


UNIVERSITY OF ARIZONA



39001027688392



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2023 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation

The Washington Historical Quarterly

1918

VOLUME IX.

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY STATION
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON



No longer the property of
The University of Arizona

P12
v. 9-10
1918-1919

The Washington Historical Quarterly

Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle.	W. D. LYMAN, Walla Walla.
T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla.	EDWARD McMAHON, Seattle.
FRANK A. GOLDER, Pullman.	O. B. SPERLIN, Tacoma.
WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane	HAZARD STEVENS, Olympia
F. W. HOWAY, New Westminster, B. C.	

Managing Editor

EDMOND S. MEANY

Business Manager

CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. IX. NO. 1

JANUARY, 1918

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Contents

CLARENCE L. ANDREWS....Alaska Whaling	3
T. C. ELLIOTT.....David Thompson's Journeys in the Spo- kane Country	11
VICTOR J. FARRAR.....Pioneer and Historical Associations in the State of Washington.....	17
HENRY SUZZALLO	23
EDMOND S. MEANY.....Washington Geographic Names.....	26
DOCUMENTS—Beginning of Government Surveys—Early Political Scheme—Futile Attempt at Extradition.....	63
BOOK REVIEWS	68
NEWS DEPARTMENT	79

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY STATION
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered at the postoffice at Seattle as second-class mail matter.

167768

The Washington University State Historical Society

Officers and Board of Trustees:

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, President

JUDGE JOHN P. HOYT, Vice President

JUDGE ROGER S. GREENE, Treasurer

JUDGE THOMAS BURKE

SAMUEL HILL

PROFESSOR EDMOND S. MEANY, Secretary

The Washington Historical Quarterly

ALASKA WHALING

In the waters of Alaska there are several kinds of whale—the sperm, bowhead, right, humpback, finback, blue or sulphur bottom, beluga or white whale, and killer or orca.¹ The right whale is one of the most valuable; as it yields both bone of the best quality, and oil. It is found in temperate waters in the Pacific Ocean, south of the main part of Alaska. The bowhead is an Arctic whale and is found along the margin of the ice of the polar sea or in Bering Sea. It much resembles the right whale, and is valuable for the same products. The sperm yields both sperm and oil which were formerly highly prized but in recent years they have greatly decreased in value. The range of the sperm is along the lower coasts of the mainland and islands. The humpback, finback, and sulphur bottom are found on the same grounds as the sperm. The killer is found from Bering Sea southward and the beluga frequents the coasts and the mouths of the rivers from Cook Inlet to the Kotzebue Sound. The right whale was one of the most desired during the height of the whaling prosperity, but it has been so nearly exterminated that at the whaling stations during the past two years but one right whale has been taken out of a total of 859, notwithstanding the fact that the Akutan station is at the western side of what was once one of the greatest of the right whaling grounds of the world. Bone in the jaw of the right whale is reported to have been taken of an extreme length of 17 feet, and is, ordinarily, of eight or nine feet. One of the largest of these whales would yield from 2,500 to 3,000 pounds of bone, and some of the largest produce 250 barrels of oil. The sperm whale is not so large and the yield of oil is seldom over 100 barrels.² The blue whale is the largest of the animals captured at the stations, being taken of as great length as 80 to 100 feet and weighing from

¹In addition to these there is taken at Akutan a small whale, resembling the finback, called the sie whale. In the Arctic near Point Barrow the Eskimo kill a smaller whale than the bowhead known to them as the ing-ah-took, which is considered by them to be a separate species.

²Starbuck, History of American Whale Fishery, pp. 155-157.

80 to 100 tons. The finback is taken in the greatest number, in 1915 numbering 239 out of a total catch of 470.

The waters of the North Pacific Ocean, along the Alaskan shores from Kodiak to the Arctic Ocean, ranked at one time among the greatest whaling grounds of the world. The earliest visitors to these waters note the abundance of these animals, and when the Billings expedition sailed there in 1790, the number of whales is made a subject of mention by both chroniclers of the voyage. Sauer says, "Whales are in amazing numbers about the straits of the islands, and in the vicinity of Kodiak." Sarychef records, "During the whole night the whales swam round our ship, and perpetually occasioned, by their violent lashing of the waves, a report very similar to that from the discharge of a cannon."

The natives of the country gained a large part of their livelihood from the pursuit, and manifested much hardihood in the capture of the different kinds of whales. The chase was invested with much superstition, both by the Aleutians and the Eskimo. Certain ceremonies were observed, particular care being taken as to the weapons used, and much dependence was placed in charms and medicine. Among the Aleutians even human bodies were stolen and secreted to give the possessors good fortune in the hunt.³ The Kodiak whalers used a harpoon with a slate head which detached from the handle and remained in the wound, causing death, after which the carcass was towed or drifted with the tide to the shore. The Eskimos used harpoons of fine workmanship equipped with heads of ivory and slate; and floats were attached to impede the progress of the animal. The taking of a whale was an occasion of great rejoicing among the native inhabitants.

The history of the whaling by civilized nations in Alaska is a story of the larger part of a century. Since the first ship entered the Pacific Ocean, in 1790, and returned with a catch of 139 tons of sperm oil, the whalers have worked northward. The War of 1812 stopped the progress for a time, but in 1822 they had reached the coast of Japan. The Kodiak grounds, sometimes called the Northwest Coast Right Whaling Grounds, were first brought to notice by a Nantucket whaler, Captain Barzillar Folger, of the ship *Ganges*, who cruised to those grounds in 1835; and they soon became the most important in the North Pacific.

From 1835 to 1889 the whaling grounds in the Pacific Ocean north of 50° north latitude were the greatest in existence and produced

³Urey Lisianski, *Voyage Round the World in the Year 1803*, 4, 5, and 6, . . . in the *Ship Neva* (London, 1814), p. 209.

sixty per cent. of the oil secured by the American fleet, amounting to 3,994,397 barrels. The principal localities were discovered by Americans between 1845 and 1848 and were largely controlled by them, few foreign vessels being engaged there. At its height, in 1846, 292 ships sailed north of the 50th parallel. At this time the ocean was alive with ships; from the masthead the lookout in the height of the season might count seventy or eighty sail, and from many of these the black smoke denoted that they were boiling their oil-pots.⁴

The Russians in the Colonies took notice of the coming of the American and English whalers to these waters and protested against their acts, as in coming into these seas they considered the foreigners were intruding on their domain. In addition the whalers at times landed and took property and food from the caches of the inhabitants, both Russian and native. Protests being unavailing, they attempted to enter the fishery. A company entitled the Russian-Finland Whaling Company was organized under a charter dated December 13, 1850. At the port of Abo, Finland, a ship, called the *Suomi*, was built, which made a successful cruise. Two other ships, the *Turko*, and the *Ayan*, were placed in the trade, but with indifferent success. The Crimean War interfered with their operations; after the war the enterprise was not prosecuted with vigor, and was finally abandoned.⁵

In 1848 Captain Royce passed through Bering Strait with the bark *Superior*, of Sag Harbor, and had a very successful cruise in the Arctic Ocean. The high latitude was favorable in some ways, enabling the work to be followed night and day, and the first whale was taken at midnight. Within the next three years 250 ships obtained cargoes in those waters⁶; but all were not successful, for in 1854, 30 ships of a fleet of 50 vessels in the Arctic Ocean were reported to have returned without a drop of oil. The first whalers were said to have passed to the east of Point Barrow in August, of 1854, and to have returned about September of that year. Later they equipped for a stay of from one to three years in the Arctic, and in more recent years Herschel Island became a favorite rendezvous for wintering.

Whaling vessels have a crow's-nest at the masthead for the lookout, who is constantly on the watch for whales. It is of canvas, made rounding to enclose and protect the inmate, painted to exclude the wind, and in it the men stand their watch from sun to sun in periods of two hours each. When the spout of the whale is seen they send

⁴Starbuck, History of the American Whale Fishery.

⁵Tikhmenef, Historical Sketch of the Russian American Company, pp. 129 et seq.

⁶Petrof's Report (10th Census, 1890), pp. 350 et seq.

⁶Starbuck, op. cit., p. 98. In 1849 the Arctic catch sold for \$3,419,622. Spears, Story of the New England Whalers, p. 324.

the word below, "There she blows." When whaling was done from the sailing ships the boats were lowered away, and a race ensued to see which could first fasten to the prize. If they were successful in fastening the iron, the whale frantically endeavored to escape either by sounding to the depths of the sea or by plunging ahead at a speed estimated to be as great as twenty-five miles an hour at times. The immense strength of the great brutes may be imagined from the record of a steamer of the Akutan fishery which struck a blue whale near the tail with a bomb harpoon which fastened and exploded but did not disable the animal. The wounded whale towed the steamer at the rate of four miles an hour from 5 P.M. until 9 A.M. of the following day, although the propeller of the ship was kept going reversed at half speed during the entire time. The crews paid out the line to allow the whale to sound, or held fast and to let it tow the boat until they could approach closely enough to "put the lance into its life," as they termed the final thrust into the vitals. Some whales fought viciously, different kinds varying in their resistance, and individuals of the same kind differing as do other animals in their fighting qualities. When killed, the prize was brought alongside the ship, the blubber cut away and hoisted on deck, and the head taken on board to save the bone which was contained in the upper jaw. When the whalers first came to Alaskan waters the killing was done with the hand lance, but soon the whaling gun came into use. In modern whaling it is done with a bomb gun which fires an explosive charge into the vitals of the animal calculated to kill him instantly. From the sailing ships and whale boats with lances, the method has changed to steam-propelled craft with swivel guns mounted on deck, and the larger number of whales are now captured from boats operated from shore stations. Even the Eskimos in the Arctic, when whaling from their skin *oomiaks*, use guns which contain an explosive charge. These are of two kinds: one fired from the shoulder, the other thrown after the manner of a harpoon, and called a darting gun.

Whaling, at its best, was an uncertain and dangerous employment. The quick profits and the excitement of the pursuit led men to take great risks. When the ships began to hover the edge of the Arctic ice to secure their prey the business was on the decline. At the beginning of the Civil War the fleet was still of enough importance to attract the attention of Confederate privateers, and no less than fifty vessels were destroyed during the war. The *Shenandoah* steamed into the whaling grounds of Bering Sea in 1865, and, as the whalers of that day were sailing ships, easily captured and set them on fire. The smoke of the burning ship attracted other vessels, which,

thinking to render assistance, approached and thus became easy victims. She captured and burned thirty-two ships and captured and bonded three others as transports.⁷ During the war forty of the fleet were purchased and loaded with stone, taken to the harbors of Charleston and Savannah, and sunk to prevent vessels entering these ports.⁸

In 1871 the greatest disaster of the sea occurred to the fleet in the Arctic Ocean when thirty-four ships were crushed by the ice near Point Belcher on the Arctic Coast. During that season forty-two whalers gathered at the edge of the ice-pack, and in August most of them entered the lane of water that had opened between the land and the ice while the wind was off shore. The whales were plentiful and the ships were being rapidly filled with bone and oil; but on the 15th the wind changed to the westward and the pack penned them against the shore. On the 25th the wind again changed and drove the ice to sea a few miles. The Eskimos came and begged the whalers to go, telling them that when the ice came in it would not again go out. A few ships heeded the warning, but most were too deeply engrossed in the pursuit of the bowhead, and for four days the work went on. Then the wind shifted to the southwest, lightly at first, increasing to a gale, and the great ice-field that reached across the Siberian shore came moving in like a vast continent. On the 2d of September the brig *Comet* was crushed and her crew barely made their escape to another ship. On the 7th the bark *Roman*, while cutting a whale, was caught between two immense floes off the Sea Horse Islands, crushed, and raised out of the water. Then the ice parted and she sank out of sight, while her crew fled for their lives. The next day the *Arwashonks* met a similar fate. There was no sign that the ice would open again that season. Consultations were held from day to day by the captains of the remaining ships, and three boats were sent along the shore to find out how far the ice extended, and what chance there was, if any, to escape. Captain D. R. Frazer was in charge of this party, and he returned on the 12th and reported that it was entirely impracticable to get any of the main body of the fleet out of the ice; and that there were ships eighty miles down the coast in the clear sea below the Blossom Shoals. On the 14th of September orders were given to abandon the ships. At noon the flags were set at the mast-head of every ship, union down, and all on board, among whom were the wives and children of some of the officers, entered the whale-boats and made their way through the narrow strip of open water along the

⁷On May 27th, 1865, the "Shanondoah" began taking prizes in Bering Sea, and by the end of June had captured 24 whalers and one trader. *Ibid.*, p. 384.

⁸*Ibid.*, p. 102.

coast. On the afternoon of the second day the refugees reached the ships below the Blossom Shoals and were stowed away on the seven vessels that lay at anchor at that place. Of the whole number, 1217 persons, who left the ships, not one was lost on the journey, and in October all safely reached Honolulu.⁹ The financial loss in ships and equipment was over two millions of dollars.

The fishery was continued with 27 vessels in 1872, and this was increased to 29 in 1873; but in 1876 misfortune again visited them, and 12 of the fleet were destroyed near the same place. Several lives were lost through exposure and hardships endured, and 53 men stayed among the Eskimo during the winter.¹⁰ The ships so abandoned were valued at \$442,000, and the bone and oil on board amounted to the sum of \$375,000. Some of the ships were carried into the Arctic with the ice-pack, and this fact gave rise to strange stories of phantom vessels drifting to and fro in the mysterious northern ice-fields.

In 1898 the four ships, *Orca*, *Jessie M. Freeman*, *Rosario*, and *Navarch*, were crushed by the ice near Point Barrow. A whaling station had been established at Cape Smythe, and the shipwrecked men reached this refuge. Captain Tilton, mate of the *Belvedere*, one of the ice-bound ships, made his way along the coast southward to ask for aid. He succeeded in his quest, but meantime the Government had despatched a relief expedition under the command of Lieutenant D. H. Jarvis of the United States Revenue Marine. Accompanied by Lieutenant Bertholf and Dr. Call of the same service, Jarvis left the *Bear* at Bristol Bay and made his way overland to Cape Prince of Wales, meeting Captain Tilton at St. Michaels. At Cape Prince of Wales the reindeer herds at that place were secured, and, with the assistance of Mr. W. T. Lopp and his native herders, they were driven

⁹Ibid., p. 103; San Francisco Bulletin, Nov. 6, 1871. But one ship survived the winter of the whole number abandoned this year. In the summer of 1877 the "Minerva" was found afloat in Wainwright Inlet, safe and sound. —Spears, Story of the New England Whalers, p. 408.

¹⁰The Fisheries and Fish Industries of the United States (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1887), p. 84. There have been many stories told of the ships that went off to the Arctic with the understanding that the crews were on board the vessels. This does not seem to be true, as the account of Captain Barnes of the bark "Sea Breeze" says "The men that spent the winter among the natives report most kind treatment. They say, however, that occasionally they had to flee from one house to another, when the inmates of the first were on a drunken frolic, as at such times they could not be sure of their lives. A few years ago these people did not know the use of intoxicating liquors."—Ibid., p. 77; and, "Several men perished from exposure in journeying from one beleaguered vessel to another apparently more safe, and many died on the toilsome, perilous march and voyage to the rescuing ships. Many more preferred to stay by the ships and risk their chances of surviving during the terrible Arctic winter, to assuming the nearer, and, to them, apparently no less dangerous alternative of an immediate escape. Three hundred men escaped, and fifty-three remained among the natives. . . . Only two of the abandoned vessels survived the winter: one of these was burned by the natives and the other was lost in September, 1817."—Ibid., p. 84. The most authentic accounts do not indicate that the crew of any ship went away into the Arctic and was lost.

to Point Barrow as provisions for the whalers. Fortunately no loss of life ensued, and the following year all returned in safety.¹¹

The off-shore fleet continued to decrease until 1913, when it was the lowest on record in the history of the industry, there being but three vessels, the whole catch returned amounting to but 32,430 gallons of sperm oil, valued at \$12,072. This was taken by the *Gay Head*. The remaining two vessels contributed nothing. The *Belvedere* was frozen in the ice and compelled to remain in the Arctic, while the *Elvira* capsized and became a total loss. In 1914, five vessels took 35,000 pounds of bone valued at \$26,250; during 1915 and 1916 the results have been so insignificant that the reports of the fisheries take no cognizance of them.¹²

There are at present two shore stations in Alaska at which whales are taken. One of these is at Port Armstrong on Baranoff Island, the other on Akutan Island. The shore stations operate by sending out small swift steamers equipped with a bomb gun mounted at the bow with which the animals are killed. The whales are then towed to the station, where they are converted into oil and fertilizer. The system is a great advantage over the old off-shore whaling methods, where all the carcass was thrown away except the oil and whalebone. The shore stations are efficient and expeditious, and economize against waste. An 80-ton whale can be cut up to the last fragment and put in the boiling vats in half a day. The investment in the shore stations in 1916 amounted to \$1,091,471. During that year 233 persons were employed and the product was valued at \$363,721.¹³

The future of the fishery points to but on conclusion, namely, the reduction of the animals to that point below which it is unprofitable to hunt them. No business that takes from a public stock without a restraint upon the amount taken, and that kills promiscuously males and females from the herd, will continue. In whaling both male and female are killed, gravid females included; thus not only the breeding females but also the unborn young are destroyed. The low price of

¹¹Cruise of the U. S. Revenue Cutter Bear and the Overland Expedition (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1899). Tilton was accompanied by an Eskimo and his wife who had come with him from Point Hope. Charlie Artisarlook, an Eskimo of Cape Prince of Wales, who gave his herd of deer to be driven to Point Barrow, and who went with them to drive, is entitled to mention. Also Taotuk, another of the Eskimo reindeer men who accompanied Mr. Lopp to drive the deer. Taotuk is now a wealthy reindeer man of Seward Peninsula, near Nome, Alaska. There were 275 men at the station of the Cape Smythe Trading & Whaling Co., and there was but one death after the arrival of the relief party.

¹²Reports of Alaska Fisheries for 1913, 14, 15, 16.

¹³Id., (1916).

bone and oil¹⁴ has given a respite to the whale during the past few years, but, as soon as prices advance, they will be practically swept from the ocean.¹⁵

CLARENCE L. ANDREWS.

¹⁴The price of whale oil immediately after the Civil War was \$1.45 per gallon at the highest price reached; from this it declined steadily until in 1905 it stood at 31c. It now stands at about \$1.50 per gallon. The bone was valued at 70c in 1871, rose to \$4.90 in 1905, and again declined until in 1917 it stood at about \$1.00 per lb.

The whaling fleet of the earlier years was entirely from the New England coast, was gradually transferred to the Pacific beginning with 1868, when of a fleet of 68 ships in the North Pacific there were 2 from San Francisco, to 1884, when 19 out of 39 ships hailed from the Pacific port.—The Fisheries and Fishery Industries of the United States, pp. 86, 94.

¹⁵In 1868 the whaling fleet in the North Pacific numbered 61 vessels; in 1884 there were 39. The exact statistics of the catch is not available in the publications of the Government, but so far as given are as follows:

1868-73:			
Oil (bbls.)....	170,735	\$ 3,926,051	(Fisheries... of the U. S., 1887.)
Bone (lbs.)....	2,315,550	2,816,571	(Ibid.)
1874-90:			
Oil	306,039	2,853,351	(Census Report, 1890.)
Bone	4,202,043	8,204,061	(Ibid.)
1891:			
Oil	12,228	(1,218,293	(Report Gov. Alaska, 1892.)
Bone	186,250	((Ibid.)
1892-05:			
(No statistics.)			
1906-16:			
Oil, bone, fertilizer....		2,414,670	(Alaska Fisheries Reports.)
		<u>\$21,433,003</u>	

This does not contain 15 years catch from 1892-1905, and also omits the Arctic catch of 1906, as well as 28,085 bbls. oil and 347,500 lbs. of whalebone taken by foreign ships in those waters.

DAVID THOMPSON'S JOURNEYS IN THE SPOKANE COUNTRY

It has been indicated in the earlier articles of this series (for which see Vol. 8 of the *Washington Historical Quarterly*) that David Thompson was the first white man of whose travels through the Spokane Country there is any written record; and it is this record which designates the location of the principal trails or roads used by the Indians before the white man came. One favorite meeting place for the Indians at that time was the triangular flat lying between the Spokane and the Little Spokane Rivers nine or ten miles northwest of the present city of Spokane. The main river was then known as the Skeetshoo River, at least as far as the junction of the two streams, and Spokane House, which was the first trading post erected and used by white men in the entire state of Washington, was situated on this flat.

When traveling from the falls or "chutes" of the Spokane River to the Colville Valley the Indians were not accustomed to follow the present line of road northward by way of Loon Lake but kept to the westward across Five Mile Prairie to Spokane House. There the Little Spokane was forded at its mouth and the trail kept on to Tumtum, and then cut across the hills north and westward to Chimakaine Creek, and thence northeast to the head of the Colville River near Springdale. This route, the writer has been informed, was the first used by wagons and stage between Spokane and Colville and is still much used, with deviation from Spokane over the Northwest Boulevard and the water grade by way of Nine Mile Bridge.

From Springdale the Indians continued down the Colville Valley on the west side of the River. The main objective point was Kettle Falls, where in the proper season the Indians maintained the most romantic salmon fishery of the entire Columbia River. The number of fish caught there was enormous and the manner of catching was peculiar. Spears were also used, of course, but the main catch was by means of baskets hung from the end of poles across and close to the falls, into which the fish dropped after a vain attempt to swim up through the water running over the ledge or reef forming the falls. These baskets were constructed of hazel or birch osiers woven together with withes and roots. The name attached to these falls in David Thompson's time was *Ilth-koy-ape*, pronounced with a deep guttural and with a slight accent on the middle syllable, derived

from two Salish words, *ilth-kape*, meaning "kettle," and *hoy-ape*, meaning "net." The word was intended to describe the place where fish were caught in the net or basket kettle.

Those parts of the David Thompson Journals reproduced here-with contain his account of two journeys from Spokane House to Ilthkoyape in the year 1811. The first journey was in June immediately after his arrival at Spokane House from the headwaters of the Columbia River by way of the Kootenai and Pend Oreille Rivers. (See *Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume 8.) He was then on his way to the mouth of the Columbia River. His knowledge of the Spokane and Colville Valleys had been obtained from the Indians, from his two clerks, Finan McDonald and Jaco Finlay, and from some of his former canoemen who had settled and intermarried in the region and were trapping on their own account. These men were French-Canadians or half-breeds.

The water in all streams was exceedingly high in 1811, and that fact renders it difficult to identify some of the creeks crossed by Mr. Thompson on the first journey. This condition compelled him to cross over to the east side of the Colville Valley and make use of the higher trail coming from the Calispell district across the mountains between the Colville and the Pend Oreille Rivers.

Mr. Thompson uses the figure eight written horizontally for the word "across," and a circle with dot in the center to represent the sun.

Mr. J. A. Meyers, of Meyers Falls, has rendered valuable assistance in preparing these annotations.

Beginning with June 17, 1811, Mr. Thompson's journal reads as follows:

[1811]

June 17th.

Monday. A very hot day, like those past. Sent Tobacco to the 4 Chiefs of the Skeetshoo¹ & the Chief of the Shaw pa tins² to desist from war on the Teck a ner gons³ & to make Provisions, also to hold themselves ready for the war on the Peagons⁴ by next September. Not being able to find the horses till late we did not set off till 8 3/4 a. m., when we returned down the river the same way we came, abt.

¹The Coeur d'Alene Indians.

²The Nez Perce Indians.

³The Okanogan Indians.

⁴The Blackfeet Indians of Montana, who were a common menace to all the tribes visiting the buffalo country every year.

300 yds below the place of the Kullyspel⁵ Road, we went up the Banks to the Ilth Koy ape⁶ Road at 9¼ a. m., and held on abt. N. 20 W. to 11½ a. m. 9 miles, when we baited at a small rill, having again come upon the River & followed it near a mile.⁷ The River here turns off abt. S. S. W., constant strong current. At 1.50 P. M. set off & held on till 5 P. M., the Men at 6 P. M. Say N. 10 to 20 W. 10 M. here 2 Roads separated, we took the left & go off abt. N. 50 W. to a Brook⁸ 1 M. & camped. Very many Musketoes & very troublesome. The Brook is abt. 4 yds \propto killed an old Horse, bought of Buche for Food. The Road of this Morning cuts a large Point of the Spokane River, we then leave it entirely and go straight for the Columbia River,—the Road of the morning good but hilly, the soil sandy, rocky & much small gravel at times. Woods only of Cypress,⁹ red Fir & Fir Pine, along the River Poplar & Aspin, but not in quantities:—in the afternoon Wood of Red Pine, with Fir Pine & Cypress. The first part hilly & rocky, then tolerable level & much of it along a Brook that runs on our left & joins the one we camped on somewhere before us I should suppose, perhaps not. Observed Merid. Altde. of Mars, 40° 44½' but the Star was falling, it may serve as a good guess. Lat. 48° 4' 4" N. Decn. 21. 37. 24. S.

June 18th

Tuesday. A morning of much Thunder & Lightning with a little Rain. At 7½ a. m. set off. Michel Alloric paid us a visit for a few minutes. We went abt. N. 50 W. ½ M. & recrossed the Brook¹⁰ of yesterday eveng., then 2½ M. to another Brook, crossed it to the westd. \propto 4 yds., held on say 1½ M., crossed a bold Brook in 2 Branches, say 8 yds. \propto , 1½ M. to the Indians, where we traded 1¼ Sacks of Roots & crossed the Brook of 3 yds. \propto then N. 80 W 3 M. to the Tent to Revé,¹¹ & 4 Tents of Indians. Here we baited the Horses at 11½ a. m., at 1.50 P. M. set off & held on abt. N. 60 E., say a Brook of 3 yds. \propto directly then 6 m., a Brook¹² of 6 Yds, \propto then

⁵The trail leading north to Calispell Lake and the camas meadows between that Lake and the Pend Oreille River.

⁶The trail leading to Kettle Falls.

⁷At present Tuntum; consult any map of Stevens County for this road and camping place.

⁸Chimakaine Creek (Tshimakain).

⁹Tamarac.

¹⁰Chimakaine Creek again. Beyond this he evidently crossed several streams forming head of Colville River, and Deer Creek in two branches.

¹¹Probably Francois Rivet, a French-Canadian, and afterward for many years an interpreter for the North-West Company and the Hudson's Bay Company. He settled in the Willamette Valley during the forties and died on a donation land claim there. His daughter became the wife of Peter Skene Ogden.

¹²Probably Smith or Dunn Creek.

+ 3 M. a Brook¹³ of 6 yds. \propto deep, put up at 5 P. M. Killed 1 Curlew, 1 Pigeon & 1 large Partridge: fine Ground all day & all the Brooks we crossed are from the left to the right & the Road always following down in the direction of the main Brook. Obsd. Mars. Merid. Altde. $40^{\circ} 12' 1_2$ OG. The ground of the day seems very fit for cultivation, black deep mould & the higher Ground a kind of black gray greasy Earth. Woods as yesterday, mostly all red Fir. Latde. $48^{\circ} 20' 42''$ N. Decn $21^{\circ} 36' 41''$ S.

June 19

Wednesday. A fine day, tho' a few smart showers of Rain in the Afternoon. At $5\frac{1}{2}$ a. m. set off & held on abt. N. 20 W. say 5 M., $11\frac{1}{2}$ M. gone, crossed a Brook to 7 A. M., the Men at $7\frac{1}{4}$ a. m., here I sent Michel for a Canoe to cross us over the Main Brook,¹⁴ which we got done by $9\frac{1}{2}$ a. m. ready to set off. Paid for Roots & Fish 12 In. of Tob. Gave for the use of the Canoe 6 In. do., traded 22 Rats, at 9.40 a. m. set off Co. abt. N. 30 W. 8 M. $11\text{-}3/4$ a.m. when we baited the horses. near 2 Tents of Iloy koy ape Indians. Abt. 3 M. gone we crossed a Brook¹⁵ of 6 Yds. \propto At $1\text{-}3/4$ P. M. set off & held on abt. N. 20 W. 3 M., crossed a bold Brook¹⁶ of 12 yds. \propto then N. 40 W. 2 M., crossed another Brook¹⁷ 6 yds \propto also from the Northd. they both in a short distee. join the Main Brook W. 20 N. abt. 6 M. to the Ilth Koy ape Fall & Indians on the Banks of the Columbia. Thank kind Heaven for this safe voyage. Here we camped as we are now to make Canoes for the rest of our Voyage.

In August David Thompson again reached Spokane House, having returned from Astoria by way of Snake River and the trail from the mouth of the Palouse River; and almost immediately set out for Kettle Falls again. He was to build new canoes and ascend the Columbia River through the Arrow Lakes and thus complete his survey of the entire River that year. His second journey was over nearly the same trail as the first and is for the most part confirmatory. The text of the original journal is very much faded and is difficult to decipher and there are seeming contradictions in both these excerpts which cannot be clearly explained.

¹³Probably Stranger Creek.

¹⁴The main brook is the Colville River and this crossing was near the present town of Arden.

¹⁵The Little Pend Oreille River.

¹⁶Mill Creek, after baiting the horses on present site of Colville.

¹⁷A slough from the Colville River, draining Spanish Prairie.

Beginning with August 14, 1811, the journal reads:

[1811]

Aug. 14th.

Wednesday. A fine day, much Indian business & arranging the Furr's &c. for to take the acct. of do. They catch but few Salmon & those of a poor quality. Merid. Altde. of ☉ L.L. $117^{\circ} 30'$ W. $112^{\circ} 58'$ V. G.

Aug. 15th.

Thursday. A fine day. Sent Michel to the Saleesh¹⁸ River. Several Kullyspells arrived. Finished the acct. of the Furr's &c.

Obs. ☉ L.L. $112^{\circ} 21'$ G. Latde. $47-47-2m$. Decn. $14-11-3W$.

Aug. 16th.

Friday. A fine day. Many of the Indians, mostly Skeetshoo, went away. Put our things in order to go off the Morrow & arranging many little matters. Acct. of the Goods &c. &c.

Aug. 17th

Saturday. A blowy cloudy day. Early began arranging, but it was $1\frac{1}{4}$ p.m. before the men could get off, before the Horses could be found &c. Our baggage &c. is on 3 Horses. At $3\frac{1}{2}$ p.m. set off, having waited Michel. Co. by the Compass down the Spokane River N. W. 8 m. to the place where we baited formerly in June, here we camped¹⁹ at $5-1\frac{1}{3}$ p. m. Killed 2 Ducks, & 1 pigeon. We have with us 32 lbs of Salmon dried.

Aug. 18th

Sunday. A fine day. at $6-3\frac{1}{4}$ a. m. set off & held on up the Banks & by 9 a.m. below the banks at the Brook.²⁰ Co. by the ☉ N. $10 W.$; $4\frac{1}{2}$ m. there is a plain. At 10 a. m. crossed a brook ²¹ of 2 yds. \propto that goes to the Spokane River. Co. N. $30 W.$ 2 m. then to noon crossing a Ridge of Knowls to a Brook of 1 yd. \propto that runs to the North.²² Co. N. $20 W.$ 4 m. baited the Horses at 2.10 p. m. Set off. Co. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ m. up a Rill which came from S. $30 W.$ 3 m. Co. N. $10 E.$ $6\frac{1}{2}$ m. to a Brook from Wd. to N. E. $+ \frac{1}{2}$ m. to a large Brook, Co. do. to N. ed. 5 yds. \propto Co. N. $15 E.$ 3 m. to a Brook at which we

¹⁸The Pend Oreille River. David Thompson applied this name Saleesh to the River running from the Saleesh or Flathead Lake clear through to the Columbia River. A "South Branch" came from the Bitter Root Valley.

¹⁹Tumtum, Stevens County, Washington.

²⁰Chimakaine Creek.

²¹Compare with entry of June 17th, prox. Mr. Thompson evidently took the right hand road this time, to neighborhood of Springdale, crossing a small creek flowing into Chimakaine Creek on the way.

²²One of the small creeks at head of Colville River.

camped at 6-3/4 p. m. the last 1 m. nearly down along the Brook,²³ Michel joined us.

Aug. 19th.

Monday. Froze to Ice this morning. A fine day. At 7 a. m. set off, Co. N. 30 E. 2 1/2 m., a Rill, Co. N. 20 E. 2 1/4 m. to a Brook, Co. North 6 m. to a Rill, baited at 11 1/2 a. m., the last 3 m. we have been along a considerable Brook.²⁴ 2 p. m. set off, Co. N. 10 E. 2 m. to a Rile from S. Wd., Co. N. 10 E. 2 m., passed a Brook²⁵ of 3 yds. \propto Co. N. 3 1/4 m. to where we crossed in a Canoe in June. Co. North 6 m. & put up at 7 p. m. Bon Vieux²⁶ in company. We keep on the So. Side of the Brook.²⁷

Aug. 20th

Tuesday. A fine day. Froze to Ice this morning. At 6-3/4 a. m. set off, Co. N. 10 W. 3 m. Co. N. 40 W. 5 m. to where we crossed the Root Brook,²⁸ the crossing place²⁹ is good, & quite shoal, say 1 ft. of water, in this Co. is 2 Rills,³⁰ abt. 1 m. + 1 m. beyond the crossing place. Co. N. W. 2 1/2 m. to the Ilthkoyape Falls on the Columbia at 1 p.m. thank Heaven. The Ilthkoyape & Cochenawyer³¹ Indians gave us a dance & made me a present of Berries & dried Salmon, for which I laid down Tob. & other things to the amount of 32 Skins. 8 Spokanes with us.

T. C. ELLIOTT.

²³Impossible to identify these streams, but the camp probably on Huckleberry Creek.

²⁴Probably Dunn Creek.

²⁵Probably Strenger Creek.

²⁶Jacques Hoole. See Vol. 8 of this Quarterly.

²⁷That is, on the west and south side of the Colville River. This camp just west of present city of Colville.

²⁸His usual designation for the Colville River.

²⁹Just above Meyers Falls.

³⁰One of these was Gold Creek.

³¹That is, the Okanogan Indians.

PIONEER AND HISTORICAL SOCIETIES OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON

According to a policy established in 1915, a survey of the pioneer and historical societies within the State is given each year in the January number of *The Washington Historical Quarterly*. The exact number of such societies is not known, but after a diligent search extending over a period of three years the results compiled below give twenty-nine organizations. Of this number seven can be called state societies, and of these seven, two are national in scope. The remaining twenty-two are local in character: One of these, the Yakima Columbia Association, is distinctly memorial, having for its object the care and preservation of the old St. Joseph's Mission in the Ahtanum Valley. It may be said herewith that no attempt has been made to include such well-known societies as The Mountaineers, Sons of the American Revolution, Daughters of the American Revolution, and other organizations whose contributions to historical endeavor need no advertisement.

State at Large

PIONEER ASSOCIATION OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON. Pioneer Hall, Seattle. Founded October 23, 1883, at Olympia. Membership requirements: A residence on the Pacific Coast forty years prior to date of application. There are 800 members. Annual meeting, first week in June at the headquarters. Officers: Edmond S. Meany, Seattle, president; Henry C. Comegys, Snohomish, vice-president; W. V. Rinehart, Sr., Seattle, secretary; W. M. Calhoun, Seattle, treasurer; F. H. Winslow, M. R. Maddocks, James McCombs, W. H. Pumphrey, Leander Miller, trustees.

WOMEN'S PIONEER AUXILIARY OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON. An auxiliary society to the Pioneer Association of the State of Washington. Pioneer Hall, Seattle. Founded August, 1911. Membership requirements: Women who have had a residence in the State (Territory) prior to 1889. There are four meetings each year. Officers: Mrs. Gardner Kellogg, Seattle, president.

WASHINGTON STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Tacoma: 401 North Cliff Avenue. Founded October 8, 1891. Membership requirements: Any citizen of the State. Officers: Henry Hewitt, Jr., Tacoma, president; Hazard Stevens, Olympia, vice-president; W. P. Bonney, Tacoma, secretary; William H. Dickson, Tacoma, treasurer. Curators:

Edward Meath, P. G. Hubbell, C. S. Barlow, Walter S. Davis, Thomas Huggins, of Tacoma; John Arthur, Harry M. Painter, of Seattle; J. M. Canse, Bellingham; Walter L. Granger, Zillah; L. F. Jackson, Pullman; W. B. Lyman, Walla Walla; Mrs. Henry W. Patton, Hoquiam; Charles H. Ross, Puyallup; W. D. Vincent, Spokane; J. H. Perkins, Colfax.

WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. University Station, Seattle. Founded January 1, 1903. Membership requirements: Any person may become a member. Officers: Clarence B. Bagley, Seattle, president; John P. Hoyt, East Seattle, vice-president; Roger S. Greene, Seattle, treasurer; Edmond S. Meany, Seattle, secretary. The above, with Thomas Burke, Cornelius H. Hanford and Samuel Piles, constitute the board of trustees.

NATIVE DAUGHTERS OF WASHINGTON. Seattle. Membership requirements: Any native daughter over sixteen years of age. Officers: Nellie Russell, president; Julia N. Harris, vice-president.

NATIVE SONS OF WASHINGTON. A state organization having at one time considerable activity. Local units called camps are still found in some of the larger cities, though not very active.

NATIVE DAUGHTERS OF WASHINGTON PIONEERS. Seattle. Membership requirements: Daughters of a pioneer resident on the Pacific Coast prior to 1870. Officers: Mrs. Rena Bagley Griffith, president; Miss Hilda Gaches, secretary.

Local Societies

ADAMS COUNTY. See Lincoln and Adams Counties.

BENTON COUNTY. Old Settlers' Union. Prosser. Membership requirements: Twenty years' residence in the County. There is an annual meeting. Officers: G. W. Wilgus, president; A. G. McNeill, vice-president; M. Henry, secretary.

GARFIELD COUNTY PIONEER ASSOCIATION. Postoffice address: G. B. Kuykendall, secretary. Founded July 19, 1909. Membership requirements: A residence of twenty-five years in Garfield or an adjoining county. Officers: W. L. Howell, president; G. B. Kuykendall, secretary and financial secretary; L. F. Koenig, treasurer.

GRAYS HARBOR COUNTY. Pioneer Association of Grays Harbor County. Montesano. Membership requirements: A residence in the County prior to January 1, 1885. Officers: O. H. Fry, Oakville, president; Mrs. E. P. French, Elma, 1st vice-president; J. J. Carney,

Aberdeen, 2d vice-president; Mrs. J. S. McKee, Hoquiam, 3d vice-president; Mrs. J. E. Calder, Montesano, secretary; Mrs. H. B. Marcy, Montesano, treasurer; J. A. Hood, Aberdeen, trustee; Rev. A. Wilson, Oakville, chaplain; A. C. Girard, Hoquiam, historian; M. J. Luark, delegate.

ABERDEEN PIONEER ASSOCIATION. Aberdeen. There are four meetings each year, the annual meeting occurring in January and the memorial meeting in memory of those who have died occurring on the first Sunday in March. Officers: James B. Haynes, president; Mrs. James A. Hood, vice-president; Mrs. William Irvine, secretary; Mrs. Julia Pinckney, treasurer; Rev. Charles McDermott, chaplain; Mrs. A. D. Wood, historian.

KING COUNTY. Seattle Historical Society. Seattle. Officers: Mrs. Morgan J. Carkeek, president; Mrs. William P. Trimble, vice-president; Mrs. Redick H. McKee, secretary; Mrs. William F. Prosser, treasurer; Mrs. Frederick E. Swannstrom, historian.

KITSAP COUNTY PIONEERS' ASSOCIATION. Charleston. Founded October 10, 1914. Membership requirements: Those who have resided in the county prior to the year 1893. Annual meeting on the third Saturday in August at Bremerton. Officers: W. B. Seymore, Charleston, president; L. A. Bender, vice-president; Paul Mehner, Bremerton, secretary; Tom Lewis, treasurer.

LINCOLN AND ADAMS COUNTY PIONEER AND HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION. Postoffice address, C. E. Ivy, secretary-treasurer, Davenport. Annual meeting at the Society's grounds on Crab Creek during the third week in June, 1918. Officers: F. R. Burroughs, Ritzville, president; George N. Lowe, Lamona, vice-president; C. E. Ivy, secretary-treasurer, Davenport; George M. Witt, Harrington, historian.

OKANOGAN COUNTY PIONEERS' ASSOCIATION. Conconully. Officers: P. H. Pinkston, Conconully, president; George Hurley, Loomis, vice-president; David Gubser, Conconully, secretary; William C. Brown, Okanogan, treasurer.

PIERCE COUNTY PIONEERS' ASSOCIATION. Tacoma: State Historical Building, 401 North Cliff Avenue. Meetings are held in January, April, July and October. Membership requirements: Residence on the Pacific Coast prior to the year 1870. Officers: M. F. Hawk, Roy, president; James Sales, Parkland, vice-president; Mary F. Bean, Tacoma, secretary; Celia P. Grass, Larchmont, treasurer; C. S. Barlow, W. B. Blackwell, W. P. Bonney, trustees.

SAN JUAN COUNTY PIONEER ASSOCIATION. Richardson. Membership requirements: Residence in the State for twenty-five years. Founded October 31, 1915. Officers: Charles McKay, Friday Harbor, president and historian; Charles A. Kent, Lopez, vice-president; R. J. Hummel, Port Stanley, secretary-treasurer; J. Stanley Kepler, Orcas; Mrs. G. B. Driggs, Friday Harbor; Mrs. C. F. Kent, Lopez, trustees.

SKAGIT COUNTY PIONEER ASSOCIATION. Sedro-Woolley. Annual meeting place selected for the different years. Founded August 13, 1904. Membership requirements: Those who have resided in the County prior to January 1, 1886, are admitted as "Pioneers"; residents for twenty years as "Old Settlers." Officers: Nick Beesner, Anacortes, president; Mrs. R. O. Welts, Mount Vernon, vice-president; Frank A. Hall, Mount Vernon, secretary; P. Halloran, Edison, treasurer.

SNOHOMISH COUNTY. Stillaguamish Valley Association of Washington Pioneers of Snohomish County. Arlington. Annual reunion and picnic at Birckenheimer Pioneer Park, the second Thursday in August. Membership requirements: Persons resident in the State for twenty-five years admitted as "Pioneers"; for twenty years, as "Early Settlers"; for fifteen years, as "Honorary Members." Officers: W. F. Oliver, Arlington, president; Thomas Moran, vice-president; D. S. Baker, secretary; C. H. Tracy, treasurer.

SPOKANE COUNTY PIONEER SOCIETY. Spokane. Membership requirements: All persons, their families and children who came to the County on or before November 21, 1884; members of other pioneer associations in the State may become associate members. Business meeting on the first Tuesday in April; annual memorial meeting and annual picnic on dates selected by the Society. Officers: Mrs. W. J. Mackie, president; Sam Glasgow, vice-president; Eugene Buchanan, secretary; W. W. Waltman, treasurer; the above with E. I. (Billie) Seehorn, W. C. Gray, W. H. Ludden, Fred Grimmer, J. I. Daniel, J. E. Gandy, Paul Strobach, Mrs. Robert Fairley, Joseph W. Daniel, J. H. Griner and G. B. Dunning constitute the board of trustees.

SPOKANE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Spokane: Crescent Department Store Building. Officers: N. W. Durham, president; W. D. Vincent, 1st vice-president; Mrs. E. F. Rue, 2d vice-president; William S. Lewis, corresponding secretary; George W. Fuller, recording secretary; B. L. Gordon, treasurer; Thomas A. Bouser, curator of the museum. The above (excepting Thomas A. Bouser), with Jonathan Edwards, J. Neilson Barry, G. O. Foss, T. C. Elliott (of Walla

Walla), and Jacob A. Meyers (of Meyers Falls), constitute the board of trustees.

STEVENS COUNTY PIONEER ASSOCIATION. Colville. Membership requirements: Those who have resided in the State prior to June 30, 1895. Annual meeting on June 30. Officers: Frank Habein, Colville, president; P. H. Graham, Colville, vice-president; John G. Kulzer, Valley, treasurer; Mrs. Clara Shaver, Colville, secretary; John B. Slater, Colville, historian; W. T. Ferguson, Kettle Falls; Jacob A. Meyers, Meyers Falls; F. W. Bickey, Chewelah; Mrs. John Ehorn, Chewelah; Mrs. P. Betridge, Valley; Herman Zwang, Marcus; George Thomas, Colville, trustees.

THURSTON COUNTY.. Pioneer and Historical Society of Thurston County. Olympia. Annual election of officers in March; annual picnic at Priest Point, at Olympia, in the summer. Membership requirements: Those who have resided in the county prior to 1870. Officers: George N. Talcott, president; Charles A. Billings, 1st vice-president; James Brewer, 2d vice-president; Fred W. Storking, secretary-treasurer; P. D. Moore, chaplain; Scott Shoser, A. S. Moore and Mrs. Georgiana Blankenship, trustees.

PIONEERS OF SOUTHWESTERN WASHINGTON. Rochester. Officers: J. W. Lieuallen, Rochester, president; L. L. Hunter, Aberdeen, vice-president; J. B. Stanley, Rochester, secretary and treasurer; F. G. Titus, Centralia; Scott Shaser, Olympia; J. E. Calder, Montesano, trustees.

WALLA WALLA COUNTY. Inland Empire Pioneer Association. Walla Walla. Membership requirements: Those who arrived in the Inland Empire or on the Pacific Coast prior to 1885. Annual meeting. Officers: Benjamin Burgunder, Colfax, president; Frank Lowden, Touchet; Joseph Harbert, Walla Walla; W. D. Wallon, Waitsburg, vice-president; Mervin Evans, Walla Walla, secretary; Levi Ankeny, Walla Walla, treasurer; W. B. Lyman, Walla Walla, historian.

WHATCOM COUNTY. Old Settlers' Association of Whatcom County. Ferndale. Annual gathering and election of officers at Pioneer Park, Ferndale, in August. Membership requirements: There is a graduated membership; persons having been in the county ten years are admitted as "Chechacoos"; older residents receive other Chinook Jargon titles; the oldest living member in point of residence receives a special badge of honor. Officers: J. B. Wilson, president; T. B. Wynn, vice-president; Edith M. Thornton, secretary; W.

E. Campbell, treasurer; Charles Tawes, John Stater, John Tarte, Godfrey Schneider, Porter Felmley, George Baer, trustees.

WHITMAN COUNTY PIONEERS' ASSOCIATION. Garfield. Annual meeting in June. Membership requirements: Residence in the state of Washington prior to October, 1886. Officers: William Duling, Garfield, president; P. W. Cox, Colfax, vice-president; S. A. Manring, Garfield, secretary; William Lippitt, Colfax, treasurer.

YAKIMA COUNTY. Yakima County Pioneers' Association. North Yakima. Annual meeting on the first Saturday in November. Membership requirements: Citizens of white or Indian blood who are residents of the original county of Yakima prior to November 9, 1889, and their descendants; others may become associate members. Officers: David Longmire, president; James A. Beck, 1st vice-president; Mrs. Jennie Shardlow, 2d vice-president; John H. Lynch, secretary; Mrs. Zona H. Cameron, treasurer; Mrs. A. J. Plawn, historian.

YAKIMA COLUMBIA ASSOCIATION. North Yakima. A Catholic organization having for its object the care and preservation of the old St. Joseph Mission in the Ahtanum Valley. Since 1915 a caretaker has resided on the premises. Officers: John Ditter, president; R. E. Allingham, vice-president; John H. Lynch, secretary; H. A. La Berge, treasurer; Pat Jordan, general manager.

VICTOR J. FARRAR.

WASHINGTON WAR HISTORY COMMITTEES

The National Board of Historical Service has appealed to the State Councils of Defense in the forty-eight states of the Union for co-operation in gathering all possible records of the war and preserving them at convenient centers. The importance of this appeal was quickly appreciated by the State Council of Defense for Washington, and it designated Professor Edmond S. Meany as the proper person to undertake the organization necessary to carry on this important and patriotic historical work. With his usual responsiveness to public need, Professor Meany has accepted the responsibility, and the State Council of Defense earnestly requests all patriotic citizens to co-operate with him and his associates in this significant task.

Already, through the courtesy and co-operation of the County Councils of Defense, every county has a committee busily at work gathering newspaper clippings, photographs, manuscripts and all other records which will be helpful to a thorough study and understanding of the great events when the war is ended. These records are to be deposited in the most central and most adequate public library in each county. While this plan makes thirty-nine units in the state of Washington, it has the advantage of keeping the records of each community most available to the home-folks. Each committee is also working on the basis of patriotic service by providing funds to meet expenses as they arise in the work.

The Washington War History Committees now at work under the leadership of Professor Meany are as follows:

ADAMS COUNTY—Charles A. Sprague, Ritzville; Guy W. Ogden, Othello; J. H. Gill, Washtucna; John Dirstine, Lind.

ASOTIN COUNTY—Mrs. Louise Windus, Clarkston; Mrs. Kay L. Thompson, Asotin; Mrs. Samuel Barkley, Cloverland.

BENTON COUNTY—P. A. Durant, A. H. Wheaton, M. C. Delle, all of Prosser.

CHELAN COUNTY—Mrs. Terry Rose, Mrs. Harry Jones, Miss Susanne Brown, all of Wenatchee.

CLALLAM COUNTY—Hon. A. A. Smith, Port Angeles; Mrs. E. F. Geirin, Sequim; Mrs. Horace Horstman, Port Angeles.

CLARKE COUNTY—Professor P. Hough, Miss Elizabeth Yates, Elmer Beard, Mrs. June Bowen, Mrs. Ada E. Brown, all of Vancouver.

COLUMBIA COUNTY—Judge C. F. Miller, Mrs. Blanch Beckett, H. C. Benbow, all of Dayton.

COWLITZ COUNTY—John L. Harris, Kelso; Mrs. C. C. Ruckles, Kalama; S. L. Moorhead, Castlerock.

DOUGLAS COUNTY—L. O. Anderson, Waterville; Mrs. M. R. Leahy, Mansfield; Harvey Freeman, Bridgeport.

FERRY COUNTY—George V. Alexander, Fred W. Cleator, Harold Zwang, all of Republic.

FRANKLIN COUNTY—Riley Conrad, Edward Onstadt, R. B. McFarland, all of Pasco.

GARFIELD COUNTY—Dr. G. B. Kuykendall, Peter McClurg, May Elsensohn, all of Pomeroy.

GRANT COUNTY—R. L. Blackburn, Ephrata; James Howell, Coulee City; W. E. Knapp, Corfu.

GRAYS HARBOR COUNTY—W. C. Birdwell, Montesano; A. C. Girard, Aberdeen; O. M. Moore, Hoquiam.

ISLAND COUNTY—Mrs. F. A. P. Engle, Coupeville; Jerome Ely, Oak Harbor; Paul Cunningham, Langley; Mrs. Earl Lindsay, R. D. No. 3, Stanwood.

JEFFERSON COUNTY—Charles G. Campbell, James G. McCurdy, Mrs. J. C. Pringle, all of Port Townsend.

KING COUNTY—Vivian M. Carkeek, George W. Soliday, Clarence B. Bagley, E. Inez Denny, B. W. Pettit, all of Seattle.

KITSAP COUNTY—Captain W. B. Seymore, Charleston; Mrs. S. M. Wetzel, Port Orchard; A. P. Burrows, Poulsbo; H. J. Hart, Port Gamble.

KITTITAS COUNTY—J. C. Kaynor, Ellensburg; H. B. Averill, Cle Elum; Professor Selden Smyser, Ellensburg.

Klickitat County—E. T. Hinshaw, Goldendale; G. W. Borden, Goldendale; Mrs. George Flower, Bickleton; C. H. Estes, White Salmon.

LEWIS COUNTY—Rev. Thomas R. Alleeson, Chehalis; Mrs. John W. McCutcheon, Adna; W. B. Kier, Centralia.

LINCOLN COUNTY—N. Russell Hill, William U. Neeley, G. W. Weeks, all of Davenport.

MASON COUNTY—Miss Imogene Platt, Mrs. A. E. Hillier, Miss Lucy Angle, all of Shelton.

OKANOGAN COUNTY—Judge William C. Brown, O. H. Woody, Mrs. Edna Vieh, all of Okanogan.

PACIFIC COUNTY—Mrs. Miles H. Leach, South Bend; Mrs. W. B. Murdock, Long Beach; Frank G. Crawford, Menlo.

PEND OREILLE COUNTY—Mrs. Esther Rogers, Newport; Mrs. Maurice P. Johnson, Newport; Fred Trumbull, Ione.

PIERCE COUNTY—Miss Mary Lytle, Tacoma; Mrs. Bernice Newell, Tacoma; Miss Helen F. Driver, Tacoma; George H. Plummer, Tacoma; Edward A. Peters, Tacoma; Robert Montgomery, Puyallup.

SAN JUAN COUNTY—Miss Etta Crow, Rosario; Mrs. T. R. Ramsden, Friday Harbor; Mrs. John E. Bruns, Shaw Island.

SKAGIT COUNTY—Miss Jennie Cotton, Mount Vernon; Finas Ragsdale, Sedro-Woolley; Marian L. Watkinson, Anacortes.

SKAMANIA COUNTY—George F. Christensen, E. E. Shields, Charles H. Nellor, all of Stevenson.

SNOHOMISH COUNTY—Mrs. Anna Reichmann, Mrs. F. F. Swale, Mrs. J. J. Clark, all of Everett.

SPOKANE COUNTY—James A. Ford, William S. Lewis, Mrs. Harl J. Cook, all of Spokane.

STEVENS COUNTY—John B. Slater, Colville; W. H. Brownlow, Chewelah; J. C. Harrigan, Colville.

THURSTON COUNTY—George E. Blankenship, J. M. Hitt, Harry B. McElroy, all of Olympia.

WAHKIAKUM COUNTY—Dr. George Pierrot, Skamokawa; W. W. Head, Cathlamet; S. G. Williams, Skamokawa; Mrs. John Heron, Cathlamet.

WALLA WALLA COUNTY—Professor W. D. Lyman, Miss Bernice Richmond, C. H. Showerman, B. E. La Due, Miss Elen Garfield Smith, Professor Walter C. Eells, all of Walla Walla.

WHATCOM COUNTY—A. J. Craven, Miss Olive Edens, J. P. De Mattos, all of Bellingham.

WHITMAN COUNTY—J. A. Perkins, B. F. Manring, Mrs. Ivan Chase, all of Colfax.

YAKIMA COUNTY—Mrs. J. V. Ellis, Charles Lombard, Mrs. Harvey Young, all of Yakima.

HENRY SUZZALLO.

ORIGIN OF WASHINGTON GEOGRAPHIC NAMES

As stated in the last issue of the *Quarterly*, it is proposed to continue this series of articles until all of the important geographic names in the State are published. Some readers have responded to the invitation to send in corrections and suggestions. That invitation is here repeated. Every scrap of additional information is welcomed. The completed work will be all the more serviceable if corrections and additions are sent in during this preliminary publication in the Washington Historical Quarterly.

[Continued from page 290]

Bow, a town in Skagit County. William J. Brown secured a homestead in 1869 and his place became locally known as Brownsville. When the railroad brought growth, a postoffice was secured in July, 1901, and E. E. Heusted, the postmaster, had it named Bow at the suggestion of Mr. Brown in honor of the great Bow railroad station of London, England. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, page 236.)

BOXER COVE. This is now called Flounder Bay on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart Number 6380. It is on the northwest extremity of Fidalgo Island, facing Burrows Island. J. G. Kohl (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume XII., Part I., page 300) says that he obtained verbal information (in 1854) that Wilkes had named Burrows Island in honor of Captain William Burrows, United States Navy, who lost his life in the ship *Boxer*. This naming of the island for the man and the little cove for his ship is in perfect accord with the Wilkes scheme of honors.

BOYD CREEK, in Skagit County. It was named for L. A. Boyd, who located a home there in 1882. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 130.)

BOYLESTON, a town in Kittitas County. It was named by H. R. Williams, vice-president of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company after the town of that name in Massachusetts. (F. L. Olmstead, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 405.) (*Names MSS.*, Letter 530.)

BRACE POINT, the southern cape of Fauntleroy Cove, south of Alki Point, King County. It was named by the United States Coast Survey in 1857. (*Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 612.)

BRACKENRIDGE BLUFF, on north shore of Grays Harbor, west of Hoquiam, Grays Harbor County. It was named by the Wilkes Ex-

pedition, 1841, in honor of J. D. Brackenridge, assistant botanist of the United States ship *Vincennes* of the Wilkes Expedition. The same expedition sought to give another honor to this same man by naming for him "Brackenridge Passage," connecting Puget Sound and Carrs Inlet, between Fox and McNeil Islands, but that name did not persist.

BRADEN CREEK, in Jefferson County. It was named for L. E. Braden, the original settler there in 1890. (Isaac Anderson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 157.)

BRANUM, see Whelan in Whatcom County.

BRANHAM, an obsolete town in Skagit County. Its name was in honor of a man who once ran a shingle mill there. (Noble G. Rice, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 48.)

BREAKERS, a town in Pacific County. It was named by J. M. Arthur in December, 1900, on account of an excellent view of the surf from a prominent sand ridge covered with grass to the edge of the ocean beach. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 419.)

BREMERTON, a city on Port Orchard, Kitsap County. It has grown into importance on account of the location there of the United States Navy Yard Puget Sound. It was named in honor of William Bremer, who is regarded as the founder of the city. He was born in Seesen, Duchy of Brunswick, Germany, in 1863. His experiences in Washington reached back to Territorial days. He died at his home in Seattle on December 28, 1910.

BRENDER CANYON, near Dryden in Chelan County. It was named for A. B. Brender, the first white settler in the canyon, 1882. (A. Manson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 300.)

BREWSTER, a town in Okanogan County. John Bruster was the original homesteader there. He and Captain Alexander Griggs named the place in 1896. When the postoffice was being secured in 1898 D. L. Gillespie, the postmaster, sent in the name spelled Brewster instead of Bruster and it was accepted by the postoffice department. (L. A. Dall, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 550.)

BRISCO POINT, southern extremity of Hartstene Island, in Mason County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of William Brisco, a member of one of the crews of the expedition.

BROAD SPIT, on the eastern shore of Bolton Peninsula, Jefferson County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted it under the Indian name "Pildsh Point."

BROKEN POINT, on the northwest shore of Shaw Island, San Juan County. The name appears on the British Admiralty Chart Number

2840, corrected to 1872, and has also been placed on the United States charts.

BROOKFIELD, a town in Wahkiakum County. It was named by J. G. Megler in 1873, the year of his marriage, in honor of Brookfield, Massachusetts, the birthplace of his wife. Mr. Megler was proprietor of a salmon cannery at that place. He often represented his county in the Legislature. (Mrs. J. G. Megler, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 316.)

BROUGHTON POINT, on the southeast shore of Cypress Island, Skagit County. The name does not appear on recent charts. It is found on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, for 1858-1859, and was undoubtedly given in honor of W. R. Broughton, a lieutenant under Captain George Vancouver, in 1792.

BROWN ISLAND, on the United Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6380, dated January, 1912, two islands are shown with that name in San Juan County. One is at the mouth of Friday Harbor, San Juan Island, and the other between the western extremities of Orcas and Lopez Islands. The latter, on the Wilkes Chart, 1841, is included in the name of "Wasp Isles," but the same chart shows the other island (at the present Friday Harbor) as Brown's Island. Wilkes does not say for whom he named this island. There were fourteen men in his crews by the name of Brown and there were many heroes of the American Navy by that name. From careful study the conclusion is reached that the honor was intended for John G. Brown, listed as Mathematical Instrument Maker on the *Vincennes* of the expedition. The British Admiralty Chart 2840, corrected to 1872, shows both the Brown Islands and it may be that the one between Orcas and Lopez Islands received its name from the British map-makers.

BROWN LAKE, west of Riverside, Okanogan County. It was named for William Brown, locally known as "Horse" Brown, who settled there in 1889. (H. T. Jones, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 319.)

BROWN'S COVE, see Nellita, Kitsap County.

BROWN'S ISLAND, off the northeast end of Puget Island, in Wahkiakum County. This island is so named on the county maps though no name for it appears on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart Number 6152, dated April, 1914. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted it as "Bag Island."

BROWN'S JUNCTION, see Elbe, Pierce County.

BROWN'S LAKE, southwest of Chewelah, Stevens County. It was named in 1862 after the nearest settler, Henry Brown, who came from Red River, Canada, in the fifties. With his family he frequently

camped near the lake that now bears his name. (J. W. Patterson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 259.)

BROWNSVILLE, see Bow, Skagit County.

BRUCE CHANNEL, a former name for that portion of Carrs Inlet lying between McNeil and Fox Islands. The Inskip Chart, 1846, sought to establish several names near Nisqually. This one, like most of the others, failed to survive. A similar fate befell the name of "Brackenridge Passage," charted by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, for this same waterway.

BRUCEPORT, a town on Willapa Harbor, Pacific County. The name comes indirectly from the famous King of Scotland. In 1850 Captain Feldsted discovered oysters in what was then known as Shoalwater Bay and shipped a quantity to San Francisco. They arrived in bad condition but Anthony Ludlum then fitted out the schooner *Sea Serpent* and took a cargo of the oysters in safety to San Francisco. A company was at once formed to go into the business. James G. Swan, who was on the harbor at the time, gives the names (*Northwest Coast*, page 63) as "Messrs. Winant, Morgan, Hanson, Milward and Foster." Hubert Howe Bancroft (*Works*, Volume XXXI., page 34) gives a list of six partners, three of whom are different from the Swan list, as follows: "Alexander Hanson, George G. Bartlett, Garrett, Tyron, Mark Winant, John Morgan and Frank Garretson." This company secured the schooner *Robert Bruce* and sailed for Willapa Harbor with Captain Terry in command of the schooner. They proceeded to load the boat with oysters but on the third day the schooner was burned to the water's edge. Elwood Evans (*History of the Pacific Northwest*, Volume I., page 313) says that it was reported that the cook made the crew and partners unconscious by putting laudanum in their food, after which he set fire to the schooner. An old man named McCarthy, then living on the bay, aroused and rescued the men. They were without means and built cabins on the beach. They were known as the Bruce Company and the place secured the name of Bruceport. James G. Swan's book was published in 1857. Writing about 1854 he says: "We had now grown into the dignity of a village, and, at a meeting of the settlers, it was voted to name the town Bruceville (which has since been changed to Bruceport)." The Bureau of American Ethnology (*Handbook of American Indians*, Volume II., page 938) says the Chinook Indians had a village there at one time, called "Wharhoots."

BRUSH PRAIRIE, a town in Clarke County. It was named by Elmorine Bowman from a large, bushy swamp on her father's homestead. (Birdella Levell, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 575.)

BRYANT, a town in Snohomish County. It was probably named for the Bryant Lumber and Shingle Company, about 1892.

BRYN MAWR, a town in King County. On April 19, 1890, Lillie R. Parker and her husband, William E. Parker, filed a plat of this place under its present name. "As I understand it, the Parkers came from Pennsylvania and imported the name from that state. The words are Scotch and mean 'big brow' or 'big hill.'" (Melissa B. Dorfinger, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 459.)

BUCK BAY, on southeastern shore of Orcas Island, where the town of Olga is located, San Juan County. The British Admiralty Chart 2689 shows it as "Stockade Bay."

BUCK ISLAND, off southwest coast of Lopez Island, San Juan County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted it as one of the "Geese Islets."

BUCKEYE, a town in Spokane County. It was formerly known as "Hoeh Spur" but was changed by the Buckeye Lumber Company, which operated a sawmill there. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 191.)

BUCKINGHAM, a former postoffice in Douglas County. It was named for J. A. Buckingham. (B. C. Ferguson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 77.)

BUCKLEY, a city in Pierce County. It was first known as "Perkins Prairie" and later as "White River Siding." In 1888 it was given its present name in honor of Superintendent Buckley of the Northern Pacific Railroad division between Ellensburg and Tacoma. G. S. B. Dovell, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 484.)

BUCODA, a city in Thurston County. The first settler there was Aaron Webster, 1854. Mr. Webster used the water power of Skookumchuck to run a little sawmill in 1857. Mr. Webster sold his farm to Oliver Shead, who gave to the little community growing around the mill the name *Seateo*, an Indian word supposed to mean "ghost" or "devil." Coal was discovered across the river and that property passed into the hands of Samuel Coulter. The Territorial penitentiary was located at "Seateo." The convicts were worked on a contract scheme and this gave rise to an unfavorable marketing condition for the lumber and coal products. In the meantime Mr. Coulter had associated with him John B. David, a Portland capitalist, and J. M. Buckley of the Northern Pacific Railroad. In 1890 the name of the town was changed to a word made up by taking the first syllables of the three names—Buckley, Coulter and David. Colonel W. F. Prosser (*History of the Puget Sound Country*, Volume I., page 249)

says that this combination name was first proposed as early as 1873 but that Mr. Shead insisted upon his choice of "Seatco."

BUDD INLET, in the southern portion of Puget Sound, Thurston County. In later years it has often gone by the name of Olympia Bay. It was named in 1841 by the Wilkes Expedition in honor of Thomas A. Budd, who shipped as acting master of the United States ship *Peacock* when the expedition started but was transferred to the *Vincennes* at "Feejee." He was in charge of one of the exploring boats while the squadron was anchored at Nisqually. Others of the younger officers were similarly honored by having their names given to portions of Puget Sound. Wilkes sought to give Budd another honor by naming "Budd Harbor," but recent charts have changed that to Washington Harbor, in Clallam County.

BULL'S HEAD, a portion of the shore of Port Ludlow, Jefferson County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, gave the name but it does not appear on recent charts.

BUMPING LAKE, east of Mount Rainier, in Yakima County. Preston's Map of Oregon and Washington West of the Cascade Mountains, 1856, shows it as "Lake Plehnam" and the United States General Land Office Map of Washington, 1897, calls it "Tannum Lake." Bumping Lake seems well established as the name on the most recent maps.

BUMPING RIVER, in Yakima County. It drains Bumping Lake into the Naches River.

BUNKER HILL, a town in Skamania County. It was named by B. Tillotson and a man named McGinty. (*Names, MSS.*, Letter 324.)

BURBANK, a town in Walla Walla County. Will H. Parry of Seattle, who recently died in Washington City while a member of the Federal Trade Commission, was interested in an irrigating enterprise which he called the Burbank Power and Water Company, and the site of the power house Burbank in honor of Luther Burbank, the famous horticulturist.

BURKE, a town in Grant County. Among the early settlers here were some American Germans from a place known as Alloeeze, in Minnesota. For about two years the place went by the name of "Alloweze." In 1907 James M. Burke, postmaster (who now lives at Newport, Tennessee), was honored by a petition which caused the name to be changed to Burke. (Mark M. Connell, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 390.)

BURKE ISLAND, in the Columbia River, Cowlitz County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, shows it as "Paia Island." It appears as

Burke Island on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6153, dated April, 1914.

BURKSVILLE, once a postoffice not far from Marengo, in Columbia County. It was established on the claim of Marshall B. Burk in 1875. He became postmaster and his name was given to the office. It was discontinued when the postoffice at Marengo was established in 1878. (*Illustrated History of Southeastern Washington*, page 378.)

BURLEY, a town in Kitsap County. It is at the mouth of a creek by that name and it is said that the creek got its name from a pioneer settler. (Leola E. Stein, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 394.)

BURLINGTON, a city in Skagit County. John P. Millett and William McKay established a logging camp there in 1882. Mr. McKay platted the town January 1, 1891, and a postoffice with the new name was secured the same year. It has become an important railroad center.

BURNETT, a town in the coal mining district of Pierce County. It was named in honor of Charles H. Burnett, one of the pioneer coal mine operators in the Pacific Northwest. (Meany's *Collection of Pioneer Lives of Washington*.)

BURNIE POINT, see Grays Point, west cape of Grays Bay in Pacific County.

BURROWS BAY and ISLAND, west of Fidalgo Island in Skagit County. The island was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Lieutenant William Burrows. Under the item of Allan Island it is shown how Wilkes intensified the honor for Captain William Henry Allen by naming the waterway "Argus Bay" after the ship in which Allen was mortally wounded. In a similar way, after naming Burrows Island, Wilkes named the waterway to the north "Hornets Harbor," though the present charts show it as Bellingham Channel. It was in the *Hornet* that Lieutenant Burrows gained great praise as a seaman. After his death Congress voted a gold medal for his nearest male relative. What was "Argus Bay" is shown as Burrows Bay on recent charts. Burrows and Allan Islands were shown on the Spanish charts as (*Sutil y Mexicana*) "Las dos Islas Morros."

BURTON, a town on the east coast of Vashon Island in King County. It was named in 1892 by Mrs. M. F. Hatch after the town in which she formerly lived in McHenry County, Illinois. (Mrs. A. Hunt, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 84.)

BUSH, a town at the southern end of Lake Samamish in King County. It was named for the first settlers in Squak Valley. (J. B. Scott, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 499.)

BUSH POINT, on the west coast of Whidbey Island, a cape of Mutiny Bay, in Island County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, called it "Point Leavett," but in 1855 the United States Coast Survey changed its name. The report, after speaking of neighboring bluffs, says: "A low point with one or two clumps of trees and bushes, to which has been given the name Bush Point." (*U. S. Public Document*, 1005, page 448.)

BUSH PRAIRIE, near Olympia in Thurston County. It was named in honor of George Bush, a colored man of high character, who came to Puget Sound in the party with Michael T. Simmons. Bush was the first settler on the prairie that bears his name. There is a post-office there called Bush. (H. B. McElroy, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 46.)

BUSHELIER LAKE, see Spanaway Lake.

BUTLER, town in Skamania County, changed in name to Skamania.

BUTLER'S COVE, on the western shore of Budd Inlet, near Olympia, in Thurston County. It was named for John L. Butler, who secured the adjoining upland as a government donation claim. (George N. Talcott, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 226.)

BYRON, a town in Yakima County. The first inhabitants there found a railroad post marked "Byron," and that name has continued. (E. E. McMillen, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 401.)

C

CAAMANO ISLAND, see Camano Island.

CACTUS ISLANDS, north of Spieden Island in San Juan County. They seem to be first named on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

CAIN, in Skagit County, see Kane.

CALIFORNIA MOUNTAINS, see Cascade Mountains.

CALISPELL, a town in the southwest part of Pend Oreille County. In the same county there are a Calispell Lake and Creek. Kalispel is the name of the tribe of Indians popularly known as Pend d'Oreilles or "Ear Drops."

CALLEPUYA RIVER, near Vancouver in Clarke County. The *Narrative* of the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, Volume IV., pages 326, says: "We entered the Callepuya for the purpose of avoiding the current of the river [Columbia]. At this time of the year this branch forms an extensive range of lakes, which reaches to within a mile of Vancouver." It is probably the present Lake River.

CALVERT, in Spokane County. See Amber.

CAMANO ISLAND, east of Whidbey Island, in Island County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted it as "McDonough's Island" in honor

of Master Commandant Thomas Macdonough of Lake Champlain fame during the War of 1812. His flagship was the *Saratoga* and so Wilkes changed the name of Port Gardner to "Saratoga Passage." This last name has remained, but the island's name was changed to Camano on the British Admiralty Chart, Kellett, 1847. Kellett sought to place a number of Spanish names. The Spanish Captain Elisa had honored Don Jacinto Caamano in 1790 by placing the name "Boca de Caamano" where the English Captain George Vancouver in 1791 placed the beginning of Admiralty Inlet, near the present Port Townsend. Kellett lifted the Spanish name clear over Whidbey Island and planted it permanently on Camano Island. There is a town on the island by the same name and the southern end of the island is called Camano Head from which juts Allen Point.

CAMAS, a town in Clarke County. It is an old settlement and was formerly known as La Camas. The name is taken from that of a favorite food of the western Indians, *Camassia esculenta*, and other species related to the hyacinth. The word was derived from the Nootka Indian word *chamass*, meaning "fruit" or "sweet." It was adopted into the Chinook jargon as *camas*, *kamass*, *lacamass* and *lakamass*. For a time the town in Clarke County was known as La Camas, but on recent charts and in postoffice usage the name is Camas. Evidently the locality of Camas was a place where the Indians gathered supplies of the sweetish bulbs of the blue-flowered "Lakamass."

CAMAS PRAIRIE, in Klickitat County north of Fulda and west of Conboy Lake. On August 12, 1853, the railroad surveyors in command of Captain (later General) George B. McClellan camped on the prairie and called it Tahk Prairie. The United States land office map of 1897 shows the name Camas Prairie.

CAMP WASHINGTON. This has been called the "First Capital" because it was the first camping place of Governor Stevens and party within the present limits of the State of Washington. It is located at the forks of Coulee Creek in Spokane County. The Washington State Historical Society in 1908 located a marker for this camp on Four Mound Prairie, which is about five miles distant from the true site. For a discussion of the site see the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume VII., pages 3-20, 177-178 and 276-277.

CANAL DE HARO, see Haro Strait.

CANEL RIVER, see Fish River.

CANOE ISLAND, in Upright Channel, between Shaw and Lopez Islands, in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2840, Richards, 1858-1860.

CANTON, a town on Green River in King County. It was named by the Northern Pacific Railway Company. (Page Lumber Company, Eagle Gorge, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 56.)

CANYON, a town in Whitman County. It was named because of its being at a canyon eight miles long and five hundred feet deep. (Postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 57.)

CAPE ALAVA, on westernmost shore of Clallam County. It is farthest west of any portion of the United States mainland south of Alaska. Manuel Quimper placed it on the Spanish chart as "Punta de Hijosa" and the adjacent indentation he called "Boca de Alava." The British Chart, Kellett, 1847, called it Port Alava, and the northern projection is there shown as Cape Flattery, the one which American charts show as Cape Flattery being shown as "Cape Classet." Recent charts show the larger point as Cape Alava and nearby are shown Flattery Rocks, indicating the former confusion of names.

CAPE BROUGHTON, see Grays Point.

CAPE CLASSET, see Cape Flattery.

CAPE DISAPPOINTMENT. This is one of the oldest geographical names in Washington. On August 17, 1775, Bruno Heceta, the Spanish explorer, found a bay with indications of a river. The bay he called "Bahia de la Asuncion," the northern cape he called "San Roque" and the southern, "Cabo Frondoso." Later, the Spaniards called the bay "Ensenada de Heceta" in honor of its discoverer, John Meares, an English explorer, knew of the Spanish charts and on Sunday, July 6, 1788, he rounded the cape and looked for the river which was surmised by the Spaniards. Being unsuccessful, he changed the name of San Roque to Cape Disappointment and the bay he called "Deception Bay." Four years later the Columbia River was discovered and named, but the name of Cape Disappointment has remained. Some effort was made to give it the name of "Cape Hancock."

CAPE FLATTERY, in Clallam County, at the southern entrance of the Strait of Juan de Fuca, the northwestern extremity of the state of Washington. The name originated with the English explorer, Captain James Cook, who on Sunday, March 22, 1778, made the following entry in his journal: "Between this island or rock, and the northern extreme of the land, there appeared to be a small opening which flattered us with the hopes of finding a harbour there. Those hopes lessened as we drew nearer; and, at last, we had some reason to think that the opening was closed by low land. On this account I called the point of land to the north of it Cape Flattery." One of Captain Cook's crew was George Vancouver, who, in 1792, came to the same coast in command of an expedition. He sought to identify

Captain Cook's Cape Flattery, and finally placed it where it has since remained. Reference to the confusion of names has already been made under the item of Cape Alava. In the vicinity of the latter cape, government charts still show Flattery Rocks. Kellett, 1847, and other British charts show Cape Flattery in the place of Cape Alava, and the promontory now known as Cape Flattery is shown as Cape Classet. That name is supposed to be of Indian origin and is sometimes spelled Claaset or Klasset. Rev. Myron Eells is authority for the statement that *Makah* means "people who live on a point of land projecting into the sea," and *Klasset* means the same thing in another Indian language. (*American Anthropologist*, January, 1892.) George Davidson says that in 1852 he found the head chief of the Makahs bearing the name of Clisseet. (*United States Coast Survey Report*, 1858, page 414.) Captain Vancouver knew about the name of Cape Classet, but he concluded that Captain Cook intended the name of Cape Flattery for that place and so charted it. The Spanish name of "Cape Martinez" did not have much usage except on the Spanish charts.

CAPE FOULWEATHER, see Cape Shoalwater.

CAPE GEORGE, the east cape of Port Discovery, in Jefferson County. The name appears first on the British Admiralty chart, Kellett, 1847. The explorer evidently intended this as added honor for Captain George Vancouver, who had named Port Discovery in 1792. At the same time, Kellett charted "Vancouver Point," on the west shore of Port Discovery. The last named point is now known as Carr's Point.

CAPE HANCOCK, see Cape Disappointment.

CAPE HORN, on the Columbia River, in the southwestern corner of Skamania County. The name of this prominent feature was mentioned in the journals of John Work of the Hudson's Bay Company as early as 1825 and 1826. (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume V., pages 85 and 287, in the latter spelling it Cape Heron.) Rev. Gustavus Hines (*Exploring Expedition to Oregon*, 1851, page 153) says that the name arose from the great difficulty of navigating that part of the Columbia in canoes. Governor Isaac I. Stevens (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., page 111) says that Cape Horn Mountain would have to be tunneled unless a way could be found around it. A town in Skamania County has the name of Cape Horn. On the lower Columbia River, in Wahkiakum County, there is another Cape Horn (*United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart*, 6152), and still another near the entrance to Hammersley's Inlet, Puget Sound. (*United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart*, 6460.)

CAPE LABELLE CREEK, in Okanogan County. Sometimes it is called Cape Bell Creek. Instead of "Cape" it should be Kate Labelle. It was named for an old Indian woman of that name, who was the first person known to have located on it. (Charles Clark, Aeneas, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 288.)

CAPE MARTINEZ, see Cape Flattery.

CAPE ST. MARY, the southeast cape of Lopez Island in San Juan Island. George Davidson (*Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 562) says it was so named on the British Admiralty chart, and that a quarter of a mile outside the cape lies Kellett Ledge. The last name is in honor of the one who prepared earlier Admiralty charts. The United States Coast Survey chart of 1855 shows it as Johnson Point.

CAPE SAN ROQUE, see Cape Disappointment.

CAPE SHOALWATER, the north cape at the entrance to Willapa Harbor, Pacific County. On a number of maps the cape is shown as Toke's Point, but on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart, 6100, Toke Point is shown to the eastward well within the harbor. In 1854, an Indian chief by the name of Toke lived in that vicinity, which gave rise to the use of that name. The name of Cape Shoalwater was given by the English explorer John Meares in July, 1788. In April, 1792, Captain George Vancouver tried to identify the cape named by Meares. Lewis and Clark saw the cape from the north side of Cape Disappointment in 1805 and gave it the name of "Point Lewis." The Indian name of the point is *Quaht-sum*. (United States Coast Survey Report, 1858, page 402.)

CAPSIZE ISLAND, see Willow Island.

CARBON RIVER, in Pierce County. This river and its branch, South Prairie Creek, leading to the Puyallup River, was called the "Uphthascap River" by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. About 1876 coal was discovered on the banks of the river, suggesting the name of Carbon River. That name was carried on up the river to the Mount Rainier glacier furnishing its source.

CARBONADO, a town on the Carbon River in Pierce County. The name came from that of the river, which was named after the discovery of coal on its banks. (George Williams, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 591.)

CARLEY, a town on the north bank of the Columbia River in Benton County. It was named in honor of M. E. Carley, who settled there in 1904. (M. E. Carley in *Names MSS.*, Letter 377.)

CARPENTER CREEK, in Whatcom County. It empties into Lake Whatcom. It was named on January 1, 1884, after William Carpenter. (Hugh Eldridge, Bellingham, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 136.)

CARR INLET, frequently shown as Carr's Inlet, is in Pierce County, between Fox and McNeil Islands and extending northward. The British Chart 1947, Inskip, 1846, shows the portion between the two islands as "Bruce Channel." The present name was given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Lieutenant Overton Carr, a member of his crew.

CARRS POINT, on the western shore of Port Discovery in Jefferson County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, probably in honor of Lieutenant Overton Carr of the expedition. The British Admiralty Chart, Kellett, 1847, gave the name "Vancouver Point," which did not survive.

CARRELL RIVER, see Fish River.

CARROLLS, a town on the Columbia River in Cowlitz County. It was formerly known as Carrollton, the name being changed on March 17, 1915. The name was in honor of Major Carroll, one of the first settlers. (Postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 391.)

CARSON, a town in Skamania County. The town derived its name from a creek of the same name. It is said that the name is a corruption from the name of Katsner. (Postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 406.) A former name was "Ash," as Lewis and Clark there found the first ash timber of the West. The place is becoming famous from the Carson Hot Springs. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 590.)

CARTER POINT, on the southern extremity of Lummi Island, in Whatcom County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, probably in honor of William Carter, one of the petty officers of the expedition.

CARTYS ISLAND, see Dago Island.

CASCADE BAY, on the east shore of East Sound, Orcas Island, in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859, and was suggested by the outlook of an elevated lake leaping over a bank. At present the name is being supplanted by Rosario, name of the postoffice there and the home of Mr. Robert Moran.

CASCADE MOUNTAINS or CASCADE RANGE, the chain of mountains running through Washington and Oregon. Probably the first attempt at a name for the range was by the Spaniard, Manuel Quimper, 1790, who roughly mapped it as "Sierra Madras de S. Antonio." In 1792, George Vancouver, the English explorer, gave names to a number of the most prominent peaks, but referred to the range as "snowy range," "ridge of snowy mountains," or "range of rugged mountains." Lewis

and Clark, 1805-1806, mention the named peaks and frequently refer in general terms to the range of mountains. Lewis wrote: "The range of western mountains are covered with snow," and Clarke wrote: "Western mountains covered with snow." (Thwaites, *Original Journals of Lewis and Clark*, Volume IV., pages 313 and 305-306.) "Western Mountains" is the nearest to a name for the range adopted by Lewis and Clark. John Work, of the Hudson's Bay Company, wrote in December, 1824: "a ridge of high mountains covered with snow." (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume III., pages 213, 215.) David Douglas, the botanist, in writing his journal had great need of a name for those mountains, and he seems to have been the first one to use the name "Cascade." He refers again and again to the "Cascade Mountains" or "Cascade Range of Mountains." (*Journal Kept by David Douglas*, 1823-1827, pages 221-222, 252, 257, 342.) Douglas does not claim to have originated the name for the range, and earlier use of it may yet come to light. William A. Slacum's report, 1836-1837, says the mountains were sometimes called "Klanet range, from the Indians of that name." (*Oregon Historical Quarterly*, Volume XIII., page 200.) Hall J. Kelley, an early enthusiast on the Oregon Question, sometimes referred to as "The Boston Schoolmaster," sought, 1834-1839, to change the names of the great peaks by calling them after former presidents of the United States and to christen the range "President's Range." For a few years his scheme of names was followed in a few publications. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted the mountains as Cascade Range. That name, or Cascade Mountains, has continued in general use to the present time.

CASCADE RIVER, a tributary of the Skagit River at Marblemount, in Skagit County.

CASCADES, obstruction in the Columbia River and a town on the bank nearby, in Skamania County. Lewis and Clark, 1805-1806, the first white men to see this geographical feature, used the word "cascades," but not as a name. The Upper Cascades they called "Great Shute." Alexander Ross, in his *Oregon Settlers*, writing as of 1810-1813, mentions the cascades a number of times, indicating the obstruction in the river. David Thompson, of the North-West Company of Montreal, on July 13, 1811, referred to "Rapids and Falls" and on July 27 to "Great Rapid." John Work, of the Hudson's Bay Company, on June 22, 1825, wrote: "Embarked at 3 o'clock and reached the Cascades at 1." (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume V., page 85.) David Douglas, the botanist, in his journal for 1826 uses the word often, but not always for the same locality. Rev. H. H. Spalding, writing from Fort Walla Walla on October 2, 1836, uses the words:

"The Cascades or rapids." Later writers are quite uniform in the use of "Cascades" as a definite name.

CASE INLET or CASE'S INLET, east of Hartstene Island and projecting northward, forming the boundary between Mason and Pierce Counties. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Lieutenant A. L. Case, an officer of the expedition. One portion of the inlet is said to have borne the Indian name of *Squakson*.

CASHMERE, a city in Chelan County. It was formerly known as "Mission" because of the establishment there of an Indian mission. In June, 1903, on the suggestion of Judge J. H. Chase, the name was changed to honor the beautiful and productive Vale of Cashmere in India. (A. Manson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 300.)

CASTLE ISLAND, off the southeast shore of Lopez Island, just north of Colville Island, in San Juan County. It first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859. In the *United States Coast Survey Report*, 1855, Chart 44, it is shown as "Old Hundred Island."

CASTLE ROCK, a city in Cowlitz County. In 1853 William Huntington gave that name to a huge solid rock, 150 feet high, covering more than an acre and having the appearance of an old castle. The rock was on his government donation land claim. When a settlement and town developed there, it very naturally took the same name. (Mrs. E. B. Huntington, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 158.) Lewis and Clark gave the name of "Beacon Rock" to a large rock in the lower Columbia River. It was later called Pillar Rock, and often goes also by the name of Castle Rock. This same name has also been given to a number of less important geographic features in the State.

CATAPOOTLE RIVER, see Lewis River.

CATHCART, a town in Snohomish County, named in honor of Isaac Cathcart, a prominent lumberman who located there in early days.

CATHLAMET, a city on the Columbia River, in Wahkiakum County. Lewis and Clark, 1805-1806, wrote the name "Cathlamah." Rev. Myron Eells says the word is evidently from the Indian word *calamet*, meaning "stone," and was given to the river because it has a stony bed along its whole course. (*American Anthropologist*, January, 1892.) Henry Ganett says the name is from the tribe of Indians known as Kathlamet. (*Place Names in the United States*.) The channel of the Columbia River north of Puget Sound is known as Cathlamet Channel. Dr. W. Fraser Tolmie, of the Hudson's Bay Company, writes in 1833 of having arrived at Kahelamit village. (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume III., page 232.)

CATHLAPOOTLE RIVER, see Lewis River.

CATLIN, a town in Cowlitz County, named in honor of the pioneer, Charles Catlin. (*Tillicum Tales of Thurston County*, page 228.) Others believe the honor was for Seth Catlin, pioneer settler and legislator.

CATTLE POINT, southeastern point of San Juan Island, in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859. It is probable that the Hudson's Bay Company landed cattle there prior to the dispute over possession of those islands.

CAVE CREEK, in Klickitat County. J. K. Duncan, topographer with Captain McClellan of the Pacific Railroad surveying party of 1853, reported at length about the creek that flowed partly underground through the lava caves. He also refers to the mouse legends of the Indians giving rise to the name of Hoolhoolse, from the Indian word *hoolhool*, meaning "mouse." (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., page 207.)

CAYOTE, once a postoffice in Garfield County, named in September, 1882, while John P. King was postmaster. (*History of Southeastern Washington*, page 549.)

CECIL CREEK, in Okanogan County, named after Cecil, a half-breed, who owned an allotment at the mouth of the creek. (Postmaster Loomis, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 264.)

CEDAR FALLS, LAKE and RIVER, all in King County, including a postoffice by the name of Cedar Falls. Governor Isaac I. Stevens in the railroad surveys of 1853 reported that the lake and falls had the Indian name of *Nook-noo*. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., pages 119 and 194.) At first the reports showed the *Nook-noon* flowing into the Duwamish, and thence into Elliott Bay at Seattle. In a supplementary report by A. W. Tinkham in January, 1854, "Cedar Creek" is shown flowing into Lake Washington. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume XI., Part II., Chart 3.) The region has gained importance in recent years as being the source of water, light and power for the city of Seattle. Douglas, the botanist, reported another Cedar River near the Columbia River, above Kettle Falls. (*Journal Kept by David Douglas*, 1823-1827, page 203.)

CEDARVILLE, a town in Whatcom County, named after the Cedarville Shingle Company. (Postmaster Lawrence, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 272.)

CEMENT CITY, a townsite by that name was platted in Skagit County in July, 1905. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*,

page 244. Recent editions of the *Postal Guide* do not show such an office at present.

CEMENTVILLE, on the Columbia River in Pacific County. Machinery was installed there by a man named Hopkins for the making of cement. (H. B. Settem, Knappton, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 93.)

CENTER, a postoffice in Jefferson County, so named because it was supposed to be near the center of the county. (Thomas S. Ambrose, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 303.)

CENTER REEF, between Spieden and Henry Islands, in San Juan County, in the center of Spieden Channel. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

CENTERVILLE, a town in Klickitat County. The probable reason for the name is that it is located centrally in the lower part of the valley. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 590.) This name was also at one time used for the present Centralia in Lewis County.

CENTRAL FERRY, in Garfield County, changed its name in 1881 to Reform, while H. M. Jenkins was postmaster. It ceased to exist under either name. (*History of Southeastern Washington*, page 549.)

CENTRALIA, a city in Lewis County. George Washington, a colored man, founded a village and called it "Centerville," in the early fifties. Confusion of mail resulted because a town near Goldendale in Eastern Washington bore the same name. When a replat was planned, David Fouts suggested the name of Centralia after the Illinois town in which he had formerly lived. Many deeds still read "according to the plat of Centerville, now Centralia." (Henry A. Dunckley, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 54.)

CERES, a town in Lewis County, named by the railway officials in honor of Ceres, Goddess of Grains, in recognition of the fertility of the soil. (Eugene Froenner, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 149.)

CHABLAT RIVER, see Hoh River.

CHACHANUCAH, see Protection Island.

CHAH-CHOO-SEN ISLAND, in Whatcom County. The island does not appear on recent charts. The Indian treaty, known as the Point Elliott Treaty, January 22, 1855, says: "and the island called Chah-choo-sen, situated in the Lummi River at the point of separation of the mouths emptying respectively into Bellingham Bay and the Gulf of Georgia."

CHAMBERS CREEK, at Steilacoom, Pierce County. It was named in honor of Thomas M. Chambers, who built there the first mill in Pierce County. He was a pioneer of the year 1846, and settled with others of his family near Olympia. (H. H. Bancroft, *Works*, Volume

XXXI., page 8.) The British chart bearing the name of Inskip, 1846, shows the creek with the name "Chudley."

CHAMBERS LAKE and PRAIRIE, in Thurston County. The names came from David J. and Andrew J. Chambers, sons of Thomas M. Chambers, all of whom came to Oregon in 1845 and to Puget Sound in 1846. The father has been mentioned in connection with the name of Chambers Creek. The two sons settled near the lake and the two prairies near Olympia which have since borne their name. Andrew Chambers lived there longest, and probably was most responsible for the perpetuation of the name. (H. C. McElroy, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 45.)

CHAMOKANE CREEK, a tributary of the Spokane River, in Stevens County. The name has been variously spelled. Wilkes says it is an Indian word meaning "the plain of springs" from the fact that the streams sink in the earth and in passing underground a few miles burst forth again in springs. (*Wilkes Expedition*, 1841, Volume IV., pages 483.) This creek and the prairie through which it flows became well known as the location of the Indian mission established in 1838 by Elkanah Walker and Cushing Eells.

CHARLES ISLAND, off the southern shore of Lopez Island, in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

CHARLES POINT, west cape of Prevost Harbor, Stuart Island, in San Juan county. The name is first shown on the British Admiralty Chart 2840, Richards, 1858-1859. Captain Richards here sought to confer full and lasting honors on Captain James Charles Prevost of her Majesty's ship *Satellite*. He named the harbor Prevost, the west cape Charles and the adjacent island James.

CHARLESTON, a town in Kitsap County adjoining the United States Navy Yard, Puget Sound. It was named in honor of the United States steamship *Charleston* on June 5, 1891. (Captain W. B. Seymore, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 3.) J. B. Chapman located a townsite on the upper Chehalis, calling it Charleston. It never had any real existence. (H. H. Bancroft, *Works*, Volume XXXI., page 47.)

CHARLEY CREEK. There are two creeks with this name. One in Clallam County and was named for Charles Welker, the first homesteader there. (Postmaster at Clallam Bay, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 265.) The other is a tributary of Green River at Eagle Gorge, and was probably named on account of Charley Settler having a homestead at its mouth. (Page Lumber Company, Eagle Gorge, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 56.)

CHARLEY FORK, an upper tributary of Asotin Creek, in Asotin County. Charles Lyon settled at the mouth of the creek and it was named in his honor in 1870. (*History of Southeastern Washington*, page 650.)

CHATHAM MOUNTAIN, see Mount Chatham.

CHATTAROY, a postoffice in Spokane County.

CHAUDIERES, see Kettle Falls.

CHAUNCYS ISLAND, see Lopez Island.

CHEE-AL-KOH, a bluff on the Tulalip Indian Reservation, near Priest Point. The meaning of the Indian name is unknown. (Charles M. Buchanan, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 155.)

CHEHALIS CITY and RIVER, The river rises in Pacific County and flows through Lewis, Thurston and Grays Harbor Counties into Grays Harbor. George Gibbs, an early authority, says the word means "sand" and was at first applied to a single Indian village at the entrance of Grays Harbor. (*Handbook of American Indians*, Volume I., page 241.) Rev. Myron Eells gives the same definition, and says that the early settlers gave the same name to the river and the upper Indian tribes, though originally neither was called by that name. (*American Anthropologist*, January, 1892.) The name was spelled in a great variety of ways by the early explorers and writers. The city that now bears the name was laid off on the donation claim of S. S. Saunders and wife in 1873, and was first called "Saundersville." In the winter of 1850 John Butler Chapman began a city on Grays Harbor under the name of Chehalis City. It failed, and he moved to Steilacoom. Grays Harbor County was until a few years ago known as Chehalis County. There is a Chehalis Indian Reservation in Thurston County.

CHELACHIE CREEK and PRAIRIE, in the northern part of Clarke County, near the town of Amboy. The Indian name was found and recorded by the railroad surveyors in 1853. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., page 378.)

CHELAN. This is an Indian word to which two meanings have been given. Henry Gannett, of the United States Geological Survey, says it means "deep water." (*Place Names in the United States*.) John C. Wapato, grandson of Chief John Wapato, says he learned from his grandfather that the word means "land of bubbling water." (L. B. Sines, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 360.) Probably the first time it was reduced to writing was by Alexander Ross, 1810-1813, and he showed its true Indian character by the spelling as follows: "passed a small but rapid stream, called by the native Tsill-ane, which descended over the rocks in white broken sheets." (*Oregon Settlers*,

page 149.) The name has been given a wide geographic use. A long narrow lake extends from near the Columbia River for sixty miles back into the Cascade Mountains. For a long time it was said to be "bottomless" in depth. Its depth is now known to extend below sea level. As applied to this lake the name might well mean "deep water." The lake drains into the Columbia River through the swift Chelan River in which are the Chelan Falls, and at the southern end of the lake is the town of Chelan. Chelan Butte has a height of 3892 feet, and overlooking the deep waters is a rugged ridge known as Chelan Mountains. In 1899 a new county was planned to be known as Wenatchee. The law was approved on March 13 of that year, but the name of the new county had been changed to Chelan.

CHEMAKANE, see Chamokane Creek.

CHENEY, a city in Spokane County. As the railroad surveys passed that way the place became known as "Depot Springs." The early settlers wanted an academy or school. They renamed the place in honor of Benjamin P. Cheney of Boston, one of the originators of the Northern Pacific Railroad, and frankly told him of their educational ambitions. Correspondence led to his giving the sum of ten thousand dollars. An academy was begun. When the Territory attained statehood that academy evolved into one of the first State Normal Schools.

CHENOKE, see Chinook.

CHERANA RIVER, see Cow Creek.

CHESTER, a town in Spokane County. Old settlers say that the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company named the place, but they do not know when or for whom. (W. H. Berkley, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 470.)

CHEVIOT, in Kittitas County. The engineers of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company imported for new stations the names of old cities in the East or in foreign lands. A vice-president of the company says that Cheviot was "a chance selection." (H. R. Williams, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 589.)

CHEWACK CREEK, see Methow River.

CHEWELAH, a town at the mouth of Chewelah Creek, a tributary of the Colville River in Stevens County. Rev. Myron Eells says Cha-we-lah means a small striped snake and "was applied to that place either because the snake abounded there or because of the serpentine appearance of the stream." (*American Anthropologist*, January, 1892.) There is an Indian legend to the effect that an old Indian chief saw a snake reaching from east to west, from mountain to mountain, and so they called the place Chewalah. In the sixties

a military post was placed there and the old Indian name was accepted. (J. W. Patterson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 259.) The creek has also received the same name on recent maps. Captain George B. McClellan of the railroad surveying expedition, 1853, camped on the stream and called it "Kitsemawhep." (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., page 386.) Governor Stevens of that same expedition says the Indians on the Colville trail were Skecheramouse, a band of the Spokane. A form of the same word appears on the United States Land Office map of Washington, 1897, as "Chiel charle Mous Creek" for what we now know as Chewelah Creek.

CHEWILIKEN CREEK, a tributary of the Okanogan River in Okanogan County. It was named in honor of Chief Chewilican of a tribe in that vicinity. (T. S. Anglin, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 263.)

CHICKEELES POINT, see Point Chehalis.

CHICO, a town on Dyes Inlet in Kitsap County. It was named by B. S. Sparks in 1889 in honor of the Indian Chief Chico, who owned adjacent land. The Indian died in 1909 at the great age of 105 years. (Mrs. Nina A. Marx, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 60.)

CHIHALIS BAY, see Grays Harbor.

CHIKLISILKH, see Leadbetter Point.

CHILACOOM, see Steilacoom.

CHILIWIST CREEK, a tributary of the Okanogan River at Olema. It was named in honor of Indian Charley Chiliwist, who formerly lived at the mouth of the creek. (E. Holzhauser, Olema, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 298.)

CHIMACUM, a town on a creek of the same name in Jefferson County. The name is that of a small but brave tribe of Indians who lived between Port Townsend and Hood Canal. The tribe is now supposed to be almost extinct. The name is sometimes spelled Chimakum.

CHIMIKAIINE, see Chamakane.

CHINA CREEK, a tributary of the Columbia River at Evans in Stevens County. It was named in 1903 from the fact that Chinamen were using the water for placer mining. (W. O. Lee, Evans, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 139.)

CHINOM POINT, on the east shore of Hood Canal in Kitsap County. On the charts of the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, it is spelled "Tchinom."

CHINOOK. This name was used for a group of Indian tribes occupying the lower banks of the Columbia River. The word is said to come from *Tsinuk*, the Chehalis Indian name for the Chinook Indians. The Chinook Jargon, or trade language, was begun from the

brief vocabulary recorded at Nootka by Captain James Cook in 1778. The headquarters of the fur trade was removed to the Columbia River after the founding of Astoria in 1811. Many Chinook Indian words were added, and in that way it became known as the Chinook Jargon instead of the Nootka Jargon. The word, becoming familiar, was frequently used for geographic names, some of which have persisted. On early charts there was shown an Indian village on the eastern shore of Port Discovery as Chinook. That name has disappeared. An early settlement on Baker Bay in Pacific County received and has retained the name Chinook. What is now known as Scarboro Hill was once called Chinook Hill. A small stream flowing into Baker Bay has been mapped a number of times as Chinook River, while others use Wappalooche as its name. James G. Swan says: "which would carry us down the Wappalooche, or Chinook River, to its mouth." (*Northwest Coast*, 1857, page 98.) Chinook Point mentioned by Swan as the headquarters of the once powerful tribe of Chinook Indians, was called "Point Komkkomle" in 1811 by David Thompson of the North-West Company of Montreal. Concomly was the famous one-eyed chief of the Chinooks in early Astoria days.

CHISMIL, see Fish River.

CHLAYARNAT, see Port Discovery.

CHOCKALILUM, see Columbia River.

CHRISTOPHER, a town in King County, named by the citizens in honor of Thomas Christopher, a pioneer in 1887. (Postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 73.)

CHUCKANUT BAY, a part of Bellingham Bay in Whatcom County. It was named by Henry Roeder on December 1, 1852. It was supposed to be an old Indian name. (Hugh Eldridge, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 136.) A valuable quarry of building stone would ordinarily have supported an independent community. As it is, it is counted a part of Bellingham. On the Spanish charts of Elisa, 1791, and Galiano and Valdes, 1792, the bay is shown as "Puerto del Socorro."

CHUH-CHUH-SUL-LAY, the Indian name for Gedney Island, Snohomish County. (Charles M. Buchanan, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 155.)

CLALLAM, the name of a once powerful Indian tribe, which name has developed into a number of geographic terms. Rev. Myron Eells believes that the word has developed from the Twana Indian name *Do-skal-ob* applied to the Clallam Indians and meaning "big brave nation." In the so-called Point-no-Point Treaty, January 26, 1855, Governor Stevens wrote the name "S'Klallam." (*Indian Laws and Treaties*, Volume II., page 674.) The Territorial law creating the county of that name, approved April 26, 1854, had the name written

"Clalm." Clallam Bay, off the Strait of Juan de Fuca, was called "Ensenada de Roxas," Quimper, 1790, and Galiano and Valdes, 1792. George Davidson says the Indian name of the bay was *Kla-kla-wier*. (*Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 524.) The present name was given to the bay on the British Admiralty Chart 1911, Kellett, 1847, but it was there spelled Callam. The same chart shows the west cape of Port Discovery as "Challam Point," which shows poor spelling of the same name for both places. The British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859, corrects the spelling to Clallam Point. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, had given this point the name of "North Bluff," but it did not persist. The same fate befell the Spanish name of 1790, "Punta de San Juan." (Manuel Quimper chart in *United States Public Documents*, Serial Number 1557.) At Clallam Bay a creek empties into the Strait of Juan de Fuca, which is called Clallam River.

CLAQUATO, one of the early settlements in Lewis County. Lewis H. Davis in 1852 laid out a town and built a courthouse which he gave to Lewis County. (Hines, *History of Washington*, page 542.)

CLARK ISLAND, northeast of Orcas Island, in San Juan County, was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. This island and the nearby Barnes Island were named by the Spaniard Elisa, 191, "Islas de Aguays" after part of the long name of the Viceroy of Mexico. Wilkes sought to honor many heroes of the United States Navy in naming these islands of his "Navy Archipelago." The one here honored was probably Midshipman John Clark, who was killed in Perry's Battle of Lake Erie. Congress presented a sword to the nearest male relative. (E. S. Maclay's *History of the Navy*, Volume I., pages 515, 518, 519.)

CLARK POINT, on the northern end of Guemes Island in Skagit County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Levin Clark, captain of the top in one of the Wilkes crews.

CLARK FORK RIVER, in Pend Oreille County, was shown as "Saleesh" River on the map of David Thompson, 1811, of the North-West Company of Montreal. It was called "Clark's River" by the Lewis and Clark Expedition, 1805-1806, and is now mapped as a considerable tributary of the Columbia River under the name of Clark Fork River.

CLARKE, a town in Lincoln County. It was named by the Post-office Department about 1890 in honor of a prominent mining engineer of those days by the name of Clarke. He was also a pioneer of Lincoln County. (C. Miller, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 268.)

CLARKE COUNTY, oldest county in the State of Washington. It was named in honor of Captain Clark of the Lewis and Clark Expe-

dition of 1803 to 1806. The addition of the letter *e* to the name has given rise to much inquiry and discussion. The blunder is one of ignorance, but is probably now too deeply imbedded in law, literature and custom to be completely corrected. The question was ably discussed by Frederick V. Holman in his presidential address before the Oregon Historical Society, December 18, 1909. (*Oregon Historical Quarterly*, Volume XI., pages 3-6.) On August 20, 1845, Governor George Abernethy approved a law by the Provisional Legislature of the Territory of Oregon creating Vancouver District out of that part of Oregon lying north of the Columbia River. The same authority, on December 21, 1845, subdivided the vast area by creating the western portion into Lewis County. Vancouver District was then changed to Vancouver County. On September 3, 1849, the Oregon Territorial Legislature passed a law, Section 1 of which briefly enacted "That the name of the county of Vancouver be, and hereby is, changed to *Clark*." In the law as printed the name is in italics and is without the final *e*. Washington Territory was created by Act of Congress, dated March 2, 1853. The Oregon Territorial Legislature on January 3, 1854, passed an act to release Clark County from the payment of certain taxes due to the Territory of Oregon. This legal farewell used the name without the final *e*. The new Territory of Washington began the blunder at once. No law was passed changing the name, but the journals of the first legislative session, 1854, always referred to Clarke County. The first newspapers, such as the *Columbian*, *Pioneer*, and *Pioneer and Democrat*, all used the final *e* in Clarke County. Territorial laws on mentioning the name of this county used the final *e*. While attention has often been called to the blunder in late years no effort at legal correction has apparently been made.

CLARKE LAKE, a small lake near Bissell in Stevens County. It was named in honor of James Clarke, who, in 1888, had it surveyed. (Postmaster, Bissell, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 105.)

CLARKSTON, a town in Asotin County, on the opposite bank of the Snake River from Lewiston, Idaho. It is named in honor of Captain William Clark of the Lewis and Clark Expedition, 1803-1806. It is a fine honor for the two leaders of that great expedition to have their names thus borne by thriving cities connected by an interstate bridge. Clarkston was begun with the name of "Concord," as some of the promoters of the irrigation plans had their homes in Concord, Massachusetts. By petition of the citizens the name was changed to Clarkston on January 1, 1900.

CLASSIC, a town on the west bank of Holmes Harbor, Whidby Island, in Island County. It was founded in 1911 by B. B. Daniels, who sought a name that would mean "beautiful," "well located." (Virgil A. Wilson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 33.)

CLEAR LAKE, south of Medical Lake in Spokane County. It was named by W. F. Bassett on account of the great clearness of its water. (H. S. Bassett, Harrington, Lincoln County, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 327.)

CLEARLAKE, a town in Skagit County. The site was first settled by Robert Pringle. In 1890, when the railroad arrived, Jacob Barth platted the townsite. It was first named "Mountain View," but was changed to Clearlake after a nearby body of water known as Clear Lake. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, page 240.)

CLEAR VIEW, a town that was projected in Spokane County but did not survive the free-excursion-lot-selling scheme. (Postmaster, Medical Lake, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 248.)

CLEARWATER, a town in Jefferson County, named after a creek of the same name. The creek is a tributary of the Queets River, which flows into the Pacific Ocean.

CLE ELUM, a town in Kittitas County. The United States *Postal Guide*, Geographic Board and Land office maps give the name in two words. Many other maps, however, show the name as Clealum. The lake and river of the same name have been called "Kleallum" Lake and "Samahma" River. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., pages 210 and 382.) James Tilton's *Map of Part of Washington Territory*, 1859, shows "Kleattam" Lake. (*United States Public Documents*, Serial Number 1026.) The several forms of the Indian word are said to mean "swift waters."

CLEMAN MOUNTAINS, in Yakima County. They were named after John Clemans, an old settler. (Mr. Benton, Postmaster, Nile, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 306.)

CLEMENTS REEF, north of Sucia Islands, San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

CLIFF ISLAND, one of the seven Wasp Islands northwest of Shaw Island in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2840, Richards, 1858-1860.

CLIFF POINT, on the lower Columbia River, in Pacific County. The land is high and steep to the water's edge. (H. B. Settem, Knapp-ton, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 83.)

CLIFFS, a railroad station on the bank of the Columbia River, in Klickitat County. Named after a succession of cliffs in that vicinity. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 590.)

CLINE, a town on the Colville River, in Stevens County. It was named in honor of John James Orlando Cline, who for twenty years was agent of the Spokane Falls & Northern Railway at Springdale. (Jerry Cooney, Springdale, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 89.)

CLINTON, a town on Whidby Island, in Island County. Edward C. Hinman built a hotel in 1885 and soon thereafter made arrangements to sell wood to passing steamers. Settlers came to patronize the steamers and a town was begun. Two miles away John G. Phinney had been employing wood cutters and kept a little store for their benefit. He also had a postoffice. When the new place developed he consented to the removal of the postoffice. For a number of years it was known as "Phinney," but was then changed to its present name. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 344.)

CLIPPER, a town in Whatcom County. It was named in 1900 after the Clipper Shingle Company. (J. P. Peterson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 199.)

CLISSEET, an Indian village on the Makah Indian Reservation, in Clallam County. The name sounds like the one suggested for Cape Flattery. It appears on Kroll's map of Clallam County.

CLOQUALLUM CREEK, rising in the southwestern corner of Mason County, it crosses into Grays Harbor County, and empties into the Chehalis River near Elma. That it is an old Indian name is shown by the record made by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, as follows: "the old chief joined the party and they all proceeded down to the river to the point where the Kluckallum enters the Chickeeles, where they halted." (*Narrative*, Volume V., page 126.)

CLOVER CREEK, a small stream that empties into Steilacoom Lake, Pierce County. It was named by Christopher Mahon, an old soldier who had served under General Scott. He took up a government claim one mile square and because wild clover was so abundant along the creek he gave that name. (Clara G. Lindsly, Spanaway, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 254.)

COCHENAWGA RIVER, see Okanogan River.

COEUR D'ALENE. This is an Indian name for a lake and a city. It is mentioned here because in early days the river which drains the lake was called "Cœur d'Alene River" until joined by the "Little Spokane River," after which the combined waters had the name of Spokane River. The last name is now used from the lake throughout its length. The French term means "awl-heart" or "sharp-hearted."

Some claim the traders applied it to the shrewd Indians and others say the Indians applied it first to the grasping traders.

COHASSETT, a town in Grays Harbor County. It was named about 1892 by John Wooding, a banker of Aberdeen, Washington, in memory of a pleasant visit he had paid to the summer resort of Cohasset, Massachusetts. (Postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 461.) The officials of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company have undertaken to change the name of Ashby in Kittitas County to Cohasset, after the same eastern city. It is not likely that the post-office authorities will approve two such names in the same state.

COLBY, a town in Kitsap County. About 1884 some lumps of coal were found along a small creek. This gave rise to the local name "Coal Bay," which was later shortened to Colby. (Joseph S. Grant, Colby, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 2.)

COLD CREEK, a town in Benton County. On some maps Cold Creek is shown as a branch of Rattlesnake Creek and on others both creeks go by the name of Cold Creek. The Indians named the creek from its cold springs. (Postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 388.)

COLE POINT, the southeast cape of Anderson Island in Pierce County. It was named by R. M. Inskip, 1846, on the British Admiralty Chart 1947, in honor of Edmund P. Cole, master on the *Fisgard*.

COLLETTA, a town in the southern part of Grant County. It was named by Mike Rohlinger in honor of his daughter, Colletta. (Robert N. Getty, Smyrna, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 63.)

COLFAX, a town in Whitman County. N. W. Durham makes the following statement: "James A. Perkins, J. H. Logsdon and Mr. Lucas, a committee authorized by the Legislature to locate the county seat of the new county of Whitman, reported in February, 1872, that they had selected the Forks of the Palouse. The lands were still unsurveyed, but a town was platted and called Colfax, in honor of the vice-president of the United States." (*Spokane and the Inland Empire*, page 630.)

COLLEGE PLACE, a town in Walla Walla. It was named about 1892 on account of growing up about a college established there by the Seventh Day Adventists. (Postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 182.)

COLSEED, see Quilcene Bay.

COLLINS, a postoffice in Skamania County and known sometimes as Collins Hot Springs. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 590.)

COLUMBIA. This is the most abundantly used geographic name in America. Aside from the beauty of the word, its history reflects

efforts to honor the achievements of Christopher Columbus. Its greatest use in the Pacific Northwest is as the name of the great river. Captain Robert Gray, in the American vessel *Columbia*, on May 11, 1792, at 8 A.M., sailed through the breakers and at 1 P.M. anchored in the river ten miles from its mouth. On May 19, Captain Gray gave his ship's name to the river. (*United States Public Documents*, Serial Number 351, House of Representative Documents 101.) This was the American discovery and naming of the river. Prior to this, the river's existence had been suspected and other names had been suggested. In 1766-1767, Jonathan Carver, while exploring among the Indians of Minnesota, wrote about a great river of the west and called it "Oregon," a beautiful word which he is now believed to have coined. In 1775, Bruno Heceta, Spanish explorer, noted the indications of a river there. He called the entrance "Bahia de la Asuncion," the northern cape "San Roque" and the southern point "Cabo Frondoso." Later Spanish charts showed the entrance as "Enseñada de Heceta" and the surmised river as "San Roque." In 1778, John Meares, English explorer and fur trader, sought for and denied the existence of the Spanish river "Saint Roc." He called the Spaniard's "San Roque" Cape Disappointment and the entrance he changed from "Bahia de la Asuncion" or "Enseñada de Heceta" to "Deception Bay." That was the situation when Captain Gray made his discovery. In 1793, Alexander Mackenzie, of the North-West Company of Montreal, made his memorable journey to the western coast. He came upon a large river which he said the Indians called "Tacootche-Tesse." This afterwards turned out to be the Fraser River, but for a time it was confused with the Columbia. Captain Meriwether Lewis mapped it as a northern branch of the Columbia, spelling it "Tacoutche." William Cullen Bryant in his great poem *Thanatopsis* (1812) revived and gave wide circulation to "Oregon" as the name of the river. Another literary name was "Great River of the West," which, of course, did not disturb Columbia as a geographic term. There are a number of other geographic uses of the word in the state of Washington; in fact, when the bill was introduced into Congress to create the new territory it bore the name "Territory of Columbia." This was changed to Washington during the debate in the House of Representatives, February, 1853.

COLUMBIA, now a sub-station of the Seattle postoffice in King County, was established about 1890 as an independent town. The promoters, Bowman & Rochester, made it known by one line of advertising: "Columbia, Watch It Grow!" The name was here taken from the pet-name of the Nation rather than from that of the river.

An effort was once made to change the name of Vancouver, Clarke County, to "Columbia City."

COLUMBIA CENTER. A town was platted under this name in Garfield County by T. G. Bean and Andrew Blackman on December 26, 1877. (*History of Southeastern Washington*, page 548.)

COLUMBIA COUNTY, created on November 11, 1875, and named for the great river. The Governor had vetoed a bill to create a county bearing the name of "Ping," after Elisha Ping, a member of the Territorial Council. A new bill avoiding the Governor's objections was hastily passed and approved. Among other changes was that of name from "Ping" to Columbia. (*History of Southeastern Washington*, page 292.)

COLUMBIA FALLS, one of the obstructions in the Columbia River usually referred to as the Dalles. Alexander Ross, 1811-1813, wrote: "we arrived at the falls—the great Columbia Falls, as they are generally called." (*Oregon Settlers*, page 132.)

COLUMBIA RIVER, a town in the southeastern corner of Douglas County. It is on the bank of the river from which its name is derived.

COLUMBIA VALLEY. This name, used over a vast area, was first applied by the Lewis and Clark Expedition, 1803-1806, while near the present Kalama. They say: "which we call Columbia or Wappa-too Valley from that root or plants growing spontaneously in this valley only." (Thwaites, *Original Explorations of Lewis and Clark Expedition*, Volume III., page 202.)

COLUMBUS, a town on the Columbia River, in Klickitat County. It is an old settlement and was evidently named after Christopher Columbus, also the indirect source of the great river's name.

COLVILLE, a city in Stevens County. The name is derived from that of Andrew Colville, who succeeded Sir John Henry Pelly as Governor in London of the Hudson's Bay Company. The name is sometimes spelled "Colville." John Work, of the Hudson's Bay Company, indicates the actual beginning dates of old Fort Colville as Thursday, September 1, 1825, and Thursday, April 13, 1826. (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume V., pages 113 and 284.) On the first date men were cutting timbers and on the second were departing from Spokane House to establish the new place near Kettle Falls which was later to receive the name of Fort Colville. It became one of the important trading posts of the Hudson's Bay Company. A few miles to the east, the United States established a little fort in command of Major Pinkney Lougenbeel, and in his honor the place was called "Pinkney City." Close by was a small settlement known as Colville. When Stevens County was organized, the name of "Pink-

ney City" was changed to Colville and that became the county seat.

COLVILLE ISLAND, at southeast end of Lopez Island, in San Juan County. It appears first on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

COLVILLE LAKE, near Sprague, on the boundary between Adams and Lincoln Counties. The railroad surveyors called it by the Indian name "Silkatkwu." (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., page 216.)

COLVILLE RIVER, in Stevens County. At first it was called "Mill Creek" or "Mill River" because the Hudson's Bay Company built a mill there. (Jacob A. Meyers, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 86.) In the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, and the Pacific Railroad Surveys, 1853, it is called "Mill Creek" or "Shawntehtus." (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume XI., Part II., Chart 3.) Later, the word Colville becoming familiar in that section, was applied also as the name of the river.

COLVOS, a small settlement on the west shore of Vashon Island in King County. Its name was derived from that of Colvos Passage, between Vashon Island and the mainland.

COLVOS PASSAGE, between Vashon Island and the mainland, forming the boundary between King and Kitsap Counties. George W. Colvocoressis was a Passed Midshipman in the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, crews. His name being too long for geographical honors was abbreviated and applied as above by Captain Wilkes.

COLVOS ROCKS, north of the entrance to Port Ludlow, in Jefferson County. The name was given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Passed Midshipman George W. Colvocoressis of the crew.

COMMENCEMENT BAY, now usually called Tacoma Harbor, in Pierce County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. Lieutenant-Commandant Cadwalader Ringgold of the United States brig *Porpoise* undertook to survey Admiralty Inlet from The Narrows. The record says: "On the 15th of May [1841] the *Porpoise* left Nisqually, and anchored the first night near the point where the surveys were to begin, but outside of the Narrows. The first bay at the bottom of Admiralty Sound was termed Commencement Bay." (*Narrative*, Volume IV., page 479.)

CONCONULLY, the name of a tiny lake, a creek and a town in Okanogan County. Rev. Myron Eells says the word is a corruption of the Indian word meaning "cloudy" and was applied to a branch of the Salmon River. The Indian name for the valley where Conconully is located was *Sklow Ouliman*, meaning "money hole" because a hunter could get a beaver there any day and use it as money at the Hudson's Bay Company's Fort Okanogan. (*American Anthropolo-*

gist, January, 1892.) George Gibbs, an earlier authority, says a tribe lived on a creek by the name of themselves, "konekonl'p." (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., page 412.) Local authorities say the original name was *Conconulp* as nearly as it can be put in English letters. It mean "money hole" because the basin now occupied by the government reservoir was a great beaver ground, and beaver skins were money at the old trading post. (C. H. Lovejoy to Frank Putnam, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 345.)

CONCORD, see Clarkston.

CONCRETE, a town in Skagit County. The site was first settled upon in 1888 by Richard Challanger. In 1892, a postoffice was secured and the name "Baker" applied, as it was at the junction of the Baker and Skagit Rivers. In June, 1905, the first steps were taken to organize there the important cement industry. On account of this industry the appropriate name of Concrete has replaced that of "Baker."

CONE HILL, see Eagle Cliff.

CONE ISLANDS, east of Cypress Island, in San Juan County. The name was given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841.

CONNELLY, a settlement in Spokane County near Four Lakes. It was named after Ed. Connelly thirty or forty years ago. (C. Selvidge, Four Lakes, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 168.)

CONNELL, a town in Franklin County. The main line of the Northern Pacific Railway is here crossed by a branch, which has given increased importance to Connell in recent years.

CONWAY, a town in Skagit County. Thomas P. Jones and Charles Villeneuve settled on the site in 1873. The Great Northern Railway built a line through there in 1891 and Mr. Jones platted the town. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, pages 245-246.)

COOK, a boat-landing and town on the Columbia River, in Skamania County. It was named by S. R. Harris, first postmaster, in 1908, in honor of Charles A. Cook, who homesteaded the tract on which the townsite is located. (Laura J. Wallace, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 315.)

COOK POINT, at the entrance to Hammersley Inlet, in Mason County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, but is apparently omitted as a name from more recent charts.

COOLIDGE, a town on the Columbia River, in Benton County. It was named by recent promoters of the townsite. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 590.)

COPALIS, a town at the mouth of the river by the same name in Grays Harbor County, eighteen miles north of Grays Harbor. The

name is from a Salish tribe of Indians who lived on the banks of the river. Lewis and Clark, 1803-1806, called the tribe "Pailsh." (*Handbook of American Indians*, Volume I., page 343.)

COPPEL. A town once flourished on the creek by this name in Walla Walla County. It was founded by Anderson Cox, a pioneer who came to Oregon in 1845. In 1861 he became one of the pioneers in the Inland Empire. His new town got a postoffice in January, 1863, and Luke Henshaw was the first postmaster. In 1865 Cox and others moved from Coppei to the new and thriving town of Waitsburg in the same vicinity. (Elwood Evans, *History of the Pacific Northwest*, Volume II., page 289.) The Stevens railroad map shows the creek's name as "Kap-y-o." (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume XII., Book 1.)

CORA, a former postoffice near Lewis in Lewis County, which was discontinued in 1907. (Walter Combs, Lewis, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 150.)

CORBALEY CANYON, at Orondo, in western part of Douglas County. In 1883, Platt M. Corbaley settled at the head of the canyon and in 1884 J. B. Smith settled at its foot. In 1885 the latter circulated a petition for a road down what he called Corbaley Canyon. The County Commissioners adopted that name, which has since become well known. (J. B. Smith, Orondo, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 95.)

CORFU, a town in Grant County. The name was probably imported from Greece by the officers of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company. (H. R. Williams, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 530.)

CORMORANT PASSAGE, between Ketron Island and the mainland, in Pierce County. It was named by R. M. Inskip, 1846, as shown on the British Admiralty Chart 1947 bearing his name. The name was given in honor of Her Majesty's paddle-sloop *Cormorant*, Commander G. T. Gordon. She was on the Northwest station from 1844 to 1850, being the first naval steam vessel in these waters. (Captain John T. Walbran, *British Columbia Coast Names*, page 113.)

CORNET, a town on a bay of the same name on Whidby Island, near Deception Pass, in Island County. John Cornet, with his Indian wife, settled there in the early sixties. In 1876 he was accidentally shot while traveling in his canoe. (Fred H. Finsen, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 763.)

COSMOPOLIS, a city at the head of Grays Harbor, in Grays Harbor County. It is quite clear that the early settlers desired to impress the idea of having a future seaport of the world at that place by choosing such an old Greek name. However, there are local traditions

that the name came from that of an old Indian chief. (Charles L. McKeleoy, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 474.)

COTTONWOOD ISLAND, in the Columbia River, near the mouth of Cowlitz River, in Cowlitz County. It was named "Kanem" Island by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, but on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6153 it is shown by the present name, taken no doubt from the bundance of cottonwood trees. The Indian name *Kanem* means "canoe."

COTTONWOOD POINT. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, gave this name to the eastern extremity of Puget Island in the Columbia River. That name does not appear on recent charts, but river-men have been using the name for a point southeast of Washougal and southwest of Cape Horn in the Columbia River, Clarke County. It has recently been shown that this is probably the true Point Vancouver named by Broughton in 1792. (T. C. Elliott, in *Oregon Historical Quarterly*, Volume XVIII., pages 73-82.)

COUGAR, a town in Cowlitz County. The postoffice was established in 1906, and of the several names submitted to the Postoffice Department this one of a wild animal was selected. (John Beavers, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 201.)

COUGAR GULCH, in Kittitas County. It was named by G. D. Virden, who killed a cougar there. (E. G. Powers, Liberty, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 295.)

COULEE CITY, a town in Grant County. It was so named in 1889 because it is situated in Grand Coulee. (Postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 231.)

COULEE CREEK, a tributary of the Spokane River, in Spokane County. Captain George B. McClellan of the railroad surveyors called it "Helse-de-lite." His camp was there October 26 to 29, 1853. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., page 386.) The place has since been identified as the true site of Camp Washington, the "First Capital." (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume VII., pages 3-20, 177-178 and 276-277.)

COUPEVILLE, a city on Whidby Island, in Island County. It was founded in 1853 by Captain Thomas Coupe, whose name was given to the place. It is the seat of government of Island County.

COUSE CREEK, empties into the Snake River at Dodd, in Asotin County. It was so named because large quantities of couse roots were gathered there by the Indians for making bread. (E. C. Lathrop, Craige, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 287.) The Nez Perce Indian name for the plant is *kowish*, and from that has come "kouse" or "couse." (*Handbook of American Indians*, Volume I., page 729.)

COVADA, a town in Ferry County. The name is a composite made by the prospectors, who took the initial letters of the following: Columbia Camp, Orin Mine, Vernie Mine, Ada Mine, Dora Mine and Alice Mine. (Postmaster, Covada, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 437.)

COVELAND, a settlement at the extreme western end of Penn's Cove, Whidby Island, in Island County. The settlement was founded by Dr. R. H. Lansdale in the early fifties.

COVELLO, a town in Columbia County. The settlement was first known as "Pioneer." In 18882, Wulzen & Shroeder, from San Francisco, erected a large store there. In November of that year a post-office was secured and the name Covello chosen. (*History of South-eastern Washington*, page 273.)

COW CREEK, draining Cow Lake into the Palouse River, Adams County. The railroad surveyors of 1853 used three Indian names for the creek—"Stkahp," "Cherana" and "Cherakwa." (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., pages 216 and 387.)

COWEMAN RIVER, a tributary of the Cowlitz River, near Kelso, in Cowlitz County. It was once known as "Gobar's River" from Anton Gobar, a herder in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company, who occupied a small prairie on the east side of the Cowlitz River. (*Olympia Transcript*, April 18, 1868.) The present name is from the Indian word *Ko-wee-na*, which in the Cowlitz language means "short man." An Indian of short stature bore than name, and his home being in the vicinity of the river a modification of his name was given to the river. (Henry C. Sicade to John L. Harris, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 482.)

COWICHE, a creek and town in the Yakima Valley, Yakima County. Its name is of Indian origin. The railroad surveyors of 1853 spelled it "Kwiwichess" and "Kwai-wy-chess." (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., pages 208 and 380.)

COWLITZ BAY, on the southwest shore of Waldron Island, in San Juan County. It first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859. As the locality is far removed from the region of the Cowlitz Indians, it is quite probable that this bay was named for the Hudson's Bay Company's vessel *Cowlitz*.

COWLITZ COUNTY, created by the Territorial Legislature on April 21, 1854. The name was taken from the tribe of Indians or the river of the same name.

COWLITZ FARM, one of the early homes of white men in Lewis County. Retired employes of the Hudson's Bay Company settled there. It is indicated on the maps of the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, and also on Preston's *Map of Oregon and Washington West of the Cascade Mountains*, 1856. In 1858 the Legislature passed an act to

locate the proposed Territorial University of Washington at that place. (*University of Washington Catalogue* for 1910-1911, page 37.)

COWLITZ LANDING, near the present location of Toledo in Lewis County. Boats were used on the Cowlitz River up to this point, from which passengers would proceed overland to Puget Sound. The name appears on early Territorial maps.

COWLITZ PASS, through the Cascade Mountains between Lewis and Yakima Counties. The Cowlitz River has its main source in a Mount Rainier Glacier of the same name. One branch of the river, however, rises near this pass, which accounts for the name.

COWLITZ RIVER. Of all the geographic uses of the word Cowlitz, the name of the river is oldest and most important. Lewis and Clark, 1803-1806, say the Indians called the river "Coweliske." (*Journal*, Coues Edition, Volume II., page 698.) Subsequent writers made various attempts at spelling. Dr. W. Fraser Tolmie, 1833, wrote it "Tawallitch." (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume III., page 233.) The word is said to mean "capturing the medicine spirit," from the fact that the young Indians of the tribe were sent to a small prairie to commune with the spirits to get "medicine" or "power." (Henry C. Sicade to John L. Harris, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 483.) The River's early importance was its use as a highway between the Columbia River and Puget Sound.

COYLE, a town in Jefferson County, at Oak Head. Originally the place was known as "Fisherman's Harbor." In April, 1908, a postoffice was secured and the name was changed to honor George Coyle, a former resident. (Albert A. Gregory, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 416.)

CRAIGE, a town in Asotin County. In 1897, C. Thomas Craige and Charles H. Dodd got a mail route. Two new postoffices developed. They sent in a hundred different names, but the Postoffice Department selected Craige and "Dodd." The last named has since been discontinued. (E. C. Lathrop, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 287.)

CRANE ISLAND, northwest of Shaw Island, in San Juan County. It first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

CRAVEN PENINSULA. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, sought to bestow an honor upon their Lieutenant Thomas T. Craven by writing "Craven Peninsula" on what is now charted as Marrowstone Island. Vancouver had named the point Marrowstone in 1792 and the application of that name has been extended to the whole island. The name Craven Rock appears on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey

Chart 6450, off the northeast coast of Marrowstone Island. Marrowstone Island is near Port Townsend, in Jefferson County.

CRESCENT, a town in the central part of Pend Oreille County. The postoffice was established in 1906. A number of proposed names were submitted, and the Postoffice Department selected this one as most suitable on account of the crescent-shaped curve of the mountains in that vicinity. (Mrs. N. H. Emery, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 66.) There was an older settlement by the same name in the north-eastern part of Lincoln County.

CRESCENT BAY, on the coast of the Strait of Juan de Fuca, west of Port Angeles, Clallam County. Elisa, 1791, and Galiano and Valdes, 1792, gave the Spanish name as "Enseñada de Villalva." The name Crescent appears first on the British Admiralty Chart 1911, Kellett, 1847. The United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6300 gives the name and adds the name Crescent Rock near the entrance to the bay. The name was evidently suggested by the shape of the bay.

CRESCENT HARBOR, east of Oak Harbor, on Whidby Island, in Island County. Dr. Richard H. Lansdale made a canoe trip from Olympia to Oak Harbor in February, 1851, and made his first location there. In the following year William H. Wallace and family settled at Crescent Harbor, which name had been bestowed by Doctor Lansdale within the year. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, had called this "Duncan's Bay" in honor of an officer in the ship *Saratoga*, commanded by McDonough in the War of 1812. Wilkes honored the ship by naming Saratoga Passage, and he placed the name "McDonough" on what is now known as Camano Island.

CRESTON, a town in Lincoln County. Local tradition has it that the Northern Pacific Railway engineers suggested the name because Brown's Butte overlooking the town on the south is the crest of the land in the Big Bend Country. It was named about 1889. (D. Frank Peffly, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 378.)

CROCKER LAKE, in Jefferson County. The lake was named about 1870 and a settlement there bears the same name. (Robert E. Ryan, Sr., in *Names MSS.*, Letter 172.)

CROCKETTS LAKE, near the western shore of Whidby Island in Island County. It was named for the Crockett family, who were the first settlers there, in the early fifties.

CROMWELL, a town on Hales Passage, in Pierce County. It was named about 1902 in honor of J. B. Cromwell, who was postmaster at Tacoma. (M. B. Kellogg, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 420.)

CROSBY, a town in the western part of Kitsap County. It was named by Mrs. Graham in 1891 after a town of that name in England. (M. A. Hoenshell, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 552.)

CROWN CREEK, a tributary of the Columbia River, near Marble, Stevens County. It is supposed to have been named for a man named Crown who lived near the creek. (Joseph T. Reed, Marble, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 125.)

CRUZATTE. Lewis and Clark, 1803-1806, gave the name of one of their party to a river now known as Wind River. Near there a settlement, in Skamania County, received the name of "Cruzat," but it has since been changed to Prindle.

CULTUS BAY, a shallow bay at the southern end of Whidby Island, Island County. The name is from the Chinook Jargon and means "worthless."

CUMBERLAND, a town in King County. The coal mine there was opened in 1893 and F. X. Schrinier suggested the name Cumberland after the famous Pennsylvania coal region. (J. F. Paschich, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 198.)

CURLEW, a town at the mouth of Curlew Creek, a tributary of Kettle River, in Ferry County. There is also a Curlew Lake, which is drained by Curlew Creek. The Indian name was *Karanips*, meaning "curlew." Guy S. Helphrey named the town Curlew in June, 1896. (John P. Helphrey, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 242.)

CURTIS, a town in the western part of Lewis County. It was named for Ben Curtis, the first postmaster. (Postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 393.)

CUSTER, a town in the northwestern portion of Whatcom County. There is also a settlement on Steilacoom Lake, Pierce County, by the same name. This latter name was for a settler who lived there about 1890. (Hilda Swanson, Fort Steilacoom, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 232.)

CYPRESS ISLAND, in the western portion of Skagit County. Elisa's map of 1791 shows the Spanish name as "Isla de S. Vincente" in honor of a part of the Mexican Viceroy's long name. Captain George Vancouver, the English explorer, named the island Cypress in 1792, from the trees he thought were cypress. Botanists have since declared the trees to be junipers, but Cypress Island has remained unshaken as a geographical name from the time it was first thus charted. (Vancouver, *Voyage*, second edition, Volume II., page 178.)

[To be continued]

DOCUMENTS

The following documents throw light on the beginnings of the economical and political history of the territory of Washington at a time when it embraced Idaho and parts of Wyoming and Montana. The documents are among the manuscript collections in the University of Washington. They were rescued from the garret of the old capitol building in Olympia upon the request of Governor John R. Rogers in 1897.

Beginning of Government Surveys

The following letter was written by Governor Isaac I. Stevens to the United States Commissioner of the General Land Office. It was dated at Olympia, Washington Territory, December 28, 1853, two months before the first Territorial Legislature assembled:

I will respectfully call your attention to the importance of establishing a separate Surveyor Generalship for this Territory and of the surveys being made according to the geodetic method.

This Territory is, as you are well aware, just attracting the attention of settlers, and though now numbering only five thousand inhabitants, a large emigration is expected next year, and under the donation law the best land in the Territory will be occupied. The commercial advantages of the sound are unrivaled, have already attracted the attention of all parts of the country, and a flourishing trade is rapidly springing up. In consequence of the military road now in progress of construction across the Cascade Mountains, and to be completed the ensuing year, communications between the Puget Sound region and the east of the Cascade Mountains will be established; and land east of the Cascades will at once be brought into requisition for grazing and the usual crops of the husbandmen. Already are several fine valleys partially occupied by a hard and industrious population. I will particularly mention the Wallah Wallah and Colville Valleys. A beginning has been made in the valleys of the St. Marys and Spokane Rivers. Under these circumstances I will urgently recommend the passage of a law establishing the office of Surveyor General for this Territory, and directing these surveys to be spread as rapidly as possible over the valleys and on the routes of the great railroad communications. The method to do this, most rapidly, most easily, and in the most accurate manner, is undoubtedly by the geodetic method. The peculiar geographical formation of the country especially calls for it; much of the country is occupied by extensive mountain ranges of which the surveys need not be undertaken till the arable and grazing land is disposed of. The series of primary triangles need not be spread over the Territory at all till by a secondary and tertiary series

the wants of settlement are entirely provided for. Thus the St. Marys Valley between the Rocky and Coeur d'Eleine Mountains, which has already attracted the notice of emigrants, and extends across nearly the whole width of the Territory, could be easily surveyed in a single season with the several valleys leading into it from the Rocky and Coeur d'Eleine Mountains. So with the Wallah Wallah Valley and the Colville Valley, the Coeur d'Eleine Prairie, the Spokane Plain and the Coeur d'Eleine Valley. I regret that I cannot now send a sketch of the exploration which has been made of the Territory, in the progress of the railroad survey, and which would furnish the strongest argument in favor of surveys by the geodetic method. This method is peculiarly adapted to the region west of the Cascades, where between the Olympia and Cascade Ranges the magnificent waters of the Sound, with its numerous beautiful and fertile islands, enter far towards the southern boundary of the Territory. These islands are now partially, and will be another year entirely, covered with claims, as will the adjacent shores of the Sound, and the fertile valleys of the rivers for a considerable distance from their mouths.

As soon as a sketch of the Territory can be prepared, I will send a copy of it to your office, with information in reference to the generality of arable land in the Territory, the valleys first requiring surveys, and such other information as may bear upon the subject matter of this communication.

Early Political Scheme

The following pair of letters relate to one of the most interesting men in early territorial history. Charles H. Mason was born at Fort Washington on the Potomac, the son of Major Milo Mason of Vermont. He graduated from Brown University with distinction in 1850. In his twenty-third year he was recommended to the President for appointment as District Attorney for Rhode Island. Instead of that office he received appointment as the first Secretary of the new Territory of Washington. As he himself states, he often served as Acting Governor. He was reappointed, as the petition requested. Governor Fayette McMullin, whose request he rejects, was removed from office, and Secretary Mason again became Acting Governor. The *Olympia Pioneer and Democrat* of July 29, 1859, recorded his death and published an extended eulogy. The Legislature had created a county under the Indian name "Sawamish." This name was changed to Mason in honor of the brilliant young officer.

Olympia, Dec. 12, 1857.

To the President of the United States:

Sir:—The undersigned Democratic members of the Legislative Assembly of Washington Territory would most respectfully recom-

mend Hon. Charles H. Mason as Secretary for the Territory of Washington.

He has held that position for the last four years, and by his faithful discharge of official duties commanded our highest respect and warm admiration, and as a sound and efficient Democrat we most cordially endorse him.

We are, Sir, respectfully,
Your obedient servants,

(Signed): W. W. Miller, R. V. Peabody, B. F. Shaw, Stephen Guthrie, William H. Morrow, Thomas W. Glasgow, Thomas J. Fletcher, J. S. M. Van Cleave, J. Bullard, Henry Jackson, Archibald Taylor, David Phillips, Silas B. Curtis, R. S. Moore, William Hutchinson, James Seavey, C. C. Phillips, C. S. Irby; A. J. Cain, Clerk of the House of Representatives; Rufus Willard, Assistant Clerk; H. J. G. Maxon; C. C. Pagett, President of the Council; S. B. Crockett, Crumbine La Du, C. B. Baker, Lewis Van Fleet, James W. Wiley.

(Signed): O. B. McFadden, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court; Fayette McMullin, Henry C. Wilson, T. D. Hinckley, James Tilton, United States Surveyor General for Washington Territory; J. T. Turner, Chief Clerk of the Council; Travers Daniels, Assistant Clerk of the Council.

Those thirty-four names, written sixty years ago, are still echoed in the names of a number of present-day citizens. They will be interested in the efforts of their fathers to secure a political favor for a worthy man. A little more than three months from the date of the petition Mr. Mason wrote the following letter to Governor McMullin:

Secretary's Office.
Olympia, March 25th, 1858.

His Excellency
Fayette McMullin,
Governor Wash. Terr'y.

Dear Sir:—

Your letter of this date referring to my contemplated departure for the States, in the steamer which is hourly expected, and in which you state "you do not wish me to leave until your return from the States," &c., has just been received.

In reply I have to state that I was not aware until yesterday evening in our conversation that you contemplated leaving the Territory during the present Spring. I then first learned that some time since you applied for a leave of absence, time so long passed that you expected an answer by the coming steamer.

My application was based upon a peculiar state of affairs, which even at the moment demanded my personal attention. Before however the leave which I now have was received, the Legislative Assembly was in session, and my actual presence was absolutely necessary. Having delayed that long, I deferred my departure until I could close

up the work incident to the last session, which has now been accomplished.

The present is the most opportune time for me to be absent, and the duties that call me away are as imperative as any personal duties can be.

I have been in this Territory for four and a half years, twenty-one months of which I have had to discharge the duties of both Governor and Secretary of the Territory, together with the Superintendency of Indian Affairs, and during that whole time I have never left it except on business.

I have therefore to regret that at this moment, when I have but a brief period to attend to most pressing matters, that I cannot comply with your request.

I have the honor to remain,

Yr. obt. servt.,

C. H. MASON,

Secy. Wash. Ter.

Futile Attempt at Extradition

During the international dispute over the possession of the San Juan Islands, a number of American soldiers were landed on San Juan Island from Fort Bellingham. Some of these deserted, giving rise to the following correspondence:

Executive Office.

Olympia, Washington Territory,

March 31st, 1858.

Sir:—

Agreeable to the provisions of the Treaty of 1842 between Her Majesty's Kingdom of Great Britain and the United States, it becomes my duty to request that you will cause to be delivered into the custody of Capt. George E. Pickett, who is hereby authorized to receive them, the following named persons to-wit: Mathew Doyle, John Fallen, Martin Lennard, Solomon Pinkerhoff, Thomas Wilson and George Francis, who stand charged with the crime of robbery in this Territory.

I enclose herewith the affidavits which constitute the charge, together with an accurate description of the persons charged; and a list of the property taken. I have been informed that these persons are on the Island of Vancouver, and within the bounds of the territory over which your executive authority extends.

With sentiments of high regard, I am,

Your Excellency's obt. servt.,

(Signed) F. McMULLIN,

Gov. of Washington Territory.

To His Excellency,

James Douglass,

Governor of Vancouver Island.

Victoria, Vancouver Island,
16th April, 1858.

Sir:—

I have had the honor of receiving your letter of the 31st of March, making requisition on this Government for the rendition of certain refugees from justice, who are supposed to be at present resident in this Colony.

I have also received the affidavits made before E. C. Fitzhugh, Esquire, United States Commissioner, declaring the offences with which the individuals in question are charged.

A careful perusal of those documents has satisfied me that the offences stated in the affidavits are not within the terms of the Treaty. The cases provided for in that instrument are "murder," "assault with intent to commit murder," "arson," "robbery," "forgery," and the "utterance of forged paper."

The intention in the present instance is doubtless to bring the offences under term robbery. Robbery is defined to be the felonious and *forcible* taking from the *person* of another, goods or money, or putting him in *fear*. To constitute robbery therefore there must be a theft from the person of an individual effected through force or fear. The affidavit does not state any such offence, but simply the desertion of certain individuals and the felonious taking or stealing certain articles from the United States, and a canoe belonging to F. D. Warbass, Suttler.

The evidence contained in the affidavit in fact merely goes to prove a larceny, and I am therefore of opinion that I have no authority in this case to order a rendition of the individuals in question.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your most obt. servant,

JAMES DOUGLAS,
Governor.

To His Excellency,
Governor McMullin.

BOOK REVIEWS

The Life of James J. Hill. By JOSEPH GILPIN PYLE. In two volumes. (Garden City, N. Y.: Doubleday, Page & Company. 1917. Pp. 498, 459. \$5.00 net.)

"Land without people is a wilderness; people without land is a mob."

That is one of the wise sayings of James J. Hill, the great empire builder whose biography has now appeared in two well-made and boxed volumes. It has long been known that Mr. Pyle was engaged on literary work for and about Mr. Hill. He was well equipped for the work. Besides editorial writing on St. Paul papers for twenty years or more, he was editor of the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* from 1899 to 1903. He certainly knows the West in which Mr. Hill wrought his wonderful career. He also knew and appreciated the man. On one of the first pages he prints:

"Make it plain and simple and true."

He says this was the instruction and the only one given by Mr. Hill to his biographer. The words will sound exactly natural to all who knew Mr. Hill and Mr. Pyle has been faithful to them. In twenty-eight chapters the rich materials are sifted and assembled in a straight-forward, gripping narrative. As must be expected in the record of a life devoted to multitudinous railroad problems, there are statistics, but never are these obtrusive. Any layman can find entertainment in these pages; any constructive genius can find inspiration there.

After the story is told to the end, there are added nine appendices giving statistical facts and forms of agreement, making a sort of source-book for the history of the Great Northern Railway.

There is not space here for even a brief analysis of these two large and overflowing volumes. However, the following quotation from Volume II., pages 289-291, will not only reveal the style of the author but will also be warmly welcomed in the State of Washington:

"Nowhere was he held in higher esteem than on the North Pacific Coast. He was, in a peculiar sense, the founder of the fortunes of the state of Washington. His railroad had transformed the plucky little town of Seattle into a metropolis. His hand had multiplied transcontinental connections in that fortunate land. With the magic wand of a low rate on lumber he had lifted from its low estate what became a lordly industry. On the trade that he opened with the

Orient, the Pacific Coast built great hopes. Popular admiration was universal and genuine. Even anti-railroad agitation could not embitter the kindliness that his name evoked from Bellingham Bay to San Francisco. When the Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition was opened at Seattle, he was selected as the orator of the day. He lifted the occasion to a higher level than the glorification of a country growing rich out of the profusion and possibilities within it. He drew a moral from the display of a world's industry, and stamped upon it and its accessories a high thought. He said: 'There are four great words that should be written upon the cornerstones of every public building in this country with the sacredness of a religious rite. These watch-words of the republic are Equality, Simplicity, Economy, and Justice.' From these he would have all men and communities begin anew. The people of Seattle desired a more permanent memorial of the great man of their affection and honour than the ceremony of a day. In February, 1909, Mr. Finn Frolich was commissioned to prepare a bust from which should be made a statue of Mr. Hill, to be cast in bronze. This was to be placed in the Exposition grounds, and afterward removed to the campus of the Washington State University. The bust was unveiled in August of the same year. It rests upon a granite base containing blocks from Japan, Canada, Minnesota, and Washington. These far four corners of the earth unite to form a pedestal of honor. Eminent men of many countries sent messages of congratulation. Long before this, Mr. Hill had become in the largest and finest sense, a citizen of the world. His fame was international. His services were cosmopolitan. This event was only part of the official confirmation of his title."

Mr. Hill died at his St. Paul home on May 29, 1916. There were many expressions of sorrow. One of the most eloquently simple tributes was in an editorial in the *New York Times*: "Greatness became him, and was a condition of his errand here. Whatever he had done, it had been greatly done. He trusted democracy perhaps more than it trusts itself. He believed in its economic destiny. Giving much, he received much. We salute the memory of a great American."

EDMOND S. MEANY.

Voyages on the Yukon and Its Tributaries. By HUDSON STUCK. (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons. 1917. Pp. 397. \$4.50 net.)

This is a charming and valuable book of travel along the greatest river of northwest America, and it is the best and most complete story of that wonderful waterway ever written. It exhibits a knowledge of conditions prevailing in that land gained by many years of

constant travel in both winter and summer. The author sees what has happened to the natives of the country, what is happening, and tells the true cause; and his sympathies are rightly placed. He has an appreciation of the grandeur of the great stream, and an insight into its mysteries: he has heard the seethe of the silt in its waters as it ground on the bottom of his boat!

The main channel of the Yukon from the headwaters to the sea are described, as well as the tributaries on the Alaskan side: the Porcupine, the Koyukuk, Innoko, and Tanana. This is prefaced with a brief sketch of the thousand-mile waterway up the inside-passage to Skagway. Into the web of his story he has woven much of historical interest, and has recorded many items of local lore not before in print. There is a glimpse of the gold-rush to the Klondike in 1897-98; and here and there is a story from the old fur-trading days when the Hudson's Bay Company, and the Russian-American Company ruled the land.

On the other hand, the author betrays a lack of proper perspective in his estimate of events, in some instances. There is an over-weening worship of things "British," very worthy institutions in themselves, but which do not justify the rather invidious comparisons to things "American." He feels a grievance because the Honourable the Hudson's Bay Company was compelled to vacate Fort Yukon after twenty-two years of unlawful occupation. When Alexander Hunter Murray passed the boundary line on the *Porcupine* he noted that fact in his *Journal of the Yukon*, and said, "We are now, according to my reckoning, across the boundary line." After he reached Fort Yukon he recorded again, "We are across the edge and that by a 'long chalk' six degrees of longitude across the Russian Boundary." In referring to the preliminary surveys of the International Boundary Line on the Yukon by Mr. Ogilvie, and on the Porcupine by Mr. Turner, the author is scarcely fair to the latter. The mathematical error was but little in either case, and practically the same in amount. Mr. Ogilvie placed the line about a quarter of a mile to the west, or on the American side, and Mr. Turner, the American surveyor, estimated it about the same distance to the west of the finally-determined line. The Yukon government has been good enough not to ask fulsome praise, and the American control of Alaska has been bad enough not to demand undue censure.

The book as a whole is a true voice that speaks the spirit of the North, and every one who has traveled the stretches of this northern river will find a pleasure in a perusal of its pages.

CLARENCE L. ANDREWS.

Tales of an Old Sea Port. By WILFRED HAROLD MUNRO. (Princeton, N. J.: Princeton University Press. 1917. Pp. 292. \$1.50 net.)

Bristol, Rhode Island, is the old sea port and the interest of this book here in the Pacific Northwest lie in the fact that nearly one-half of its pages are devoted to "Northwest John" (John De Wolfe) and the remarkable voyage of the *Juno*. This latter includes a cruise to the North Pacific and a journey through Siberia. He sailed from Bristol on August 13, 1804. The old sailor tells a fine story of remarkable experiences and closes as follows: "I arrived there [Bristol] on the 1st of April, 1808, and thus terminated an absence of three years and eight months. In two years and six months from the time of my departure, the owners were in receipt of the proceeds of the voyage, which resulted in a clear profit of one hundred thousand dollars."

California: The Name. By RUTH PUTNAM, with the collaboration of HERBERT I. PRIESTLEY. (Berkeley: University of California Press. 1917. Pp. 293 to 365.)

This is Volume IV., Number 4, of the *University of California Publications in History*. On first reading the title, one naturally recoils with the feeling that the late Dr. George Davidson had fully explained that topic in 1910 when the Geographical Society of the Pacific published his *The Origin and the Meaning of the Name of California*. However, Miss Putnam mentions that work on her first page and adds: "The following consideration of the question simply offers a fuller examination of the circumstances attending the discovery of Lower California, and of the possible way in which a term fabricated for fiction reached its dignified status on the map of America, after traveling up the coast from the point, until it covered the two Californias." She makes the fuller examination, comes to nearly the same conclusion as Dr. Davidson, but adds some valuable materials in two appendices giving emphasis to the need there was for this new study of the interesting theme.

Idaho: Its Meaning, Origin and Application. By JOHN E. REES. (Portland: The Ivy Press. 1917. Pp. 12.)

The pamphlet is a reprint from the *Oregon Historical Quarterly*, Volume XVII., Number 2. Mr. Rees was a resident near the Shoshoni Indians for forty years, and during fifteen of those years he was an Indian trader among them. He says the name Idaho comes from a

Shoshoni exclamation "Ee-dah-how," with the accent on the second syllable. It means "Behold! the sun coming down the mountain." It was used first in Colorado among the same tribe of Indians and was there applied by the first white men as a geographical term—Idaho Springs. There and later in the farther Northwest the sentimental meaning "Gem of the Mountains" was given as the meaning. Mr. Rees also traces the legislative history to show how William H. Wallace, Delegate to Congress from Washington Territory, introduced the bill; how Senator (afterwards Vice-President) Henry Wilson suggested the name of Idaho and how Senator Benjamin F. Harding of Oregon assented and added that the word in English meant: "Gem of the Mountains." This idea will probably persist in the affections of the people even after Mr. Rees has shown the real meaning of the word.

Writings of John Quincy Adams. Edited by WORTHINGTON C. FORD. (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1917. Pp. 516. \$3.50.)

Previous volumes of this series (of which this is Volume VII.) have been noticed in this *Quarterly*. This volume covers the years 1820 to 1823, momentous years of the Monroe Doctrine, in which Mr. Adams had a most important part. He was Secretary of State, and since Russia was claiming part of the old Oregon Country this consistent friend of the Northwest injected into that Doctrine "no more colonization on American soil by European powers." This volume will henceforth be a source book of American history for the important period covered.

The Mountaineer. Edited by WINONA BAILEY. (Seattle: The Mountaineers, Incorporated. 1917. Pp. 106. Fifty cents.)

Mazama. Edited by ALFRED F. PARKER. (Portland, Oregon: The Mazamas. 1917. Pp. 127-219. Fifty cents.)

The Friendly Mountain. Edited by ED. B. WEBSTER. (Port Angeles, Washington: Klahane Club. 1917. Pp. 48.)

This is the time of year when the mountain clubs issue their annual publications. Three of such beautiful books have been received at the *Quarterly's* reviewing desk.

The Mountaineer is Volume X. and is devoted largely to the club's summer outing to Mounts St. Helens and Adams. The frontispiece is a splendid photograph of Mount St. Helens by Mabel Furry. There are twenty-six illustrations by such well-known photographers in the club as A. H. Denman, L. F. Curtis, W. H. Anderson, Rodney L. Glisan, H. W. Playter, F. A. Jacobs, E. W. Harrison, H. B. Hin-

man, Lulie Nettleton and T. D. Everts. The annual greeting is from President Henry Suzzalo of the University of Washington and of the State Council of Defense. It is a warm-hearted tribute reproduced in a double-page facsimile of the original writing. On page 8 is displayed a service flag of twenty-eight stars and list of the club's members who have joined the colors. Besides a series of valuable articles about the outing and the region visited there are additional articles about explorations in other regions by members of the club. Winter outings, back-packing trips, local walks, the two lodges and such other activities are adequately treated. The officers' reports and a list of the club members close what is one of the most valuable publications yet issued by this organization.

The Mazama is Volume V., Number 2. These figures do a comparative injustice, for the book announces the club's twenty-fifth annual outing in 1918. This is actually the thirteenth publication, but their numbering scheme has always been puzzling to outsiders. The contents of this issue are devoted principally to the Mount Jefferson outing of 1917. There are forty-five superb illustrations. As in the case of *The Mountaineers*, *The Mazamas* publish articles of mountaineering by their members aside from the principal outing of the year. The most remarkable of these is a thrilling story of "A War-time Ascent of Mount Blanc" by J. Monroe Thorington, a Mazama with the American Ambulance Corps, 1917. There is an "Honor Roll" of twenty-four club members who are in service. The many activities of the club are given space. A well-edited book review department and the membership list closes the volume.

The Klahane Club is smaller than the other two and its book is correspondingly less imposing in size and contents. It is a dainty and beautifully printed book. The many illustrations are from very clever pen drawings by Thomas H. Guptil. *The Friendly Mountain* means Mount Angeles and the Klahane Club members are mostly resident in Port Angeles. The book gives information about the mountain and its environs, its flows, snows, dashing waters and mirror lakes. Every recipient of the charming little book will be sure to cherish it among the out-of-door annuals of the Northwest.

The Formation of the State of Oklahoma, 1903-1906. By ROY GITTINGER. (Berkeley: University of California Press. 1917. Pp. 256. \$1.75 paper; \$2.00 cloth.)

The author is Professor of English History and Dean of Undergraduates at the University of Oklahoma, but his work on this book

was done with the University of California. It would scarcely be expected that the book's contents would bear upon the Pacific Northwest, and yet there are important references. These are in relation of the proposed railroads to the Pacific Coast and their influence on a larger Indian Territory. For example, on page 24: "After 1840 the pressure of the westward movement was shifted to the northern part of the larger Indian Territory. This region was intersected by the two great roads to the West, the Oregon Trail and the Santa Fé Trail; and, more important still, it controlled the only possible routes of the proposed central railroad to the Pacific. The rapidly growing states of the West and the Northwest needed an open door to the coast."

General Claxton: A Novel. By C. H. HANFORD. (New York: The Neale Publishing Company. 1917. Pp. 263.)

Former United States District Judge Cornelius H. Hanford has surprised and delighted his many friends by the publication of this book. In the Prologue the author says: "The following narrative runs parallel with the thread of history, without pretense of accuracy as to either dates or details. Readers are expected to make allowance for the degree of license deemed legitimate by romancers in weaving historic events and personages into a fabric of imagination."

Thus is the critic silenced who would like to call attention to the fact that the hero could not have been Captain of Company M in the famous Seventy-ninth Highlanders, since the companies in that regiment exhausted the alphabet down only to the letter K. The author does not pretend to have written history. He has told a story and told it well. In the telling he has drawn some pictures of life in and around Seattle in the very early times. That is a valuable service. To render that service no one is better equipped than Judge Hanford. He was a small boy during the Indian attack on Seattle in 1856, and he has known this part of the country thoroughly from that day to this. His book merits a fine success, and it certainly will be prized by collectors of Northwest Americana.

Samuel Jordan Kirkwood. By DAN ELBERT CLARK. (Iowa City: The State Historical Society of Iowa. 1917. Pp. 464.)

Here is another of the sumptuous, gilt-top volumes in the *Iowa Biographical Series*, edited by Professor Benjamin F. Shambaugh of the University of Iowa. Samuel F. Kirkwood is known as the "War Governor" of Iowa. He was a typical pioneer and Westerner. On page 373 is recorded a visit to the Pacific Coast, when, in a brief

address at a banquet in Tacoma, Governor Kirkwood referred to the West as "the grand college, the university where the great subject taught is common sense."

Texas Governors' Messages, Coke to Ross, 1874-1891. Edited by SINCLAIR MORELAND. (Austin: Archive and History Department of the Texas State Library. 1916. Pp. 820.)

What was done for the Nation in the *Messages and Papers of the Presidents*, Texas is doing for her own executives. The large volume is well planned and made. It is supplied with an extensive index. There are many who would welcome a similar volume devoted to the State of Washington.

Montana, Contributions to the Historical Society of. Edited by W. Y. PEMBERTON, Librarian. (Helena: Montana Historical and Miscellaneous Library. 1917. Pp. 376.)

The book is full of materials interesting to the pioneers of the western country. Frequent references to Indians, the fur-trade, pioneer courts, lumbering and mining enterprises, show how true it is to the mission of recording the origins before it is too late. A frontispiece photograph and the first article are devoted to Major Martin Maginness.

Grammatical Notes on the Language of the Tlingit Indians. By FRANZ BOAS. (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Museum. 1917.)

America's great ethnologist has here given out another portion of his wonderful collection of Indian linguistic materials. The Tlingit Indians occupy the southeastern coast of Alaska. This publication is Volume VIII., Number 1, of the Museum's Anthropological Publications.

Introductory Manual for the Study and Reading of Agrarian History. By WILLIAM TRIMBLE. Fargo, North Dakota: The College Book Store. 1917. Pp. 47. Thirty cents.

As stated in the Preface, "The plan of this introductory manual is to afford references and suggestions for a survey of the general history of agriculture and for a more detailed study of that of the United States." Professor Trimble is doing pioneer work in the teaching of agrarian history, and this serviceable manual has been prepared primarily for his own students in the North Dakota State Agricultural College. It will have a wider usefulness, however, as

an excellent bibliographical introduction to the study of agrarian history. Professor Trimble is making a special study of agricultural beginnings in the Inland Empire region, supplementing his *Mining Advance*.

The Foreign Policy of Woodrow Wilson, 1913-1917. By EDGAR E. ROBINSON and VICTOR J. WEST. (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1917. Pp. 428. \$1.75.)

All Americans should be interested in this book, and Pacific Northwest citizens will find special reasons for reading it in the references to Japan, China, the Philippines and other Pacific regions. It is of course a most timely book, and we will all relish a new edition including the Lansing-Ishii negotiations. These were completed after the book was written, and now overshadow the other Oriental questions.

Archeological Notes on Western Washington and Adjacent British Columbia. By ALBERT B. REAGAN. (San Francisco: Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences. 1917. Series 4, Vol. VII., Number 1. Pp. 31, Pl. 6. Thirty cents.)

This paper is based upon field work carried on by the author while in charge of the Lummi Indians in 1905 and the Quillayute and Hoh Indians from 1905 to 1909. It is principally devoted to the archeology of the Olympic Peninsula and represents a conscientious attempt to add to the scientific knowledge of this region. The paper contains a bibliography of the archeology of Western Washington and British Columbia prepared by Charles W. Smith of the University of Washington Library.

The National Park Service, Report for 1917. By HORACE M. ALBRIGHT, Acting Director. (Washington: Department of the Interior. 1917. Pp. 258.)

The book is equipped with fine maps, illustrations, recent bibliographies and statistics. All who are interested in the national parks should become acquainted with this valuable report. The first twenty-five pages are devoted to a general discussion of the year's work, and then Acting Director Albright takes up the parks for separate treatment. Pages 49 to 53 are devoted to Rainier National Park. He shows the general improvements made on the road and trails and hotel accommodations. He also dilates on the enjoyment of sports in both summer and winter.

Appendix B., of the *Report*, gives separate reports by the several

superintendents. D. L. Reaburn uses pages 158 to 164 for his report on the Rainier National Park. Among the many interesting facts, he shows that a total of 35,568 visited the park during the past year.

An Investigation of the Iron Ore Resources of the Northwest. By WILLIAM HARRISON WHITTIER. (Seattle: University of Washington Press. 1917. Pp. 128.)

This is the second bulletin of the Bureau of Industrial Research, of which Professor H. K. Benson is Director and in which Mr. Whittier is a Research Fellow. There is a preface by Professor Joseph Daniels of the School of Mines. One of the most important conclusions of this study is found on page 121: "The iron ore resources of the Northwest consist of a large number of widely scattered deposits which are usually small, but taken as a whole they aggregate a large tonnage." Later he says: "The available ore is estimated at 13,000,000 tons to 20,000,000 tons, and the tonnage expected at 60,000,000 tons to 110,000,000 tons. This last, however, cannot be considered as immediately available."

A Study of the Vegetation of Southeastern Washington and Adjacent Washington. By J. E. WEAVER. (Lincoln, Nebraska: Privately Printed. 1917. Pp. 131.)

This monograph was presented as a Doctor's Thesis at the University of Minnesota and was originally published as a part of Volume XVIII., University of Nebraska *Studies*. It is a careful piece of scientific work entitled to rank with Piper's *Flora of the State of Washington* and Frye and Rigg's *Northwest Flora*. Such studies as these, although written from the botanist's point of view, furnish valuable material for workers in the field of history.

The Teacher and His Ideals. By HERBERT H. GOWEN. (Worcester, Massachusetts: The Pedagogical Seminary. 1917. Pp. 559 to 568.)

Doctor Herbert H. Gowen, as clergyman and as professor in the University of Washington, has become thoroughly well known and beloved throughout the Pacific Northwest. He is the author of many works, including a *History of China*, in two volumes. The present essay shows him at his best, not only as to logical thinking, but as to his fund of wit and his familiarity with a wide sweep of literature. It is reprinted from *The Pedagogical Seminary*, Volume XXIV., for December, 1917.

Other Books Received

- WASHINGTON BANKERS' ASSOCIATION. *Proceedings of the Twenty-second Annual Convention, June, 1917.* Ritzville: Washington; W. H. Martin, secretary. 1917. Pp. 212.)
- WYOMING COMMEMORATIVE ASSOCIATION. *Proceedings on the Occasion of the 139th Anniversary of the Battle and Massacre of Wyoming.* (Wilkes-Barre: The Association. 1917. Pp. 57.)
- HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF MONTANA. *Contributions, Volume 8, 1917.* Helena: Montana State Historical and Miscellaneous Library. 1917. Pp. 376.)
- WESTERN RESERVE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Annual Report, 1916-1917.* (Cleveland: The Society. 1917. Pp. 231.)
- PUGET SOUND CONFERENCE, METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH. *Journal and Yearbook, 1917.* (Montesano: Robert C. Hartley, Secretary. 1917. Pp. 205.)
- EMERTON, EPHRAIM. *The Beginnings of Modern Europe, 1250-1450.* (Boston: Ginn & Co. 1917. Pp. 550.)
- LIBRARY OF CONGRESS. *Calendar of the Papers of Frankklin Pierce.* (Washington: Government Printing Office. 1917. Pp. 102.)
- WASHINGTON STATE LIBRARY ADVISORY BOARD. *Report on a Survey of State Supported Library Activities.* (Olympia: State Printer. 1917. Pp. 134.)
- WOODFORD, LEAH JACKSON. *The Play Party in Indiana.* (Indianapolis Historical Commission. 1916. Pp. 120.)
- NEVADA HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Fourth and Fifth Biennial Reports, 1913-1916.* (Carson City: The Society. 1917. Pp. 30.)

NEWS DEPARTMENT

American Historical Association

The thirty-third annual meeting of the American Historical Association was held in Philadelphia, December 27 to 29. The state of Washington was represented on the programme where one section was devoted to recent Russian history. Professor Frank A. Golder, of the Washington State College, had a paper on "The First Week of the Revolution of March, 1917." He was in Russia during that eventful week and, of course, had intimate information to impart. No other State on the Pacific North Coast was represented on the programme, although Oregon had a native son in evidence. Professor Kenneth S. Latourette had a paper in the Conference on Far Eastern History devoted to *American Scholarship in Chinese History*. He now hails from Denison University.

Pacific Coast Branch of the American Historical Association

At the recent meeting in California of the Pacific Coast Branch of the American Historical Association, the State of Washington was represented by Oliver H. Richardson, Professor of European History in the University of Washington. He read a paper on *England and America in the European War*. At a later business session he was elected Vice-President of the organization.

Bequest from Miss Mary Banks

The University of Washington Library has just received a notable addition to its collection of material relating to the history of the Pacific Northwest. The gift comes as a bequest from Miss Mary Banks, whose death occurred during the past year. It consists of a large number of letters, magazines and pamphlets relating to the history of Puget Sound and the Northwest. Miss Banks was for many years the reference librarian of the Seattle Public Library. She will be remembered as a diligent student and a discriminating collector in the field of local history. The gift contains many items of rarity and value.

History Lectures at Camp Lewis

When Professor Norman F. Coleman assumed the duties of educational director under the Young Men's Christian Association at Camp

Lewis he asked for volunteer help from the University of Washington. Many departments responded, including that of history. Professors O. H. Richardson, J. N. Bowman and Edmond S. Meany have given lectures there in the courses scheduled. The National Board of Historical Service is now planning to have a regular course of illustrated historical lectures given in each one of the cantonments. Camp Lewis will be included in the new plan. W. O. Easton, associate educational director of the National War Work Council, says of this co-ordinated plan: "giving to the men a more adequate background for the war, and in this way help to create an army morale which will forward the causes for which we are fighting."

Memorial Services for the Whitman Massacre

The seventieth anniversary of the famous Whiteman massacre was celebrated in Walla Walla on the evening of November 28, 1917.

President S. B. L. Penrose of Whitman College introduced seven of the eleven living survivors of the massacre as follows: Mrs. Gertrude Jane Hall Denny, of Portland, Ore.; Mrs. Phoebe McKay, of Oakland, Cal.; Mrs. Edgar Copley (sister of Mrs. McKay), of Riverside, Cal.; Mrs. Elizabeth Spaulding Warren, of Cataldo, Idaho; Mrs. Nancy Osborne Jacobs, of Portland, Ore.; Mr. Osborne (brother of Mrs. Jacobs), of Bandon, Ore.; Oscar Canfield, of Clarkston, Wash. Mrs. McKay and Mrs. Copley are daughters of Luke Woodward Saunders.

Brief addresses were delivered by Mr. Canfield and Mrs. McKay, two of the survivors, and the principal address of the occasion was given by William Denison Lyman, professor of history in Whitman College, Walla Walla.

The Washington Historical Quarterly

Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle.	W. D. LYMAN, Walla Walla.
T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla.	EDWARD McMAHON, Seattle.
FRANK A. GOLDER, Pullman.	O. B. SPERLIN, Tacoma.
WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane	HAZARD STEVENS, Olympia
F. W. HOWAY, New Westminster, B. C.	

Managing Editor

EDMOND S. MEANY

Business Manager

CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. IX. NO. 2

APRIL, 1918

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Contents

F. W. HOWAY.....	The Dog's Hair Blankets of the Coast Salish	83
WILLIAM S. LEWIS.....	Archibald McDonald: Biography and Genealogy.....	93
T. C. ELLIOTT.....	David Thompson's Journeys in the Spo- kane Country	103
EDMOND S. MEANY.....	Origin of Washington Geographic Names	107
DOCUMENTS—Washington's First Constitution, 1878.....		129
BOOK REVIEWS		153
NEWS DEPARTMENT		158

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY STATION
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered at the postoffice at Seattle as second-class mail matter.

The Washington University State Historical Society

Officers and Board of Trustees

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, President

JUDGE JOHN P. HOYT, Vice-President

JUDGE ROGER S. GREENE, Treasurer

JUDGE THOMAS BURKE

SAMUEL HILL

PROFESSOR EDMOND S. MEANY, Secretary

The Washington Historical Quarterly

THE DOG'S HAIR BLANKETS OF THE COAST SALISH

The clothing used by the natives of any country before the advent of the white man is of interest alike to the historian and the ethnologist. Climate and environment are the determining factors in the necessity for clothing as well as in the selection of its materials. In the temperate zone the skins of the wild animals of the region are naturally the most obvious source of supply, for this is simply a case of one native appropriating the ready-made covering of another—after he has, in all probability, devoured the original tenant. The first visitors to the Northwest Coast found the Indians usually clad in furs and skins. Some, however, wore a sort of blanket woven from the inner bark of that, to them, blessed tree, the cedar. But many in southern British Columbia and in northern Washington used a blanket made, wholly or in part, of dog's hair.

The references to these dog's hair blankets, which are scattered through the various books of travel to this coast, are so numerous that I propose to gather them together in this short article, in the hope that they may be of use to students of our history and furnish a point of departure for those who wish to pursue the subject further. No pretense is made of a complete or systematic investigation of the matter, nor, indeed, of any special knowledge thereon. Doubtless these peculiar blankets are mentioned by many other visitors besides those whose remarks are now reproduced. This article is merely an amplification of a considerable number of notes which, in the course of desultory reading, have gradually accumulated.

The first Europeans to visit our coast were the Spaniards under Juan Perez in 1774. Accompanying the expedition were two missionaries, Fathers Crespi and Peña, whose special duty it was to record the events of the voyage. Unfortunately, all their observations were made from the ship's side, as no landing was made anywhere on the coast of old Oregon, using that term in its very broadest sense. As their vessel, the *Santiago*, hovered around North Cape, Queen Charlotte Islands, in a vain attempt to enter Dixon Entrance, the Indians, "Pagans," as the reverend fathers called them, came out in their

canoes. Father Peña says, "They had . . . pieces of woven woolen stuffs very elaborately embroidered and about a yard and a half square, with a fringe of the same wool about the edges and various figures embroidered in distinct colors."¹ A little later he mentions that both the men and the women were sometimes clad in their "woven woolen stuff." When the *Santiago* reached the entrance of Nootka Sound, where another vain effort to land was made, the Indians paddled out to the vessel. Speaking of the Nootkans, he says, "We did not see cloths woven of wool amongst them as at Santa Margarita [North Cape]."² The other missionary, Father Crespi, has very much the same tale to tell. The natives of Queen Charlotte Islands, he says, brought out to them, "other coverlets, or blankets, of fine wool, or the hair of animals that seemed like wool, finely woven and ornamented with the same hair of various colours, principally white, black, and yellow, the weaving being so close that it appeared as though done in a loom."³ When at Nootka he reports, "Among these Indians no cloths woven of wool or hair, like those seen at Santa Margarita, were met with."⁴ The Spaniards were only at Nootka for about twelve hours; had their stay been longer they would doubtless have discovered that these people also had woven woolen materials.

Four years later the celebrated Captain James Cook reached Nootka Sound, where he remained from March 29 until April 26, 1778. He found the people clothed mostly in furs, or in what he calls, "a flaxen garment"; though he does say, "They have also woolen garments, which however are little in use."⁵ He hazards no surmise as to the origin of these woolen garments. He does, indeed, add that "Hogs, dogs, and goats have not as yet found their way to this place,"⁶ but this statement, as will hereafter appear, was, so far at least as the dogs were concerned, an error. Ellis, the assistant surgeon of the ships, mentions these flaxen garments, which he describes as "a kind of cloak apparently made of the bark of a tree."⁷ He supposes that the material was "the interior bark of the fir-tree,"⁸ but, as we know, it was in reality the inner bark of the cedar. He also noted the woolen garments: "Some of them [the cloaks] are made of the hair of an animal which resembles wool, but how or

¹ *Peña's Diary* (Historical Society of Southern California, 1891, Publications), II, 123. The diary is given in Spanish and in English.

² *Ibid.*, p. 132.

³ *Crespi's Diary* (Historical Society of Southern California, 1891), II, 191. This diary is also published both in Spanish and in English.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 203.

⁵ Captain James Cook, *Voyage to the Pacific Ocean* (Dublin, Chamberlaine, 1784. 3 vols.), II, 304.

⁶ *Ibid.*, II, 294.

⁷ William Ellis, *Authentic Narrative of a Voyage Performed by Captain Cook and Captain Clarke* (London, 1782, 2 vols., 8vo.), I, 191.

⁸ *Ibid.*, I, 219.

where they procured it, we could never learn.”⁹ Ledyard, however, was more keen-sighted than either Captain Cook or Doctor Ellis. Not only did he see dogs at Nootka Sound, but in speaking of the clothing of the natives he says that besides the bark garments they had another kind “principally made with the hair of their dogs, which are almost white and of the domestic kind.”¹⁰

Neither Dixon nor Meares throws any light upon the subject. Dixon, as is well known, never landed on the coast during his voyage and could know but little of the clothing of the natives and nothing about their dogs. Meares’ real knowledge of the Indians was confined to the vicinity of Nootka, and the only clothing he alludes to is that made from cedar bark.

Very little information on the customs or clothing of the natives in the vicinity of the Strait of Juan de Fuca is to be obtained from the published voyages of the fur traders. They were evidently too intent on the pursuit of peltry to devote much attention to such matters. However, Haswell is a shining exception. He was the second mate of the *Washington* on her first voyage. The winter of 1788-1789 was spent at Nootka Sound, thus affording such a careful observer a good opportunity to become acquainted with the people and their surroundings. He says: “Their dress is in general a garment with three sides square the lower side rounding with a fringe and the upper edge trimmed with Fur on each side about two inches in breadth the garment is composed of wool of the mountain sheep but the rest of the garment is made of the bark of a Cedar tree beat to a state that it sum resembles hemp they have allso blankits of excellent workmanship of the wool of mountain sheep and as well dun as tho’ it was wove in a loom.”¹¹

Vancouver, as was to be expected, is quite explicit in his reference to these dog’s hair blankets. In May, 1792, when anchored near Restoration Point, he noticed the “woolen and skin garments” of the natives. His entry regarding the dogs is rather lengthy, but is so important that it is given in full. “The dogs belonging to this tribe of Indians were numerous, and much resembled those of Pomerania, though in general somewhat larger. They were all shorn as close to the skin as sheep are in England; and so compact were their fleeces, that large portions could be lifted up by a corner without causing any separation. They were composed of a mixture of a coarse kind of wool, with very fine long hair, capable of being spun into yarn.

⁹ *Ibid.*, i, 214.

¹⁰ *Ledyard’s Journal of Captain Cook’s Last Voyage* (Hartford, 1783), pp. 70 and 71. Jared Sparks, *Life of John Ledyard* (Cambridge, 1828), p. 71.

¹¹ Haswell’s manuscript log of a Voyage Round the World on board the Ship *Columbia-Rediviva* and Sloop *Washington*, under date March, 1789.

This gave me reason to believe that their woollen clothing might in part be composed of this material mixed with a finer kind of wool from some other animal, as their garments were all too fine to be manufactured from the coarse coating of the dog alone. The abundance of these garments amongst the few people we met with, indicates the animal from whence the raw material is procured, to be very common in this neighborhood; but as they have no one domesticated excepting the dog, their supply of wool for their clothing can only be obtained by hunting the wild creature that produces it; of which we could not obtain the least information.”¹²

In July, 1793, when Vancouver was near Millbank Sound he observed that the natives in the vicinity were clothed either in the skins of the sea-otter or in garments made of cedar bark, by him erroneously called “pine bark.” The latter were frequently bordered on the sides and bottom with woven material in various colors. For this purpose woollen yarn very fine, well spun, and usually of a lively yellow, was used. From this fact he inferred the presence in that locality of the same fleece-bearing animal; but, as he remarked, it was very strange that not one person was to be seen clad in a woollen mantle such as had been so plentiful in “New Georgia,” *i.e.* the region of the coast Salish. He adds that in “New Georgia the principal part of the people’s clothing is made of wool.”¹³ Nowhere does it appear that Vancouver carefully compared the woollen borders of Millbank Sound with the woollen blankets of Puget Sound and vicinity.

A year later near Lynn Canal he met a chief dressed in a more superb style than any yet encountered. The only portion of this grandee’s dress which need detain us is his robe. “His external robe was a very fine large garment, that reached from his neck down to his heels, made of wool from the mountain sheep, neatly variegated with several colours, and edged and otherwise decorated with little tufts, or frogs of woollen yarn, dyed of various colours.”¹⁴ Vancouver is not quite right in saying that this dress was made from the wool of the mountain sheep. In this connection the following extract is given from Langsdorff who, in the summer of 1805, was at Kodiak. “The Overseer Bander shewed me the wool of a wild American sheep, which was whitish, fine, and very long, and is much used by the natives of the northwest coast of America for clothing and carpets. I never could obtain a sight of the animal that produced this

¹² Captain George Vancouver, *Voyage of Discovery to the North Pacific Oceans* (London, Stockdale, 1801. 6 vols.), ii, 130. Meany, *Vancouver’s Discovery of Puget Sound*, p. 136.

¹³ Vancouver, *op. cit.*, iv, 37; and in the 4to. 3-vol. edition, London, 1798, ii, 281. three-volume, London, 1798, iii, p. 249.

¹⁴ *Vancouver’s Voyage* (London, Stockdale, 1801. 6 vols.), v, p. 430; and in the quarto three-volume, London, 1798, iii, p. 249.

wool; it must however be very different from the *argali*, or wild sheep, *ovis ammon*, for this has a sort of hairy coat, more like the rein-deer and nothing like wool. I do not know that any seaman or naturalist has described or mentions having seen the American wool-bearing animal in question."¹⁵ The mysterious animal from which the wool referred to was obtained is not the mountain sheep or bighorn, but the mountain goat. This latter, says Sir George Simpson, "has an outer coat of hair, not unlike that of the domestic variety of the species, and an inner coat of wool, beautifully white, soft, and silky. Instead of wool again, the bighorn has a thick covering of hair, pretty much resembling that of the red deer."¹⁶

The author of the *New Vancouver Journal*, who from the internal evidence I believe to have been Mr. Bell, the Clerk of the *Chatham*, speaking of the Indians of Nootka, says: "They likewise manufacture a Woollen Cloth which they use to wear, though not so generally as the other kinds I have mentioned, this I believe is made from the Wool of an animal which we never saw and call'd the Mountain Sheep."¹⁷ This statement it will be observed does not accord with that of Ledyard, nor with that of Jewitt, which will be given presently.

In June, 1792, while Vancouver was pursuing his course northward from Puget Sound the Spanish vessels, *Sutil* and *Mexicana*, entered the Gulf of Georgia. They made their way to the western side and anchored off the northern end of Gabriola Island near the present city of Nanaimo, where they remained for a few days. Their narrative of the voyage only exists in the Spanish edition, but the Provincial Archivist of British Columbia has obtained a translation into English from which the following extract is made. They say: "The Indians also offered new blankets which we afterwards concluded were of dog's hair, partly because when the woven hair was compared with that of those animals there was no apparent difference, and partly from the great number of dogs they keep in those villages, most of them being shorn. These animals are of moderate size, resembling those of English breed, with very thick coats, and usually white: among other things they differ from those of Europe in their manner of barking, which is simply a miserable howl."¹⁸

¹⁵ Langsdorff, *Voyages and Travels* (Carlisle, 1817), p. 366.

¹⁶ Sir George Simpson, *Narrative of a Journey Round the World* (London, 1847. 2 vols., 8vo), i, 315.

¹⁷ *Washington Historical Quarterly*, vi, 69, January, 1915.

¹⁸ Howay and Scholefield, *History of British Columbia*, i, 173. *Viage hecho por las Goletas Sutil y Mexicana* (Madrid, 1802), p. 57. For those who prefer the original it is appended. "Tambien ofrecian mantas nuevas. que inferimos despues fuesen de lana de perro, ya porque cotejada la texida con la de estos animales no se encuentra diferencia, y ya por el grande numero de ellos que tienen en estas rancherias, de los quales los mas estaban esquilados. Son estos animales medianos, parecidos a los de casta inglesa, muy lanudos, y por lo comun blancos: entre otras cosas se diferencian de los de Europa en el modo de ladrar, que se reduce a un lamentable aullido."

Jewitt, who was a captive at Nootka, 1803-1805, speaks of the natives there having "a kind of grey cloth made of the hair of some animal which they procure from the tribes to the south." Dr. Brown in his annotation thereto says this is dog's hair, and adds, "A tribe on Fraser River used to keep flocks of these curs which they periodically clipped like sheep."¹⁹

Lewis and Clark record in their journals under date of February 22, 1806 (Ed. Thwaites, iv, 96-97) that, while at Fort Clatsop, they saw many skins of the mountain sheep (really the mountain goat) "in the possession of the natives dressed with the wool on them and also [saw] and have the blankets which they manufacture of the wool of this sheep." They give quite a lengthy description of the animal, plainly showing that it was the goat. The Indians told them that the horns were erect and pointed; but one of their *engagés*, La Page, evidently confused it with the mountain sheep, or bighorn, and insisted that "the males had lunated horns bent backward and twisted."

Simon Fraser records in his journal that during his descent of the Fraser River in 1808 he came into contact with the coast Salish near Yale. "They have," he says, "rugs made from the wool of the *Aspai*, or wild goat, and from dog's hair, which are as good as the wool rugs found in Canada. We observed that the dogs had lately been shorn."²⁰ And some thirty miles further down the river in the vicinity of Ruby Creek he came to a village of the coast Salish where "they make with dogs hair, rugs with stripes of different colours crossing at right angles and resembling at a distance, Highland plaid."²¹

In the fall of 1824 James McMillan explored the lower reaches of the Fraser River as a preliminary to the location of a coast trading post by the Hudson's Bay Company. The journal of the expedition was kept by John Work. He records that, having come overland from Boundary Bay, they reached the Fraser at the point now known as Langley, where the Fort was actually built, three years later. There they met Indians who wore blankets "of their own manufacture and made of hair or coarse wool, on which they wear a kind of short cloak made of the bark of the cedar tree."²² There can be but little doubt that these blankets were made in great part at any rate of dog's hair, though the journal does not mention the existence of any dogs.

¹⁹ *Jewitt's Narrative* (Middletown, 1815), p. 67. *Jewitt's Narrative*, edited with an introduction and notes by Robert Brown (London, 1896), p. 105.

²⁰ L. R. Masson, *Les Bourgeois de la Compagnie du Nord-Ouest* (Quebec, 1889. 2 vols.), i, 93. This volume contains Fraser's Journal of his voyage down the Fraser in 1808.

²¹ *Ibid.*, i, 195.

²² *Washington Historical Quarterly*, iii, 218, July, 1912.

²³ *Oregon Historical Quarterly*, vi, 196, June, 1905. Dr. John Scouler, "Journal of a Voyage to N. W. America, 1824, 25, 26."

In the following year Dr. John Scouler, the surgeon of the Hudson's Bay Company's vessel *William and Anne* and the friend of David Douglas, was at Tatooch, near the entrance of the Strait of Juan de Fuca, and in his *Journal* under date August 8, 1825, will be found the following entry: "The natives of Tatooch show much ingenuity in manufacturing blankets from the hair of their dogs. On a little island a few miles from the coast they have a great number of white dogs which they feed regularly every day. From the wool of their dogs and the fibres of the Cypress they make a very strong blanket. They have also some method of making red and blue stripes in their blankets in imitation of European ones. At a little distance it is difficult to distinguish these Indian blankets from those of Europe."²³ And later, on the 18th of the same month, when in the vicinity of Point Roberts, he records, "Blankets of dog's wool are very common, and although superior in durability to those of Europe, are far from being so comfortable."²⁴

The Rev. Jonathan S. Green, who made a voyage to the northwest coast in 1829, says in his *Journal*, page 44, referring to the inhabitants of the Queen Charlotte Islands, "Formerly, from the wool of the mountain sheep they wrought blankets and other garments, coarse indeed, but durable and curious."

Dunn, who was at Millbank Sound during the building of Fort McLoughlin and for over a year afterwards, does not mention seeing any blankets there except those made from cedar bark. It would thus appear that even the slight fringes of mountain goat's wool, which Vancouver noticed, had disappeared in the intervening forty-four years.

In the summer of 1846 H.M. surveying vessel, the *Herald*, was engaged in surveying the harbor of Victoria, adjacent water, and the Strait of Juan de Fuca. The vessel anchored in Port Townsend on the 13th of July, 1846, and in the account of the voyage, after describing the dress of the Indians, the author, Berthold Seeman, the naturalist, says: "They keep dogs, the hair of which is manufactured into a kind of coverlet or blanket, which, in addition to the skins of bears, wolves, and deers, afford them abundance of clothing. Since the Hudson's Bay Company have established themselves in this neighborhood, English blankets have been so much in request that the dog's hair manufacture has been rather at a discount, eight or ten blankets being given for one sea-otter skin."²⁵

Pilgrimages to this coast were quite in order in the thirties

²³ *Ibid.*, p. 201.

²⁵ *The Voyage of the Herald* (London, 1853), 1, 109.

and forties and amongst other arrivals was Paul Kane, the artist. He accompanied from Fort William the Hudson's Bay Company's brigade which left that fort in May, 1846. In the course of his wanderings he reached Fort Victoria in April, 1847. He gives a lengthy account of these dogs, and the process of manufacture of the blankets. "The men," he says, "wear no clothing in summer, and nothing but a blanket in winter, made either of dog's hair alone, or dog's hair and goosedown mixed, frayed cedar-bark, or wildgoose skin, like the Chinooks. They have a peculiar breed of small dogs with long hair of a brownish black and a clear white. These dogs are bred for clothing purposes. The hair is cut off with a knife and mixed with goosedown and a little white earth, with a view of curing the feathers. This is then beaten together with sticks, and twisted into threads by rubbing it down the thigh with the palm of the hand, in the same way that a shoemaker forms his waxend, after which it undergoes a second twisting on a distaff to increase its firmness. The cedar bark is frayed and twisted into thread in a similar manner. These threads are then woven into blankets by a very simple loom of their own contrivance. A single thread is wound over rollers at the top and bottom of a square frame, so as to form a continuous woof through which an alternate thread is carried by the hand, and pressed closely together by a sort of wooden comb; by turning the rollers every part of the woof is brought within reach of the weaver; by this means a bag is formed, open at each end, which being cut down makes a square blanket."²⁶ The wildgoose skin blankets of the Chinooks to which he refers contained no dog's hair. They were fabricated by cutting the goose skin into strips and twisting them so as to keep the feathers outward. These feathered cords were then netted together, forming a light but very warm blanket, a sort of savage eider-down coverlet.

It is quite natural to expect that these unique blankets, of which the artist has given such a lengthy description, would call forth all the powers of his brush. Yet one seeks in vain amongst the illustrations in his volume for any picture relating to this interesting matter. Nevertheless, Paul Kane did make it the subject of a most valuable oil painting, now owned by E. B. Osler, Esq., M.P., of Toronto. This painting shows in the background an Indian woman busy with the distaff spinning the wool into yarn; in the middle ground another woman is at work at the loom; while in the foreground is the little white dog itself. A copy of this painting is to be found in the

²⁶ Paul Kane, *Wanderings of an Artist Among the Indians of North America* (London, 1859), pp. 210-211, and p. 184.

Guide to the Anthropological Collection in Provincial Museum, issued by the Government of British Columbia in 1909, at page 53.

The most recent reference to these blankets, by one with first-hand knowledge, which I have met is by the late Alexander Caulfield Anderson in a document preserved in the Archives of British Columbia, but it adds nothing to the very full statements already given.

By the time that the gold seekers of 1858 arrived, the natives appear to have lost the art of weaving these blankets, the blankets themselves were very scarce and difficult to obtain, and the wonderful dog had become almost extinct. The late Jonathan Miller, the first postmaster of the city of Vancouver, B. C., who came to the lower Fraser in 1862, stated that, soon after his arrival, he was present at a large *potlatch* in the vicinity, and that during the ceremonies he saw one of the actors devour, or pretend to devour, alive, a small, white, long-haired dog of a species that he had never seen before amongst them.

This statement he made to Professor Charles Hill-Tout, the well-known authority on Salish ethnology. No record, verbal or written, has been encountered relating to the existence of these dogs after that time.

Several of these blankets are to be seen in the Provincial Museum of British Columbia; and on page 51 of the *Guide*, already mentioned, will be found a reproduction of a very beautiful specimen of this native work. Dr. C. F. Newcombe, who compiled this volume, gives on the same page a description of the method of preparing the wool and manufacturing the blanket, which agrees closely with that of Paul Kane.

When these references are examined it will appear that the blankets found in Alaska, along the coast of northern British Columbia, the Queen Charlotte Islands, as well as those found by Lewis and Clark at the mouth of the Columbia were made entirely from the wool of the mountain goat (*Haplocerus montanus*), but that those on the southern end of Vancouver Island, the Strait of Juan de Fuca, Puget Sound, the Gulf of Georgia, and Fraser River were manufactured, wholly, or in great part, from the fleeces of this strange and now extinct wool-bearing dog. It is passing strange thus to find these dogs and these novel blankets confined to the small area about the Strait of Juan de Fuca, a foreign wedge, as it were, separating the otherwise continuous line.

Whence came this fleece-bearing dog, and why is it that it was only found in the locality mentioned? Was it a comparatively recent arrival, and does that account for its not having become more widely

diffused? So far as my knowledge goes, no similar animal is to be found or is known to have existed among the surrounding tribes. One hesitates to enter into an enquiry which may raise from its grave the age-old question: Whence came our Indians? That able and scholarly missionary, the Reverend A. G. Morice, who is more familiar with the Déné than any other living person has given it as his opinion that they are probably connected with the so-called "Paleo-Asiatic" peoples of Northeastern Asia, *i. e.*, the Kamschadales, Tchuktchi, etc.²⁷ Describing the dogs of the Kamschatka, Captain King says: "These dogs are in shape somewhat like the Pomeranian breed, but considerably larger."²⁸ He speaks also of their "melancholy howlings." Lieutenant Hooper remarks of the dogs of the Tchuktchi, by him spelled, "Tuski," that their bark is a melancholy whine.²⁹ Mr. J. Keast Lord, who was the naturalist attached to the British North American Boundary Commission, in discussing this question supposes that the dog came from Japan and adds, "I am informed by a friend who has been there that the Japanese have a small long-haired dog, usually white, and from description very analogous to the dog that was shorn by the Indians of the coast and of Vancouver Island."³⁰ Is it possible that the coast Salish may have come from the same region as the Déné and brought this dog with them? Or may we suppose that at some comparatively recent date a Japanese junk may have been stranded on the shores of the Strait of Juan de Fuca or vicinity, as happened in 1834, and that the original pair from which this strange race of canines sprang, thus came into their possession?

F. W. HOWAY.

²⁷ The Northwestern Denes and Northeastern Asiatics (Transactions of the Royal Canadian Institute, Toronto, 1915).

²⁸ Captain James Cook, *Voyage to the Pacific Ocean* (Dublin, 1784), iii, 204-205, and p. 201.

²⁹ *Ten Months Among the Tents of the Tuski* (London, 1853), p. 42.

³⁰ *The Naturalist in Vancouver Island and British Columbia* (London, 1866), ii, pp.215-217.

ARCHIBALD McDONALD: BIOGRAPHY AND GENEALOGY *

"It is asserted in the Highlands of old Scotland that the McDonald's are coeval with the family of Old Noah, etc.; that they had a boat of their own on Loch Lomond, independent of the ark, by which the chief of the clan saved as many as the boat could safely hold, of course the finest and fairest of both sexes. Hence the superiority of that race over all others ever since. Be that as it may, they have not, at any rate, fallen off, either in peace or war, from any of the race of Adam." ¹

The limits of this article will not permit much detail as to the history of Clan Donald from the days of Noah. Suffice to say the race of which Clan Donald is the principal house was known in early times as "Clan Cholla," on account of claiming descent from Colla Uathais, or Uais, who flourished A. D. 125, and was the sixth in descent from Constantine Centimachus; he was also known as "Conn-cued-chathach" or Conn of the hundred battles. The Clan Donald is referred to in ancient history as "Siol Guinn."

Clan Donald claims immediate descent from Somerled of the Isles, in the twelfth century. Somerled's own name was Norse, "Sumarlidhi" (summer-glider, that is mariner); he was, however, the son of "Gille-brighde," son of "Gille-adaman." These latter names are thoroughly Gaelic, so that on the whole Somerled may be regarded as a Gael ruling independently over the mixed Norse and Gael of Argyllshire. Somerled died in 1164 leaving three sons, Dugall, Reginald and Angus, among whom the Southern Isles and a portion of Oirthirghae (Argall) was divided.

It is from Donald, son of Reginald, that Clan Donald takes its name, and it has ever been regarded as the premier clan. About Donald's time, or shortly after it, fixed patronymics came into existence in the Highlands, while in the Lowlands the surnames adopted were generally territorial. The collateral branches of the house of Somerled, after Donald, were apparently more or less independent of one another, and in order to avoid confusion such patronymics as Mac-Ruairi, MacDougall, MacAlister and others became fixed. After the

* Archibald McDonald, Esq., J.P., was a Chief Factor of the Hudson's Bay Company and, as appears on the tombstone at Saint Andrews, "one of the pioneers of civilization in Oregon."

¹ See autobiographical notes of John McDonald of Garth, in L. M. Masson, *Les Bourgeois de la Compagnie, du Nord-Ouest*, etc., ii, pp. 3 and 4.

middle of the fourteenth century there is no record of a new patronymic springing up from the house of Somerled.²

The principal branch of Clan Donald is that of the MacDonalds of Clanranald. Archibald McDonald, the subject of this sketch was presumably a great grandson of "John of Clanranald," who served in the wars of Montrose in 1644 and who died, in old age, at Uist in 1670. He was succeeded by his eldest son John, who had served with him under Montrose, and who died in 1686. John was probably an elder brother of Allan Dhu, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch.

As to his immediate ancestry we have the following from Archibald McDonald's own hand:

"Alan Dhu, my grandfather, at the age of 20, was in the field with Montrose in 1645 at Inverlachy, Auldram, Alford, Kitrigh. His son John was born 35 years after—1680—and with difficulty escaped with his mother and brother Donald from the slaughter committed by William's troops at Inveriggan on the tragical night of February, 1692. My father, Angus, was born in 1730, and though but a stripling shewen himself out in '45. He was 60, when Mary Rankin his only wife through life, gave birth to the last of 13 children, the writer of this.

"He was Tacksman of Inveriggan and died on the site of the identical camp of Captain Campbell in 1814—at the advanced age of 84—and my mother in 1829, at the still more advanced age of 88, leaving behind her four sons, and five daughters—all the latter with tremendous families to the third and fourth generations.

Archibald McDonald

dit

Gillespie

Moach Aonish

Ic Iain

Ic Alan Dhu

Glenocoan

Fort Langley—N. W. Coast of America—15th. Dec. 1830.³

Archibald McDonald was born at Leechkentium, on the south shore of Loch Leven, Glenco Appin, Northern Argyl-shire, Scotland, on February 3, 1790. He studied the rudiments of medicine in Scot-

² A Clan Donald Society exists with headquarters at Glasgow, Scotland. Those desiring a more detailed history of Clan Donald should write to the secretary of the society for sources of Clan Donald history, or secure access to *Clan Donald, Vol. I*, the standard authority on the clan history.

³ The original is in possession of Mrs. A. M. Murray, a granddaughter of Archibald McDonald. The Gaelic summary reads: Gillespie (Archibald), Moach Aonish (son of Angus), 'Ic Iain (of John), 'Ic Alan Dhu (of Allan Dhu). Endorsed on the back of the paper in Archibald McDonald's handwriting are the names of his brothers and sisters.

land, presumably at the University of Edinburgh. In the winter of 1812 he was appointed Clerk and Agent by Lord Selkirk. He was appointed a Councillor ⁴ of Assiniboia, and soon assumed an important share in the management of the Colony's affairs; and, in the hostilities which grew out of the hostility of the North-West Company in 1815, he occupied a prominent position in the Council, and in the affairs of the Hudson's Bay Company.⁵

In the lists of employees of the Hudson's Bay Company in America for the years 1821, 1822 and 1823 his name appears as numbers 303, 230 and 147. Under the Deed Poll of 1821 he was named as a Clerk, and in 1824 was one of the clerks in charge of posts in the Thompson's River District.⁶ He succeeded John McLeod, Chief Trader, at Kamloops in the Thompson's River District, in 1826."⁷

He appears to have remained at Kamloops until 1828, when he was promoted to Chief Trader.⁸ In July, 1828, he accompanied Governor George Simpson of the Hudson's Bay Company on a canoe voyage from York Factory, Hudson's Bay, to Fort Langley, New Caledonia, where he succeeded James McMillan on October 11, 1828.⁹

He remained at Fort Langley until the spring of 1833.¹⁰ While stationed there he inaugurated the business of salting and curing salmon for market.¹¹ In a letter to John McLeod under date of January 15, 1831, Archibald McDonald wrote: "Our salmon, for all the contempt entertained for everything outside of the routine of beaver at York Factory, is close up to 300 barrels."¹²

In 1833 he introduced to the notice of the Company the idea of raising flocks and herds on the Pacific Coast. The first site proposed was on the Sacramento River, California. This was the origin of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company.¹³

In March, 1833, Archibald McDonald left Fort Langley for Fort Vancouver, and on May 30, 1833, arrived from Fort Vancouver to select the site and lay the foundations of Nisqually House.¹⁴ On June 21 he left for Vancouver, and in July accompanied William Connolly up the Columbia with supplies for the interior, for the pur-

⁴ Dominion Archives, Selkirk Papers, i, 285.

⁵ *The Canadian Northwest*, i, 53-54.

⁶ McLeod's *Peace River*, p. 101.

⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 114. See, also, the "Journal of John Work," in the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, iii, 284, October, 1912. See, also, *Journal Kept by David Douglas, 1823-1827* (London, 1914), pp. 244-46.

⁸ *The Canadian Northwest*, i, 624.

⁹ See Archibald McDonald's Journal; McLeod's *Peace River*, p. 39.

¹⁰ *The Canadian Northwest*, i, 651; "Old Letters from Hudson's Bay Company Officials and Employes from 1829 to 1840," in the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, i, 258, 264, ii, 161, October, 1907, January, 1908.

¹¹ McLeod's *Peace River*, p. 108.

¹² *Washington Historical Quarterly*, i, 265, July, 1907.

¹³ *The Canadian Northwest*, i, 54.

¹⁴ See *Washington Historical Quarterly*, ii, 161-162, January, 1908, vi, 179-188.

pose of proceeding overland to enjoy a furlough granted for the years 1834-35.¹⁵

In 1834 and 1835 he was on a visit to Scotland.¹⁶ Returning in the spring of 1835, he appears to have taken charge of Fort Colville in 1836.¹⁷

Archibald McDonald continued stationed at Fort Colville from 1836 to 1843. In 1842 he was promoted to Chief Factor.¹⁸

While in the Columbia River district, Archibald had charge of and was eminently successful in placing the land in cultivation, and acquiring and raising horses, cattle, sheep, etc. In a letter to John McLeod under date of January 25, 1837, Archibald McDonald states, "Your three calves are up to 55 and your 3 grunterns would have swarmed the country if we did not make it a point to keep them down to 150."¹⁹

Writing in September, 1837, Reverend Elkanah Walker thus describes Archibald McDonald's farming operations at Fort Colville: "It was truly pleasing after being nearly half a year without seeing anything that will bear to be compared with good farming, to see fenced fields, houses and barns grouped together, with large and numerous stacks and grain, with cattle and swine feeding on the plain in large number. There is more the appearance of civilized life at Fort Colville than any place I have seen since I left the States, and more than you see in some of the new places in the States. . . . Mr. M. [McDonald] raises great crops. He estimates his wheat this year at 1500 bushels and his potatoes at 7000 bushels. Corn is in small quantity in comparison with his other grains."

While at Fort Colville, in the early forties, Archibald McDonald is said to have had many hundred acres under partial cultivation. His son, Benjamin MacDonald, still living, states that his father had nearly five thousand acres of land under cultivation at one time in the vicinity of old Fort Colville. Mr. Jacob A. Meyers places the maximum of land in agricultural use by the Hudson's Bay Company in the vicinity of Fort Colville at 2000 acres, including in this estimate hay lands some twelve miles distant in the neighborhood of the present

¹⁵ Minutes of the Council, 1833, *Canadian Northwest*, II, 689.

¹⁶ See Journal and Letters of David Douglas, *Oregon Historical Quarterly*, VI, 308-09, September, 1905.

¹⁷ *Washington Historical Quarterly*, II, 254, April, 1908; also see mention in John McLean, *Notes of a Twenty-five Years' Service in the Hudson's Bay Territory* (London, 1849), II, 14. The Reverend Samuel Parker arriving at Fort Colville on May 28, 1836, wrote: "I was much disappointed in not finding Mr. McDonald, the Superintendent of the fort, at home. He had left a few days before with a brigade for Fort Vancouver, but the kindest attention was paid me by those who had charge of the fort. *Journal of an Exploring Tour*," etc. Rev. Samuel Parker, p. 292.

¹⁸ Minutes of the Council, 1842, *Canadian Northwest*, II, 837; also *ibid.*, 625.

¹⁹ *Washington Historical Quarterly*, II, 255, April, 1908.

town of Colville. The company also held six townships of pasture lands obtained from the Indians by treaty.²⁰

At Fort Colville, Archibald McDonald superintended the reconstruction of the old sawmill, said to have been originally built in 1826-9, and the first sawmill on the Pacific Coast, north of California. The original roof boards of the old fort buildings, of mill sawen lumber, and lumber for company boats, bateaux and other purposes came from this mill. Archibald McDonald also superintended the rebuilding of the gristmill on "Mill Creek" (now Meyers Falls of the Colville River); this mill was thereafter known as the "Goudie Mill" from the Fort Colville blacksmith of that name in immediate charge of the work.

During Archibald McDonald's many years in the Northwest he made no less than 15 trips across the continent between 1812 and 1845. He also kept very accurate journals, describing the country as regards to topography, soil, timber, rivers, climate, etc., through plains and over mountains, from Hudson's Bay and the Great Lakes to the Pacific. A Mr. Duncan MacDonald (no relative) one of the locating engineers of the Canadian Pacific Railway and a friend of the family, knowing of these journals, acquired possession of them from Mr. Malcolm McLeod, administrator of Archibald McDonald's estate. The information contained in these journals is said to have proved of great value to the engineers and officers in deciding on the location of the projected Canadian Pacific Railway.

On his retirement from the Hudson's Bay Company in 1844 he moved overland with his family to Montreal, Canada, where he resided for two years. He then moved to St. Andrews on the Ottawa River, where he purchased a large tract of land and established a permanent home. Being a descendant of the MacDonalds of Glencoe, he called his residence "Glencoe Cottage." Here he was frequently visited by his friends and former associates, such men as Sir George Simpson, Duncan Finlayson, Archibald McKinley, and others. Here he continued to live until his death on January 15, 1853, at the age of 62 years. He was twice married: in 1823, at Astoria, to Princess Raven, a daughter of the Chinook Chief, Com-Comly, who died in 1824, shortly after giving birth to a son, Ranald McDonald; and in 1825, at Fort Garry, to Jane Klyne, a daughter of Michael Klyne, Postmaster, of Jasper's House, who survived him.

Jane Klyne McDonald was born August 23, 1810, in Switzerland, and died at St. Andrews, Quebec, December 15, 1879.

²⁰ Lieutenant Johnson gives the cultivated land in the immediate vicinity of the fort (1841) as but 130 acres. *U. S. Exploring Exp.*, iv, 443.

He wrote a *Narrative respecting the destruction of the Earl of Selkirk's settlement upon the Red River in 1815*.²¹ Vol. V of the Selkirk Papers also contains journals kept by him at Churchill Creek and Red River.²²

In the business of the Hudson's Bay Company he displayed great initiative and energy, and, possessing also considerable executive and business ability, he was unquestionably one of the most capable chief traders in the Columbia River District.

Archibald McDonald was a likeable character. He was naturally of a kindly nature, and a most agreeable companion. During his many years in the Northwest he maintained an extensive correspondence with his contemporaries in the Hudson's Bay Company's service. To visitors at his post he was a most courteous host. John McLean, writing in April, 1837, says, "We met with a most friendly reception from a warm hearted Gael, Mr. McDonald."²³ Reverend Elkanah Walker, in his *Journal*, under date of September 17, 1838, writes of his arrival at Fort Colville, "Received a cordial welcome from Mr. McDonald and lady." Subsequent pages of the *Journal* record many courtesies and kindnesses of the Hudson's Bay Chief Trader.²⁴

His family relations were ideal, and he at all times displayed a patient and earnest regard for the spiritual and temporal welfare of his children, to all of whom he gave such educational advantages as his means and the times permitted. "It is high time," he writes, "for me to see and get my little boys to school—God bless them—I have no less than five of them all in a promising way."²⁵

A highlander born and bred, Archibald McDonald was in the best sense of the term "a gentleman of the old school," a man utterly fearless, and of greatest personal integrity and honor. McLeod in his *Peace River* (pp. 117, 91) describes him as "a gentleman of utmost suavity of spirit as well as form."

Ranald McDonald, Archibald McDonald's eldest son, was born at Fort George (Astoria), February 3, 1824, and died a bachelor on August 5, 1894, near Toroda, Ferry County, Washington. He was the hero of Mrs. Dye's "McDonald of Old Oregon."

To Archibald McDonald and his second wife, Jane Klyne, were

²¹ Selkirk Papers, LXI, 16488, Dominion Archives.

²² *The Canadian Northwest*, i, 54.

²³ John McLean, *Notes of a Twenty-five Years' Service in the Hudson's Bay Territory*,

²⁴ Reports of the *U. S. (Wilkes Expedition (1841)*, iv, 443, 454, state: "Mr. McDonald afforded every facility in his power, besides supplying all their wants." Governor Simpson, entertained the same year, after describing the repast of roast turkey, suckling pig, fresh butter, bread, eggs, ale, etc., says: "No wonder our party ate more than was good for them." *Narrative of a Journey Around the World*, Simpson, i, 148.

²⁵ *Washington Historical Quarterly*, ii, 163, January, 1908.

born thirteen children—twelve sons and one daughter. Several of these children died in infancy.²⁶

1. The eldest child of this second marriage was Angus MacDonald, who was born on the 1st day of August, 1826, at Okanogan, and died on the 14th day of April, 1843, at Fort Colville, Washington.

2. The next child was Archibald MacDonald who was born on the 3rd day of February, 1828, at Thompson's River, and was frozen to death in a storm on the 10th day of February, 1868, at St. Andrews, Province of Quebec, Canada. Archibald MacDonald, married Catherine Antrobus, at Three Rivers, Province of Quebec, Canada, October 10, 1858, having one child as the fruits of their said marriage, whose name was Archibald Alexander MacDonald and who died at about the age of five years.

3. The next child was Alexander MacDonald who was born on the 28th day of October, 1830, at Fort Langley, British Columbia, Canada, and died on the 7th day of July, 1875, at Moose Factory, Hudson Bay, Canada. His brother Benjamin, then living at Montreal, on hearing of the serious illness of his brother Alexander through Sir. Donald A. Smith (Lord Strathcona), made the long trip of over two thousand miles, learning on his arrival at Moose Factory that his brother had been dead two weeks.

4. The next child was Allen MacDonald who was born on the 19th day of May, 1832, at Fort Langley, British Columbia, Canada, and died on the 28th day of November, 1891, at Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada. Allen MacDonald married Harriet Robertson at St. Andrews, Province of Quebec, Canada, on the 29th day of December, 1869, and as the fruits of the said marriage had four children, one son and three daughters: Mary Klyne MacDonald, born on the 8th day of November, 1870; Archibald Stafford MacDonald, born on the 18th day of September, 1873. He married, and shortly after his marriage was purser on one of the Hudson's Bay Company's boats on the Kootenay Lake. He died on August 26, 1906, leaving a widow and one daughter; Jean Osborne MacDonald, born in 1876, married Sydney Margetson, and has a son and a daughter; Beatrice MacDonald, born in 1879. The widow of Allen MacDonald is living and her address is Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada.

5. The next child was Maryanne MacDonald (given on the back of her photograph as Marrian), the only daughter, born on the 3rd day of February, 1834, at Rocky Mountain House; she died on the

²⁶ The genealogy was furnished by Mr. Benjamin MacDonald, and his niece, Mrs. A. A. Murray, the data being all taken from the family Bibles. In all signatures of Archibald McDonald examined his name is written McDonald; his children and their descendants, without exception, now all use the Scotch spelling and write the name MacDonald.

16th day of March, 1860, at St. Andrews, Province of Quebec, Canada. Maryanne MacDonald married Dr. James Barneston, about 1857, in St. Andrews, Province of Quebec, Canada, and there was born of this marriage one child, Helena, who died in infancy. Maryanne, her husband and infant child all died within a period of eighteen months after their marriage.

6. The next child was John MacDonald, who was born on the 19th day of April, 1836, at Fort Colville, Washington, and died on the 26th day of April, 1836, at Fort Colville, Washington.

7. The next child was also named John MacDonald and was born on the 3d day of May, 1837, at Fort Colville, Washington, and died on the 20th day of December, 1864, at Fort Shephard, B. C., and was buried at Fort Colville, Washington, his brother Benjamin going to Fort Shephard, brought the body down the Columbia River in a boat for burial, at the old burial ground south of the old Fort.

8 and 9. The next children were Donald and James MacDonald, twins, born on the 23d day of July, 1839, at Fort Colville, Washington, Donald MacDonald died on the 13th day of May, 1845, at Fort Edmonton, Alberta, British Columbia, Canada, and James MacDonald died on the 18th day of May, 1845, at Fort Edmonton, Alberta, British Columbia, Canada, of scarlet fever.

10. The next child was Samuel MacDonald who was born on the 28th day of September, 1841, at Fort Colville, Washington, and died on the 3d day of April, 1891, at Montreal, Canada, and was buried at St. Andrews, Province of Quebec, Canada. Samuel MacDonald married Emily Elizabeth Roberts at Frederickton, Province of Nova Scotia, Canada, October 25, 1871, and there were born to this marriage four children, Samuel Archibald Roberts, Emily Alexandra Antrobus, George Ranald Edward and Mary Klyne. All four of these children are now living and married. Samuel Archibald Roberts married Jane Elizabeth Gastuycke Roberts, and had three children, Cuthbert Goodridge, Archibald Gastuycke and one daughter, Emma Hilery, who died in infancy. The family now live in Ottawa, Canada, Archibald, himself, is in the Third Field Ambulance with the Canadian Contingent in France, in the Commissary Division, Druggist Department, he being a druggist by profession.

Emily Alexandra Antrobus after the death of her father and mother was cared for by her uncle, Benjamin MacDonald. She married the Reverend Alexander Bloomfield Murray, and is now residing at Schuylerville, New York. They have seven children, one of whom, Alexander Archibald, was in France in the trenches for a whole year, was wounded twice, and is now a stenographer in the Canadian War

Records Office in London. Will not be fit for service in the trenches again but is still doing his bit. Married Gwendolync Rivers of London. He is 21 years old. Ian MacDonald, age 20, with the 5th Royal Highlanders, 42nd Battalion, Black Watch, in the trenches in France; Hugh St. George, age 18, in training in England with Royal Canadian Artillery; Helen Alexandra and Hilda Elizabeth, twins; and Angus Richardson Abbott.

George Ranald Edward MacDonald married Lilla Cleifton Tabor, about 1903 at Fredericton, Nova Scotia, Canada. They have two children, Lilla Klyne and Charles Ranald. He is Dean of the Pro-Cathedral at Fresno, California.

Mary Klyne MacDonald married Hugh Gordon Morrison about 1907 at St. Andrews, Canada. They live in Freeport, Texas. They have one child, Ranald David, an infant. Mary Klyne had made her home with Mr. and Mrs. Lamb of St. Andrews, Province of Quebec, Canada, after the death of her father and mother.

11. The next child was Joseph MacDonald, who was born on the 14th day of March, 1843, at Fort Colville, Washington, and died on the 20th day of May, 1845, at Fort Edmonton, Alberta, British Columbia, Canada, also of scarlet fever.

12. The next child was Benjamin MacDonald of Los Angeles, California, who was born on the 23d day of November, 1844, at Fort Colville, Washington, and who is still living, being the only surviving child of Archibald MacDonald. Benjamin MacDonald married Elizabeth, daughter of the Reverend James Pyke, on the 14th day of August, 1872, at Hudson Heights, Province of Quebec, Canada, and there have been born as the fruits of the said marriage four children:

Elizabeth Klyne, born at St. Andrews, Province of Quebec, Canada, on the 28th day of June, 1873; married to Frederick Cumberland Salter of Denver, Colorado, on the 24th day of April, 1895. Elizabeth MacDonald Salter resides in London, England, and has two sons, the one named Frederick T. Salter Jr., seventeen years old, the other MacDonald C. Salter, seven years of age, both at present living with their parents in London, England.

James Alexander MacDonald, born in St. Andrews, Province of Quebec, Canada, on the 1st day of September, 1874, died in Denver, Colorado, on the 11th day of November, 1887.

John Angus MacDonald, born in Montreal, Canada, on the 1st day of October, 1876, married Alpha Jennings at Bridger, Montana, on the 18th of June, 1903. No children have been born. He is now living in Lewiston, Montana.

Arthur Trimain MacDonald, born on August 6th, 1883, in Den-

ver, Colorado, married Emma Buol, on the 16th of June, 1909, in Butte, Montana. No children have been born. He is now living in Great Falls, Montana.

13. The last child was Angus Michel MacDonald, who was born on the 27th day of November, 1846, at Montreal, Canada, and died on the 27th day of August, 1867, at St. Andrews, Province of Quebec, Canada.

WILLIAM S. LEWIS.

DAVID THOMPSON'S JOURNEYS IN THE SPOKANE COUNTRY

The last number of this *Quarterly* (January, 1918) chronicled the arrival of David Thompson at Kettle Falls, of the Columbia River, on August 20, 1811, and we now take up the itinerary after his arrival there again on October 30, following. Meantime he has explored the course of the Columbia River from there northward some three hundred miles to the mouth of Canoe River, in British Columbia; has explored the Canoe River some forty miles; has crossed the Rocky Mountains through the Athabasca Pass; and returned to Kettle Falls with goods for the winter's trade with the Indians. Crossing the Rocky Mountains at that latitude with a pack train during the month of October requires courage and endurance; and the navigation of Death Rapids, the most dangerous stretch of the Columbia River, in a canoe, requires courage and skill. Such experiences and the record of the first ten days of November (herein printed) indicate what sort of stuff David Thompson was made of. He ranks as one of the most remarkable men known in connection with the history of the Columbia River.

Upon arrival at Kettle Falls at this time he finds no one to meet him, and even no Indians there from whom he can procure horses; he is therefore obliged to walk seventy miles to Spokane House and then return to get his trading goods. Jaco Finlay, his clerk, was stationed at Spokane House, but from what little we can ascertain, does not appear to have been a man of much real energy, although quite intelligent. His name is not mentioned even. The record of these three trips between Spokane House and Kettle Falls is in a way a repetition of what has been previously recorded, but preserves for present day readers the continuity of these journeys, and makes more clear the trail then used. It is disappointingly silent as to any events at Spokane House, but confirms the location of that historic site as *one mile* from the confluence of the two streams. This is the spot agreed upon after research. The next transcript will concern trails in use to the eastward from Spokane House across the valley of the Spokane River.

[1811]

Oct. 31st.

Thursday. A fine day till Evening, then rain, & at 7 a.m. set off with Jos. Cote & Bap. Deleau on foot for the Spokane House. Pray

good Providence to keep us well. At 8¹/₂ a.m. at the lower crossing place.¹ At 1¹/₂ p.m. at our Camp of Pt. of Fir,² at 4 p.m. at the Canoe crossing place,³ went abt. 1 m. beyond & camped for Rain at 5 p.m., say 3¹/₂ m. to crossing place 1 m. to Camp.

Nov. 1st.

Friday. A misty mornng. & a little Rain, afterwards fine, at 7.10 a.m. set off, held on to the Brook⁴ to where we baited formerly, then on to the Camp. of Michel, on to the place where we traded Roots,⁵ when finding 2 Tents of Indians, we camped at 4¹/₂ p.m. in hopes of getting Horses brot us, but without effect, they have none.

Nov. 2nd.

*Saturday.*⁶ A very fine day. At 6.10 a.m. set off, at 1¹/₄ p.m. at the foot of the Hills. At 4¹/₄ p.m. camped at the Skeetshoo River, met a man & woman.

Nov. 3rd.

*Sunday.*⁷ A fine night & day. At 2¹/₄ a.m. set off, at 5¹/₂ a.m. descended the Bank on the Skeetshoo River & at 7 a.m., thank good Providence, arrived at the Ho. very much tired, sent off directly a young man with a letter to Mr. F. McDonald⁸ to keep a look out for the Canoes should they pass by McGillivray's River, the Lads here searched for Horses till the evening when they went of to the large Meadow⁹ to bring those belong to the Coy.. poor living.

Nov. 4th.

*Monday.*¹⁰ A sharp frosty mornng. at 1¹/₄ p.m. the Horses were brought, at 1¹/₂ p.m. set off, at 2¹/₄ p.m. at our Camp on the Skeetshoo River, at 4:50 p.m. at the bend of the first Brook, where we camped.

Nov. 5th.

*Tuesday.*¹¹ A fine day. Could not find the Horses till 9 a.m., at 9.10 a.m. set off, held on to 5¹/₄ p.m. & camped abt. 2 m. short of the Canoe crossing place.

Nov. 6th.

Wednesday. Rain in the night & mornng., fine day, at 7.10 a.m. set off, held on till 1¹/₂ p.m., when, thank good Providence, we arrived

¹ Just above Meyers Falls.

² The camping place on August 19th.

³ About three miles above Arden.

⁴ Dunn Creek.

⁵ Probably on Long Prairie, south of Chewelah.

⁶ They walk today about twenty miles and camp at Tumtum on the Spokane River.

⁷ Their early morning walk is about ten miles.

⁸ Finnan McDonald was then trading among the Saleesh or Flathead Indians and was cautioned to send messenger to watch for the North-West Co. party coming by way of Kootenay River.

⁹ Either Peone Prairie or Spokane Prairie about where Hillyard now is.

¹⁰ They travel about twenty miles and camp on Chimakaine Creek.

¹¹ They travel about thirty miles and camp on west side of the Colville River south of Arden.

at the Columbia & found my men & things all safe, the man had badly dried the meat, got it dried & laid up our Canoe. Got the baggage ready as much as possible.

Nov. 7th.

*Thursday.*¹² A fine day. At 10 a.m. set off on foot, part of the people on Horse back, at 11½ a.m. crossed the Root Brook, Co. S. 60 E. 3½ m. 15 or 20 yds \propto 20 in. deep, held on S. 80 E. 4½ m., crossed a Brook of 2 yds., at 3½ m. crossed a Brook of 2 yds. \propto here we baited at 1 p.m. At 2.10 p.m. set off Co. S. 80 E. ½ m. to the Meadow, then S. 40 E. 5½ m. following the Brook for nearly the whole way, camped at 4-¾ p.m., the men at 5¼ p.m., killed Part-ridges & an Owl, camped a little short of the end of the Plain, 2¼ m. of Co. gone, 2 small Brooks, & close to us a small Rill.

Nov. 8th.

Friday. In the Mornng. small Rain. Sent the Men off at 8-¾ a.m., did not find 2 Horses till 9¼ a.m., when they also came at 9½ on the top of the Knowls, just opposite the bold Brook¹³ with gravel Flats from the N. Ed. 11¼ a.m. finished the Knowls, at 10½ a.m. at the lower Traverse or canoe crossing place, Say S. 28 E. 1-¾ m. to opposite the bold Brook + 2¼ m. to the Canoe Traverse + 1¾ m. to end of the Knowls. S. 12 E. 1-¾ m. in a Curve to a Brook of 3 yds. \propto from S.W.Wd. where we baited at ¼ p.m. At 1-¾ p.m. set off Co. S. 60 E. 7 m. 2.20 p.m. at the Traverse Brook \propto 6 yds. & comes from the same Cut with the last do. & both run oblique into the Root Rivulet against its Current. 2.56 p.m. at the little Pond, at 3.15 p.m. at the next Brook 3 yds \propto held on & late passed the Duck Ponds & to where I dined at the 2 Rills, stony & muddy, camped¹⁴ between them at 5 p.m., say 1¼ m. to Traverse Brook, 2½ m. to the Pond, 3¼ m. to the Brook from S. 20° Ed. 6 m. to the Duck Ponds + 1 m. to Camp. Saw a few Ducks & Geese. M.M. Carrott Roots when baked quite black & sweetish.

Nov. 9th.

*Saturday.*¹⁵ A fine Mornng. & day. At 8½ a.m. set off, at 9.40 a.m. at the Rill & Camp of Michel. S. 60 E. 3¼ m. at 10.40 a.m. at the Brook, Co. S. 5 E. 2¼ m., at 11.5 at the Rill & Camp of the Ind. S. 40 E. 1 m., baited. At ½ p.m. set off at 1 p.m. at the Rill of the long Plain, Co. S. 10 E. 1 m., 2½ p.m. at the Brook South of

¹² The usual trail to a camp on the meadow lands west and south of city of Colville before the road enters the hills on the west side of the River which he called the "knowls."

¹³ The Little Pend Oreille River.

¹⁴ Probably between forks of Huckleberry Creek.

¹⁵ Impossible to identify the many streams, but the "long plain" is evidently Long Prairie of today, and the "large brook" is the Chimakaine, and the camp at night is south of Springdale.

the Plain, 5 yd. \propto S. 10 E. 3 m., at 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ p.m. a Brook 2 yds. \propto S 10 E. $\frac{1}{2}$ m. at 2- $\frac{3}{4}$ p.m. at a Rill of 2 ft. S. 10 E. $\frac{1}{2}$ m. at 2.50 P. M. at a Rill of 2 yds. \propto S. 10 E. $\frac{1}{5}$ m. at 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ p.m. at the large Brook of 6 yds. \propto S. 10 E. 2 m., at 3- $\frac{3}{4}$ p.m. recrossed it S. 10 E. $\frac{1}{2}$ m., then a long swampy Brook on our right, large Brook of 3 yds across at which we camped at 5 $\frac{1}{4}$ p.m. S. 10 E. 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ m., we do not cross this Brook, we have come well in. Made much bending to the left in this last Course.

Nov. 10th.

Sunday. A fine cloudy day. At 8 a.m. set off, Co. S. 50 E. 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ m. to the foot of the Hills, then S. 50 E. 1 m. to the Brook¹⁶ 2 yds. across, S. 50 E. 1 m. to the top of the Hills, 9 a.m., then Co. among the Knowls S. 60 E. 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ m. to the descent of the Bank to the Sketshoo River,¹⁷ Co. along do; up it S. 60 E. 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ m. Co. over the Pt. S. 60 E. 5- $\frac{3}{4}$ m. to the River again, then S. 60 W. $\frac{4}{5}$ m. to the Junction of the Rivulet¹⁸ with the Sketshoo River, the Brook or Rivulet 30 yds across. The Sketshoo River 40 or 50 yds across, Co. to the House, S. 30 E. 1 m., at 4.0 p.m. havg. at 11 $\frac{1}{2}$ a.m. come on the River & there baited $\frac{1}{2}$. Sent a man to tell the men to camp here, they came at 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ p.m.

T. C. ELLIOTT.

¹⁶ Rail Creek.

¹⁷ Tumtum again.

¹⁸ The Little Spokane, called by Mr. Thompson the "Trout Brook or Rivulet." The Indian ford was at the mouth of this stream.

ORIGIN OF WASHINGTON GEOGRAPHIC NAMES

[Continued from page 62]

D

DABOP BAY, a large bay of Hood Canal in Jefferson County. The name is of Indian origin and was placed on the chart by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. There is a postoffice at the northern end of the bay by the name of Dabop.

DAGO ISLAND, at the mouth of Lake River, in Clarke County. It is sometimes called "Cartys Island." (D. E. Dodd, St. Helens, Oregon, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 267.) This island and the one near it at the mouth of Lewis River were called "Nut Islets" by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841.

DADAH POINT. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, gave this name to a point on the east coast of Hood Canal south of Dewatto Bay.

DAHOP INLET, see Dabop Bay.

DALCO PASSAGE, the waterway between Point Defiance and the southern end of Vashon Island, where is located Point Dalco. The United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6460 shows both names, and the *United States Coast Survey Report* for 1868, page 448, says the point was so named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841.

DALKENA, a town in the southern part of Pend Oreille County, on the Pend Oreille River. The name is a composite from Dalton and Kennedy, mill owners there. (Dalkena Lumber Company, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 143.)

DALLES, see The Dalles.

DANA'S PASSAGE, between Hartstene Island and the mainland, forming the boundary between Thurston and Mason Counties. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of James Dwight Dana, mineralogist, who was a member of the scientific corps of the expedition.

DANGER ROCK, southwest of Waldron Island, in San Juan County. It first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

DANGER SHOAL, west of Spieden Island, in San Juan County. It first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

DARRINGTON, a town in Snohomish County. It was intended as an honor for a man named Barrington, but the first letter got mixed

in conferring the name. (Charles E. Moore, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 193.)

DARTFORD, or DART'S MILL, in Spokane County. It was named for the Dart family. (*History of Spokane County*, page 279.)

DAVIDSON ROCK, off the southeast extremity of Lopez Island, in San Juan County, near the entrance to Rosario Strait. It was discovered by the United States Coast Survey in 1854 and named "Entrance Rock." The British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859, recognizes the American discovery by charting it as Davidson Rock. It appears with that name on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6300, corrected to August 27, 1904. George Davidson deserves much greater geographical honors for the work he did on the Pacific Coast.

DAVIS BAY, see Shoal Bight, Lopez Island.

DAVIS CREEK, drains Davis Lake into the Pend Oreille River, Pend Oreille County. They were named for a pioneer of that name who lived on the shore of the lake. (Dalkena Lumber Company, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 143.)

DAVIS PEAK, near Woodland, in Cowlitz County. It was used as a signal point during the Indian wars.

DAY CITY, near the head of Lake Washington, in King County. It was platted in 1889 by Hans Anderson, who owned the land about a half-mile from Woodinville. Day's Mill was there, which explains the name. The "city" is now used for pasture and small farming. (Clara Jacobson Leegarden, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 70.)

DAY CREEK, drains Day Lake into the Skagit River, Skagit County. They were named in 1882 for the brothers, John and Mike Day, who had a lumber camp there for years. (Matie F. Prenedue, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 34.)

DAYS ISLAND, just off the mainland east of Fox Island, in Pierce County. This small island was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. The usual Wilkes scheme of association is here exhibited. The larger island he named Fox in honor of the J. L. Fox, assistant surgeon of the expedition, and the smaller island he named after Stephen W. Days, hospital steward. Dropping the "s" from his name on recent charts is an error.

DAYTON, the seat of government in Columbia County. In 1864, there was a postoffice in that vicinity named Touchet. On November 23, 1871, Jesse N. Day and Elizabeth Day, his wife, filed a plat for the city of Dayton. The next year the Touchet postoffice was moved to the new town. Jesse N. Day was born in what is now West Virginia

in 1828. He came to Oregon in 1848 and died March 3, 1892. (*History of Southwestern Washington*, pages 284-285 and 341-342.)

DEADMAN BAY, a local name for a bay on the west coast of San Juan Island, south of Mount Dallas, San Juan County. It is claimed that the first white man known to have died on the island was buried there. He was a working man killed by a cook.

DEADMAN CREEK, a tributary of the Snake River in the northern part of Garfield County. The winter of 1861-1862 was very severe. Many cattle perished and two miners, probably on their way to the Oro Fino mines, perished. Their bodies were found at a place that has since been known as Deadman Hollow. (*History of Southwestern Washington*, page 500.) Formerly there was a postoffice in that vicinity by the name of "Deadman." It was discontinued in August, 1880. The name of the creek, arising from the same fatality, is continued on recent maps.

DECATUR, a town in San Juan County. It was named for the island, which had been named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, for the naval hero, Stephen Decatur.

DECATUR ISLAND, in San Juan County. The eastern cape of the island is named Decatur Head. When the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted the group of islands as "Navy Archipelago" and gave to the various islands and waterways the names of naval heroes, their ships and battles, this island received the name of Decatur. Captain Henry Kellett, 1847, in charting the same region for the British Admiralty, gave many Spanish names but did not disturb the name of Decatur Island. Stephen Decatur was born in 1779 and died in 1820. His father of the same name was also a distinguished officer in the navy. The younger Stephen Decatur had a most eventful career. His first great achievement was the "cutting out of the *Philadelphia*" in the Tripolitan War, 1804, which Admiral Nelson of the British Navy declared "the most daring act of the age." In the War of 1812, he fought a desperate, uneven and unsuccessful battle in the *President*. At the end of that war he was sent against the Barbary States of the Mediterranean and completely ended the centuries-old piracy of that region. He received the thanks of all Europe and a beautiful eulogium from President Madison in his message to Congress, December, 1815. Decatur tried honorably to avoid the duel with Commodore Barron, but finally accepted the challenge and was killed. A wave of horrified regret spread over the whole country. It is well to add that his second in the duel was his friend Commodore William Bainbridge, for whom Bainbridge Island, Kitsap County, was named, which will lend an interest to the origin of the name of Decatur Reef.

DECATUR REEF, off Restoration Point, the southeastern extremity of Bainbridge Island, Kitsap County. During the Indian war of 1855-1856, the little settlement of Seattle was defended by a sloop-of-war which had been named *Decatur* in honor of the naval hero, Stephen Decatur. Later the sloop encountered the reef which was given the vessel's name. In this indirect way, were the names of Bainbridge and Decatur brought close together geographically.

DECEPTION BAY, the name given by the English explorer, Captain John Meares, 1788, to the mouth of the Columbia River. See Cape Disappointment and Columbia River.

DECEPTION CITY, see Dewey.

DECEPTION ISLAND, a small wooded island at the western entrance of Deception Pass, near the boundary between Island and Skagit counties. It was named by the United States Coast Survey in 1854 after the older name of Deception Pass.

DECEPTION PASS, at the northern end of Whidbey Island, forming part of the boundary between Island and Skagit Counties. This is one of the most remarkable geographical features in the State of Washington. It was named "Boca de Flon" by Eliza on the Spanish chart of 1791, but apparently was not explored then. The English explorer, Captain George Vancouver, 1792, had named the inner waterway Port Gardner. Later, one of his small-boat crews in command of Master Joseph Whidbey found the western entrance of this passage. Vancouver, feeling that he had been "deceived" as to the nature of his Port Gardner, wrote on his chart "Deception Pass." He also honored his officer, who had found the passage and who had thus disclosed the existence of an island, by calling the large area Whidbey Island. (Vancouver's *Voyage*, second edition, Volume II., page 180.) In giving the first description, Vancouver says: "A very narrow and intricate channel, which, for a considerable distance, was not forty yards in width, and abounded with rocks above and beneath the surface of the water. These impediments, in addition to the great rapidity and irregularity of the tide, rendered the passage navigable only for boats or vessels of very small burthen." On June 18, 1841, the United States brig *Porpoise* sailed through the passage, and Lieutenant-Commandant Ringgold, of the Wilkes Expedition, reported: "This was not believed by Vancouver to afford a passage for vessels; but, although narrow, it is feasible for those of small size. The tides rush with velocity through it, and there are some rocks in the passage." (*Narrative*, Volume IV., page 482.)

DEEAH, see Neah Bay.

DEEP CREEK, a town in the western portion of Spokane County.

The United States *Postal Guide* runs the words together as Deepcreek. The region was first settled by Daniel and Alfred Stroup.

DEEP RIVER, a town in Wahkiakum County, on a river that was once called by that name. See Alamicut River.

DEEPWATER BAY, on the east coast of Cypress Island, in Skagit County. It first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

DEER FLAT, a settlement on a park-like region near the Blue Mountains, in Asotin County. Frequent appearance of deer gave rise to the name. (Henry Hansen, Hansen Ferry, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 236.)

DEER HARBOR, on southwestern shore of Orcas Island, in San Juan County. A town there bears the same name. The name of the harbor first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

DEER LAGOON, in Useless Bay at the southern end of Whidbey Island, in Island County. It was named by the United States Coast Survey in 1856. (*United States Coast Survey Report*, for 1858, page 444.)

DEER LAKE, in the southeastern portion of Stevens County. The name arose from the fact that deer swim across a narrow arm of the lake in making a short-cut from Deer Lake Mountain to Telescope and Jump-off Joe Mountains. Men in rowboats find it easy to kill the deer there. (Evan Morgan, Loon Lake, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 109.)

DEER LAKE MOUNTAIN, takes its name from Deer Lake at its foot.

DEER PARK, a town in the northern portion of Spokane County. The name recalls a good hunting region of early days.

DEER POINT, at the southeastern end of Orcas Island, in San Juan County. Just to the north is Doe Bay. Both names tell of early hunting experiences in that vicinity.

DE FUCA, formerly a postoffice in Clallam named by the residents in honor of the Strait of Juan de Fuca. (Postmaster of Dungeness, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 161.)

DE FUCAS PILLAR, see Fuca's Pillar.

DE HAYENS KNOLL, a name given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, to a knoll on Chehalis Point, Grays Harbor. It was probably intended to honor E. H. De Haven, acting master of the *Flying Fish*, one of the vessels in the Wilkes squadron.

DELACY'S LAKE, see Big Lake.

DE LANO, a summer resort on Carrs Inlet, Pierce County. It

was named for the owners. (Postmaster of Lake Bay, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 186.)

DELANEY, a town in Columbia, named in honor of the resident on whose land the station was established. (William Goodyear, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 43.)

DELRIO, a town in Douglas. The first postmistress was Mrs. A. C. Earl. Her granddaughter, Violet Bailey, gave a new name to the place on September 27, 1904. It was first written Del Rio, Spanish for "Of the River," but the postoffice authorities ran the two words together. One of the former postmasters had called the place "Lella" in honor of his wife. (Mrs. Clara Bailey Green, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 47.)

DELTA, in Walla Walla County, see Waitsburg.

DELTA, a town in Whatcom County. James Bremmer located here in 1880 before there were any roads. On being appointed postmaster, he made his wife deputy and as the two looked over the level country from their home on the hill they chose the name Delta. (Mrs. Phoebe Newton Judson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 187.)

DEMING, a town in Whatcom County, named in honor of George Deming, the first postmaster. (Postmaster at Deming, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 522.)

DENIS ROCK, see Dennis Shoal.

DENISON, a town in Spokane County. The place was first called Buckeye after the Buckeye Lumber Company. That company moved to a place on the Spokane Falls & Northern Railroad named Hockspur. Confusion arose from men still going to the old town of Buckeye for work, and the place was renamed "Pratt." Later the old place was revived by F. H. Buell and, needing a new postoffice, he chose the name Denison, his wife's family name. (L. C. Owen, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 190.)

DENNIS SHOAL, a quarter of a mile off the southwest face of Allan Island, in Burrows Bay, Skagit County. Captain George Davidson says it was named Denis Rock by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. (*Report of the Superintendent of the United States Coast Survey for 1858*, page 432.)

DENNY HORN, see Tooth.

DENNY TOOTH, see Tooth.

DENNYS, a town in Lincoln, named in honor of William Dennys, an old pioneer settler at the station. (Postmaster at Waukon, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 164.)

DEPOT SPRINGS, see Cheney.

DESCHUTES RIVER, in Thurston County, entering Puget Sound at

Olympia. The first American settlement north of the Columbia River was at the falls near the mouth of the Deschutes. The town is Tumwater. The name Deschutes originated with the Hudson's Bay Company men, who used the French word for the falls.

DESTRUCTION ISLAND, in the Pacific Ocean, off the west shore of Jefferson County. On July 14, 1775, the Spanish Captain Bodega y Quadra sent a small boat's crew ashore for wood and water. Indians murdered the men and stole the boat. The captain called the island "Isla de Dolores," or "Island of Sorrows." In 1787, Captain Barkley, in the Austrian East India Company's ship *Imperial Eagle*, had a similar experience in the nearby river, which he named "Destruction River." Later the Indian name of Hoh River was used but the word "Destruction" was passed on to the island. As early as April, 1792, Captain George Vancouver refers to Captain Barkley's Destruction Island.

DESTRUCTION RIVER, see Hoh River.

DETROIT, a town on Case Inlet, Mason County. It was named by the corporation owning and exploiting the townsite about 1891. W. Lair Hill, of Seattle, was president of the corporation. (A. Eckert, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 457.)

DEVIL'S HEAD, at the western point of the entrance to Drayton Passage, Pierce County. This name is used on the United States Government charts and the feature is described by Captain George Davidson in *Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 625. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, called it "Park Point," probably in honor of David B. Park of one of the crews. The British Admiralty Chart 1947, Inskip, 1846, shows it as Moore's Bluff.

DEWATTO, a creek flowing into Hood Canal, a bay and a town, all bear this name, in Mason County. The name is of Indian origin, Rev. Myron Eells, in the *American Anthropologist*, for January, 1892, says that in the native mythology certain sprites called *tub-ta-ha* would enter human beings and make them crazy. Where the creek flows into the bay was called by the Indians *du-a-ta* as that was supposed to be the place where those sprites came out of the earth.

DEWEY, a town on the southern part of Fidalgo Island, in Skagit County. The original name was "Deception" on account of its location being near Deception Pass. In 1889, F. J. Carlyle and George Loucke secured holdings at Deception City and platted Fidalgo City. Legh R. Freeman also laid out a town near the other, calling it Gibraltar. After the Spanish-American war the name of Dewey was given to the place in honor of the hero of the battle of Manila Bay.

DIAMOND HILL, the western cape at the entrance to East Sound,

Orcas Island, in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859. It does not appear on the United States Government charts.

DIAMOND ISLAND, a Lewis and Clark name, now Government Island, in the Columbia River. It is an Oregon name as the island is counted part of Multnomah County of that State.

DIAMOND POINT, see Clallam Point.

DICKERSON PENINSULA, see Quimper Peninsula.

DICKERSON POINT, west of the entrance to Henderson Inlet, in Thurston County. The name, so spelled on the United States Coast and Geodetic Chart 6460, was first charted by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, as "Dickenson" Point, in honor of Thomas Dickenson, carpenter's mate, in one of the crews.

DICKEY RIVER, in Clallam County. The name is said to be derived from the Indian name *dickoh dockteador*. (Henry Gannett, *Origin of Certain Place Names in the United States*, page 106.)

DINNER ISLAND, at western entrance to North Bay, part of Griffin Bay, San Juan Island, in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859. It is claimed that a landing party from a British vessel found a poor harbor where Argyle is now located. They landed on the little island and ate their dinner. When the vessel moved on to Friday Harbor the men spoke of Dinner Island and that name found its way to the charts.

DISAPPOINTMENT, see Cape Disappointment.

DISCOVERY CREEK, empties into Port Discovery, Jefferson County.

DIVIDE LAKE, on top the Cascade Range, at the head of Tunnel Creek, in Kittitas County. The name was suggested by The Mountaineers' Club.

DIXIE, a town in the southeastern part of Walla Walla County. Herman C. Actor was the first settler, but more interesting were the three brothers Kershaw, also early settlers. They were musicians and their favorite tune was "Dixie." They became known as the "Dixie" boys. Where they located, the crossing of the creek became known as Dixie Crossing, a Dixie School, Dixie Cemetery, and finally Dixie Station on Doctor Baker's pioneer railroad, completed the evolution of the town's name. (*History of Southeastern Washington*, pages 166-177.)

DOCKTON, a postoffice on Maury Island in the southwestern part of King County. It was named by the Puget Sound Dry Dock Company about 1891 when the company had a dock there. (L. Trumbull, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 485.)

DODD, a former postoffice in Asotin County, named about 1897 for Charles H. Dodd, who had a mail route in that vicinity.

DOFFLEMEYER POINT, at the eastern entrance to Budd Inlet, Thurston County. It was named Brown's Point by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of James Brown, carpenter's mate in one of the crews. Its present name came from the pioneer who secured a donation land claim there. In late years, C. D. Hillman attempted to float a real estate scheme there under the name of "Boston Harbor."

DOLPHIN, a town on the western shore of East Sound, Orcas Island, San Juan County. In March, 1903, three piles were driven about three feet apart and fastened at the top. This is called a dolphin and is used for mooring watercraft. When a postoffice was established in February, 1909, it derived its name from this dolphin on the waterfront. (J. D. Moore, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 493.)

DOLPHIN POINT, the northeast cape of Vashon Island, in King County. It was not named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. The name is used in Captain George Davidson's *Pacific Coast Pilot*, 1889, and on the United States Coast & Geodetic Survey Chart 6460, dated 1891.

DOMKE LAKE, drains through Domke Creek into the northwestern part of Lake Chelan, in Chelan County. There is a mountain in that locality bearing the same name. The name is in honor of the first settler in that vicinity. It is sometimes spelled "Dumpy." (Henry Gannett, *Origin of Certain Place Names in the United States*, page 107.)

DONAHUE, a former town in Lewis County. See Meskill.

DOT ISLAND, a small island in Padilla Bay, between Hat and Saddlebag Islands, southeast of Guemes Island, in Skagit County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, included the little island in a group under the name of "Porpoise Rocks." The name of Dot Island appears on the United States Coast & Geodetic Survey Chart 6300, corrected to 1904. There is another small island with the same name in Union Bay, Lake Washington, in the City of Seattle. This was named in honor of Miss Dot McGilvra, daughter of John J. McGilvra, the pioneer owner of the land.

DOT ROCK, of the southeastern shore of Decatur Island, in San Juan County. It appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859, but does not appear on the United States Government charts.

DOTY, a town on the Chehalis River in the western part of Lewis County. It was named in honor of Mr. C. A. Doty, who established

a sawmill there about 1900. (T. B. Stidham, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 502.)

DOUBLE BLUFF, the western cape of Useless Bay, on the southwestern shore of Whidbey Island, in Island County. The name is descriptive and was given by the United States Coast Survey in 1855. (Captain George Davidson, in *Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 595. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted here the name "Ariels Point," evidently an honor for one of Perry's squadron in the Battle of Erie, 1813.

DOUBLE HILL, on Orcas Island, west of the northern extremity of East Sound, in San Juan County. The name is descriptive and first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

DOUBLE ISLAND, near the southwestern entrance to West Sound, Orcas Island, in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2840, Richards, 1858-1860.

DOUGALL POINT, at the extreme northern end of Hartstene Island, in Mason County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted the name with one final "l," but left no trace as to the man thus honored.

DOUGLASS CHANNEL, see President Channel. The name "Douglas Channel," which has not persisted, was first given on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859, in honor of Sir James Douglas, Governor of Vancouver Island. The feature thus named is the water way between Orcas and Waldron Islands, in San Juan County.

DOUGLAS COUNTY, created on November 28, 1883, and named in honor of Stephen A. Douglas. Lincoln County had been created and named four days earlier showing how impartial were the pioneer legislators when bestowing such honors. In the western part of the county is a town which was named Douglas in 1884 by Ole Rudd in honor of the new county's name. (M. E. Hatcher, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 526.)

DOUGLAS MOUNTAIN, in the northern portion of Okanogan County. It was after an old prospector—Douglas Joe. (William J. Yard, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 264.)

DRAYTON HARBOR, the inner portion of Semiahmoo Bay at the northwestern corner of Whatcom County. The whole large bay was named "Drayton Bay" by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, but more recent charts have used the two names. Wilkes thus honored Joseph Drayton, artist on the *Vincennes* of his squadron.

DRAYTON PASSAGE, the waterway west of Anderson Island, in Pierce County. The name was given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841.

in honor of Joseph Drayton, artist, the same as was honored in naming Drayton Harbor.

DREWYERS RIVER, a Lewis and Clarke name; see Palouse River.

DRUMHELLER, a town in the central part of Franklin County, named in honor of Sam Drumbeller, a farmer in that locality. (Peter Klundt, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 27.)

DRY CREEK, a tributary of the Walla Walla River, in Walla Walla County. The name first appears on Governor Isaac I. Stevens's map, 1853. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume XII., Book I.) There is now a railroad station by the same name eight miles northwest of Walla Walla. There are also nine other small streams in the State of Washington having the same name.

DRYAD, a town on the Chehalis River, in the western part of Lewis County. It was named by the Northern Pacific Railroad Company about 1890. The name means "nymph of the woods." (N. W. Benson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 72.)

DRYDEN, a town on the Wenatchee River, in Chelan County. It was named in 1907 by the Great Northern Railway Company, probably in honor of the Canadian horticulturist of that name. He was the guest of Mr. James J. Hill of the Great Northern Railway Company on a tour of that section. (A. J. Amos, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 301.)

DUCKABUSH RIVER, flowing into Hood Canal near the town of the same name. Rev. Myron Eells (*American Anthropologist*, January, 1892), says the name is derived from the Indian word *do-hi-a-boos*, meaning "a reddish face." The bluff or mountain near the place has a reddish appearance.

DUDAH POINT, a name on the British Admiralty Chart 1911, Kellett, 1847. See Dewatto.

DU-KLAYLIP, the Indian name for the region around Clifton in Mason County, and means "the head of the bay." Another form of the word is Tulalip, the name of a place in Snohomish County. (Rev. Myron Eells, *American Anthropolgist*, January, 1892.)

DUMPKY LAKE, see Domke Lake.

DUNCAN, a former postoffice in Spokane County. "There is no such place now." (M. H. Sullivan, Spangle, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 153.)

DUNCAN BAY, see Crescent Harbor.

DUNCAN ROCK, northwest of Tatoosh Island at Cape Flattery, northwest extremity of Clallam County. It was named by Captain George Vancouver, 1792, in honor of Captain Charles Duncan of the British merchant ship *Princess Royal*, from whom he had obtained

valuable geographical information. (R. E. Goswell, *Year-Book of British Columbia, 1897*, page 78.) Duncan had served in the Royal Navy as a master. In naming it Vancouver wrote: "The rock, which rises just above the surface of the water, and over which the surf breaks with great violence, I called Rock Duncan, in commemoration of that gentleman's discovery." (*Voyage Around the World*, second edition, Volume II., pages 46-47.)

DUNGENESS, a town, harbor and river on the shore of the Strait of Juan de Fuca, in Clallam County. In April, 1792, Captain George Vancouver wrote: "The low sandy point of land, which from its great resemblance to Dungeness in the British channel, I called New Dungeness. * * * (*Voyage Around the World*, second edition, Volume II., page 55.) That name, thus applied first to the point or spit, has been extended to other uses.

DUNTZE ISLAND, see McNeil Island.

DUNTZE ROCK, about a quarter of a mile from Duncan Rock, in the northwest extremity of Clallam County. The name was given by Captain Kellett, 1847. (Captain George Davidson, *Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 516.) The name is in honor of Captain John Alexander Duntze of the Royal Navy, who was on this station in the *Fisgard*, 1843-1847.

DUPONT, a town in Pierce County near the site of the famous Hudson's Bay Company's Fort Nisqually. The new name arose when there was established in that locality the extensive works of the E. I. du Pont de Nemours Powder Company. (Victor J. Farrar, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 329.)

DU-SKWAK-SIN, see Squaxin.

DUVAL, a town in the north central part of King County. It was named in honor of James Duvall, the pioneer who obtained the land from the Government in 1875 and held it continuously until the town was begun in 1910. (Postmaster, Duvall, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 471.)

DUWAMISH HEAD, the bluff now occupied by West Seattle, King County. It was named by the United States Coast Survey in 1856. (Captain George Davidson, *Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 607.)

DUWAMISH RIVER, flowing into Seattle Harbor, which was once known as "Duwamish Bay." Lake Washington was also once known and mapped as "Duwamish Lake." The word is often spelled "Dwamish." The pioneer, Arthur A. Denny, says the correct spelling should be "Dewampsh." (*Pioneer Days on Puget Sound*, page 44.) Rev. Myron Eells says it is the name of a tribe of Indians and means "the people living on the river," the same as Skokomish and Stila-guamish, but in a different language. (*American Anthropologist*,

January, 1892.) John Work, of the Hudson's Bay Company, wrote in his journal on November 8, 1824, that the Indian name was "Lin-ananims." (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, July, 1912, page 213, and note by T. C. Elliott.)

DYES INLET, a part of the waterway now generally known as Port Orchard, in Kitsap County. It lies northwest of Bremerton. The name was given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of John W. W. Dyes, assistant taxidermist on the *Vincennes* of the Wilkes squadron.

DYKE POINT, see Hyde Point.

E

EAGLE COVE, near Eagle Point on the southwest shore of San Juan Island, in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

EAGLE GORGE, a town in King County. It was named because it was in the gorge of Green River and two eagles have nested near there for more than fifteen years. (Page Lumber Company, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 56.)

EAGLE HARBOR, west of the City of Seattle in the eastern portion of Kitsap County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. It was the custom of Wilkes to give names in honor of members of his crews or in honor of men and ships in American naval history. Henry Eagle was a lieutenant in the navy at that time. The *Eagle* and the *Growler* were the only two American ships on Lake Champlain at the beginning of the War of 1812. Those are possible sources, but a more plausible solution may be arrived at by analogy. The explorers imagined a part of Dyes Inlet to resemble the shape of an ostrich and so they charted Ostrich Bay. In like manner they probably charted Eagle Harbor. This theory is strengthened by the fact that they called the north cape Wing Point and the south one Bill Point.

EAGLE ISLAND, a small island between Anderson and McNeil Islands, in Pierce County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 1947, Inskip, 1846.

EAGLE POINT, on the southwest shore of San Juan Island in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859. It is probably the same as the Spanish explorer Eliza's "Punta de Herrera." (*United States Public Documents*, Serial Number 1557, Chart K.) There is another point by the same name near Clallam Bay in the northwestern part of Clallam County. There is an eagle's nest in a tree on the point. (Postmaster, Clallam Bay, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 265.)

EARITS. Preston's Map of Oregon and Washington West of the Cascade Mountains, 1856, shows a town of that name on the Chehalis River, three miles below the junction of the Skookum Chuck, near the boundary between Lewis and Thurston Counties.

EAST BLUFF, see Cape George.

EASTON, a town in the western portion of Kittitas County near the entrance to the Northern Pacific Railway tunnel. Near the other entrance to the same tunnel in King County there is a town named Weston.

EAST POINT, on the eastern shore of Whidbey Island, near the entrance to Holmes Harbor, Island County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. The British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859, also shows an "East Cape" on the eastern extremity of Cypress Island, San Juan County. The recent United States Government charts do not show that name.

EAST SOUND, a large indentation in Orcas Island, San Juan County. Another indentation is called West Sound, indicating the origin of the names. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, called East Sound "Ironsides Inlet." The island they called "Hull Island" after an American naval hero. The mountain on the island was named Mount Constitution, after the famous ship commanded by Hull and "Old Ironsides" was the pet name of the ship. The name given to the mountain is the only one that has remained. At the head of East Sound there is a town of the same name.

EBEYS LANDING, on the northwestern shore of Whidbey Island, near the present Fort Casey, in Island County. Recent developments of lines and means of transportation have made the "Landing" obsolete, but in pioneer days it was of great importance, lying just opposite Port Townsend, on the shore of Admiralty Inlet. Colonel Isaac N. Ebey was one of the most prominent and highly respected citizens of the early times. On the night of August 11, 1857, he was murdered and his head was carried away by a band of northern Indians. That mournful tragedy has always been associated with the historic name of Ebey's Landing. For a sketch of Colonel Ebey and his family, see the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, for July, 1916, beginning at page 239.

EBOKWOL RIVER, charted by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, see Grays River.

EDEN, a town on the Columbia River, in Wahkiakum County. The only explanation of the origin of this name is that the early settlers were so charmed with the beauties of the place that they likened it to

the Garden of Eden. (Mrs. Nellie E. Megler, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 585.)

EDGEComb, a town in the northwestern part of Snohomish County. Carl Ostrand filed a homestead there in 1888. The next year, the Northern Pacific Railroad was built and John Edgecomb opened up a logging camp in 1890. The spur was named for him and the name has continued. (R. S. Farrell, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 425.)

EDGEwater, a town on the Columbia River, in the southwestern part of Skamania County. The name is descriptive.

EDGEwick, a town in the central part of King County. The name is a compound from the names of two of the most prominent citizens—R. W. Vinnedge and W. C. Weeks (mispronounced "Wicks.") The new name Edgewick was first used in 1911. (Postmaster, Edgewick, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 467.)

EDISON, a town on Samish Bay, in Skagit County. The first settler was Ben Samson, who located there in 1869. The settlement grew and on March 26, 1876, forty-six settlers petitioned for a post-office with Edward McTaggart as postmaster. The latter suggested the name of Edison to honor the great inventor, Thomas A. Edison. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, pages 233-236.)

EDIZ Hook, a sand spit three miles long forming the bay of Port Angeles, in the north central part of Clallam County. The bay was discovered and named "Puerto de los Angeles" by the Spaniards Galiano and Valdez, in 1792. They notified Captain George Vancouver, who wrote the same name on his own chart. The name Ediz Hook appears first on the British Admiralty Chart 1911, Kellett, 1847, and has continued on all subsequent charts, especially since the powerful light was established at the eastern extremity of the Hook in 1865. The name is undoubtedly derived from *Yennis*, meaning "good place," the name of a Clallam Indian village at that place. (*Handbook of American Indians*, Volume II., pages 996-997.) "False Dungeness" was one of the names in use. Captain George Davidson says: "We first heard of the name False Dungeness in 1852, when at Cape Flattery, from traders who did not know the proper name of the harbor." (*Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 529.)

EDMONDS, a town on the shore of Puget Sound, in the southwestern part of Snohomish County. The first settlement was made there on October 10, 1866, by Pleasant H. Ewell. George Brackett visited the place in 1870 and six years later purchased land there. He built a store, began logging operations and became postmaster for the settlement. Being a great admirer of Vermont's famous Senator George Franklin Edmunds, he proposed that name for the postoffice. It was

accepted but during the negotiations the spelling was slightly changed to its present form. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, pages 354-358.)

EDMUNDS GLACIER, see Mount Rainier.

EDMUNDS GROUP, see Matia Islands.

EDWARDS CREEK, a tributary of Bonaparte Creek in the east central portion of Okanogan County. The name was derived from that of a settler. (Charles Clarke, Aeneas, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 288.)

EGLON, a town in the northern part of Kitsap County on the shore of Admiralty Inlet. The postoffice was named on October 20, 1906. The name is supposed to be Biblical, taken from one of the kings in the Old Testament. (M. Halvorsen, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 26.)

EHRlich, a town in the southwestern part of Skagit County. It was named in honor of F. O. Ehrlich, who had a mill there. (Postmaster, Ehrlich, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 29.)

ELA-BE-KAIL RIVER, see Alamicut River.

E-LAL-LAR ISLAND, see Deer Island.

ELBE, a town on the Nisqually River, in the south central part of Pierce County. The pioneer settler, Henry C. Lutkens, had come from the valley of the Elbe in Germany. When the Tacoma & Eastern Railway was built into that region the place became known as "Brown's Junction." When a postoffice was asked for a short name was demanded. A meeting of settlers and pioneers honored Mr. Lutkins by choosing the name of his old home. (Charles Lutkens, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 382.)

ELBERTON, a town in the eastern part of Whitman County. Mr. Wait owned land there. His son Elbert died about the time the town was platted. The father's request that the town be called Elberton was granted. (W. B. Peoples, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 214.)

ELD INLET, one of the southern arms of Puget Sound, west of Olympia Harbor, in the northwestern part of Thurston County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Midshipman Henry Eld, one of the officers of the expedition. The name has remained on all subsequent charts, but locally the waterway is known as "Mud Bay."

ELD'S ISLAND, a small island midway between Point Brown and Point Chehalis, Grays Harbor. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, gave this honor to Midshipman Henry Eld, but the name seems not to have continued on recent charts.

ELECTRON, a town on the Puyallup River, in the central part of Pierce County. The name came from the location there of a large electric power plant.

ELGIN, a postoffice on the west side of Carr Inlet, in the northwestern part of Pierce County. Mr. Minter located there in 1882 as one of the first settlers. He became the first postmaster and the place was given his name. The dock is still called "Minter." In January, 1893, Mr. Kernodle became postmaster and the office was moved nearly two miles away and the name changed to Elgin after the city in Illinois of that name. (Cora M. Smythe, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 176.)

ELIZA ISLAND, in Bellingham Bay, near the southern end of Lummi Island, in Whatcom County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Lieutenant Francisco Eliza, of the Spanish navy, who explored the same region in 1791 and gave the name "Seño de Gaston" to what is now known as Bellingham Bay. The name is sometimes spelled "Elisa."

ELLENSBURG, a city in the geographic center of the State of Washington. It is the county seat of Kittitas County. John A. Shoudy platted the city and named it in honor of his wife—Mary Ellen (Stewart) Shoudy. (Hubert Howe Bancroft, *Works*, Volume XXXI., page 358.)

ELLIOTT BAY, now known as Seattle Harbor, King County. It was first explored by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, and named in honor of Rev. J. L. Elliott, chaplain of the expedition. The United States Government charts usually show it as Duwamish Bay. Captain George Davidson says the latter name was in general use about 1857 and was derived from the name of the tribe of Indians inhabiting the shores. (*Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 609.)

ELLICE POINT, see Point Ellice.

ELLISPORT, a postoffice on the eastern shore of Vashon Island in the western part of King County. It was named in April, 1912, in honor of Rev. Mr. Ellis, one of the first homesteaders in that locality. (Postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 558.)

ELMA, a town on the Chehalis River, in the southeastern part of Grays Harbor County. It was named by the patriotic citizens of the place in honor of Elmer Brown, the Union soldier who was killed in the streets of Baltimore and was thought to be the first man killed in the Civil War. The first idea was to call the town "Elmer," but the spelling was changed to its present form. (Paul W. Harvey, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 122.)

ELOCHOMON SLOUGH, on the shore of the Columbia River, northwest of Puget Island. The name thus written on United States Government charts is apparently of Indian origin. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted it as "Oluman Creek."

ELWHA RIVER, rising in the Olympic Mountains, it flows into the

Strait of Juan de Fuca near Port Angeles, in the northern part of Clallam County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 1911, Kellett, 1847, and on all subsequent maps, though the spelling has not always been the same. Rev. Myron Eells says the Indian word means "Elk." (*American Anthropologist*, January, 1892.) On the bank of the river, seven miles west of Port Angeles, there is a town formerly known as "McDonald," but now called Elwha. (H. B. Herrick, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 267.)

EM-TE-NUM RIVER, see Umptanum Creek.

EMMONS GLACIER, see Mount Rainier.

ENRIQUETA ISLAND, see Pitt Island.

ENSENADA DE BERTODANO, see Washington Harbor.

ENSENADA DE BILLAXVA, see Crescent Bay.

ENSENADA DE CAAMANO, see Admiralty Inlet.

ENSENADA DE DAVILA, see Freshwater Bay.

ENSENADA DEL ENGANO, see Boundary Bay.

ENSENADA DE GARSON, see Birch Bay.

ENSENADA DE HECETA, see Columbia River.

ENSENADA DE LOCRA, see Lummi Bay.

ENSENADA DE LOS MARTIRES, see Hoh River.

ENSENADA DE ROXAS, see Clallam Bay.

ENSENADA DE VILLALVA, see Crescent Bay.

EN-TE-AT-KWA RIVER, see Entiat River.

ENTERPRISE, a town in the western part of Whatcom County. In 1874 eight families settled close together and started a school. The next year they built a fine little schoolhouse, and a man passing by remarked that it was an enterprising place. From that remark arose the name. (Fred L. Whiting, Ferndale, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 156.)

ENTIAT RIVER, rising in the higher Cascade Mountains, it flows into the Columbia River nineteen miles above Wenatchee. At the junction of the two rivers there is a town by the name of Entiat, Chelan County. The name is an Indian word supposed to mean "rapid water." Silico Sasket, an Indian who has lived there all his life, says his forefathers as far back as tradition went always lived there. It was a favorite rendezvous for all the Indians for miles around. The Indian word has a difficult guttural ending partially represented by "Entiatqua." The name for the river appears on all the earliest maps of the region. It was applied to the town on February 1, 1896. (C. C. King, first postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 310.)

ENTRADA DE JUAN DE FUCA, see Strait of Juan de Fuca.

ENTRANCE MOUNTAIN, a peak at the eastern entrance to East

Sound, Orcas Island, San Juan County. The name is on all recent charts, but it first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

ENTRANCE ROCK, see Davidson Rock.

ENUMCLAW, a town in the south central portion of King County. In 1885 Frank Stevenson and wife, original settlers on the townsite, named the place after a mountain of that name about six miles to the northward. A party of Indians were encamped at the base of the mountain when a thunderstorm burst upon them with flashes of lightning playing around the summit of the mountain. The Indians then fled and still shun the mountain, saying it is Enumclaw, "home of evil spirits." (E. G. White, of Enumclaw, in *Names MSS.*, Letters 380 and 554.)

EPHRATA, a town in the central part of Grant County, of which it is the county seat. The name was given by the Great Northern Railway surveyors, as at that time the only fruit orchard in that vicinity was located there. It is supposed that the original meaning of the word is fruit region or fertile ground. The name is Biblical. Ephrata is the ancient name for Bethlehem, five miles south of Jerusalem. It is the birthplace of Jesus. The ancient city is mentioned by the name of Ephrata three times in the Bible.

EQUALITY, the name of a social colony which flourished for a short time near Bow in Skagit County. It was called the Freeland Colony. In 1904 the property was sold by the court to satisfy creditors.

ESTRECHO DE JUAN DE FUCA, see Strait of Juan de Fuca.

ETHEL, a town in the west central part of Lewis County. It was named on January 12, 1886, by Postmaster-General William F. Vilas. (Postmaster at Ethel, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 211.) There is no record in the Post Office Department as to the origin of the name. (First Assistant Postmaster-General, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 212.)

ETNA, a town on the north fork of Lewis River, in the northwestern part of Clarke County. When the postoffice was established in 1882 it was named after Etna Green, Indiana, at the suggestion of two old settlers, A. C. Reid and Nathan Davis, who had come from Indiana. "I was present at the meeting when the name was selected." (A. P. Anrys, postmaster at Etna, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 151.)

EUCLID, a school and settlement of fruit growers in the southeastern part of Yakima County. There is no town as indicated on some maps. (Postmaster at Grandview, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 498.)

EUREKA, a town in the west central part of Walla Walla County. It was platted on June 6, 1904, by Mrs. A. B. Blanchard on what was known as Eureka Flat. (*Illustrated History of Southeastern Washington*, page 167.)

EUREKA CREEK, a tributary of the San Poil River in Ferry County. There was an attempt to give that name to the new county, but it was changed to Ferry while the bill was being considered by the Legislature, 1899. The word is often used in geography. It is the Greek exclamation meaning "I have found."

EVANS, a town in the northwestern part of Stevens County. The name was given in 1901 in honor of J. H. Evans, president of the Idaho Lime Company, which had established lime works there. (W. O. Lee, Evans, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 139.)

EVANS LAKE, a small body of water near Riverside, Okanogan County. It was named in honor of Berry Evans, the first settler near the lake. (H. T. Hones, Riverside, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 319.)

EVELINE, a town in the west central portion of Lewis County. When the Northern Pacific Railroad Company put in a loading spur at that place it was named Evaline in honor of Evaline A. Porter, wife of Sedate W. Porter. When a postoffice was secured the same name was used but in a misspelled form. The railroad station still has it spelled correctly. (Sedate W. Porter, postmaster at Eveline, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 32.)

EVERETT, the county seat of Snohomish County, is situated on Puget Sound, at the mouth of the Snohomish River. It was first platted on August 22, 1890, as "Port Gardner" by W. J. Rucker and B. J. Rucker. Soon afterward a group of capitalists headed by Charles Colby of New York and Henry Hewitt, Jr., of Tacoma, purchased land for the projection of a large commercial enterprise. The city was enlarged and named in honor of Everett Colby, son of one of the promoters. The pet-name of the place is "City of Smokestacks."

EVERGREEN STATE, official sobriquet of the State of Washington, first suggested by Charles T. Conover of Seattle soon after the State was admitted to the Union. (Julian Hawthorne, *History of Washington*, Volume I., page 532.)

EVERSON, a town in the northern part of Whatcom County. It was named in honor of Ever Everson, the first white settler north of the Nooksack River. (Lydia M. Rouls, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 146.)

EWING ISLAND, at the eastern end of the group called Sucia Islands, in the northern part of San Juan County. The name first

appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859, and is probably in honor of the schooner *Ewing*. Lieutenant James Alden while commanding the work of the United States Coast Survey on this station, 1855, had with him the steamer *Active* and the above named schooner. The names "Alden" and "Active" are used in the same locality. The name of Ewing Island does not appear on United States Government charts.

EXA, a town in the northeastern part of Clallam County. It was named by E. Fred Morris in memory of his daughter of that name. (Postmaster at Dungeness, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 161.)

EYAKEMA RIVER, see Yakima River.

F

FACTORIA, a town on the shore of Lake Washington ten miles north of Renton, King County. The name came from the expectation that it would become a manufacturing center. (Postmaster, Factoria, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 521.)

FAIRFIELD, a town in the southeastern part of Spokane County. It was named in 1888 by E. H. Morrison on account of the extensive grain fields surrounding the town and also to please Mrs. Morrison, who once lived in a town of that name in the East. (George W. Darknell, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 348.)

FAIRHAVEN, see Bellingham.

FAIRHOLM, a town on Lake Crescent in Clallam County, which had that name for about ten years. It was suggested by Mrs. George E. Machelie when the postoffice was established in 1893. She requested in 1913 that the name of the town and postoffice be changed to Lake Crescent, which was done. (D. A. Christopher, Piedmont, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 252.)

FALLBRIDGE, a railroad junction in the south central part of Klickitat County. The name was suggested because Celilo Falls and a bridge across the Columbia River are there. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 590.)

FALL CITY, a town in the central part of King County. In the early days the place was called "The Landing" or "The Falls." The Bohen brothers had an Indian trading post there. About 1870 James Taylor and the Bohen brothers circulated a petition for a postoffice, which was granted, and Fall City became a fixture. The land where the town was established was owned by Jeremiah W. Borst, the pioneer who settled there in 1858, and became a farmer and hop grower on an extensive scale. (C. W. Bonell, in *Names MSS.*, Letter

178, and *History of the Pacific Northwest: Oregon and Washington*, Volume II., page 219.)

FALSE BAY, on the southwest shore of San Juan Island, San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859. It is also found on recent American charts.

FALSE DUNGENESS, see Ediz Hook and Port Angeles.

FARMDALE HOMESTEAD, see Ballard.

FARMINGTON, a town in the northeastern part of Whitman County. It was founded and named in July, 1878, by G. W. Truax, who had previously resided at Hastings, Minnesota. Eighteen miles west there is a town named Farmington, and it was after that town that the new one in Washington was named. (*The Independent*, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 343.)

[*To be continued*]

DOCUMENTS

WASHINGTON'S FIRST CONSTITUTION, 1878.

As the Republic was preparing to celebrate its first centennial anniversary, interest in federal relations permeated the West. Colorado was admitted to the Union on August 1, 1876. That left about one-third of the domain of the United States still under the direct dominion of Congress until the Territories could evolve into States. In the Territory of Washington that interest in federal relations was given a peculiar and historic manifestation.

When Washington Territory was created on March 2, 1853, it included what is now Idaho and western portions of Montana and Wyoming. In a few years the miners and cattle men in that vast area east of the Cascade Mountains became ambitious along the lines of government. Three counties—Shoshone, Nez Perce and Idaho—were created in 1861. In January of that year a memorial to Congress was introduced in the Washington Territorial Legislature asking for the creation of the Territory of Walla Walla. It was not adopted and the eastern men then circulated a petition asking the Legislature to submit to the voters a constitution for a proposed State of "Idaho" to include the whole eastern area. On the last day of the session, January 29, 1863, a motion was carried to change the bill by substituting the word "Washington" for "Idaho" and in its amended form the bill was tabled. The mountain and valley men of the east then took their cause to Congress and on March 3, 1863, the Territory of Idaho was created, giving Washington the eastern boundary that has remained unchanged.

The people in the northern part or "panhandle" of Idaho were not content. They memorialized for a return to Washington. In 1867 there began a legislative agitation for statehood, the northern end of Idaho to be included. Each session of the Legislature submitted the question to the voters but no adequate response was received. In 1873 another scheme was attempted to create a new territory which should include Eastern Washington and the "panhandle" of Idaho. Then followed the preparation to participate in the Centennial Exposition. Aspirations were stimulated.

The Legislature in an act approved on November 9, 1875, once more submitted to the voters the question as to whether or not a constitution should be prepared for submission to Congress with a request

for statehood. Contrary to former experiences, it was found in the general election of 1876 that more than 7,000 voters had responded and the majority in favor of framing such a constitution was 4,168. At the next session of the Legislature, by an act approved on November 9, 1877, provisions were made for delegates to be elected and to convene at Walla Walla on the second Tuesday of June, 1878, to frame a constitution. There were to be fifteen delegates—three to be elected at large, one from each of the three judicial districts and nine to be chosen from the twenty-three counties, the apportionment being specified in the law and being the same as the Council (or Territorial Senate) districts. The counties of Idaho, Shoshone and Nez Perce in the Territory of Idaho were invited to elect a delegate who should have the privilege of the floor but not the right to vote. Two hundred dollars were appropriated for the compensation of the Idaho delegate.

According to the law, Governor Elisha P. Ferry called for the election of delegates and the following were chosen:

Delegates at large—Wyatt A. George, of Walla Walla County; Edward Eldridge, of Whatcom County; and Samuel M. Gilmore, of Klickitat County.

Delegates from the judicial districts—First, Sylvester M. Wait; Second, Benjamin F. Dennison; Third, Charles H. Larrabee.

Delegates from the Council districts—Charles M. Bradshaw, of Jefferson County, representing Clallam, Island, Jefferson and San Juan Counties; Henry B. Emery, of Kitsap County, representing Kitsap, Snohomish and Whatcom Counties; Lyman B. Andrews, of King County; Dolph B. Hannah, of Pierce County, representing Pierce, Chehalis and Mason Counties; Francis Henry, of Thurston County, representing Thurston and Lewis Counties; Alexander S. Abernethy, of Cowlitz County, representing Cowlitz, Pacific and Wahkiakum Counties; George H. Steward, of Clark County, representing Clark, Skamania, Klickitat and Yakima Counties; Oliver P. Lacy, of Walla Walla County; John V. O'Dell, of Whitman County, representing Columbia, Stevens and Whitman Counties.

The three Idaho counties sent Alonzo Leland of Nez Perce County, to represent them.

The delegates assembled in Walla Walla and on Tuesday, June 11, their formal sessions began. After forty working days they adjourned on July 27. The men were in earnest. They made a good impression as may be judged from the following editorial in the *Walla Walla Union* for June 15, 1878:

"Elsewhere will be found detailed reports of the proceedings of the delegates assembled to frame a Constitution for the State to be

made out of Washington Territory and Northern Idaho. Up to this date their attention has been occupied in clearing the ground and getting ready to work. Next week the serious business will commence. The delegates may be safely said to be the flower of Washington Territory. They are, with hardly an exception, fine looking, sedate, thoughtful men. Many of them have had large legislative and judicial experience. If the result of their labors does not meet the approval of the people, it will not be because it is the work of ignorant, bigoted men, but because of the inherent contrariness of the average voter."

But the average voter was not very contrary at that time. The Constitution was ratified by the people at the general election in November. However, it was never put into operation. When it had become known that a convention was going to be held, the Delegate in Congress, Orange Jacobs, introduced a bill in Congress for the admission of the State of Washington, in December, 1877. Again, after the Constitution had been framed and approved by the people, the newly elected Delegate in Congress, Thomas H. Brents, introduced another bill for the admission of the State. Neither of these bills received favorable action. Washington was to remain in territorial tutelage for another decade.

The delay was largely a matter of national politics. Professor Frederic L. Paxson says: "In Congress, however, there was little disposition to admit new states. Colorado had come in in 1876, and since its last territorial delegate, Thomas M. Patterson, was a Democrat, there had been a hope that it would cast three electoral votes for the Democratic candidate for President. Without its three, which were thrown against Tilden, General Hayes never could have made a successful contest for the office, and the course of history might have been changed." ("Admission of the Omnibus States," from the *Proceedings of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin for 1911*, page 81.) The Democrats had control of one or more branches of the Government from that time until the Fifty-first Congress, 1889-1891, with the exception of the Forty-seventh Congress, 1881-1883. During the last named Congress the bill for the admission of Dakota got at least a hearing. As soon as the Republicans regained control, in the Fifty-first Congress, six new Western States were admitted within two years, four of them by one act.

Although the Washington Constitution, framed and ratified in 1878, had no real life, it is still an important document in the history of the Commonwealth. It reflects better than any other form of literature the political, social and economic thought of the pioneer citizens of that time. In a democracy such a document is also of great value

when submitted to a comparative study with the Constitution adopted later and now in force.

Probably not one of the delegates who framed that older Constitution is now living, but we have available a rather complete record of the work done by the convention from day to day. After a refusal to employ a short-hand reporter, the committee on printing was authorized to secure the publication of a synopsis of the daily proceedings in some newspaper. The *Walla Walla Union* was selected. That paper was published weekly on Saturdays, and the proceedings here reproduced are taken from the issues from June 15 to August 3, 1878. The old newspapers have been loaned from the collection of Clarence B. Bagley, of Seattle. The archives of the University of Washington include a number of manuscripts emanating from and bearing upon the convention which will be mentioned in the footnotes as occasions arise.

Proceedings of the Convention

FIRST DAY

On Tuesday, June 11th, at 12 M., the duly elected delegates to the Constitutional Convention convened at Science Hall, in this city.

Col. W. A. George, delegate at large, called the members to order, and they immediately proceeded to organize by electing the following officers *pro tem.*:

President, A. S. Abernathy, of Cowlitz County; Secretary, W. Byron Daniels, of Clark County; Sergeant-at-arms, John Bryant, of Walla Walla County.

On motion of O. P. Lacy, of Walla Walla, the Chair appointed O. P. Lacy, G. H. Steward, of Clark, and C. M. Bradshaw, of Jefferson, as committee on credentials.

The convention then adjourned until Wednesday at 10 A. M., at which time the committee on credentials were directed to make their report.

At the opening of the organization of the convention, Col. C. H. Larrabee, from the Sound, in very neat and appropriate remarks, nominated Hon. Alonzo Leland, from Northern Idaho, as President *pro tem.* As the law allows the delegate from Idaho only a seat in the convention and the right to be heard, but not a vote, Mr. Leland declined to accept the position.

SECOND DAY

Convention called to order at 10 A. M., by the President *pro tem.*, and the committee on credentials called upon to report. O. P. Lacy, Chairman of the committee, read the report, and upon motion it was

adopted as read. The Secretary then called the roll and the following delegates¹ answered present:

Delegates at large—W. A. George, of Walla Walla County; Edward Eldridge, Whatcom County; S. M. Gilmore, Klickitat County.

Judicial Districts—First district, S. M. Wait; Second district, B. F. Dennison; Third district, C. H. Larrabee.

Council Districts—Charles M. Bradshaw, Jefferson County; Henry B. Emery, Kitsap County; L. B. Andrews, King County; D. B. Hannah, Pierce County; Frank Henry, Thurston County; A. S. Abernathy, Cowlitz County; George H. Steward, Clark County; O. P. Lacy, Walla Walla County; J. V. O'Dell, Whitman County; Alonzo Leland, Nez Perce County, Idaho.

Mr. P. B. Johnson, Notary Public, was called upon by the President to administer the oath to the delegates. After they had been duly qualified the following permanent officers were elected *viva voce*, and sworn in:

President, A. S. Abernathy, of Cowlitz County; Secretary, W. Byron Daniels, of Clark County; Assistant Secretary, William Clark; Sergeant-at-Arms, Henry D. Cock; First Messenger, John Bryant; Second Messenger, John W. Norris, all of Walla Walla County.

The following committee, on motion, were appointed by the Chair: Printing—Alonzo Leland, Frank Henry and Edward Eldridge. Rules and Order—C. H. Larrabee, George H. Steward and J. V. O'Dell.

On Contingent Expenses—S. M. Wait, D. R. Hanna and O. P. Lacy.

The Printing committee was instructed to ascertain what the different printing offices of Walla Walla would charge to print the proceedings of the Convention in full, and furnish each delegate with ten, twenty-five or fifty copies of the paper containing the report. On motion of S. M. Gilmore, the members of the press were invited within the bar.

Mr. H. B. Emery, of Kitsap County, offered a resolution making 9 o'clock A. M., the hour for convening the Convention. After considerable argument, and two amendments, which were lost, the resolution was adopted.

Convention adjourned until 9 A. M. Thursday.

¹ The names as given here use only initials in many instances. This corresponds to the certificates of election signed by N. H. Owings, Secretary of the Territory, who attached the great seal of the Territory to each certificate. Eight of those original certificates are now in the University of Washington archives. The name of Alexander S. Abernathy is misspelled "Abernathy" throughout these proceedings. The name of Clarke County is spelled without the final "e," which is correct, but does not conform to the misspelled name now in general use. The old and correct form will be allowed to stand as written in the proceedings. It will be noticed also that the reporter frequently drops the final "h" from the name of Dolph B. Hannah and sometimes the name of George H. Steward is misspelled "Stewart."

THIRD DAY

At 9 A. M. the convention convened. President A. S. Abernathy, in the Chair—all the delegates present.

Minutes of the previous day read, corrected and approved.

Mr. Leland, from Nez Perce County, spoke in behalf of the printing committee, and stated that the committee had taken the liberty of changing the original resolution, prescribing their duties so as to make it read, "printing a synopsis of the proceedings of the convention," instead of "entire proceedings." The convention indorsed the action of the committee.

The report of the committee on Rules and Orders was received.

On motion of C. M. Bradshaw, the report was laid on the table and ordered printed.

On motion of Edward Eldridge the order of business and rules that governed the Legislative Assembly of Washington Territory at its last session, were adopted until such time as the rules and orders were printed and put in force.

C. H. Larrabee offered a resolution that a committee of five be appointed by the Chair to report the best mode of framing a constitution for the Territory—Carried. The Chair appointed C. H. Larrabee, C. M. Bradshaw, S. M. Wait, G. H. Steward and J. V. O'Dell. Mr. Wait at first declined to serve, but was prevailed upon to allow his name to remain.

Mr. S. M. Wait, of the First Judicial District, asked and obtained leave of absence for 8 days.

J. V. O'Dell, from Whitman, moved that the Chair appoint a committee of three to fix the compensation of the officers of the convention—carried. O'Dell, Stewart and Andrews were appointed said committee.

S. M. Gilmore, from Klickitat, offered a resolution inviting the ladies of Walla Walla to be present during the deliberations of the convention. After some discussion the resolution was withdrawn.

On motion of Bradshaw the convention took a recess until 2 P. M. to give committee on printing time to report.

AFTERNOON SESSION

The convention convened at 2 P. M.—quorum present.

Alonzo Leland submitted the report of the committee on printing and on motion it was received and acted on.

It was ordered that the *Walla Walla Union* office do the printing of the convention; and that their bid be accepted as to printing a synopsis of the proceedings.

On motion a resolution providing for the subscription of 25 copies of each of the papers was tabled.

D. B. Hanna moved to take from the table the report of the committee on Rules and Orders and act on the sections separately—carried.

After reading and amending the report it was adopted.

Convention adjourned.

..

FOURTH DAY—MORNING

Quorum present. Minutes read and approved.

Mr. Larrabee suggested that the Secretary in calling the roll, only note the absentees, and was so directed.

Mr. Leland of the printing committee asking instructions as to the form of printing Rules and Order, was instructed to use his own judgment.

Mr. O'Dell from committee on compensation of officers reported. The officers of the Convention were allowed the following sums per day: Chief Secretary, \$5; Assistant Secretary, \$4; Sergeant-at-Arms, \$5; two Pages, \$3 each per diem.

The committee on Rules and Order not being ready to report, the convention took a recess until 2 P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention convened at 2 P. M.—quorum present.

Resolution appointing John W. Cochran, of Whatcom County, official short hand reporter of the convention, laid on the table. The Chair appointed a committee of three, consisting of Steward, Dennison and Andrews, to confer with Mr. Cochran and report tomorrow at 9 o'clock.

Mr. Larrabee sent up report of the committee on best mode of framing Constitution, with the following classification of articles: Preamble—1, boundaries; 2, declaration of rights; 3, distribution of powers; 4, legislative; 5, executive; 6, administrative; 7, judiciary; 8, finance; 9, eminent domain and property of the State; 10, suffrage and elections; 11, officers; 12, State institutions; 13, education; 14, corporations; 15, the rights of married women, and exemptions from forced sale 16, amendments; 17, miscellaneous; 18, schedule; 19, resolutions. The report recommended the appointment of three committees, consisting of five members each, to consider subject heads of Constitution and report thereon from time to time. On motion of Mr. Henry, the report was adopted, and the Chair took until tomorrow to classify and appoint the committees.

Mr. Steward offered a resolution handed to him by Mr. Wait,

who is on leave of absence, inviting the ministers of the Gospel to be present at the morning sessions and open the Convention with prayer—adopted.

Adjourned.

FIFTH DAY

Convention called to order at 9 A. M.—quorum present.

Mr. A. W. Sweeney, of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, opened the session by prayer.

The Chair appointed committees as provided by resolution:

First—B. F. Dennison, C. H. Larrabee, C. M. Bradshaw, S. M. Gilmore and J. V. O'Dell, to consider and report on the following subject heads of the Constitution: Legislative, Judiciary, Corporations, Schedule, Miscellaneous and Resolutions.

Second—W. A. George, G. H. Steward, L. B. Andrews, D. B. Hanna and H. B. Emery, on the subject heads: Executive, Administrative, Finance, State Institutions, Rights of married women, and exemptions from forced sale, Eminent domain and Property of State.

Third—Alonzo Leland, Edward Eldridge, Frank Henry, S. M. Wait and O. P. Lacy, to consider and report on the following: Preamble, Education, Boundaries, Declaration of Rights, Distribution of Powers, Suffrage and amendments.

Mr. Steward, from committee to consider the employment of a Stenographer to take down in short hand the proceedings of the Convention, made report that John W. Cochran would do such duties for ten dollars per diem, and twenty cents per folio for transcribing, the whole cost not to exceed one thousand dollars. After discussion, on motion of Mr. Bradshaw, the report was re-committed until 9 A. M.

The list of Committees on subject heads of the Constitution were ordered printed and copies furnished to delegates.

Andrews moved that the Sergeant-at-Arms procure rooms for the use of the committees—carried.

Sergeant-at-Arms reported that he had secured the Court House and the two jury rooms.

Convention took a recess until 2 P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

Quorum present—no business transacted.

Adjourned.

SIXTH DAY

Quorum present—Rev. H. W. Egan, of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, offered prayer.

Minutes of preceding day approved as read.

Judge Dennison presented a petition signed by about 600 persons, male and female, bringing before the convention the subject of the right of women to vote.²

On motion of Mr. Larrabee it was referred to Committee No. 3.

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw, the Committee was ordered to have the petition printed in full.

Mr. Steward presented a request on the part of the ladies of Walla Walla County, asking that Mrs. A. J. Duniway be allowed to appear before the convention and present a memorial touching female suffrage.

Moved by Steward to receive the request and that tomorrow at 10 o'clock be the time for her to address the Convention—carried. Ayes, 7; noes, 6.

Mr. George moved that a committee of three be appointed to wait upon Mrs. Duniway and inform her of the action of the Convention—carried. The Chair selected Messrs. George, Eldridge and Steward.

Mr. Steward, from the committee to whom was referred the matter of engaging a stenographer, reported that the committee recommended that he be not appointed, the conclusion of the committee being that the Convention had no power to appoint such an officer.

Moved by Mr. Bradshaw that the report be laid on the table subject to the order of the Convention—carried.

Mr. Hanna moved that the Sergeant-at-Arms provide a seat for Mrs. Duniway, and that she be declared a member of the Convention.

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw it was rejected.

Mr. Henry gave notice that he would offer an amendment tomorrow effecting Rule Six.

Mr. Larrabee called for the report of the committee on Contingent Expenses, as to committee room. O. P. Lacy stated that they had secured proper rooms. Also asked that each delegate hand in his bill for sums due them per diem, and for mileage.

Judge Dennison offered a resolution that no person be debarred from following any occupation, business or profession on account of

² The original petition is in the archives of the University of Washington. It briefly recites the rights of citizenship and concludes: "Therefore we, the undersigned citizens of the United States, and of the Territory of Washington, most respectfully petition your Honorable Body to frame a true Republican Constitution by leaving out the word 'male' and guaranteeing to all citizens irrespective of sex the exercise of the right of franchise." In some cases the ink was poor and the signatures are faded, but most of them, even pencil signatures, are still decipherable. Among the names are the following: Job Carr, W. H. Fife, S. C. Hyde, David Lister, Eliza Lister, D. A. Neely, R. S. Greene, A. Atwood, N. H. Owings, H. G. Struve, T. F. McElroy, Clarke Biles, James Longmire, Elwood Evans, Polly Roundtree, R. H. Lansdale, E. V. Cosper, C. B. Bagley, T. C. Van Epps, L. P. Venen, Isaac Dofflemeyer, Isaac Chilberg, Joseph Chilberg, C. H. Hale, G. A. Barnes, T. M. Reed and W. O. Thompson.

sex or color, or any right abridged thereby, and asked it referred to Committee No. 3. So ordered.

Mr. Larrabee sent up several numbered sections on Rights of married women, and Exemptions from forced sale, and moved to refer them to Committee No. 2. So referred.

Frank Henry moved that the Sergeant-at-Arms provide each delegate with two copies of all printed matter that may be ordered. Carried.

Moved by Mr. Hanna that Mr. Andrews be elected to the committee on Contingent Expenses.

Mr. Bradshaw interposed a motion to adjourn, and the Convention adjourned until tomorrow at 9 A. M.

SEVENTH DAY—MORNING

Quorum present—Rev. E. C. Warren, of the M. E. Church, opened with prayer.

Journal approved as read.

Mr. Larrabee moved that the portion of the report of the printing committee referring to the subscription to newspapers, be taken from the table and acted on—carried.

Moved by Mr. Larrabee as a substitute for the original resolution, that each delegate be allowed to subscribe for 50 copies of any one of the newspapers printing a synopsis of the proceedings, and the Convention pay for the same, also that the Sergeant-at-Arms provide the Delegates with sufficient quantity of postal envelopes, and that the Convention order the sum of twenty-five dollars to be appropriated to defray the expenses thereof—carried. Ayes, 10; noes, 4.

Mr. George from the committee to wait upon Mrs. Duniway reported.

The Convention took a recess for half an hour, as Mrs. Duniway had not made her appearance.

During the recess the hall soon filled with ladies of Walla Walla and vicinity, and by their smiling faces, light, gay laughter, bewitching and winning looks "lent a softness" to the sober and sage aspect of the assemblage of a moment before. Above the hum and buzz of many voices could be heard the sonorous tones and vigorous laughter of the "Peer of female kind." The interest taken in this Territory on the right of women to vote, was manifest by the number of ladies turning out to witness the presentation of a memorial by their champion.

During the recess many of the delegates were button-holed and talked to with much earnestness.

MRS. DUNIWAY

At 10½ o'clock the Chair called the Convention to order, and our gallant and venerable delegate, Mr. W. A. George, escorted Madame Duniway to the front and introduced her to the Convention. The reading of the memorial by her ladyship occupied about half an hour. It was sweetly perfumed with midnight oil. Among other things, she said: "I come before you at this auspicious hour on behalf of a large body of the unrepresented citizens of your embryo commonwealth, and at their instigation and invitation to ask you in their name, for reasons which they and I are prepared to substantiate, to so honor your present important public work by recognizing their inalienable rights and interests that the name of Washington, first in war, first in peace and first in the hearts of his countrymen, may also be the first in the grand galaxy of States to wheel majestically into her proper orbit, in harmony with the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution of the United States."

"My constituents ask me to call your attention, and that of this honorable deliberative body to the unnatural grievances of men and women as set forth in their original bill of rights, that you may see as they do how exactly parallel the complaints of women run today with those of men a hundred years ago. My constituents complain, and I aver with good reason, that their inalienable equal rights to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness is yet circumscribed by special legislation, which denies to them equal immunities and privileges with another class, and refuse thus to grant to them the equal protection of the laws. They bid me say that they especially deplore the growing domestic insurrection among the wives of this soon to be sovereign State, also divine the prime cause of this insurrection. You, gentlemen, would be equally rebellious under equal political and financial restraint, else you would be unworthy of your boasted manhood. We regard the home as paramount to all else, and the domestic hearthstone as the sacred guardian of human liberties. But we have learned that, first of all, there must be a home to keep, and a united head to keep it." (A writer once said 'Home is the place for women, and a home without a woman is no home at all.' A woman clad in the breeches of man is not the woman to make home happy. It requires the tender care, and gentle instincts of a refined woman to successfully constitute a united head to keep a home.") We have often seen the hard earned home swept from us by, and through the unwarrantable jurisdiction exercised over us by the authority of sex. That we find domestic rebellion and insurrection constantly on the increase; and it is not possible for us or you, to cure the effect, until the cause ceases.

Oppression is, and ever has been, the mother of discontent. My constituents do not come to you asking privilege or power to usurp political jurisdiction over you. They would not if they could abridge your immunities or trample upon your inalienable rights. They will do you good and not evil. Do your duty. The eyes of the whole earth are upon you; you are writing history; see that your individual page is written so as to immortalize your name." Mrs. Duniway announced in conclusion that she had prepared a speech and would deliver it on Wednesday evening, at the Unitarian Church, and invited all to be present.

Mr. Gilmore moved that the memorial be referred to Committee No. 3—so referred.³

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the Convention adjourned.

After the adjournment your reporter was so fortunate as to overhear a conversation, in which one of the "constituents" remarked: "I've spotted two of them. That sage from Island, clad in robes of spotless purity, with the white eyebrow on his upper lip, and that good looking man with the white vest, are opposed to our cause, and I am going to tell Mrs. Duniway so she can give them fits." Mr. Larrabee and Mr. Steward say they know nothing about it.

EIGHTH DAY

Quorum present. Rev. Thomas Boyd, pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Waitsburg, opened with prayer.

Journal approved as read.

Mr. Leland moved that the chairman of the three Committees be authorized to hand their reports as completed to the Printing Committee, in order that they may be printed before submitting them to the Convention—carried.

Mr. Dennison offered resolutions on the following subject heads: Common carriers, referred to Committee No. 1.

³ The original of this interesting memorial is written in a large bold hand and dated at Walla Walla June 18, 1878. The reporter did not use one-third of the document, but his extracts were well copied and give the main thought. His little gossip thrown into the proceedings at the end of the day's record is indicative of the newspaper's attitude. In that same issue the leading editorial is devoted to woman suffrage in which appears this sentence: "There can be no doubt of the statement that only a small proportion of the men and women who signed the woman suffrage petition did so deliberately and from an abiding conviction that the measure proposed was one which was a necessity to those most interested, the women, a measure which would confer on them more privileges, more enjoyments, would tend to elevate, improve and protect woman." The editorial concluded as follows: "The *Union* is not the repository of the views of the members of the convention upon this or any other subject, but it takes the liberty of suggesting to the convention that it frame a clause of the Constitution embodying the wishes of the petitioners, and submit it to the people to be voted upon separately. By so doing they will bring the matter directly before the people and require them to decide whether the State of Washington will inaugurate 'female suffrage.'"

Whether or not the editor knew it, his suggestion to submit a separate article to the voters was provided for in section seven of the law of 1877 calling the convention into being. As will be seen, at the close of the proceedings, that plan was followed and the separate article was rejected by the voters. Exactly the same experience was encountered eleven years later when the present Constitution was adopted.

Embodying the common law, the civil and admiralty laws, into the laws of this State, when applicable and not inconsistent, &c.—referred to Committee No. 1.

On navigable waters—referred to No. 2.

Rights of husband and wife—referred to No. 2.

Mr. Hanna offered resolution on swamp land, and was referred to Committee No. 2.

The motion to add Mr. Andrews to Committee on Contingent Expenses was carried.

Mr. Henry moved to amend Rule No. 6, in accordance with his notice given the previous day, and after discussion, the motion was withdrawn.⁴

Mr. Larrabee moved that the Convention adjourn until 2 P. M. tomorrow, so as to give committees time to report.

Adjourned.

NINTH DAY

Convened at 2 P. M.—quorum present.

Prayer by Rev. C. R. Shields, of the Presbyterian Church.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. Leland from Committee No. 3 reported on the subject heads, Preamble, Boundaries and Distribution of Powers.

On motion of O'Dell the subjects reported were received, laid on the table and ordered printed.

Mr. O'Dell moved to adjourn until 2 P. M. tomorrow to give time to committees to make their reports—adopted.

TENTH DAY

Convention convened at 2½ P. M.—quorum present.

The report of the Committee on Preamble, Distribution of Powers and Boundaries was made special order for Saturday at 9 A. M.

The Convention returned thanks to Columbia Lodge No. 26, A. F. & A. M., for an invitation to attend the celebration of St. John's Day at Dayton, but were compelled to decline it.

Adjourned.

ELEVENTH DAY—JUNE 22ND

Convention met at 9 A. M.—quorum present.

Journal read and approved.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the office of Second Messenger was declared vacant.

⁴ Rule six, which Mr. Henry sought to amend, was as follows: "No member shall speak more than twice on the same question, nor more than thirty minutes each time, without leave, nor more than once until every other member rising to speak shall have spoken: and he shall confine himself to the question under debate, and avoid personalities."

On motion Arthur Sharpstein was nominated and elected Messenger, by acclamation.

Report of Committee No. 3, respecting Preamble, Distribution of Powers, and Boundary, was taken from the table, and read the first and second times.

On motion of Mr. Lacy the Convention resolved itself into committee of the whole to consider the article entitled "Preamble," whereupon the President called Mr. George to the Chair.

Having considered the article, "Preamble" the committee rose, the President resumed the Chair, and the Chairman of the Committee reported.

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw the Preamble as amended by the committee of the whole was ordered engrossed for its third reading.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee, the Convention went into committee of the whole to consider "Distribution of Powers, and Boundaries"—Mr. Bradshaw in the Chair.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the Committee rose and reported progress.

Mr. Eldridge moved that the amendments reported by the Committee be adopted, and that the article be ordered engrossed for its third reading—carried.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the Committee was granted leave to sit again.

The Convention took a recess until 2 P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention reassembled at 2 P. M.

On motion of Mr. Gilmore the Convention resolved itself into committee of the whole on the article entitled "Boundaries"—Mr. Bradshaw in the Chair.

At 5 o'clock P. M., Mr. Steward moved that the Committee rise, report progress, and ask leave to sit again—carried. Whereupon the Committee rose, the President resumed the Chair, and the Chairman of the Committee reported.

On motion of Mr. Dennison the report was adopted.

On motion of Mr. O'Dell the Convention adjourned.

TWELFTH DAY—JUNE 24TH

Convention convened at 9 A. M.—quorum present. Prayer by Rev. Mr. Boyd.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. Leland from Committee No. 3 reported the article entitled "Suffrage and Elections."

On motion of Mr. O'Dell the article was tabled and ordered printed.

Mr. Emery offered resolution appointing a committee of three on Engrossed Articles—adopted.

The President appointed Messrs. Emery, Steward and Henry.

On motion of Mr. Hanna the Convention resolved itself into a committee of the whole on the article entitled "Boundaries." Mr. Bradshaw in the Chair.

The Committee continued in session until 12 M., when on motion of Mr. O'Dell the Committee rose, the President resumed the Chair, and the Chairman of the Committee submitted report.

On motion of Mr. Eldridge leave was granted the Committee to sit again.

The Convention took a recess until 2 P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention convened at 2 P. M.

Mr. Hanna submitted the following resolution:

Resolved, That Hon. Alonzo Leland, who represents the counties of Idaho, Shoshone and Nez Perce in Idaho Territory, is entitled by virtue of his election by the people of those counties to the privileges of the floor of this Convention, with the privilege of voting on all questions."⁵

On motion of Mr. Lacy the resolution was referred to a special committee of three consisting of Messrs. Dennison, O'Dell and Eldridge.

On motion of Mr. Lacy the Convention went into committee of the whole, and considered the article on "Boundaries"—Mr. Bradshaw in the Chair.

After consideration of the article the Committee rose, whereupon the President resumed the Chair, and the Chairman of Committee reported.

On motion of Mr. Lacy the amendments reported by the committee of the whole were adopted.

Mr. Larrabee moved to amend the report on "Boundaries" "so as to include Northern Idaho within the limits of Washington, with the proviso that the matter be left entirely with Congress of the United States; and if it be assented and agreed to by Congress, then the same shall be and forever remain obligatory on the State of Washington."

After considerable debate the motion was lost. Ayes, Messrs. Bradshaw, Larrabee and Mr. President. Noes—Messrs. Andrews,

⁵ See the proceedings for the fourteenth day where this resolution was debated at length and the resolution encountered defeat.

Dennison, Eldridge, Emery, Gilmore, Henry, Hanna, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward and Wait. Absent, Mr. George.

Previous to the announcement of the vote on the above motion, Messrs. Larrabee and Bradshaw presented their protest in writing against the action of the convention in refusing to amend the article on "Boundaries," as proposed by Mr. Larrabee's motion.

Mr. Larrabee moved that this protest be entered in the journal. Ayes—Bradshaw, Eldridge and Larrabee. Noes—Andrews, Dennison, Emery, Gilmore, Henry, Hanna, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President. Absent, Mr. George—motion lost.

On motion of Mr. Lacy, the article of Boundaries was ordered engrossed for its third reading.

Mr. Lacy, from Committee on Contingent Expenses, reported. The report shows that Messrs. Eversz & Able have furnished the Convention with furniture for the hall, to the value of \$138, and that at the close of the Convention they propose to take the same back, and accept the sum of \$50 for the rent of the same.

Mr. Hanna moved to accept the proposition—carried.

On motion of Mr. Lacy the report of the committee was adopted, and the President instructed to issue certificates for the various sums therein specified.

Adjourned.

THIRTEENTH DAY—JUNE 25TH

Convention met at 9 A. M.—quorum present.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. Dennison from Committee No. 1 reported on the "Legislative Article."

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the report was laid on the table and ordered printed.

Mr. Steward from Committee No. 2 reported "Executive Article," which was tabled and ordered printed.

Mr. Larrabee moved that the article on Preamble be re-committed to Committee No. 3—adopted.

Mr. Eldridge gave notice that tomorrow he would move to amend Rule Eighteen.⁶

On motion of Mr. Lacy the Convention went into committee of the whole to consider the article Amendments.

Mr. Eldridge, from Whatcom County, called to the Chair.

Mr. Bradshaw offered two additional sections to the article, which were adopted.

⁶ The manuscript record shows that Mr. Eldridge wished to make it possible to amend a proposed article, after it had been engrossed, by a "two-thirds" instead of "unanimous" vote, as provided in rule eighteen.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the Committee rose and reported.

On motion the amendments recommended by the Committee were adopted.

On motion of Mr. Henry the article was engrossed for third reading.

The Convention went into committee of the whole to consider the article Declaration of Rights.

Mr. Dennison moved that the title of the article be changed from "Declaration of Rights" to "Bill of Rights."

Messrs. Larrabee and Steward objected strenuously, as the title "Bill of Rights" savored too much of Johnnie Bull. Declaration of rights is purely American, and as we ought to be by the right of conquest intensely Americanized, we should retain our town title head—motion to change was lost.

Mr. Dennison moved to strike out the 2d section of the article which read as follows: "That the people of this State have the exclusive right of governing themselves, as a free, sovereign and independent State; of altering or abolishing their form of government; and they may, do, and forever hereafter shall, exercise and enjoy every power, jurisdiction and right which is not now, or may not hereafter, be by them expressly delegated to the United States of America in Congress assembled."

The motion was made on the ground that it embodies the essence of secession; that it held no power superior to that of a State, except that power expressly delegated by Congress.

Mr. Larrabee moved to amend by striking out and substituting another section.

On motion of Mr. Steward the committee of the whole rose and reported progress.

On motion of Mr. Andrews, leave to set⁷ again to consider same subject was granted.

Convention took a recess until 2 P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

Called to order at two o'clock P. M.—quorum present.

On motion the Convention again resolved itself into committee of the whole, to further consider "Declaration of Rights"—with Mr. Eldridge in the Chair.

During the deliberations on the several sections of this article, quite a spirited argument ensued, in which the subject, "Church and State," was thoroughly and very ably discussed.

⁷ This spelling of the word at several places in the record is only an innocent manifestation of the reporter's rural subconsciousness.

On "Slander and Libel," Messrs. Leland, Dennison and Larrabee, indulged in an extended legal argument, which was quite edifying.

It was suggested by Mr. Dennison that he should strenuously oppose "Capital Punishment."

At 5 o'clock P. M., after constant and laborious work, Mr. Dennison moved that the committee of the whole rise, and the Chair report progress—adopted.

Chairman reported that their work was not finished, and asked leave to set again—granted.

Adjourned.

FOURTEENTH DAY—JUNE 27TH⁸

Quorum present. Journal read and approved.

Mr. Steward from Committee No. 2 reported two articles entitled respectively, "Administrative" and "Officers," which on his motion were tabled and ordered printed.

Mr. Dennison from the special committee to whom was referred the resolution allowing Alonzo Leland from Shoshone, Nez Perce and Idaho Counties, the right to vote on questions arising in the convention, reported as follows:

"We find that the law creating the convention to frame a constitution for a state, among other things provides as follows:

"That the Counties of Idaho, Shoshone and Nez Perce, in the Territory of Idaho, are requested to elect a delegate to said convention, who shall be a member of said convention, with the privilege of the floor, but shall not be entitled to a vote."

"We are of the opinion that by said law, it was in no wise obligatory on the people of said counties to elect said delegate unless they chose so to do. That, if an act of the Legislative Assembly of Washington is of any legal force, the limits to privileges of the delegate from Idaho are fixed, and we are of the opinion that the power of this convention to allow said delegate any further, or larger powers than that prescribed by law, admits of grave doubts, and therefore report the said resolution back to the convention without any recommendation."

It was moved by Mr. Henry that the report be laid on the table and made the special order at 10 o'clock tomorrow.

Mr. Bradshaw raised a question of order on the ground that the original resolution on the above subject and all subsequent proceedings were in contravention of statute; that it was in violation of the law under which the convention is working; that the whole matter is irregular.

⁸ This is a misprint for 26th, as may be seen from the entry of the next day.

Mr. Hanna held that the Legislature stepped out of its jurisdiction when it enacted that the delegate from Idaho could not vote.

Mr. Henry held that it was an insult to the committee to raise a point of order on their report.

Mr. Eldridge spoke briefly. He repudiated the section read by Mr. Bradshaw from Cushing's Manual, as the convention was not guided by Cushing's Manual, but Jefferson's.

The Chair decided that the point of order was not well taken.

On the motion to "make the report a special order for tomorrow," Mr. Larrabee called for the ayes and noes, and they were ordered with the following result: Ayes, Eldridge, Emery, Gilmore, Henry, Hanna and Wait. Noes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward and Mr. President. Absent, Mr. George.

Before taking the vote Mr. Leland presented his claim in plain, distinct and favorable terms. He doubted the power of the Legislature to prevent the delegate from Idaho to vote, as the whole matter of election of delegates, and the formation of the convention was but a creature of the people, emanating from the people of Washington and Idaho. If the delegate from Idaho is not allowed the privilege of voting, how are the people of that section of country represented? He spoke of the intent and meaning of the several acts of the Legislature in forming the convention.

The Legislature of Washington invited the people of North Idaho to choose a delegate and send him to this convention. For what purpose? If it was not for the purpose of including these counties within the boundaries of the new State, and giving their delegate a right as a full delegate in making the constitution, the same as other delegates, it must have been for the purpose of getting his counsel advisory upon the questions. How shall it be framed, and what kind of a constitution the people of Washington should frame confined to the boundaries of Washington alone? If it was the intention of the Legislature to do this latter and go no farther, it would have been more wise to have invited in Judge Deady, or some able man in California, to have been such advisor to the convention, and appropriated the \$200 for the payment of his services. It would be saying that in the opinion of the Legislature, the delegates to be elected by the people of Washington were likely to be incompetent to the task of making a constitution, and therefore the Legislature must provide a delegate from the outside to advise them how to proceed, and make provision for his pay.

If the Convention refuses to allow the delegate to vote, you virtually preclude Idaho from coming in with Washington, except by the greatest hazard of an act of Congress.

The Legislature had no authority to prescribe the power of the several delegates; it did not care to dictate the power of the delegates from Washington or Idaho. They invited a delegate from Idaho, and left his privileges and powers to be prescribed by the Convention. Is this body bound by the act of the Legislature, if it was their intent and motive to exclude Idaho from voting? The question submitted to the people, "Will you have a Convention?" was answered affirmatively by the people, and as it is the creature of the people, there is no power higher than the *will* of the people. It was the will of the people that Northern Idaho should have a delegate, and it was equally their will that he should vote.

Mr. Bradshaw answered: We, the people of Washington Territory, are desirous of getting into the Union, and do not want to bind ourselves indissolubly to North Idaho, for if it is not possible to get in with Idaho, we want to get in without her. The people from the west side of the Cascade Mountains did not send delegates to the Convention for them to stand or fall with Idaho. They sent them here to get Washington into the Union anyway.

Mr. Henry made quite a philosophical speech. Beginning with the elementary principles of law, he gradually reached, by fine argument, and good philosophy, the question in issue and his reasoning seemed convincing.

A synopsis of Mr. Henry's speech would not do him justice, as it was fraught from beginning to end with all that was pertinent to the question.

AFTERNOON SESSION

Larrabee spoke on the question in his usual forcible style.

This convention is not a revolutionary movement outside of law; not a mob of men! We are either working under law, or without and above it. We have come here under a contract with the people under the law. I have come here under a contract to perform my duties for \$5 per day. Would it become me, and would it be legal, for me to ask that this contract be modified so I could get \$10 per day?

The delegate from Northern Idaho comes here under a contract to perform certain duties and to be restricted in others. Shall he have that contract changed so as to have his duties modified and his privileges extended? I think not.

We are here to frame a form of constitution to be submitted to the people of Washington Territory for their ratification or their rejection. We have no power to submit it to Oregon, to Montana, to Idaho or to any other State or Territory except that of Washington.

If this resolution is adopted, the result will be that the \$200 to

be appropriated to the delegate from Idaho will be wiped out, and such delegate placed on equal footing with all other delegates, and be entitled to \$5 per day and his expenses paid.

The law under which we have any power at all, absolutely prohibits the gentleman from Idaho from voting. Can we over-ride law, and give it to him? Can we repeal law? The Legislature had the power to request the people of Northern Idaho to send a representative, but not the power to delegate full privileges equal to other delegates, for he is not a citizen of the Territory of Washington.

The Legislature has power to do all things not prohibited by the Constitution and the laws of Congress. That body has called the convention and defined its powers.

Has the convention general legislative power? If it has there is nothing to restrain it from running riot like the thirty tyrants at Athens.

My constituents have never intended that we must bind ourselves, and "sink or swim," with the three counties of Northern Idaho. My constituents never hedged me with any such restriction, when they sent me here. We mean to found the State of Washington whether Northern Idaho is given us by Congress or not. We extend our arms to that people and ask them to come, if Congress will let them. They are indissolubly bound to us by the strongest ties of material interest. Nature has thrown a boundary around us which only needs to be made a political boundary, to make us one people. In the effort to pronounce that result, let us not violate the law which called this body into existence.

Congress alone has power to provide the means by which the constitution can be submitted to the people of Idaho, and I trust no further effort will be made to extend the power of this convention, so as to have the resemblance even of usurpation of our sister Territory.

Mr. Dennison stated that his conclusions would be the same as those of the gentleman from Island. He would not admit the premises of that delegate, but his result would be the same.

Mr. O'Dell—The act from which we derive the authority to sit as a Convention, prescribes the qualification of delegates. That act says that each delegate must be a qualified elector, and the delegate from Northern Idaho has not these qualifications.

Mr. Leland closed the argument by ably answering the points advanced by the delegates opposed to him.

The question called for, the vote stood: Ayes—Henry and Hanna. Noes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Eldridge, Emery, Gilmore,

Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Stewart, Wait and Mr. President. Absent—George.⁹

President read a communication from J. W. Sprague, General Superintendent of the O. S. N. Company, asking that the Convention make the improvement of Snake River a special subject of memorial to Congress.¹⁰

Mr. Larrabee moved to receive the communication and lay it on the table for future consideration.

Mr. Eldridge offered his resolution, under notice given yesterday, to amend Rule 6.¹¹

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw the resolution was tabled.

Adjourned.

FIFTEENTH DAY—JUNE 27TH

Quorum present. Journal read and approved.

On motion of Mr. O'Dell the communication from General J. W. Sprague, General Superintendent of the O. S. N. Co., was taken from the table.

On motion, a committee of three was appointed by the Chair to draft a memorial to Congress praying for an appropriation for the improvement of Snake River. Messrs. O'Dell, Henry and Bradshaw were selected as such committee.

A resolution accepting the invitation extended to the convention by the O. S. N. Co. to take an excursion up Snake River was laid on the table.

On motion of Mr. Andrews the convention resolved itself into a committee of the whole on the article entitled "Declaration of Rights" with Eldridge in the Chair.

At 12 o'clock on motion of Mr. Larrabee, the committee rose, reported progress, and granted leave to sit again.

Convention adjourned until 2 P. M.

⁹ The Idaho delegate remained in the convention on the former terms and the *Walla Walla Union* editorially supported the main idea of including North Idaho and hinting at a political angle of the proposal as follows: "A political consideration might be urged in this matter. Congress bids fair to be Democratic for years. The counties of Idaho, Shoshone and Nez Perce, at the last election, cast 458 Democratic and 255 Republican votes. Add this Democratic vote in this Territory and it would come so near equalizing things that a Democratic Congress would have little to fear by our admission into the Union."

¹⁰ The original letter in the handwriting of General J. W. Sprague is in the archives of the University of Washington. With the letter he had transmitted a copy of Colonel John M. Wilson's report on the improvement of the rivers in Washington. It is interesting to mention that John M. Wilson was the first cadet sent to the Military Academy at West Point from the Territory of Washington. He later rose to be Chief of Engineers, United States Army. In his letter to the convention, General Sprague offered to take the delegates on a tour of inspection of Snake River, and he concludes with: "Our telegraph line is at your service." General Sprague was later prominent in the work of the Northern Pacific Railroad.

¹¹ The reporter has made an error. It was Mr. Henry who had sought in vain to amend rule six and the notice given by Mr. Eldridge was to amend rule eighteen. See footnotes four and six.

AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention reassembled at 2 o'clock P. M. and on motion of O'Dell the convention resolved itself into a committee of the whole on the article entitled "Declaration of Rights," with Mr. Eldridge in the Chair.

After deliberating the entire afternoon on the said article, the committee rose, the President resumed the Chair, and Mr. Eldridge submitted report.

Adjourned.

SIXTEENTH DAY

Quorum present. Journal read and approved.

Convention resolved itself into committee of the whole to further consider and deliberate upon the article entitled "Declaration of Rights."

Mr. Dennison offered a new section giving to women the right to hold certain offices. After discussion it was withdrawn and reserved for further deliberation, under the article of "Suffrage."

At 12 M. the committee rose, and was granted leave to sit again. Adjourned until 2 P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention met and went into the committee of the whole and resumed consideration of the amendments of "Declaration of Rights."

At 3 P. M., on motion of Mr. Andrews, the committee rose and reported.

On motion of Mr. Eldridge the report was adopted and tabled.

On motion of Mr. Lacy the article entitled "Declaration of Rights" as amended by the committee of the whole was ordered printed.

On motion of Mr. Lacy the Rules were suspended, and the article entitled "Executive" was taken up.

The convention then resolved itself into a committee of the whole on this article, and as we go to press the committee is still at work.

SEVENTEENTH DAY—JUNE 29TH

Convention met at 2 o'clock P. M., pursuant to adjournment—quorum present.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. Henry in his happy style, presented the Convention with a box of pickled clams, which was sent to him from the Sound, for that purpose.

Mr. Larrabee moved that the President take the clams in charge, and report upon the contents of the box, to the Convention.

Mr. O'Dell moved to amend that the President spread them upon the table.

The amendment to the amendment by Mr. Henry, was that the clams be equally divided among the delegates.

Mr. Henry stated that as there was just two gallons, the delegates could take one pint each, and the officers could divide the box. The ayes and noes not being called for the President took the clams.

Mr. Dennison offered the following Separate Articles to the Constitution, and moved that they be referred to Committee No. 3.

Separate Articles—At the time of the submission of this Constitution to the electors of the Territory, for their adoption or rejection, there will be submitted as Separate Articles the following:

No. 1—"No person who is otherwise than¹² a qualified elector shall be denied the right to vote in this State, on account of sex; anything in this Constitution to the contrary notwithstanding.

No. 2—"No person shall be denied the right, on account of sex, to vote or hold office in this State; nor shall such right be in any manner abridged on account of sex."

The Articles also prescribe the manner in which the people shall vote upon them.

Mr. Larrabee moved that these Articles be tabled and ordered printed—carried.

On motion of Mr. Lacy the Convention went into Committee of the whole upon the article entitled "Legislative."

Adjourned.

¹² The word "than" used here by the reporter is an error. It does not appear in the manuscript record now in the archives of the University of Washington, nor did the word appear in the printed document submitted to the people.

[*To be continued*]

BOOK REVIEWS

The President's Control of Foreign Relations. By EDWARD S. CORWIN.
(Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University Press. 1917.
Pp. 216. \$1.50 net.)

The Foreign Policy of Woodrow Wilson, 1913-1917. By EDGAR E.
ROBINSON and VICTOR J. WEST. (New York: The Macmillan
Company. 1918. Pp. 428. \$1.75.)

The appearance of these two books within a year indicates an appreciation of timeliness as to theme and substance.

Professor Corwin, of Princeton University, says at the outset that his book was suggested by the numerous questions that have arisen during President Wilson's administration. He has gleaned from debates, reports and other sources to establish his thesis that the President controls foreign relations so far as they are controlled by the United States.

The book by Professors Robinson and West of Stanford University is devoted to the American foreign policy for the four years of President Wilson's first term. It is a fine compilation of useful material at the most critical period of our history. Part I. contains the development of the policy. Part II. is a chronology of the more important events in American foreign relations, and Part III. embraces ninety extracts from the more important utterances of the administration.

Far Western readers, as citizens of the United States, will be interested in the volume as a whole, but it is natural that they should have especial interest in the references to the President's Panama Canal policy, his attempt to adjust California's denial of the right of Japanese to own land in that State and America's attitude toward China.

The text of the book stops short of the Lansing-Ishii agreement (November 2, 1917), but it does include the President's policy toward China in his statement of March 18, 1913, two weeks after his inauguration. He refused to request a group of American bankers to participate in the Six-Power (Great Britain, France, Germany, Japan, Russia and the United States) loan to China. He said the scheme touched "very nearly the administrative independence of China itself;" and, further: "Our interests are those of the open door—a door of

friendship and mutual advantage. This is the only door we care to enter."

If a subsequent edition of the book brings the record down to date, the Lansing-Ishii notes will be included. It will then be shown that the United States recognizes that Japan has a special interest in China, but both the United States and Japan agree to maintain the policy of the open door in China.

EDMOND S. MEANY.

A History of the Pacific Northwest. By JOSEPH SCHAFER, PH. D.
(New York: The Macmillan Company. 1918. Pp. 307. \$2.25.)

This volume is a revised and rewritten account of the History of the Pacific Northwest which in the old form was widely known and used as a text-book and general guide to the study of the history of the Northwest. In rewriting it, Professor Schafer has developed the story along the general lines of the earlier work, but many parts of it, especially that dealing with the Oregon boundary negotiation, have been entirely rewritten in the light of new materials made available in the last twelve years. The size of the new book approximates that of the old volume, but the proportions are different. Broadly speaking, less space is given to the early history down to the beginning of the first American government on the Pacific, and the space gained thereby is very properly used in setting forth the progress of agriculture, industry and commerce, and in portraying the social and political changes that have taken place in recent times. This latter work is very happily done, and it will be exceedingly hard to find in a limited space a more accurate picture (not without its shadows) of the recent progress of the Northwestern States. Professor Schafer uses statistical material with sanity and moderation and interprets growth and change in the light of his seventeen years' residence in the region.

As in the earlier volume there is a frank recognition of the services rendered by the Hudson's Bay Company to the early settlers. Rivalry and religious jealousy growing out of competing missionary enterprises have been handled in a charitable and understanding manner, and Dr. Whitman maintains his proper place in the history of Oregon missions and is not the "Savior of Oregon."

The book is well written, exceedingly accurate and the wide use of the older edition promises a still wider use for the new edition which will meet the increasing demand for knowledge of the Pacific Northwest.

EDWARD McMAHON.

Chirouse Number of The Indian Sentinel. Edited by REVEREND WILLIAM H. KETCHAM. (Washington, D. C.: Bureau of Catholic Indian Missions. 1918. Vol. I., No. 7. Pp. 48. Twenty-five cents.)

This number of an interesting magazine deserves especial attention here as it is devoted almost exclusively to the life and work of a pioneer missionary to the Indians of Northwestern America.

Eugene Casimir Chirouse was born in France on May 8, 1821. He early decided upon a religious life and on August 15, 1844, he took his perpetual vows and was thenceforth an Oblate Father. In 1848 he became a missionary to the Yakima Indians. In 1852 he was transferred to work among the Cayuse Indians. In 1856 he was transferred to Puget Sound with headquarters at Olympia. About 1878 he was transferred to British Columbia with headquarters at New Westminster. There he died on May 28, 1892. His work is remembered affectionately by the Indians, especially at Tulalip, Snohomish County, Washington, where he founded the school.

Four of the more important articles in this magazine were contributed by Dr. Charles M. Buchanan, of whom the editor speaks as follows: "It will be noted that the most important articles of this issue have been contributed by Dr. Charles M. Buchanan, U. S. Indian Superintendent at Tulalip, Washington. *The Indian Sentinel* appreciates deeply this first contribution from an Indian superintendent. Dr. Buchanan is not a Catholic, but he has dealt out even-handed justice in the administration of Indian affairs in his jurisdiction. His articles prove him to be an unbiased thinker and writer."

A Geographical Dictionary of Washington. By HENRY LANDES. (Olympia: Washington Geological Survey. 1917. Pp. 346. Paper covers, 75 cents.)

This is Bulletin Number 17 of the Washington Geological Survey. The author, Henry Landes, is State Geologist and Professor of Geology and Dean of the College of Science in the University of Washington. As the title indicates, the bulk of the book is devoted to a gazeteer of the geographic names of Washington. No attempt is made to give the history or derivation of the names. The information includes location, elevation, population and occasional description.

Physiographic and meteorological information is given in a preliminary chapter and Victor J. Farrar, Research Assistant in History, University of Washington, has furnished a brief sketch entitled "Settlement."

Paleontology of the Oligocene of the Chehalis Valley, Washington.

By KATHERINE E. H. VAN WINKLE. (Seattle: University of Washington Publications in Geology. 1918. Pp. 69 to 97 in Volume I., No. 2.)

The paper records the results of investigations made by the author in the years 1916 and 1917. The work is highly technical. Twenty-two new species of prehistoric creatures are described and figured. Miss Van Winkle should be congratulated on having made a distinct addition to the scientific literature of the State.

A Statistical Study of American Cities. By Students of Reed College under the direction of Professor William Fielding Ogburn. (Portland, Oregon: Reed College. 1917. Pp. 41.)

In this social service study eighteen categories were applied to thirty-six American cities. The categories were as follows: Wage rates, cost of living, death rates, infant mortality rates, population married, church membership, child labor, parks, pavement, fire loss, public properties, library books, school attendance, school property, teachers' salaries, pupils to teacher, illiteracy, spoken English.

In the final summary of the results Seattle is shown at the head of the list. This is construed as meaning that by statistical computation Seattle is the best home city in America.

Opening the West with Lewis and Clark. By EDWIN J. SABIN. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott Company. 1917. Pp. 278. \$1.25 net.)

The great American epic is here told once more. This time it is in the form of a story for boys and appears in The Trail Blazers Series, along with such books as "With Sam Houston in Texas," "Gold Seekers of '49" and others by the same author. No claim is made that new materials have been used. The illustrations are by Charles H. Stephens.

Marches of the Dragoons in the Mississippi Valley. By LOUIS PELZER. (Iowa City: State Historical Society of Iowa. 1917. Pp. 282.)

The author in his preface gives the reader prompt notice of what his book is planned to cover:—"Three regiments of dragoons have appeared upon the military rosters of the United States. The First Regiment of Dragoons—the subject of this volume—existed from March 2, 1833, to August 3, 1861. Until about 1850 this unit served

largely in the Mississippi Valley in the work of frontier defense, garrison duty, treaty negotiations, marches, expeditions, patrol duty, exploration, and in the enforcement of federal laws."

Chapter XV. is entitled "The Campaign to California," in which is told General Stephen W. Kearny's participation in the conquest of California, 1846-1847.

Publications of the Nebraska State Historical Society. Edited by ALBERT WATKINS. (Lincoln: The Society. 1917. Pp. 449.)

The editor of this annual volume has a chapter called "Neapolis, Near-Capital," in which interesting references are made to the case when Oregon changed its capital from Oregon City to Salem (1851-1852) before the creation of Washington. While it is only incidental to the story of Nebraska experiences, it is curious now to read of their efforts to involve the records as a legal precedent.

The History of Europe from 1862 to 1914. By LUCIUS HUDSON HOLT and ALEXANDER WHEELER CHILTON. (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1917. Pp. 661. \$2.60.)

Readers in all parts of America will be interested in this book on account of its authors and its point of view. Lieutenant-Colonel Holt is professor of history and Captain Chilton is instructor in history, both in the United States Military Academy, West Point. This narrative commences with the beginning of the chancellorship of Bismarck and comes down to the beginning of the present great war. They stress international relations and military developments. The soldier is a dominant figure in humanity's life at this moment. This book is a soldierly interpretation of the greatest crisis in history.

Other Books Received

AMERICAN HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION. *Annual Report for 1915.* (Washington. 1917.)

FLEMING, S. E. *Civics: Supplement for Seattle, King County, Washington.* (Seattle: The Public Schools. 1918. Pp. 76.)

ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Transactions, 1916.* (Springfield: State Historical Library. 1917. Pp. 135.)

UNITED STATES CATHOLIC HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Historical Records and Studies, Volume 11, 1917.* (New York: The Society, 1917.)

WASHINGTON IRRIGATION INSTITUTE. *Proceedings of the Fifth Annual Meeting, 1917.* (Yakima: R. H. Hayden, Secretary. 1918. Pp. 168.)

NEWS DEPARTMENT

Absent for Work at Harvard

Charles W. David, Instructor in European History in the University of Washington, is absent on leave for the third quarter and will return for full work during the fourth or summer quarter. He will devote the third quarter to research work at Harvard University, where he will complete his examinations for the Doctor of Philosophy degree. His thesis on Robert of Normandy has been accepted and will be published in the Harvard Series.

Joins the Colors

Victor J. Farrar, Research Assistant in the University of Washington, has enlisted in the Base Hospital Number 50 under Dr. James B. Eagleson, major in command. Mr. Farrar is to serve as Registrar of the base hospital. He was born in the State of Maine on January 1, 1886. His university training was obtained at the University of Wisconsin, where he obtained the Bachelor of Arts degree in 1911, the Master of Arts degree in 1912 and then spent two years there as graduate assistant while doing work toward the Doctor of Philosophy degree. His position at the University of Washington is saved for him while "detached on military service." Readers of the *Washington Historical Quarterly* are familiar with some of Mr. Farrar's painstaking work. They will all wish him well as he enters this patriotic service of his country. The history staff now has three men in service. The other two are Assistant Professor Ralph H. Lutz, a lieutenant at headquarters, Camp Kearny, California, and Graduate Assistant H. E. Brown, a yeoman in the United States Navy.

Illustrated Talks in the Training Camps

In the last issue of this *Quarterly* mention was made of a course of lectures prepared by the National Board for Historic Service under the auspices of the Educational Committee of the War Department's Commission on Training Camp Activities. That work is now in full swing at all the cantonments in America. Professor Norman F. Coleman has been promoted in the Y. M. C. A. work and has headquarters at San Francisco. His work at Camp Lewis has been divided and the educational portion goes to Professor Brewer from the Montana Agri-

cultural College. He is now directing the new course of illustrated history lectures. The series is entitled: "The Story Behind the War: What It Is All About." The titles of the six lectures are as follows: "The Warring Countries and their Geography; The Growth of Germany and of German Ambitions; The French Republic and What It Stands For; The British Empire and What It Stands For; How the War Came About, and How It Developed; The American Democracy and the War." Each lecture is illustrated with from ten to twenty or more slides. The four volunteer lecturers are Professor J. N. Bowman, of the University of Washington; Professor Walter S. Davis, of the College of Puget Sound, Tacoma; Mr. S. E. Fleming, of the Franklin High School, Seattle, and Mr. O. B. Sperlin of the Stadium High School, Tacoma. General H. A. Greene, in chief command at Camp Lewis, has given his co-operation, which insures success for the plan so earnestly and carefully matured.

At the Statue of Washington

The Daughters of the American Revolution, under the lead of Rainier Chapter, of whose committee Mrs. Eliza Ferry Leary was chairman, the tenth annual celebration was held at the Lorado Taft Statue of Washington on the campus of the University of Washington on Washington's birthday. The principal address was delivered by General Hazard Stevens, son of the first Governor of Washington Territory, General Isaac I. Stevens. As usual, the exercises were participated in by the Sons of the American Revolution, the Boy Scouts, Cadets of the Reserve Officers Training Corps and the Band of the University of Washington. On account of the Nation being at war the exercises this year were given an international flavor by the presence of consuls representing the friendly powers, each of whom brought a wreath in honor of America's national hero. The countries were represented as follows:

Belgium, by Samuel Hill, Honorary Consul, and Joseph A. Hertogs, Vice Consul.

Chile, by Luis A. Santandar, Consul, who also represented Venezuela as Honorary Consul.

Denmark, by M. J. Lehman, Vice Consul.

France, by Pierre D'Humilly de Chevilly, Vice Consul.

Great Britain, by Bernard Pelly, Consul.

Greece, by C. Liliopoulis, Consul.

Norway, by T. H. Kolderup, Vice Consul.

Peru, by J. M. Macedo, Consul.

Russia, by Mr. Kohanowski, representing Nicolas Bogoiavlensky, Consul General.

Spain, by John Wesley Dolby, Vice Consul.

Sweden, by Carl G. Benson, representing Andrew Chilberg, Vice Consul.

The occasion was a memorable one fraught with a feeling of intense patriotism. The invocation was pronounced by Rev. J. O. Foster, Chaplain General of the Sons of the American Revolution, who had passed his eighty-fourth birthday.

University Item Presented

Hon. Cornelius H. Hanford has presented to the University of Washington a small cash book and stubs of checks drawn on Dexter Horton & Company by Charles H. Larrabee while Treasurer of the Board of Regents of the Territorial University of Washington, 1878-1879. The sums of money are relatively small, but the names of the pioneer men and firms who received them are of great interest. Most of them, like Henry L. Yesler, J. M. Colman, Crawford & Harrington, have been dead for many years. The record is an interesting chapter of the past.

The Washington Historical Quarterly

Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle.	W. D. LYMAN, Walla Walla.
T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla.	EDWARD McMAHON, Seattle.
FRANK A. GOLDER, Pullman.	O. B. SPERLIN, Tacoma.
WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane.	HAZARD STEVENS, Olympia.
F. W. HOWAY, New Westminster, B. C.	

Managing Editor

EDMOND S. MEANY

Business Manager

CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. IX. NO. 3

JULY, 1918

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Two Dollars per Year

Contents

CHARLES M. BUCHANAN....	Evolution of an Indian Hero in France..	163
T. C. ELLIOTT.....	David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country	169
ROSE M. BOENING.....	Bibliography of Isaac I. Stevens.....	174
EDMOND S. MEANY.....	Origin of Washington Geographic Names	197
DOCUMENTS—	Washington's First Constitution, 1878.....	208
BOOK REVIEWS		230
NEWS DEPARTMENT		238

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY STATION
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter, November 15, 1906, at the Postoffice at
Seattle, Washington, under the Act of Congress of July 16, 1894

The Washington University State Historical Society

Officers and Board of Trustees

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, President

JUDGE JOHN P. HOYT, Vice-President

JUDGE ROGER S. GREENE, Treasurer

JUDGE THOMAS BURKE

SAMUEL HILL

PROFESSOR EDMOND S. MEANY, Secretary

The Washington Historical Quarterly

EVOLUTION OF AN INDIAN HERO IN FRANCE *

Not until the war of the Revolution had been completed and our independence won was the birth of our beloved country fully accomplished. A short while thereafter, in the land of Hwulch, on the shores of that great inland sea called Puget Sound, a baby boy was born — an Indian baby boy. As a mere lad he gazed with wide-eyed wonder at the great white-winged ships of Vancouver and saw them sail the hitherto unvexed tides of Puget Sound. Among his people of the Suquamish and Dwamish at Old-Man-House (Port Madison Reservation) he grew apace to man's estate and then became the chieftain of a great confederation of neighboring Indian tribes. It is significant that in the treaty with these people his name leads all the rest. He was a great chief and an eloquent orator. There was little indeed of evil in his heart, for he ever held it friendly to his white friends and neighbors — the great metropolis of the Northwest stands as a monumental token of the faith and friendship of Chief Se-at-tlh, for that was his name.

About the time that Se-at-tlh attained young manhood the expedition of Lewis and Clark was making its way through the trackless western wilderness to the south — of which fact we shall have more to say later.

Chief Se-at-tlh saw the first ships to reach Puget Sound and also the first steamers, thus witnessing an epoch in transportation. Born after our first great war, he died just after the successful consummation of another great war. He died (1866) and was buried at his old home at Old-Man-House, now called Suquamish. He thus lived somewhat more than the allotted four-score years ere he was gathered to his fathers. Fortunately he left surviving him both lineal and collateral descendants, of whom one, as we shall see, served his country with his very life.

The relation between cause and effect is sometimes remote and frequently far from obvious. Somewhat more than a century ago the

* Part of this article was first prepared for the Chirouse number of the *Indian Sentinel*, Washington, D. C., January, 1918.

Lewis and Clark Expedition explored the Pacific Northwest. Somewhat later, more than a quarter of a century, Indians of the Northwest made a pilgrimage to this selfsame Clark at St. Louis in quest of religious truth and instruction. This pilgrimage thrilled the entire Christian world. Bishop Rosati of St. Louis, who met the Indian pilgrims, wrote an account of this pilgrimage, and the account was published in a missionary publication in Lyons, France. The account thrilled and enthused a young French boy of that neighborhood, and he made a vow to become an Oblate and a missionary, and shortly thereafter he was ordained in France especially for missionary work in the diocese of Walla Walla (which included much of the Old Oregon country of that day). The young French lad became our well-known and successful apostle to the Indians of the Northwest, Father Chirouse.

In the fall of 1831 a small party of Indians from the Flathead and Nez Perce tribes made the long journey overland to St. Louis in search of religious instruction. They traveled in company with a party of trappers and traders about as far as Council Bluffs or some nearby point on the Missouri River. Here some of them turned back, having escorted their emissaries over the most dangerous portion of the route. This left two Flatheads and two Nez Percés to continue the long journey to St. Louis. At St. Louis they sought General William Clark (who had been appointed governor of the Northwest Territory and United States superintendent of Indians), and besought him to send those who would teach them the white man's better way of living, nor for the hereafter. About twenty-seven years before this General Clark had passed through their country — then as Captain Clark of the Lewis and Clark Expedition.

December 31, 1831, the Rt. Rev. Joseph Rosati, Bishop of St. Louis, wrote an account of the arrival of these Indian seekers after the eternal truth, and the same was printed in a Catholic journal in Lyons, France (an important fact whose bearing will appear later). Bishop Rosati's account is as follows:

"Some three months ago four Indians, who live at the other side of the Rocky Mountains, near the Columbia River, arrived in St. Louis. After visiting General Clark, who in his celebrated travels had seen the nation to which they belong and had been well received by them, they came to see our church, and appeared to be exceedingly pleased with it. Unfortunately there was no one who understood their language. Sometime afterward two of them fell dangerously ill, I was then absent from St. Louis. Two of our priests visited them, and the poor Indians seemed delighted with their visit. They made

signs of the cross, and other signs which appeared to have some relation to baptism. This sacrament was administered to them; they gave expression to their satisfaction. A little cross was presented to them, they took it with eagerness, kissed it repeatedly, and it could be taken from them only after their death. It was truly distressing that they could not be spoken to. Their remains were carried to the church for the funeral, which was conducted with all the Catholic ceremonies. The other two attended and acted with great propriety. They have returned to their country.

"We have since learned from a Canadian, who has crossed the country which they inhabit, that they belong to the nation of Têtes-Plates (Flatheads), which, as with another called the Pieds-Noirs (Blackfeet), have received some notions of the Catholic religion from two Indians who had been to Canada, and who had related what they had seen, giving a striking description of the beautiful ceremonies of the Catholic worship, and telling them that it was also the religion of the whites. They have retained what they could of it, and have learned to make the sign of the cross and to pray. These nations have not yet been corrupted by intercourse with the others; their manners and customs are simple, and they are very numerous. We have conceived the liveliest desire not to let pass such a good occasion. Dr. Condamine has offered himself to go to them next spring with another. In the meantime we shall obtain information on what we have been told, and on the means of travel." * * * * *

The Bishop's account is further confirmed by the register of burials of his cathedral, which shows that one Indian (Narcisse, a baptismal name probably given to him by the priests *ante mortem*) was buried October 31, 1831, Rev. Edmond Saulnier officiating; and the second (Paul, undoubtedly another *ante mortem* baptismal name) was buried November 17, 1831, Rev. Benedict Roux officiating. George Catlin, the famous painter of Indian portraits and scenes, obtained from General Clark a corroboration of the essential facts of the Indian pilgrimage. He was also a passenger on the same steamboat by which the two surviving members of the Indian delegation left St. Louis on their way home, and he traveled with them two thousand miles up the Missouri River. This was in the spring of 1832. It was said that a third pilgrim of the Indian party died on the return journey and was buried near the mouth of the Yellowstone River. George Catlin gave publicity to the matter after he had it confirmed by General Clark. In addition to Bishop Rosati and Catlin, Walker and others also gave publicity to the matter, and many sensational accounts appeared. Some of them were inaccurate, some attributed impossible

speeches to the Indians themselves. In one way or another, however, the visit of these Indians to St. Louis and the various and varying accounts of that visitation led to the establishment of Christian missions, both Catholic and Protestant, west of the Rocky Mountains.

Father Eugene Casimir Chirouse was born in France on the 8th of May, 1821, in the ancient town of Bourg du Peage, in that proud and celebrated province of Dauphine. He was born about fifty miles or so south of Lyons, the great silk center.

It will be recalled that the journey of the four Indians to St. Louis in search of religious instructors to be sent to their people created an intense interest throughout the Christian world. It will be recalled also that these Indians called upon the Rt. Rev. Joseph Rosati, Bishop of St. Louis, for missionary help for their people. It will be recalled further that the Bishop of Red River had promised to send missionaries to the Northwest as soon as they could be obtained from Europe. On December 31, 1831, Bishop Rosati wrote an account of the arrival and purpose of the Indian delegation to St. Louis. This account has been referred to heretofore. It was later published in *Annals de l'Association de la Propagation de la Foy* in Lyons, France, and attracted attention as well as excited comment. It was shortly thereafter that the news reached young Chirouse, and he then gave material evidence of his purpose to become a missionary and labor among the people calling for such help. It should be remembered that Lyons is the metropolis of the neighborhood of the birthplace of Father Chirouse, the upper Rhone valley, and no doubt the imagination and determination of the young lad were greatly fired by the account. One afternoon in May, 1836, when fields were fair and nature invited to more material things, the young French lad of fifteen heard the spiritual call and saw the vision. Faithful to the celestial vision, he entered the church of St. Bernard at Romans, not far from his birthplace, and there, before the altar, he registered a solemn vow to become not only a member of the Oblates, but also to serve as an apostle. He spent five years thereafter at the College of Crozat in Valence, pursuing classical studies, and then took up his novitiate in L'Osier. In a letter written in the last years of his life, he goes back with deep emotion to the days of his novitiate. On August 15, 1844, the Feast of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary, he took his perpetual vows at Marseilles, in the presence of the venerated founder of his order, Bishop de Mazenod. Two years later he was ordained a priest of the Lord, and a few months afterward left for the distant missions of Old Oregon. It is said that he was

ordained for this very work in the Walla Walla diocese, and the first priest to be ordained for such specific purpose.

The stout-hearted Oblate was indeed at times a medicine-man amongst his flock. In 1863 the dreaded *sklay-kah-buts*, the scourge of smallpox, was brought from California and spread swiftly through the Indian camps. Father Chirouse then had to turn surgeon and physician, and with his helper, the future Bishop Durien, he vaccinated several thousand of his native missionaries. His devoted self-sacrificing service ultimately left such an impression on his Indian charges that time is now being counted by his coming. "B. C." in Tulalip literally means "before Chirouse." In placing the time of an occurrence, the Indian will often state that it was a long time ago, before Father Chirouse came; or it was not so long ago, it was since Father Chirouse came. This event, the coming of Father Chirouse, ranks with the treaty itself as a marker between the end of ancient time and the beginning of recent times among the Indian population.

Father Chirouse passed much of his life in Washington, evangelizing the Indians, who were devoted to him. He became missionary to the Yakima Indians in 1848 and remained four years with them. From 1852 to 1856 he looked after the Cayuse tribe, and was finally transferred to the missions of Puget Sound, with headquarters at Olympia. Difficult but successful was the work of the Oblates in Western Washington. It meant a pioneer undertaking among various roaming tribes; but their survivors cherish, even to this day, the memories of their first apostles, and name their baby boys after them.

From the beginning he was impressed with the importance and necessity for Indian schools. He founded the one at Tulalip, Washington, and for many years, up to 1873, he remained at the head of this institution. In March, 1892, on St. Casimir's Day, a few months before the end came, the good father, being then at St. Mary's Hospital, New Westminster, B. C., received many congratulatory letters, St. Casimir's Day being his patronal feast. He was especially delighted with the simple but sincere letters from the children of the Indian school at Tulalip. They remembered him so well; to the last, he was their "dear father," and they were his "affectionate children."

Early in the spring of 1892 our brave knight of the cross suffered a stroke of paralysis and became a patient of St. Mary's Hospital, New Westminster, under the kind care of the Sisters of Providence. After four months he had mended and seemed on a fair way to recovery. Suddenly, on Saturday afternoon, May 28, he became unable to leave his bed. A short while before this he had seen his

confessor and had assisted at Benediction of the Blessed Sacrament. His once active mind seemed about to sink at last to slumber. Father Ouellette administered the Extreme Unction before Father Chirouse fell asleep in Jesus. Thus passed to his glorious reward a faithful soldier and servant of his Master. By his deeds the name Chirouse has been made imperishable in the missionary annals of the Northwest. His burial at St. Mary's Mission occurred just as 1500 Indians happened to be gathered there — or did Almighty God call together these children of the forest to do homage to the Oblate who spent forty-two years of his life laboring for their spiritual welfare?

A small cross on the banks of the Fraser River marks the tomb of the Oblate father. Day and night it keeps a solitary vigil. Here he rests in God's eternal peace, and may light perpetual shine upon him.

As the good father passed away, God passed the torch along and sent into the world at Suquamish another Indian baby boy (Eli George) where Chief Se-at-tlh had lived, died and was buried. This last baby was a descendant of the first one mentioned. The new baby, like the other, grew apace to man's estate, and then saw this fair world embroiled in the carnage of war. Sixty years before a young French boy had heard the Macedonian cry of the Northwest Indian and had crossed the ocean and continent, half-way round the world, to serve those who cried aloud for help and consolation. He gave his life in such service, and his hallowed dust is mingled with that of our great Northwest. He came to succor the people of Eli and to lay down his life for them. Now the fair land of France, the land of Father Chirouse, war-worn and weary, torn and bloody, sends a call across the ocean for succor and support. The young Indian lad Eli heard that call and recognized it as blood calls to blood. He enrolled under the Stars and Stripes, sought service and sacrifice in France and served honorably and well — having done, not his bit but his best, he lay down to his eternal slumbers in bloody, war-torn France on Christmas day last — the very birthday of the very Prince of Peace Himself! Eli thus requited, by service and sacrifice even unto death, the supreme debt of his people. His dust is now a portion of France. In Chaumont he slumbers. In America Father Chirouse slumbers. Half a world intervenes between the two, but the thunders of war disturbs not their slumbers.

Requiem aeternam dona eis, Domine!

CHARLES M. BUCHANAN.

DAVID THOMPSON'S JOURNEYS IN THE SPOKANE COUNTRY

In the April number of this Quarterly David Thompson is chronicled as having arrived at Spokane House from the Athabasca Pass across the Rocky Mountains on November 10th, 1811, with a stock of tobacco and other trading goods for the winter's trade with the Indians visiting Spokane, Kullyspell and Saleesh Houses, the three trading posts of the North-West Company established in the Upper Columbia Basin in 1809 and 1810; Jacques Finlay was the clerk in charge at Spokane House, Michel Kinville at Kullyspell House and Finan McDonald at Saleesh House. At that date only two other trading posts were in existence in the Columbia river basin, namely those of the Pacific Fur Company at Astoria in April 1811, and at Okanogan in Sept. 1811. The part of Mr. Thompson's journal reproduced herewith describes his journey from Spokane House to Saleesh House, where he is to spend the winter of 1811-12.

The trail traveled by Mr. Thompson and his men on this journey ran in an easterly direction from Spokane House, skirting Five Mile Prairie and crossing Peone Prairie and then over the hills to Spokane Prairie just east of Trent, on the No. Pac. R. R., and near where Antoine Plant afterward settled. It then followed the edge of the hills northeast through Rathdrum and turning to the North followed more closely the line of the Spokane and International R. R. to the Pend d'Oreille river. Crossing the river it passed through Sand Point and around the northerly end of the lake (called Kullyspell lake by Mr. Thompson) and along the northerly side of the Clark Fork river to the upper end of Thompson's Prairie, Montana.

It will be noted that Mr. Thompson did not use the name Pend d'Oreille at all and that his Saleesh or Flathead river continued from Montana clear to the Columbia river near the international boundary line. This is quite in keeping with the last official ruling of the National Geographic Board at Washington, D. C., which designates the entire length of that stream as the Clark Fork river. But the name Pend d'Oreille has been attached to a county in the state of Washington, and is still locally applied to the river after it leaves the lake of that name, and is familiar to most of the old residents who may read this contribution.

This point of crossing the river by Mr. Thompson establishes the location of the historic ferry later known to all packers and miners

and emigrants and travelers through the Spokane Country as Simeaca-teen. The spelling of the name varies upon nearly every map that has been printed. Here had been the established crossing place for the Indians from time immemorial and remained so for white people until the time of bridges and railroads. Here in the Spring of 1813 certain rivals in the fur trade were encamped waiting a supply of the fragrant weed from Spokane House and here ended the seventy-five mile race of the famous horse Le Bleu belonging to John Clarke of the Pacific Fur Company, as narrated in equally racy style by Ross Cox in his *Adventures on the Columbia River*, page 217 (Harper Edit.). Here in later years at times a trading store was maintained to supply the passing packers and miners with liquid rations and other necessities.

Mr. Thompson's journal entry for Nov. 14th, serves to record the approximate date of the abandonment of Kullyspell House, which had been established by him in September, 1809, on the north shore of Pend d'Oreille lake, near the mouth of the Clark Fork river; the site has been informally established as on what is known as Sheep-herders Point, southeast of Hope, Idaho. This House was found to have been unprofitably located as well as some miles off the line of travel between the Pend d'Oreille and Flathead Indians. Mr. Thompson now passes by without mention of it; but he was in haste, because of the lateness of the season and rumored Indian troubles, and some anxiety because of the non-arrival of a partner and clerks expected by way of the House Pass, the Upper Columbia (his Kootenai) and the Kootenay (his McGillivray's) rivers. Kullyspell House was consolidated with Spokane House which became the principal center in the interior, as distinguished from Astoria near the Coast, of all the activities of the North-West Company while remaining in business on the Columbia.

When returning from Astoria in July, 1811, in company with the David Stuart party, Mr. Thompson had taken a great liking to a Kanaka named Coxe and had taken him on in exchange for a voyageur named Boulard, which circumstance is mentioned by Alex Ross in his *Oregon Settlers*, page 114. In the *David Thompson's Narrative*, pages 515-16, mention is also made of the bravery and nerve of Coxe. According to this *Journal*, Coxe remains at Spokane House for the winter, and probably was the first Sandwich Islander to come to the Spokane Country.

Though no attempt is made to annotate closely the journey along the Clark Fork river the text of the *Journal* is inserted for reference; but it may be said that the Indian trail along that river kept on the north side and did not cross over to the south side as the No. Pac. R. R.

T. C. ELLIOTT.

JOURNAL OF DAVID THOMPSON, NOV. 11th-19th, 1811

Nov. 11th.

Monday. Rain in the night & mornng., fine cloudy day. Wind a Gale W. S. W. At 11½ a. m. set off & held on up the Trout Brook,¹ at 2½ p. m. came to the large Meadow.² Men on foot. At 3¼ p.m. camped at the farther end, a small spring of water. Co. say N. 85 E. 1½ m. to up the bank + 2 m. Men following the lead of the Rivulet above the Banks + 2½ m. to the Rill at entrance of the large Meadow, + 2 m. to the Rill where we camped. Left Coxé & Paul the Iroquois with Jacque Finlay.

Nov. 12th.

Tuesday. A rainy night, but fine cloudy day. At 9½ a.m. set off, held on to 11½ a.m. when we came on the Plains of the Sketshoo River. Co. S. 85 E. 6 m. to a Rill of Water, the River runs thro' fine Meadows with high meadow Knowls on the right, on the left level meadow, we held on close on the left along a line of woods & woody rocky Hills abt. N. 60 E. 7 m. to 1¼ p.m., where a little water springs at a fallen Tree, trotted fast, then rounded Points of wood to 4 p.m., at a Trot to a Lake,³ our Co. came up to North, distce in all 11 or 12 m. as we came on fast, & put up at the So. end of the Lake of abt. ½ m. long, lying abt. Ed. & Wd., the last 2 m. along a brook⁴ 3 yds. across from the Lake, which Brook is lost in the Ground, our whole Co. straight has been abt. N. 30 E., we left the Sketshoo River at 2½ p.m. always abt. 2 or 1½ m. on our right, the last 1 hour we saw at the Hills on its right were well wooded, as usual, with Red Fir, Fir Pine & Larch, a few Cyprus.

Nov. 13th.

Wednesday. A blowy Mornng. At 8.50 a.m. set off, at 11.50 at the Steep Bank, at 1¼ p.m. at a long Pond⁵ of water on the right, which we followed. At 1¾ p.m. baited at 2.55 p.m. set off, at 5¼ p.m. at the Saleesh River, we went up the river abt. ½ m. to the Brook⁶ & camped in company with Bercier & Methode & 4 Tents of Ind., our Co. may have been N. 30 W. 17 m. to where we baited, then N. 30 E. 8 m. to the Saleesh River, as we came in fast, especially the latter part.

¹ Also called the Rivulet by Mr. Thompson. This is the Little Spokane River, the Indian name for which is said to be Sen-a-hom-a-na, meaning salmon trout.

² Peone Prairie.

³ Fish Lake, now known as Twin Lakes.

⁴ Rathdrum Creek, a small stream flowing from this lake, answers this description by Mr. Thompson.

⁵ Hoodoo Lake, Kootenai County, Idaho.

⁶ Mouth of Hoodoo Creek, and location of the famous Sineacateen Ferry across the Pend d'Oreille River.

Nov. 14th.

Thursday. A fine day. Learning from Bercier & Methode that the Lake Indians do not hunt, but only gamble & keep the men starving, I told them as the Season was fast advancing to lay up the Furs they have, abt. 4 Packs, & make the best of their way back to Kinville⁷ & return to the Skeetshoo River with all the property &c. as to keep up a Post there, with so few Goods is expence to no purpose. We crossed our Horses & things as fast as possible with the Indian canoes & by 9½ a.m. set off up the Saleesh River, baited the horses 1½ hrs., held on and camped at the So. end of the Lake Portage⁸ at 5¼ p.m. Methode & Bercier came up to us, here they informed me that the Pagans had killed 2 Kootenae & then made Peace with them, that they had also stripped the 3 Iroquois stark naked & then sent them off with their women. As these poor fellows would, if living, meet Mr. F. McDonald & People & give them the necessary information, they would of course not attempt to come by the old route of the Kootenae River & McGillivray's do. I therefore concluded some accident had happened the Canoes & wrote letters to be sent to the nearest Partners. Killed 1 Goose, good, the Ground quite wet & muddy.

Nov. 15th.

Friday. A very fine day. Early sent off Jos. Coté, Bap. Deleau & the Santeaux with Letters for the east side of the Mountains, they are to pass by the lower part of McGillivray's River & to the Columbia & thence upwards to the Athabasca Portage, they have a Bag of Pimmican & and a few pounds of do., with orders to arrange themselves every way for the Voyage, an old Sail. At 8½ a.m. I set off for the Saleesh House in Co'y. with Villiard & Le Fortuna, passed on along the Lake, very muddy, baited the Horses 1 hour, at the Brook south of the Portage⁹ Rivulet, grass bad, held on & passed all the bad road to near the first Brook & camped at 4¾ p.m., good campment for grass for the Horses. Clear. 1 fat Goose.

Nov. 16th.

Saturday. A fine day, but cloudy. At 7½ a.m. set off. At 10.50 a.m. on the high knowl,¹⁰ at 11½ a. m. on the River Side, baited ½ hour. At 1¼ p.m. at the Herring¹¹ Rapid, baited ¾ hour, at 5 p.m. at the

⁷ Michel Kinville.⁸ Sand Point, Idaho; from which point goods were at times carried across the lake in canoes.⁹ Pack River or Creek; so named because during mining days goods from the south end of the lake for the Kootenay mines were carried by boat as far as possible up this creek before being transferred to pack animals.¹⁰ Probably the high ridge reaching the Clark Fork River at Cabinet Gorge and Rapids.¹¹ Heron, Montana; these rapids named because of numerous fish resembling herring, found there by the voyageurs, and the name since shortened and corrupted.

clear Ground close above the large Brook, where we camped directly on going up the Bank. Grass not good, but there is none better near for several miles. abt. 2 m. below the Brook, there is much good Grass, but no water at hand. Snow in the night.

Nov. 17th.

Sunday. A snowy sleety night & Mornng. At 9 a.m. ceased. At 9.50 a.m. set off, held on to the Isld. Portage to the low Pt. then turned to the Knowls, held on to the 1st Brook, then to the 2nd do. thro' the piece of woods. open Grounds to the River, where we had a good campment at 4 p.m., having come well on.

Nov. 18th.

Monday. A fine night, but snowy Mornng. & Day. At 8 $\frac{3}{4}$ a.m. set off. At 11.50 a.m. at the high Bank Brook, baited 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ hrs. & dried ourselves a little. Snow ceased to small Rain, set off, held on over the steep sloping Banks the Riles &c. & on to the 1st Brook, down it to the River, & up along abt. $\frac{3}{4}$ m. & camped at 3 $\frac{1}{4}$ p.m., dried our things a little, but Rain came on in the night.

Nov. 19th.

Tuesday. Rainy Night & day. At 8 $\frac{3}{4}$ a.m. set off, at 11 $\frac{1}{4}$ a.m. thank good Providence arrived at the House,¹² found Mousseau & Le Paquin just arrived from wandering abt. 5 days in search of the Kootanae Road to McGillivray's River. when getting alarmed they returned here living on horse meat. Mr. F. McDonald & the others are up the River to trade Provisions with the Saleesh Indians &c. The House is in a ruinous condition, nothing whatever done to it. Rainy day, quite wet.

¹² Saleesh House, (or Flathead Fort) then stood near the bank of the river southerly from Woodlin Station of the Northern Pacific Railroad on Thompson's Prairie, Montana. It was established in the fall of 1809 by Mr. Thompson.

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF ISAAC I. STEVENS

The possibilities of the great Northwest was no idle dream, but so many hours were devoted to the development of resources and the giving of law and justice to citizens that few seemingly remained in which to honor those to whom a state practically owes its very being. Yet modestly and all unconsciously the state gave a name to county, point and town, and oftener still to homes of education, as silent testimony of the many parts one man played; but, greater than these, the state breathes the very thoughts in legislative halls and courts of justice of him we know as engineer, governor, brevet major-general and brigadier-general, Isaac I. Stevens, our first territorial governor.

It is perhaps well that nations honor not their sons while yet they live; for it is possible only through the telescope of time that we see clearly the value of their acts and the greatness of their souls. With days of toil and strife of pioneer times no longer here, we pause occasionally to do him fitting honors, and so in 1916 a granite monolith was erected on the spot where General Stevens fell in the Battle of Chantilly, on September 1, 1862.

We have no man connected with our history who played more varied parts and played each with greater success. Efficiency, the modern business cry, is nowhere better exemplified than in Stevens, yet he had with it that which gives life to every act; he had vision which gave joy to all that would to others have been drudgery. In the field of engineering none did better; as executive, vigor and justice characterize his acts, and because there was an unwavering policy he met with opposition, but time has shown him ever fair; as commander of men on the field or in the camp, men obeyed because they found in him that which makes for respect and admiration; as an author he had clearness, directness and ability to impart to his reader some of the interest that he had in the particular subject as well as the facts.

In the bibliography we have attempted to collect materials in Seattle libraries and to classify and make them usable to the study of the life and works of Isaac I. Stevens.

All books or articles not otherwise designated are found in the library of the University of Washington.

WRITINGS OF ISAAC I. STEVENS

STEVENS, ISAAC I., Brevet Major U. S. Army. *Campaigns of the Rio Grande and Mexico*. New York. D. Appleton & Co. 1851.

This was written as a result of the publication of a work by Major Ripley on the Mexican War, the object of Stevens' work being "the vindication of the truth of history." This is a very interestingly written account of the campaigns. He justifies the United States in the war, and says: "the war was a political necessity, which as it depended upon causes beyond the control of the American government, could be averted by no sagacity of theirs." The military characteristics of the author are strongly reflected on its pages. (In the private library of Prof. Edmond S. Meany.)

STEVENS, ISAAC I. *Extracts from the report made to the Superintendent of the United States Coast Survey*. House Executive Documents, 2d Session, 31st Congress, 1850-1851.

Stevens had charge of the office work, and the growth and increased efficiency is shown in this report and the growing interest of the public in the valuable work done.

STEVENS, ISAAC I. *Extracts from his report to the superintendent upon the subject of printing from lithographic transfers*. United States Coast Survey Report, 1852.

The description, pages 108-111, is clear and to the point, and shows his understanding of the process. His giving contracts shows a business ability.

STEVENS, I. I. *Report on the survey of the Northern Pacific route up to January 31, 1854*. Senate Executive Document 29. 1st Sessions, 33d Congress, pages 5-99. Also in House Executive Document 48, 1st Session, 33d Congress, pages 1-99.

His ability had been recognized, and he was assigned to the supervision of making a survey of the northern route. This report is of particular interest in reflecting his interests in and environment where weaklings cannot succeed as did he. The descriptions show literary ability.

STEVENS, I. I. *Report of explorations and surveys*. Senate Executive Document 78, 2d Session, 33d Congress, Vol. I.

Part I, pages 1-72: The correspondence with the Secretary of War and with his men in the field shows Stevens' great ability as a detailest.

Part II., pages 403-450: He gives the Indian tribes of Washington and their relations to the whites. Much light is thrown on the difficulties to be encountered in treaty-making with them.

STEVENS, I. I. *His correspondence with Jefferson Davis, Secretary of War.* House Document 129, 1st Session, 33d Congress, Vol. I., pages 7-57.

Gives a most entertaining description of the country. One marvels at his observation. Other shorter letters are found scattered through Document 129, which extends through three volumes.

STEVENS, I. I. *Full report of the country passed through.* Senate Executive Document, 2d Session, 33d Congress. Document 78 takes up entire volume. Also see House Executive Document, 2d Session, 33d Congress, Document 91.

The report touches every item of possible value necessary to the fullest understanding of the country as a desirable route for a great continental railroad.

STEVENS, I. I. *Tribute to the memory of Sears C. Walker, Assistant in the Coast Survey.* United States Coast Survey Report, 1853.

This tribute, page 167, reflects Stevens' deeper self when he says: "It is a mistake to suppose that mere routine of daily labor can lead to great results. This can only be done by a far-reaching view of things, which sweetens labor and gives life and light to laborious pursuits, which fills the soul with hope and gives to intellect its greatest vigor."

STEVENS, I. I. *His plans of a council with Blackfeet Indians.* House Miscellaneous Document 59, 1st Session, 33d Congress, pages 1-6.

He believes patience should be used in dealing with the natives, but military display, he suggests, would lend force to the arguments.

STEVENS, I. I. *Report relative to treaties and removal of Indians to reservations.* House Miscellaneous Document 38, 1st Session, 33d Congress, pages 9-13.

He urges the extinguishing of the Indian titles to land east of the Cascades to allow settlement, yet to prevent trouble with the Indians his foresight is well shown in predicting the inevitableness of settlement and the difficulties that must arise unless immediate steps were taken to prevent such a collision.

STEVENS, I. I. *Report on Indian affairs.* Senate Executive Document 34, 1st Session, 31st Congress, pages 6-16.

A splendid plea for justice to the Indians and the keeping of faith with them in order to make them respect the government.

STEVENS, I. I. *Photostatic copies of Governor Stevens' reports of August 28th, 1856.* These are reports to Hon. Geo. W. Mendenhall, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

These letters show Governor Stevens' initiative in correcting

every possible shortcoming of the treaties made with the Nisqually and Puyallup tribes. Corrections were made when the land assigned proved insufficient or not suited to their needs, as timber land was of little value to them. (In the Tacoma Public Library and a copy in the private library of Prof. Edmond S. Meany.)

STEVENS, ISAAC I. *An estimate of the Indian tribes in Washington Territory.* Senate Executive Document 1, 2d Session, 33d Congress, pages 457-458.

This was made for his use in distributing the government's bounties and appropriations. Here as elsewhere Stevens wanted no guesswork in his undertakings.

STEVENS, ISAAC I. *Communication to Hon. Geo. W. Manypenny.* Messages and Documents, 1856-1857.

Part I, pages 736-744, gives a history of his work as Superintendent of Indian Affairs. He acknowledges the great service rendered by the friendly Indians in the war.

STEVENS, I. I. *Communication to Hon. Geo. W. Manypenny on the Indian Affairs.* House Executive Document 48, 1st Session, 34th Congress, pages 3-7.

Much of interest is brought out in the carefully related facts. The fear of uprising may account for slight exaggerations of the danger.

STEVENS, ISAAC I. *Annual report on Indian Affairs.* House Executive Document 37, 3d Session, 34th Congress, page 28.

A splendid report, showing the help gotten from the friendly Indians and giving statistics showing the tribes dealt with, their location, population and expenditures made on each.

STEVENS, I. I. *Proclamation of election.* Washington House Journal, 1854-55, pages 182-184.

The proclamation was made in accordance with the 4th section of an act of the Senate and House of Representatives. The time and place of election, the number of representatives to which each county or district shall be entitled to be determined by the Governor. See also Washington Council Journal, 1857, pages 212-215.

STEVENS, GOVERNOR I. I. *First message delivered before the joint meeting of the Council and the House.* Washington Council Journal, 1855, pages 10-18.

This shows a remarkable ability of observing possibilities, and expresses optimism as to Washington's future.

STEVENS, GOVERNOR ISAAC I. *Stevens' second message.* Washington House Journal, 1854-55, pages 10-15 of the Journal of the December Session.

A militia organization is urged. Regrets are expressed that Congress has not seen fit to make appropriations for further surveys or for roads; same in Washington Council Journal, 1854. Appendix, pages 149-155.

STEVENS, GOVERNOR I. I. *Letter to Governor Douglass relative to the San Juan difficulties.* Washington Historical Quarterly, Vol. 2, pages 352-356, July, 1908.

This letter is to the point, and one feels the force of the man back of it.

STEVENS, GOVERNOR I. I. *Message to the Legislature.* Washington Council Journal, 1856, pages 110-116.

He reviews and justifies the treaties with the Indians. He speaks in no uncertain terms of General Wool's behavior and urges immediate action.

STEVENS, ISAAC I. *Messages of the Governor of Washington Territory.* Olympia. Edward Furste, Public Printer, 1857.

This collection contains the correspondence with the Secretary of the Interior, Secretary of War, Governor of Oregon, Governor of Vancouver's Island, officers of the navy and revenue service, General Wool, officers at Benicia, officers of the Army of the Columbia River and Walla Walla, officers of the Army of the Sound, Quartermaster and Commissary General, expedition to Walla Walla, operation at the head of the Sound, Northern Battalion and down the Sound defense of Seattle, defense of Lewis County and operation of the Columbia River.

STEVENS, GOVERNOR I. I. *Letters to the Secretary of War.* House Executive Document 76, 3d Session, 34th Congress, pages 146-256.

These letters show the hostile spirit that existed between the military and the civil power and Stevens' belief that military law was alone adequate to save the situation.

STEVENS, GOVERNOR I. I. *Proclamation ushering in martial law in Pierce and in Thurston counties.* Washington Council Journal, 1857, page 227.

STEVENS, GOVERNOR I. I. *Correspondence relative to the proclamation and enforcement of martial law.* Washington House Journal. 1856-58. Appendix "B," page 88.

STEVENS, GOVERNOR I. I. *Letters justifying martial law.* Senate Executive Document 98, 1st Session, 34th Congress, pages 1-31.

His justification does not seem to be generally accepted, but though vanquished he could argue still.

STEVENS, GOVERNOR ISAAC I. *Proclamation to abrogate martial law in the counties of Pierce and Thurston.* Washington Council Journal, 1857, page 214.

STEVENS, GOVERNOR I. I. *The Governor's last message.* Washington Council Journal, 1857. Appendix, pages 1-23.

His message reviews his war policy, and then gives a fine picture of the future Washington.

STEVENS, I. I. *Asking that a light be placed on Point Wilson.* United States Coast Survey, 1855.

His earlier work in coast improvement made him ever ready to champion betterment in coast conditions. Page 408.

STEVEN, ISAAC I. *The Northwest Washington.* G. S. Gideon, Printer, 1858.

This address was delivered before the American Geographical and Statistical Society of New York City, December 2, 1858. He presented in his clear, forcible way the geography and the resources, predicting much that has come to pass. He took up the feasibility of the railroad construction and the meaninglessness of the arguments urged against building such a road.

STEVENS, REPRESENTATIVE I. I. *Resolution on Territorial Government.* Congressional Globe, Vol. 48, pages 200-201, December 23, 1858.

A resolution to organize Washington and New Mexico on the same basis of assembly representation as Minnesota.

STEVENS, REPRESENTATIVE I. I. *Speech on the Indian Appropriation Bill.* Congressional Globe, Vol. 48, pages 218-219, January 4, 1859.

He urges the appropriation in order that the Indian chiefs might be brought East and there be impressed by the power of the whites and by the beneficence of the government.

STEVENS, REPRESENTATIVE I. I. *Speech on the Indian War expense.* February 21, 1859. Washington, Lemuel Towers, 1859.

A careful study of this will give a clear idea of Stevens' war policy, and also will show his interest and his realization of his responsibilities to the Indians as well as to the white people.

STEVENS, REPRESENTATIVE I. I. *Remarks on the Indian Appropriation Bill.* Congressional Globe, Vol. 53, pages 2902, 2905, 2906, 2907, 2908, 2983, 2984, 2987, 3072, 3074, June 12 to 16, 1860.

He drives home the point that a treaty is a solemn obligation on

the part of the government, and should be met regardless of the criticisms to be made of the Indian superintendents or agents.

STEVENS, REPRESENTATIVE I. I. *Speech on an increase to an appropriation bill.* Congressional Globe, Vol. 49, pages 1172-1173, February 19, 1859.

Information is necessary to military efficiency and is the means of great financial savings.

STEVENS, REPRESENTATIVE I. I. *Remarks on the Indian Appropriation Bill.* Congressional Globe, Vol. 55, pages 1290-91, February 28, 1861.

The imperative need of meeting promptly and fully the promises made with a defenseless people is his theme.

STEVENS, REPRESENTATIVE I. I. *Address on the Washington and Oregon war debts.* Congressional Globe, Vol. 49. Appendix, pages 206-10, February 21, 1859.

A splendid defense of the people of Washington. He had much prejudice and ignorance to contend with, but his argument is clear and logical, and he quoted with force from military reports.

STEVENS, REPRESENTATIVE I. I. *Remarks on the Washington-Oregon war debt.* Congressional Globe, Vol. 55, pages 1000-1006, February 21, 1861.

The whole question of the Indian wars is brought up, and from the opposition remarks one gleans General Wool's version of the war causes to have been the accepted ones. It shows the difficulties which had to be contended with by representatives from so distant a land.

STEVENS, REPRESENTATIVE I. I. *Speech on reimbursing Governor Douglass of Vancouver's Island.* Congressional Globe, Vol. 46, pages 2121, May 13, 1858.

He eulogizes the volunteers in these wars, their honesty, loyalty and fairness.

STEVENS, REPRESENTATIVE I. I. *Speech on the British Columbia boundary line.* Congressional Globe, Vol. 49, page 1423, February 26, 1859.

His plea is for a vigorous prosecution of our claims for De Haro Channel along Vancouver's Island. It was difficult to show the value of the far Northwest.

STEVENS, REPRESENTATIVE I. I. *Remarks on the bill for military roads in Washington Territory.* Congressional Globe, Vol. 52, pages 2287-88, May 23, 1860.

No place do we find the interests of Washington neglected.

Congressional Globe, Vol. 52, pages 2291-92, May 23, 1860: He supports appropriations for the surveying of the public lands.

Congressional Globe, Vol. 49, page 1543, March 1, 1859: He urges the building of lines of communication.

STEVENS, REPRESENTATIVE I. I. *Remarks on the Pacific Railroad Appropriation Bill.* Congressional Globe, Vol. 52, pages 2413-2416, May 28, 1860.

He points out the necessity of a northern route as a means of defense against Indians, but more against foreign nations, especially England.

STEVENS, REPRESENTATIVE I. I. *Remarks, personal and explanatory.* Congressional Globe, Vol. 54, page 207, December 27, 1860.

There is a little indulgence in the self-praise of which he has been accused, but his denunciation of injustice is quite the predominant feature in this political discussion.

STEVENS, ISAAC I. *Minority report of the seating of the regular Southern delegates in the Democratic Convention at the Front Street Theater, Baltimore.* Washington, National Democratic Executive Committee, 1860.

Stevens as spokesman for the minority shows the justice so characteristic of him in his dealings with factions. (In the private library of Prof. Edmond S. Meany.)

STEVENS, ISAAC I., Chairman of the National Democratic Executive Committee. *Address to the Democracy and the People of the United States.* Washington, McGill & Witherow, 1860.

This is a reflector of Stevens' political ideas during those troublesome times. He was a staunch Democrat, and strong ideas pervade all his political utterances.

STEVENS, I. I. *Correspondence during the Port Royal Expedition.* War Records, Vol. 6, pages 197-199, 205.

This shows a keenness of observation in describing the enemy. His order to his lieutenant is direct and clear; no misunderstanding could be possible.

- Report to Pelouge, acting assistant adjutant-general E. C., as to the defense of Port Royal Ferry. Vol. 6, pages 206-207.
- To William Nobles, United States agent, he urges strict adherence to the rules provided. Vol. 6, pages 200-201.
- Report as to attack made on them. Vol. 6, page 88.
- Report of the reconnaissance up Bull River and Schooner Channel, S. C. Vol. 6, pages 91-92.

- An interesting report of the capture of six guards. He gives the attitude of these Southern prisoners on the war. Vol. 6, page 42.
- His report of the capture of the enemies' batteries opposite Port Royal Island makes him quite the most important person; it might be interpreted as egotism. Vol. 6, pages 47-53.

STEVENS, ISAAC I. *Speech to the Seventy-ninth Highlanders*. Albany, N. Y., Brandow, Barton & Co., 1886.

It gives a little of the egotism of which Stevens is sometimes accused, but shows a spirit of daring such as would command respect and admiration from men.

STEVENS, BRIGADIER-GENERAL, I. I. *Report to Brigadier-General William F. Smith, U. S. A.* War Reports, Vol. 5, pages 169-172.

His report is to the point, yet every detail of importance is given.

STEVENS, ISAAC I. *Correspondence during the James Island Campaign*. War Records, Vol. 14, pages 92-93. Communication sent to the Confederate commanding officer asking that the dead and wounded might be identified in accordance with the earnest wishes of friends.

- Correspondence with Brigadier-General Benham shows Stevens' way of achieving success. Vol. 14, page 986.
- General Benham ordered an attack which had been opposed by Wright, Williams and Stevens, and these make clear the nature of the orders. Vol. 14, pages 44, 980, 48-50.
- Stevens' fairness to Benham is shown by his correcting a mistake made in the newspaper copy. Vol. 14, pages 980, 987, 1001.
- Stevens' report on the skirmish on James Island, S. C., in which he praises his men's "alacrity and daring." Vol. 14, pages 33-34.
- Skirmish reported as most successful. Vol. 14, pages 20-22.
- Report on Secessionville, S. C., June, 1862. Stevens was ever ready to commend those who have done well. Vol. 14, pages 58-64.

STEVENS, BRIGADIER-GENERAL I. I. *Report of the First Division, Ninth Army Corps, itinerary from August 4-31*. War Reports, Vol. 12, Part II, pages 544-545.

Much is said in a very few words.

MATERIAL ABOUT ISAAC I. STEVENS

Books

BAGLEY, CLARENCE B. *History of Seattle, from the Earliest Settlements to the Present Time*. 3 vols. (Chicago: The S. J. Clarke Publishing Company. 1916.)

Very good account of Stevens in his relation to affairs on the Sound. The governor's speech to the assembled tribes (page 86) is typical of his attitude toward what should be the relation of the whites

to the Indians. On page 58 is given an explanation of General Wool's unfriendly attitude toward Governor Stevens.

BANCROFT, HUBERT HOWE. *The Works of, History of Washington, Idaho and Montana.* (San Francisco: The History Company, Publishers. 1890.)

Governor Stevens' work as governor is emphasized with economic conditions as a setting. The account is without criticism, merely narrating events.

BOWMAN, JACOB N. *The Archives of the State of Washington.* Reprint from the Annual Report of the American Historical Association for 1908. Volume I.

—Small unlabeled record book, containing records of Governor Stevens from 1855-1872, page 371.

—A letter book marked "1853-70." Dec. 1, —53, to Dec., —70. I. I. Stevens," page 372.

—Bundle 1, "Letters from Stevens." A letter marked "From Pennepacker Salem" deals with the character of Stevens. Another inner package marked "Miscellaneous While in Walla Walla, Aug.-Sept.-Oct.," contains Tilton's letter on Stevens' arrest of English-born citizens; also a letter on the popular discontent. From S. McLeod, 14 April, 1856," makes charges of robbery against the volunteers. Page 379.

—Bundle 2, smaller packages. "Original letter of instruction to Capt. C. Eaton, commander of Puget Sound Rangers, Oct., 1855." Letters on the Cascade affairs, March 28, 1856. "Miscellaneous from citizens on different prairies in Pierce and Thurston Cos., 1856. In connection with the war." Page 379.

—Bundle 3. Smaller packages: Letters regarding the Leschi trial. Page 380.

—Bundle 4. Letters to army officers on matters of war. Page 381.

—Bundle 5. Letters from citizens of various parts of the territory, and also war correspondence. Page 381.

—Bundle 6. All connected with government. These are found in the two old army field cabinets used by Governor Stevens during the Indian wars. Page 386.

—Secretary of state's office. "Accounts, 1854-1859." Page 386.

DUNN, J. P., JR. *Massacres of the Mountains.* (New York: Harper & Brothers. 1886.)

The causes of the Indian wars are well stated (page 196). The Wool-Stevens controversy is impartially discussed. He says, page 208: "It must have been painful to the governor in after times to learn that Wool's report had uniformly gone to the secretary of war indorsed, 'Respectfully submitted. I fully approve the views of Major-General Wool. Winfield Scott.'"

DURHAM, N. W. *History of the City of Spokane and Spokane County.* 3 vols. (Spokane-Chicago-Philadelphia: The S. J. Clarke Publishing Company. 1912.)

Emphasis is given to Stevens' relation to the affairs of Eastern Washington. In Volume I, page 161, he says: "I believe the people of Spokane County can justly make the claim that within their borders was consummated the organization of the new commonwealth, and in a sense this historic site of Camp Washington was the first capital of the territory. For here Governor Stevens relinquished his duties as explorer and searcher-out of routes for future railroads, and entered upon his duties under the president's commission as governor." Much is quoted from Stevens' journal as to the country's potentialities in resources.

DWIGHT, THEODORE F. *The Virginia Campaign of 1862, Under General Pope.* (Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co. 1895.)

No man did better service than did Stevens and his last charge, recounted on pages 150-155, shows the wise and quick decision with which he could meet a situation in the way that it should have been met. See index of the volume.

GILBERT, FRANK T. *Historic Sketch of Walla Walla, Whitman, Columbia and Garfield Counties.* (Portland, Oregon: A. G. Walling Printing and Lithographic House. 1882.)

Much detail of the volunteer movement connected with the Indian War is given. Extracts from official letters are quoted and the attitude between civil and military authorities is brought out. A letter written by Stevens, October 22, 1855, following (page 210), shows the antagonism existing. "I state boldly that the cause of the Nez Perces becoming disaffected and finally brought into war is the operation of Colonel Wright east of the Cascade—operations so feeble, so procrastinating, so entirely unequaled to the emergency, that not only has a severe blow been struck at the credit of the government, * * * * but the impression has been made upon the Indians that the people and the soldiers were a different people."

HAWTHORNE, JULIAN. *History of Washington.* In two volumes. (New York: American Historical Publishing Company. 1893.)

The martial law episode is well given from Evans' narrative, and then the author's justification of Stevens is given, in Volume 2, page 52.

HINES, REV. H. K. *An Illustrated History of the State of Washington.* (Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company. 1893.)

The short biographical sketch brings out his justice and firmness and his quickness to act. Page 229. See also Table of Contents.

KAPPLER, CHARLES J (compiler). *Indian Affairs, Laws and Treaties*. Two volumes. (Washington: Government Printing Office. 1904.)

All of the treaties made with the Indians are recorded. Each may judge the fairness of the provisions.

KIP, COLONEL LAWRENCE, U. S. A. *Sources of the History of Oregon: Contributions of the Department of Economics and History of the University of Oregon. The Indian Council at Walla Walla. A Journal*. (Eugene, Oregon: The Eugene Star Job Office. 1897.)

A very interesting description of the country and of the different tribes assembled. Bits of conversation and parts of the governor's speeches are given. His work, aside from that to which he was an eye-witness, contains some inaccuracies, as on page 13 he believes the Catholics the first among the Nez Perces.

LANG, H. O. *History of the Willamette Valley*. (Portland, Oregon: George H. Himes, Book and Job Printer. 1885.) See index.

Stevens' military difficulties are brought out. The author says, on page 425: "It is no wonder that neither the president nor the secretary of war paid the least attention to such frivolous charges so gravely made. Nor did a memorial, voted by the Oregon Legislature on the ninth of February, asking the removal of General Wool, receive any better treatment." Lang justifies Wool's order, page 467, "that all whites were to stay out of the Yakima and Walla Walla country."

LYMAN, WILLIAM DENNISON. *The Columbia River*. (New York and London: G. P. Putnam's Sons. 1909.)

The plot to kill Stevens and the whites at the council of Walla Walla is well brought out and the service of the Nez Perces claims strong interest. Promises claimed to have been made to Joseph of the Nez Perces by Stevens, if they were made, were never set down in the records at Washington. See index. (In the private library of Prof. Edmond S. Meany.)

LYMAN, PROF. W. D. *An Illustrated History of Walla Walla County*. (W. H. Lever, Publisher. 1901.)

He quotes (page 63) John McBean, a half-breed, as to the attitude of the Indians toward the Walla Walla treaty. He brings out the causes of the Indian wars. He gives (page 72) Stevens' "charge of gross negligence" on the part of General Wool.

LYMAN, HORACE S. *History of Oregon*. Four volumes. (New York: The Northern Pacific Publishing Society. 1903.) See index in Volume 4.

Railroad building became coupled with the question of slavery, and "the Northern Pacific Railroad began to be looked upon as a patriotic movement among the people of the North" (page 182). The Indian treaties are discussed and Indian agents are held responsible for the failure, in part, to satisfy the Indians. Volume 4, page 238.

MEANY, EDMOND S. *History of the State of Washington*. (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1909.)

With anecdotes and a full appreciation of the West, Stevens is made a part of that country which was ever of interest to him. The San Juan dispute and Stevens' firmness and insight are well brought out. It was not what he did but what he made possible that gives him first place among the great of our state. See index.

MEANY, EDMOND S. *Governors of Washington, Territorial and State*. (Seattle: Department of Printing, University of Washington. 1915.)

A short biography, bringing out in clear and definite terms the most important events of Stevens' life. His political and his military services are featured strongest.

MEEKER, EZRA. *Pioneer Reminiscences of Puget Sound*. (Seattle: Lowman & Hanford. 1905.)

In this the author attempts to show the Indian policy of Stevens a failure and the cause of the Indian wars. It shows (footnote page 248) the unfairness of the treaty provisions and the means used to get them ratified. He terms Stevens' policy one of extermination, and brings out the Stevens-Wool controversy and the martial law régime. The trial of Stevens is given in all its anti-Stevens exaggeration.

NORTHERN PACIFIC HISTORY COMPANY. *History of the Pacific Northwest*. Two volumes. (Portland, Oregon: Northern Pacific History Company. 1889.)

The author was one of Stevens' "most ardent of political opponents," but "no words of detraction or denial of the patriotism of Governor Stevens shall be found in these pages, whatever differences of opinion may now be entertained or however harshly or bitterly in the past those acts in those troublesome times were condemned in language of censure." (Volume I, page 506.) More is made of the personal feelings and the interpretation of the governor's message

than elsewhere. Hon. Elwood Evans was the author of that part of the work. See index.

PARSONS, COLONEL WILLIAM. *An Illustrated History of Umatilla County and of Morrow County.* (W. H. Lever, Publisher, 1902.)

Chapters VII and VIII give the Indian wars and the treaties before and after. Colonel Kip's journal forms the source from which much is taken. He rather justifies Stevens' "vitriolic" summary of the war.

PICKETT, LA SALLE CORBELL (Mrs. G. E. Pickett). *Pickett and His Men.* (Atlanta, Ga.: The Foote & Davis Company. 1899.)

In the appendix is given a biographical sketch of General George B. McClellan, in which (page 426) is found the interesting statement: "It is a fact not generally known that the movements which are referred to here [the occupation of San Juan Island] had its origin in a patriotic attempt on the part of General Harney, Governor Stevens of Washington Territory and other Democratic federal officers on that coast, with the knowledge and general concurrence of Captain Pickett to force war with Great Britain in hopes that by this means the then jarring sections of our country would unite in a foreign war and so avert the civil strife which they feared they saw approaching."

PROSCH, CHARLES. *Reminiscences of Washington Territory.* (Seattle. 1904.)

Stevens' optimism as to the railroad being built in five years is shown, page 35.

PROSSER, COLONEL WILLIAM FARRAND. *A History of the Puget Sound Country.* Two volumes. (New York and Chicago: The Lewis Publishing Company. 1903.)

From the narrative of Admiral Philips (Volume 1, page 166) is given the treatment of the Indians by the whites and its import in causing the war. (In Seattle Public Library.)

SHAFFER, JOSEPH. *A History of the Pacific Northwest.* (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1906.)

A brief account of territorial organization and its first officers is given.

SHUCK, OSCAR T. *Representative and Leading Men of the Pacific.* (San Francisco: Bacon & Co. 1870.)

A brief sketch of Stevens, though not based on source material as shown in the Stevens-Lander dispute, page 500. Stevens is emphasized as a military hero rather than as a statesman.

SMALLEY, EUGENE V. *History of the Northern Pacific Railroad*. (New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons. 1883.)

He deserves fame for his work in the survey of the northernmost route to the Pacific. His ability as an engineer is shown. Pages 79-87.

SMITH, CHARLES W. *The Naming of Counties in the State of Washington*. Reprinted from the *Magazine of History*. Volume 10, pages 9-16 (July, 1909). Volume 10, pages 79-85 (August, 1909). Stevens was honored by having a county named in his memory.

SNOWDEN, CLINTON A. *History of Washington*. (New York: The Century History Company. 1909.)

This brings out the Northern Pacific survey and Stevens' splendid work of showing the feasibility of the railroad. Jefferson Davis, secretary of war, made progress difficult. A glimpse of Mrs. Stevens in frontier life is given. He shows the lack of understanding on the part of Congress by the instructions which were issued to the governors. He holds General John E. Wool responsible for the difficulties between himself and Stevens. Use Table of Contents.

STEVENS, HAZARD. *Life of Isaac Ingalls Stevens*. Two volumes. (Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co. 1909.) Use index.

A splendid biography based on documents, letters and reports. It is perhaps partial in that it fails to deal with the criticisms and controversies of Stevens' enemies, and is strong in the filial esteem of one who knew him in private life and in public life and under varied circumstances.

SWAN, JAMES G. *The Northwest Coast*. (New York: Harper & Brothers. 1857.)

The Stevens-Wool controversy is brought out, showing General Wool not to have understood the situation. In the Appendix, page 425, a letter from George Gibbs, dated January 7, 1857, attempts to give the factors to which the Indian wars were due.

TAYLOR, J. M. *History and Government of Washington*. (St. Louis, Mo.: Becktold Printing and Book Manufacturing Company. 1898.) See index.

Very briefly is told Stevens' election as delegate to congress.

TODD, WILLIAM. *The Seventy-ninth Highlanders*. (Albany, N. Y.: Brandow, Barton & Co. 1886.)

The mutiny of the Highlanders and Stevens' ability to handle the situation is well told, pages 57-67. A fine tribute is paid Stevens (page 73), in that the author can say, "the men responded nobly"

and made it a point of pride to obey scrupulously "on Stevens' doing away with camp guards and appealing to the men to refrain from wandering from camp and from annoying or pilfering from the country people." The work of Stevens at Chantilly is told in fullest detail and gives to the life of the hero a fitting close.

VICTOR, FRANCES FULLER. *The Early Indian Wars of Oregon*. (Salem, Oregon: Frank Banker, State Printer. 1894.)

This is compiled from the Oregon archives and other original sources. A letter from William Craig, special agent to the Nez Perces, page 477, to Isaac I. Stevens brings out well the attitude of the Indians and the cause of that attitude.

WHEELER, OLIN D. *The Trail of Lewis and Clark*. Two volumes. (New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons. 1904.)

The route surveyed by Stevens was to considerable extent the same blazed by Lewis and Clark many years earlier. This setting makes the "feasable route of Stevens" more real and gives the key to Stevens' enthusiasm. See index.

DOCUMENTS

BACHE, A. D. *House Executive Document 31*, 2d Session, 31st Congress, 1850-1851.

On page 53 Bache speaks of the change in organization which Stevens had brought about in the office of the Coast Survey.

BACHE, A. D. *United States Coast Survey Report, 1852*.

On page 5, Stevens' "excellent administrative arrangement" is mentioned. On page 56 Mr. Bache speaks of the office being "characterized by a very marked spirit of industry." Much is quoted from Stevens, direct or indirect, showing Bache's appreciation. On page 34, Stevens' creditable work in the office made the preparation of charts possible on short notice.

BACHE, A. D. *United States Coast Survey Report, 1853*.

Stevens had been connected with the Coast Survey until 1853, when he was appointed territorial governor, the loss to the work is lamented. Mr. Bache says, on page 14 "The gain to the country in his appointment, and especially to that new region to which he has been called, will no doubt be great, but our loss is proportionately great." On page 80 he pays tribute to the distinguished service of Major Isaac I. Stevens.

Senate Executive Document 1, 1st Session, 33d Congress, pages 55-65.
Instructions to Governor Stevens as to the survey to the Pacific.
The same is found in *House Executive Document 1*, 1st Session, 33d Congress, pages 55-65.

Stevens is given full charge, and those are named who are to work under him.

House Executive Document 129, 1st Session, 33d Congress. Three volumes. Giving the reports of Stevens and his men.

One can gather the pains to which Stevens went to make the work complete, every possible route being explored.

Senate Executive Document 78, 2d Session, 33d Congress. See also *House Executive Document 91*, 2d Session, 33d Congress.

This collection is that of reports from Stevens and the men under him, and these describe the country, distance and coast settlement. The fullest details are given. They formed the basis of all future attempts at railroad survey in the Northwest.

Report of Explorations and Surveys. Volume I. (Washington: Beverly Tucker, Printer. 1855.)

On pages 8-12 is given the report of the secretary of war on Stevens' work, and he says of the explorations that they embrace a wider field than that upon any other explored.

On pages 38-55 the secretary gives a geographical description of the country as portrayed by Stevens. The feasibility as well as the desirability of a railroad are emphasized.

On page 105 is given an interesting comparison of the routes.

In Part II, pages 73-402, are given fully the reports of Stevens' subordinates on particular possible routes, when several were under consideration. It shows the thoroughness with which Stevens performed his assigned tasks.

On page 542 are letters from James Doty transmitted to Secretary of War Davis.

Reports of Exploration and Surveys. Vol. XII, Book I. (Washington: Thomas H. Ford, Printer. 1860.)

This gives in interesting narrative the explorations for the route for a Pacific railroad. Thoroughness characterizes this whole work. It shows his ability to grasp situations and his clearness and vividness in expressing his ideas, and this went far toward making the East appreciate the value of the Pacific Northwest.

Senate Executive Document 34, 1st Session, 33d Congress, pages 1-5.

Stevens' recommendations pertaining to making treaties with the

Indians is commented upon by George Manypenny and McClelland, secretary of the interior.

House Executive Document 55, 1st Session, 33d Congress, pages 1-4.

Stevens' plan for councils with the Indians is discussed by Mr. Manypenny and Secretary McClelland. They recommended Stevens' plan and urged fuller appropriations than those asked for by Stevens.

Senate Executive Document 1, 2d Session, 33d Congress, pages 42, 455-457.

McClelland, secretary of the interior, indorses Stevens' Indian policy. On pages 392-455: McClelland discusses the tribes along the route of the railroad exploration made by the Stevens' party.

Board of Appraisers, William K. Melville, William H. Carlton, Warren Gove.

A copy of the board's report as to "value of certain land claims with their respective improvements situated wholly or in part within the limits of what is known as the Puyallup Indian Reservation." It was Stevens' aim to satisfy the Indians and leave opportunity for aggression on the part of the whites. (In the Tacoma Public Library and a copy in the private library of Prof. Edmond S. Meany.)

House Executive Document 88, 1st Session, 35th Congress, pages 13-15, 103-105, 114-121, 151-178, 207.

Wool's reports of hostilities of the whites to the Indians.

House Executive Document 114, 2d Session, 35th Congress, pages 30-126.

Captain T. J. Cram's discussion of the Indian treaties as a cause of the war. Much light is thrown on the relations of Governor Stevens and General Wool.

Senate Executive Document 26, 1st Session, 34th Congress, pages 1-68.

General Wool's correspondence regarding Indian hostilities sent to the Senate.

These documents must be impartially studied to see that much of the Wool-Stevens controversy grew out of a misunderstanding between the two military men.

House Executive Document 93, 1st Session, 34th Congress, pages 1-144.

General J. E. Wool's correspondence on the Indian hostilities.

This gives the petition for the removal of Joel Palmer and relates to the Rogue River troubles. The viewpoint of the anti-Stevens group finds much in these reports to substantiate their assertions.

House Executive Document 47, 2d Session, 35th Congress, pages 1-61.

General J. E. Wool and others on the depredations of the whites.

There seems to be some exaggeration, but undoubtedly there was some truth in these reports.

DREW, LIEUTENANT C. S. Origin and early prosecution of the Yakima war. In *Senate Executive Document 59*, 1st Session, 36th Congress, pages 1-48.

This is an interpretation from a military viewpoint.

BROWNE, J. ROSS. Report on the condition of Indian reservations in Washington and Oregon. *House Executive Document 39*, 1st Session, 35th Congress, pages 2-48.

This is a very good report on Indian affairs. He shows much evil to have grown out of jealousies between the military and the civil forces. He suggests many items of discontent as expressed by those interrogated.

BROWNE, J. ROSS. Letter reviewing the origin of the Indian War of 1855-56 in the territories of Oregon and Washington. *Senate Executive Document 40*, 1st Session, 35th Congress, pages 2-13.

Mr. Browne as special agent of the Treasury Department made a tour of inspection in the territories. He says, page 11: "If Governor Stevens is to blame because he did not so frame the treaties as to stop the war, or stop it by not making treaties at all, then the charge should be specifically brought against him. My own opinion is that he had no more control over the course of events than the secretary of war in Washington, D. C."

House Executive Document 37, 3d Session, 34th Congress pages 1-125.

In the report of the Indian commissioner the attitude of officials on the Indian wars is pretty well shown.

House Executive Document 45, 1st Session, 35th Congress, pages 1-16.

The report of the Commission on Indian War Expenses in Oregon and Washington Territories. In this report charges of unreasonableness are nowhere brought against the officers of the territory who estimated the expenses.

LANE, GENERAL JOSEPH. Speech on the Oregon and Washington war claims. *Congressional Globe*, Volume 46, pages 2115-2121, May 13, 1858.

This substantiates much that Stevens had brought out in his speeches on the Indian wars.

Washington Council Journal, 1857, page 127.

Attention is called to a letter appearing in the *Cincinnati Weekly Times*, signed "Pacific" and purporting to give the causes of the Indian hostilities. This is answered on page 158, after investigations by a select committee had been made.

Washington House Journal, 1857-1858.

Joint resolution relative to General Wool, ordering citizens out of the Walla Walla country and acknowledging the "zeal and efficiency" displayed by Governor Stevens, page 159.

Washington Council Journal, 1857. Report of the committee on that part of the governor's message pertaining to martial law, with a survey of the correspondence submitted.

The commission (page 79) came to the conclusion "that the governor had no authority to declare martial law and that his acts in enforcing it were "inexpedient and wrong." The minority report on martial law ends by saying: "The said proclamation and enforcement of martial law appear to be urgently demanded by public safety, and he has the sanction and approval of the Legislative Assembly." Page 180.

House Executive Document 76, 3d Session, 34th Congress, pages 146-256.

The military régime in Pierce and in Thurston counties caused most bitter feelings to exist. In a mass-meeting (pages 169-170) Stevens' acts are designated as "tyrannical and despotic, his usurpation of law and authority are such as require the interposition of the supreme authority of the United States." Stevens' acts were not understood, from what one would gather from congressional discussion.

Senate Executive Document 98, 1st Session, 34th Congress, pages 1-31.

Resolutions indorsed by the bar association declaring (page 6) "the proclamation of Governor Stevens, suspending the writ of habeas corpus, was an improper exercise of authority and a usurpation unheard of in the history of our country."

Senate Executive Document 47, 3d Session, 34th Congress, pages 1-11.

This contains extracts from letters from Brevet Major-General John E. Wool, proceedings of the meeting of the bar association of the Third Judicial District; letters from Lieutenant Casey.

Messages and Documents, 1856-1857. Part 2.

On page 194 is given General Wool's report to Colonel L. Thomas on the Indian wars in Washington.

Page 196 shows the conflicting policy of himself and Governor Stevens and the attitude of officials in Washington.

Senate Executive Document 174, 1st Session, 35th Congress, page 1-2;
and *House Executive Document 71*, 1st Session, 35th Congress,
pages 1-2.

Here are given the resolutions of approval passed by the Territorial Legislature, March 1, 1858, exonerating Stevens and setting aside the earlier vote of censure.

Washington House Journal, 1857.

On page 65 is given the joint resolution saying: "Resolved, that the resolutions passed January 16, 1857, does not now and did not at that time express the opinion of a majority of the citizens of Washington Territory, but was a direct contravention of the same, a fact manifest by the triumphant election of Governor Stevens as our delegate to Congress."

On page 71 is a joint resolution tendering thanks to Governor Curry of Oregon and endorsing the governor's opinion of General Wool.

On page 67 is a joint resolution relative to the false and malicious report made by General Wool concerning the late Indian wars in Washington Territory.

Washington Council Journal, 1857.

The resolution introduced exonerating ex-Governor Stevens from charges brought against him for "proclaimiing and enforcing martial law in the counties of Pierce and Thurston and for which he received unmerited condemnation by a certain resolution of the Legislative Assembly, passed January 16, 1857." Page 65.

Resolution introduced by Mr. Naton denouncing General Wool and his council as "imbecile and miserable." Page 81.

This resolution to exonerate Stevens reported correctly enrolled and notice of the president that he would sign it. Page 167.

Senate Executive Document 41, 3d Session, 34th Congress, pages 1-56.

The "martial law affair" in the hands of the President and the Senate. Correspondence with Gibbs and Goldsborough, Chief Justice Lander and Judge Chenowith.

HARNEY, GENERAL W. S. Correspondence relating to the San Juan difficulties. *House Executive Document 65*, 1st Session, 35th Congress, pages 1-269.

Stevens took an active part in maintaining America's claims, and so these details throw light upon discussions in his letters.

War Report. Volume 12, Part II. Stevens' work with Pope. See index. Part III, page 524: His location near Fredericksburg. See index under "Stevens."

War Report. Volume 15, pages 17, 165, 168-169, 175.

Stevens is mentioned in connection with the Army of the Potomac.

War Report. Volume 14, pages 37, 43-48, 350-352, 356-358, 362-364, 366-368, 979-982, 984-995, 999-1004, 1006-1012.

These references bring out what his associates thought of Stevens.

United States Coast Survey, 1862.

Remarks made by Professor A. D. Bache as a tribute to the memory of Brigadier-General Isaac I. Stevens. Among the fine things said of him was this: "He was not one of those who led by looking on, but by example." Pages 432-433.

The Centennial of the United States Military Academy, 1802-1902. (Washington: Government Printing Office. 1904.)

Something is given of each graduate. This may well be used as an index to Stevens' writings.

MAGAZINE ARTICLES

Oregon Historical Society Quarterly. Volume 5, page 29 (March, 1904). PROSCH, THOMAS W. The evolution of Spokane and Stevens counties.

Honoring Isaac I. Stevens by naming the new county after him.

—Volume 6, pages 147-158 (June, 1905). PROSCH, THOMAS W. The political beginning of Washington Territory.

He proclaimed the Territory of Washington, and by a second proclamation established judicial and election precincts.

—Volume 12, pages 310-13 (September, 1911). WOODWARD, W. C. Political parties in Oregon.

Stevens as representative in the National Democratic convention, April 23, 1860.

—Volume 16, pages 1-24 (March, 1915). PROSCH, THOMAS W. The Indian War in Washington Territory.

Some of the so-called mistakes of Stevens are enumerated in the article.

Pacific Northwest Society of Engineers. Memoirs. Volume XI, No. 2, pages 1-9 (September, 1912). RUGGLES, WILLIAM B. McClellan in railroad service.

His work was done under the direction of Isaac I. Stevens and shows the "master hand."

Seattle Daily Times.

March 24, 1905. An interesting controversy between Ezra Meeker and Prof. Edmond S. Meany over allegations made by Meeker in his book entitled "Pioneer Reminiscences of Puget Sound," which Professor Meany claims are unsupported by history; that Meeker has told half-truths to support his point that Leschi was murdered by the whites.

—March 29, 1905. Appears Meeker's answer to the charges of unfairness and half-truths.

—March 30, 1905. Stevens' personal faults, as getting intoxicated occasionally, are accepted, but Professor Meany is willing to discuss the book after he has access to more than the contents.

—April 15, 1905. The book had appeared, and now Professor Meany gives a careful historical criticism, showing the fallacies and fancies indulged in by the "Old Pioneer."

—April 25, 1905. Meeker offers to prove the charges and "declares he has witnesses to Stevens' habits."

—May 1, 1905. "The war of words ends," but Meeker refuses to be convinced. He has written history as did the "poets of old." History grew in the telling.

Seattle Post-Intelligencer.

July 8, 1907. EDMONDS STEPHEN MEANY on Ten Indian Treaties, the greatest work of Governor Isaac I. Stevens.

—July 11, 1897. Here is continued the treaty-making of Isaac I. Stevens.

—July 18, 1897. JAMES G. SWAN contributed "The Chehalis River Indian Treaty; a Reminiscence of 1855."

Washington Historical Quarterly.

Volume 2, pages 352-56 (October, 1907-July, 1908): The correspondence that passed between Governor Sir James Douglas of Vancouver and Governor Isaac I. Stevens pertaining to San Juan Island.

—Volume 7, page 86 (January, 1916). The erection of a granite monolith on the spot where General Isaac I. Stevens fell in the Battle of Chantilly, September 1, 1862.

—Volume 7, No. 1 (January, 1916). Site of Camp Washington. By M. ORION MONROE. A critical discussion of the site of Camp Washington as established by Governor Stevens in 1853.

—Volume 8, page 160 (January, 1917). A plan to honor Stevens by the erection of a statue of him in Statuary Hall in the National Capitol.

ORIGIN OF WASHINGTON GEOGRAPHIC NAMES

In writing about Castle Rock, mention was made of a great rock on the north bank of the lower Columbia River which Lewis and Clark had called "Beacon Rock." Henry J. Biddle is now endeavoring to restore the old original name. He has acquired ownership of the land to save it and to improve it for the public's enjoyment. He has gone to great expense of money and labor in building bridges and a trail to its summit, from which Old Glory flies on proper occasions.

[Continued from page 128]

FARRINGTON, a town in Franklin County, originally known as Windust after the name of a ferry and its owner at that place. The name was changed to its present form in honor of R. I. Farrington, comptroller of the Great Northern Railway Company. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 590.)

FARRIS, a town shown on old maps as on Entiat River, Chelan County. The postoffice has been discontinued. (C. C. King, Entiat, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 310.)

FAUNTLEROY COVE, now the location of one of the westernmost suburbs of the City of Seattle, so named by George Davidson of the United States Coast Survey in 1857, in honor of the surveying brig *R. H. Fauntleroy*. He had named the brig in honor of Lieutenant Robert Henry Fauntleroy, whose daughter Ellinor became Mrs. Davidson in 1858. In the same year that the young surveyor named the cove he also named the Olympic peaks — one for his sweetheart, one for her two brothers, and one for her sister. Thus originated the names of Mount Ellinor, Mount Constance and The Brothers in plain view from Fauntleroy Cove, Seattle and other parts of Puget Sound. (Edmond S. Meany, in *Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume IV., Number 3, July, 1913, pages 182-186.)

FAVORSBURG, see Pataha City, Garfield County.

FAWN ISLAND, a small island in Deer Harbor, on the southwestern shore of Orcas Island in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2840, Richards, 1858-1860.

FELIDA, a town north of Vancouver in Clarke County. The naming of the original postoffice passed through a curious evolution. Mr. McIrvin, the first postmaster, wished to call it Lake View, but there was already a postoffice with that name in the state. John D. Geoghegan suggested the name of Powley in honor of an old settler.

When the papers came from the Postoffice Department the name was spelled "Polly." There was already a postoffice named Sara in the same region, and the postmaster objected to "Polly." C. C. Lewis, who worked in the store and served as assistant postmaster, had a valuable cat, and at his suggestion the new office was to be called "Thomas." The settlers were ambitious and rebelled against such a name for their growing town. Lewis was persistent, but approached the problem from another angle. He suggested that they look up the Latin name for the cat's family. This was found to be Felidæ, and the name shortened to Felida was accepted. (Clipping from the *Vancouver Columbian*, November 20, 1915, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 160.)

FELLOWS, see Telford in Lincoln County.

FERGUSON COUNTY, created and named by the Territorial Legislature but afterward abandoned.

FERGUSON LAKE, south of Olympia in Thurston County, named in honor of Jesse Ferguson, an old settler on Bush Prairie. (H. B. McElroy, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 46.)

FERN COVE, on Vashon Island, opening on Colvos Passage, in King County. It was named by the United States Coast Survey in 1857.

FERNDALE, a town on the Nooksack River in Whatcom County. In 1872, about fifteen families had settled in the locality and begun a school. Miss Eldridge from Bellingham Bay was the first teacher. She and a Mrs. Tawes went over to see the little log schoolhouse in a fern patch. They decided to call it Ferndale. (Fred L. Whiting, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 156.)

FERRY COUNTY, created by the State Legislature on February 21, 1899. On the motion of Representative C. S. Gleason of King County, the name of the proposed county was changed from "Eureka" to Ferry in honor of Elisha P. Ferry, first governor of the state. (Edmond S. Meany, *History of the State of Washington*, page 360.)

FIDALGO. Two attempts have been made to use this name for towns. One near Deception Pass has been merged into Dewey. The other was on Fidalgo Bay at Munks Landing, where William Munks began a trading post in the sixties. A postoffice was established there in 1890, but, though it is carried on charts, the *United States Postal Guide* no longer carries the name.

FIDALGO BAY, off the northeast shore of Fidalgo Island, from which it obtained the name.

FIDALGO ISLAND, on the western shore of Skagit County. In 1791 the Spaniard Elisa charted what we now know as Rosaria Strait as "Canal de Fidalgo." Vancouver in 1792 discovered and named De-

ception Pass but did not learn that the northern shore was part of a large island. That discovery was made by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, on whose chart it is shown as Perrys Island in honor of Oliver Hazard Perry of the United States Navy. To intensify the name, the highest land on the island was called Mount Erie after Perry's famous victory in the Battle of Erie, in the War of 1812. The name of the island was later changed, but that of the mountain remains. On the British Admiralty Chart, Kellett, 1847, the name of Fidalgo Island appears first and permanently. It was a part of Captain Kellett's plan to restore Spanish names as far as he could. In this case he changed the name of a channel to that for an island.

FIDALGO'S COVE, see Neah Bay.

FILUCE BAY, across Pitt Passage, opposite the southwestern point of McNeil Island, in Pierce County. The name first appears on the charts of the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, as Titusi, but in that Expedition's volume, *Hydrography*, it is spelled, page 474, Tetusi. No clew has yet been found leading to a meaning of the original name or to the transformation of the name to its present form. The British Admiralty Chart 1947, Inskip, 1846, shows the name "Turnours Bay."

FIN CREEK, a branch of the Nemah River in Pacific County. It was named about 1890 because some Finns settled there. (George W. Prior, Nemah, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 184.)

FINLEY, a town in Benton County, named in honor of George E. Finley, one of the first settlers under the Northern Pacific Irrigation Canal. His place adjoins the townsite of Finley. (E. M. Angell, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 512.)

FIR, a town in Skagit County. The place was first known as Mann's Landing, as C. H. Mann had settled there in 1876 to take advantage of logging trade. Old settlers say it was the site of an old Indian burial ground. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, page 110.)

FISGARD ISLAND, see Anderson Island.

FISH RIVER, a stream flowing into the Strait of Juan de Fuca, in the northern part of Clallam County. The early Spanish maps show it as "Rio Canel." J. G. Kohl in the *Pacific Railroad Reports* says the Spanish name was "Rio Canil," meaning "River of Coarse Bread." George Davidson in the *Report of the United States Coast Survey* for 1858 says, page 418, that the Indian name for the stream was "Pish-st," and on most of the official charts the name is given as Pysht River. In the Chinook Jargon pish or pysht means fish. Secretary of the Interior Richard H. Ballinger issued an order changing the name to Fish River, which name appears on most of the recent maps.

The *United States Postal Guide* shows the postoffice near the mouth of the river still wearing the name Pysht.

FISHER ISLAND, in the Columbia River, in the southwestern portion of Cowlitz County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted it as "Plomondon Island," but that honor for the old retired Hudson's Bay Company man has been replaced.

FISHERMANS BAY, on the west shore of Lopez Island in San Juan County. The British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859, shows the bay simply as Lagoon. There are many "Fishermans Bays" and "Coves" on the Pacific Coast. This one appears, so named, on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6380, dated January, 1912.

FISHERMANS HARBOR, see Coyle, Jefferson County.

FISHING BAY, at the head of East Sound, Orcas Island, in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859, and later on United States Government charts.

FISHTRAP, a town in Lincoln County, the station being formerly known as Vista. A small lake nearby was called Fishtrap because the Indians had natural traps there for taking fish, which are still plentiful. The postoffice was located on the land of John W. Lawton, who suggested the name of Fishtrap in June, 1906. (Irene Lawton, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 238.)

FISHTRAP CREEK, a tributary of the Nooksack River in Whatcom County. It was named by the surveyor John Cornelius because he found the Indians had fish traps there and large buildings on shore for their primitive salmon industry. (Mrs. Phoebe N. Judson, Lynden, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 187.)

FLAG RIVER, see Palouse River.

FLAT CREEK, a tributary of the Columbia River, flowing in at Ryan in Stevens County. The land through which the creek flows is flat, which probably accounts for the name. (Joseph T. Reed, Marble, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 125.)

FLATHEAD RIVER, one of the names used for Clark Fork River.

FLAT POINT, a northwestern cape of Lopez Island, in San Juan County. The name first appeared on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

FLATTERY ROCKS, on the western coast of Clallam County south of Cape Flattery. The name arose through efforts of explorers to locate the place which Captain James Cook had named Cape Flattery. Vancouver in 1792 definitely located the name where it is now used and also recorded his effort at accuracy by charting the name Flattery

Rocks where he thought it possible that Cook had intended to fix the name of Cape Flattery. Both names have remained where Vancouver placed them. See also Cape Alava and Cape Flattery.

FLATTOP ISLAND, between Speiden and Orcas Islands in San Juan County. The name is descriptive and was given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, and was retained on the charts of the United States Coast Survey and the British Admiralty.

FLETCHER, a town in Whitman County. It was named in 1889 in honor of Joseph Fletcher, on whose land a station was built, still used by the Oregon-Washington Railway & Navigation Company. (E. J. Trammill, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 179.)

FLETCHER BAY, on the western shore of Bainbridge Island, Kitsap County. The name does not appear in early charts and is probably of local origin.

FLORENCE, a town in Snohomish County. The site was first settled in 1864 by Harry Marshall. Twenty years later F. E. Norton became postmaster of the first postoffice there, 1884. The latter named the office, it is said, after his old sweetheart. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, pages 368-369.)

FLOUNDER BAY, on the northwest extremity of Fidalgo Island in Skagit County. See Boxer Cove for a discussion of its original name.

FONTE BANK, see Hein Bank.

FORAN, a town shown on Kroll's map of Lewis County, north of Centralia. It does not appear in recent issues of the *United States Postal Guide*.

FORBES POINT, west of Crescent Harbor, Whidbey Island in Island County. The name was written on Vancouver's Chart, 1792, but he failed to mention any reason for the name in his journal.

FORD'S CREEK. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, gave this name to a small stream flowing into Grays Harbor near the present city of Westport. The honor was probably intended for Thomas Ford, a member of the crew.

FORD'S POINT, see Blowers Bluff.

FORD'S PRAIRIE, a well-known pioneer name in the vicinity of the present Centralia, Lewis County. James G. Swan in his *Northwest Coast*, pages 355-356, says: "Judge Sidney Ford lived on the Chehalis River, near the Skookum Chuck Creek. The judge — or, as he was more familiarly called, Uncle Sid — kept a public house on the Cowlitz road, which was the regular mail-route from Olympia to the Columbia River."

FOREST, a postoffice in Lewis County, was established and named by W. R. Monroe in March, 1897. On October 1, 1897, it was moved

a mile and a half southeast to its present location by the postmaster, Joseph Grenner. The place is usually called Newaukum Prairie. (Joseph Grenner, postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 18.)

FORKS LAKE, see Osoyoos Lake.

FORON, a new town on the Willapa Harbor branch of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad. It was named in honor of the Foron brothers, who have a coal mine and sawmill near the place. (Henry A. Dunckley, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 54.)

FORT BELLINGHAM, on Bellingham Bay, near the City of Bellingham, Whatcom County. It was established in 1856 with Captain George E. Pickett of the Ninth Infantry, United States Army, in command. He was later transferred to San Juan Island, and still later, during the Civil War, gained fame as a Confederate leader, notably during "Pickett's Charge" at Gettysburg. As the Indian troubles subsided Fort Bellingham was abandoned.

FORT BORST, at the junction of the Skookumchuck and Chehalis Rivers near Centralia, Lewis County. The blockhouse fort was built during the Indian war in 1856 on the claim of Joseph Borst. His widow presented the old fort to Centralia and that city proposed to create for it Fort Borst Park.

FORT CANBY, at the mouth of the Columbia River, in the southwestern part of Pacific County. It was completed and garrisoned in 1865 at Cape Disappointment, then officially known as "Cape Hancock." In 1874, by order of the War Department, at the suggestion of Assistant Adjutant-General H. Clay Wood, the present name was adopted in honor of Brevet Major-General Edward Richard Sprigg Canby, United States Army. General Canby had been treacherously attacked and slain near Van Bremmer's Ranch, California, April 11, 1873, during the Modoc Indian War. He had served with marked distinction in the Mexican and Civil Wars. (Hubert Howe Bancroft, *Works*, Volume XXX., page 511, and Commandant, Fort Canby, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 88.)

FORT CASEY, opposite Port Townsend, on Whidbey Island, in Island County. Brigadier-General Silas Casey was a distinguished officer in the United States Army. In 1856-1857 he was in command on Puget Sound. His son, by the same name, was also distinguished in the United States Navy. The fort was named in honor of one of these.

FORT COLUMBIA, on the Columbia River, at Chinook Point, Pacific County. It was named on July 13, 1899, by direction of the President and under the provisions of paragraph 198, Army Regulations, by the War Department, by command of Major-General Miles, H. C.

Corbin, adjutant-general. (Colonel H. W. Ludlow, Coast Artillery Corps, Fort Stevens, Oregon, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 124.)

FORT COLVILLE, an old Hudson's Bay Company trading post on Marcus Flats above Kettle Falls of the Columbia River, in Stevens County. It was established by John Work of the Hudson's Bay Company in 1826 and named in honor of Andrew Colville, who succeeded Sir Henry Pelly as governor in London of the Hudson's Bay Company. See also Colville. It is claimed by some that the correct spelling of the name is Colvile. (Hubert Howe Bancroft, *Works*, Volume XXVIII., page 469, and T. C. Elliott, *Journal of John Work* in the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, October, 1914, page 258.)

FORT FLAGLER, near Port Townsend in Jefferson County. It was named in honor of Brigadier-General Daniel Webster Flagler, chief of ordnance, United States Army, who died on March 29, 1899. He had served with distinction during the Civil War. (Major H. E. Clarke, Coast Artillery Corps, Fort Flagler, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 200.)

FORT LAWTON, on a promontory known as Magnolia Bluff, a part of Seattle, King County. It was named in honor of Henry Ware Lawton, major-general of United States Army, who was killed at San Mateo, Luzon, Philippine Islands, on December 19, 1899.

FORT NEZ PERCE, see Fort Walla Walla.

FORT NISQUALLY, see Dupont and items under Nisqually.

FORT OKANOGAN, near the mouth of the Okanogan River, where it flows into the Columbia River, Okanogan County. It was established as an interior trading post by Astor's Pacific Fur Company in 1811, but was abandoned soon after the North-West Company of Montreal got control of the Astor properties during the War of 1812. The name has been charted as "Okinakane" and with other spellings.

FORT RAGLAND. At Nisqually Ferry during the Indian wars such a fort was maintained on the claim of Joel Myers. The place later became the property of Dan Mounts. (H. K. Hines, *An Illustrated History of the State of Washington*, page 640.)

FORT SIMCOE, headquarters of the Yakima Indian Reservation in Yakima County. After the defeat of troops under Major G. O. Haller by the Yakima Indians in Simcoe Valley, in 1855, the Government established Fort Simcoe, transporting the materials for buildings at great expense. When the Indian treaties were ratified in March, 1859, the fort was abandoned and the buildings were turned over to the Indian agency. It is still called Fort Simcoe.

FORT STEILACOOM, near Tacoma in Pierce County. Patkanim, chief of the Snoqualmie tribe, had made an attack on Fort Nisqually

early in 1849. In July of that year a small garrison of troops were sent to Puget Sound for protection and were established at Fort Steilacoom, the name being taken from an Indian chief of that locality. When the fort was abandoned the buildings were bought by the Territory of Washington on December 2, 1869, to be used as a hospital for the insane. That institution still has Fort Steilacoom as the name of its postoffice as distinguished from the nearby town known as Steilacoom.

FORT TAYLOR. Captain E. D. Keyes, in charge of the first detachment of Colonel George Wright's column in its advance against the Indians in August, 1858, chose the site for a fort at the crossing of the Snake River at the mouth of the Tucannon River, Columbia County. The fort was named in honor of Captain Oliver H. P. Taylor, a graduate of West Point, who was killed in Steptoe's battle with the Indians at Rosalia on May 17, 1858.

FORT TOWNSEND. In the fall of 1856, Brevet Major G. O. Haller was ordered to proceed from The Dalles and to establish a fort near Port Townsend. This he did, and he was the first commander of Fort Townsend, giving protection from assaults by the troublesome northern Indians. The old buildings are still there but no longer used as a fort. (Theodore N. Haller, in *The Washington Historian*, April, 1900, pages 104-105.) James G. Swan, in his *Northwest Coast*, page 425, speaks of a letter from General George Gibbs, dated at Fort Vose, on Port Townsend, W. T., January 7, 1857. That may have been one of the blockhouses of the Indian war days or it may have been another name for Fort Townsend.

FORT VANCOUVER, on the Columbia River, in Clarke County. It is the oldest continuous home of white man in the State of Washington. After the North-West Company of Montreal and the Hudson's Bay Company were merged in 1821, Dr. John McLoughlin was sent out as chief factor. In the spring of 1825 he moved headquarters from Fort George (Astoria) farther up the river to a place which he erroneously thought was the highest point reached by the Vancouver expedition in 1792. With that in mind he called the new headquarters Fort Vancouver.

FORT WALLA WALLA. Two forts by that name have been historically important. On July 11, 1818, a party of Hudson's Bay Company men encamped on the east bank of the Columbia River, about half a mile above the mouth of the Walla Walla River and there began the construction of a strong fort of heavy timbers. Though the surrounding Indians were of the Walla Walla and neighboring tribes, this fort was often called "Fort Nez Perces." In 1842 the fort was de-

stroyed by fire and was rebuilt of adobe. In 1855 the fort was abandoned to prevent the goods and ammunition from falling into the hands of hostile Indians. The town that has grown up at that place is called Wallula. The other Fort Walla Walla was established by Colonel George Wright in 1857 as a protection against the Indians. White men had been forbidden to settle in that region. The Indians were conquered, the prohibition of settlement was removed and the City of Walla Walla grew near the fort.

FORT WARD, near the entrance to Port Orchard, in Kitsap County. The War Department, in General Order No. 84, June 12, 1903, gave the name to the fort in honor of Colonel George H. Ward, brevet brigadier-general, United States Volunteers, who was wounded at the Battle of Gettysburg, July 2, 1863, and died of his wounds on the following day. (Captain Clifford Jones, Coast Artillery Corps, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 534.)

FORT WHITMAN, on Goat Island, facing Deception Pass, in the southwestern part of Skagit County. The name was bestowed by the War Department in December, 1909, in honor of the famous missionary, Marcus Whitman, who was killed by the Walla Walla Indians on November 29, 1847. (*Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, January 1, 1910.)

FORT WORDEN, at Point Wilson, near Port Townsend, Jefferson County. The War Department, in General Orders No. 43, April 4, 1900, bestowed the name in honor of the late Admiral John L. Worden, United States Navy, who was in command of the original *Monitor* in its engagement with the Confederate ram *Merrimac* at Hampton Roads, Virginia, March 8 and 9, 1862. (Colonel George T. Bartlett, Fort Worden, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 147.) George Davidson, in the *United States Coast Survey Report* for 1858, page 423, says he found at Point Wilson in 1857 an unfinished log hut called Fort Mason, probably an honor in name for Secretary and Acting Governor Charles H. Mason.

FORT WRIGHT, near Spokane in Spokane County. It was named in honor of Colonel George Wright of the Ninth Infantry, United States Army, who received command of the Columbia River district in January, 1856, at the time of Indian troubles. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 590, and Hubert Howe Bancroft, *Works*, Volume XXXI., page 116.)

FOSTER, a town in King County, named in honor of Joseph Foster, who settled on his homestead there in 1852. He died there on January 16, 1911, at the age of 83. (*Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, January 17, 1911.) Charles Foster, a brother of Joseph Foster, had a homestead nearby, and when he died on March 5, 1915, the claim was made that

the town of Foster was named in his honor. (*Seattle Times*, March 5, 1915.)

FOSTER POINT, on the southern shore of Orcas Island west of the entrance to East Sound, San Juan County. The name appears first on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

FOULWEATHER BLUFF, in the northern part of Kitsap County, near the entrance to Hood Canal. The name was given by Vancouver, 1792, who says, in *Voyage*, second edition, page 82, "in consequence of the change we experienced in its neighbourhood." George Davidson, in the *Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 595, says the Indian name for the place was "Pitch-pol." J. G. Kohl, in *Hydrography*, Volume XII., Part I., of *Pacific Railroad Report*, page 284, says the name "Suquamish Head," often used, may have been given by the Hudson's Bay Company men.

FOUR LAKES, a town north of Cheney, in Spokane County. The region was known as the "Four Lakes Country" because of the four lakes there. The name was given by W. F. Bassett, a pioneer who was in Spokane Falls, 1870-1871, and moved to a farm near Cheney. (H. S. Bassett, Harrington, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 327.)

FOX ISLAND, north of McNeil Island, in Pierce County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of J. L. Fox, an assistant surgeon of the expedition. The British Admiralty Chart 1947, Inskip, 1846, shows the island under the name "Rosario," but the older name has persisted.

FRAGARIA, a town on Colvos Passage, in Kitsap County. The name is Latin for the genus of plants to which the strawberry belongs and was given to the place by Ferdinand Schmitz on February 15, 1912, in honor of the early berries ripened there. (M. B. Fountain, in *Names MSS.*, Letters 547 and 564.)

FRANCIS, see Longview.

FRANKFORT, a town on the Columbia River, in Pacific County. It was named by the promoters in 1890 in honor of Frank Bourn and Frank Scott, who had the townsite laid out and platted. (Postmaster of Frankfort, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 120.)

FRANKLIN, name of a former postoffice at the site of Puyallup, Pierce County. See Puyallup.

FRANKLIN, a town in King County, twelve miles south of Maple Valley.

FRANKLIN COUNTY, authorized by the Legislature of Washington Territory on November 28, 1883, and named in honor of Benjamin Franklin.

FRAVEL, see Blanchard, Skagit County.

FREELAND COLONY, see Equality, Skagit County.

FREEPORT, a town on the Cowlitz River, in Cowlitz County. It was laid out by Nathaniel Stone and named in honor of a town in Indiana where his family lived before migrating to the Pacific Coast in 1848. (Mrs. Antoinette Baker Huntington, Castle Rock, manuscript in Pioneer Files, University of Washington.)

FREEMAN'S ISLAND, a small island on the west coast of Orcas Island, just south of Point Doughty, in San Juan County. John Doughty was a petty officer, captain of the top, and J. D. Freeman, sailmaker on the *Peacock* of the squadron, was undoubtedly the one honored when the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, named Freeman's Island.

FRENCH CREEK, a small tributary of the Snohomish River, near Snohomish. William Whitfield, a pioneer of 1865, says that French Creek or French Slough got its name from the fact that three of the first settlers — John Richards, Peter Voisard and Peter Ladebush — were Canadian Frenchmen. (John W. Miller, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 197.)

FRESHWATER BAY, on the Strait of Juan de Fuca, at the mouth of the Elwha River, near Port Angeles, Clallam County. The Spaniards called it "Enseñada de Davila." The name appears first on the British Admiralty Chart, 1911, Kellett, 1847.

FRIDAY HARBOR, a town on San Juan Island, county seat of San Juan County. The Hudson's Bay Company had a station in that vicinity and employed as shepherd an old Kanaka obtained by them from the Hawaiian Islands. An English boat came into the harbor and the captain sent some men to the old man's camp asking the name of the place. He did not know. They asked his own name and he said "Friday." The captain said: "We'll call this Friday Harbor," and subsequent efforts to change the name to "Bellevue" have failed. Charles McKay, an old pioneer, says the christening must have taken place seventy-five years ago. (Postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 495.) The name appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

FRITZ POINT, on the western shore of Orcas Island, north of Jones Island. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of James Fritz, a gunner, who joined the squadron at Rio and served the cruise.

FROLIC STRAITS, see Upright Channel.

FRONTIER, see Velvet, Stevens County.

[To be continued]

DOCUMENTS

WASHINGTON'S FIRST CONSTITUTION, 1878

[Continued from page 152]

EIGHTEENTH DAY—JULY 1ST.

Convention met at 9 A. M. Quorum present.

Journal read and approved.

On motion of Mr. Andrews the Convention went into Committee of the whole on the article entitled "Legislative," with Mr. Steward in the Chair.

At noon the Committee rose, and Mr. President resumed the Chair, and the Chairman reported that the Committee had not concluded its consideration of the article and asked leave to sit again, which on motion of Mr. Steward was granted.

On motion of Mr. Hannah the Convention took a recess until 2 o'clock P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

The Convention reassembled at 2 o'clock P. M.

The President presented to the Convention a communication from Wm. H. Bender, Chairman of the Walla Walla 4th of July Committee, inviting the members of the Convention to participate in the festivities on that occasion.¹³

On motion of Mr. Gilmore the invitation was accepted.

On motion of Mr. O'Dell, the Convention resolved itself into Committee of the whole, on the "Legislative" article—Mr. Steward in the Chair.

At half past four o'clock P. M., on motion of Mr. O'Dell the Committee rose, the President resumed the Chair, and the Chairman of the Committee submitted a report.

Mr. Steward moved that the report be adopted.

Mr. Eldridge moved to amend the motion to adopt, so that the amendments proposed by Committee of the whole may be acted on separately by the Convention—carried.

Adjourned.

¹³ The invitation was written on the official letter-head of the City of Walla Walla, showing Miles C. Moore as Mayor and C. E. Whitney as City Auditor and Clerk. "We regret," writes Mr. Bender, "to say we are unable to procure carriages for your Honorable Body, they having all been engaged." The proceedings later show that the convention simply adjourned over for the celebration and resumed work as usual on July 5th. It is interesting to recall that when the constitution was framed in 1889, the convention assembled for organization on July 4th.

NINETEENTH DAY—JULY 2ND

Convention met—quorum present.

Rev. H. W. Eagan offered prayer.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. George from Committee No. 2, reported the article entitled "Finance."

On motion the report was tabled and ordered printed.

Mr. Dennison from Committee No. 1, reported the article on "Corporations"—tabled and ordered printed.

The amendments to the "Legislative" article was taken up and acted on separately.

Accepting the amendment fixing the pay of the members of the Legislature, striking out "\$4 per day and inserting \$3 per day," the vote stood: Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Emery, Henry, Hanna, Larrabee, Lacy and Wait. Noes—Eldridge, Gilmore, George, O'Dell, Steward and Mr. President.

After further amending the article it was adopted and ordered engrossed for its third reading.

Before engrossing for third reading Mr. Emery moved to strike out the following from Sec. 8, which provoked considerable argument.

"In all elections of Representatives, after such division, each qualified elector may cast as many votes for one candidate as there are Representatives to be elected in the district, or he may distribute the same, or equal parts thereof among the candidates as he shall see fit; and the candidates highest in votes shall be elected."

The vote to strike out stood as follows: Ayes—Bradshaw, Emery, George and Lacy. Noes—Andrews, Dennison, Eldridge, Gilmore, Henry, Hanna, Larrabee, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President.

The vote upon Mr. Eldridge's amendment inserting the following in Section 8:

"But the Legislature may at any time after the year 1890, adopt the preferential system in the election of Representatives, and enact such laws as may be necessary to carry it into effect." The vote resulted as follows:

Ayes—Andrews, Dennison, Eldridge, Gilmore, Henry, Hanna, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Wait and Mr. President. Noes—Bradshaw, Emery, George and Steward.

At half past eleven o'clock, Mr. Steward and Mr. Dennison moved a call of the Convention, whereupon the burley Sergeant at Arms muzzled one of the consumptives and brought him in.

During the lull in the proceedings, Mr. Bradshaw asked the following for information: "As the gentleman from Idaho has the right of

the floor, whether or not, he has the further right to take the floor off with him?—decided that he had.

After adopting the amendments as made, the Convention took a recess until half past one P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

At half past one o'clock p. m., the Convention reassembled.

Quorum present.

The President presented the following communication:

To the President of the Constitutional Convention—Dear Sir:—
“Being informed that the members of the Constitutional Convention contemplate a pleasure trip to Lewiston. The Walla Walla & Columbia River Railroad Company hereby tender to the members of said Convention, a free pass over its road from Walla Walla to Wallula and return. If you accept please notify us to that effect. Yours respectfully,

W. W. & C. R. R. Co.,
Per E. F. BAKER, Agent.”

On motion the communication was received and the President instructed to notify the President of the Railroad Company that the Convention would accept the invitation at the close of the Convention.

On motion of Mr. Hanna the convention resolved itself into a Committee of the whole, on the article entitled “Administrative,” with Mr. Henry in the Chair.

At half-past three, on motion of Larrabee, the Committee of the whole rose and reported back to the Convention its report.

On motion the article as amended, was adopted, and ordered engrossed for its third reading.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the Convention went into a Committee of the whole on the article entitled “Officers,” with Mr. Eldridge in the Chair.

As we go to press the Committee is still deliberating on this article.

TWENTIETH DAY—JULY 3RD

Quorum present.

Prayer by Rev. Mr. Boyd.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. Dennison from Committee No. 1, reported the article entitled “Judiciary”—the article was laid on the table, and ordered printed.

Mr. O'Dell sent up a resolution, tendering thanks to the people of Colfax, for their generous offer to furnish transportation, free of

charge, to the delegates of the Convention, from Colfax to Almota, on their proposed pleasure trip to Lewiston.¹⁴

On motion the resolution was adopted, and the President instructed to inform the good people of Colfax, the time of their acceptance of the invitation.

On motion of Mr. O'Dell the Convention resolved itself into Committee of the whole, and resumed consideration of the article entitled "Officers."

At half past eleven o'clock A. M., the article as amended, was adopted and ordered engrossed for its third reading.

Adjourned until Friday morning at 10 o'clock.

TWENTY-FIRST DAY — JULY 5TH

Quorum present. Journal read and approved.

On motion the Convention resolved itself into Committee of the Whole on the article entitled "Judiciary." The first section of the article was amended so as to read as follows: "The Court for the trial of impeachment shall be composed of the Senate. The House of Representatives shall have the power of impeaching all civil officers of the State for corrupt conduct in office, or for crimes and misdemeanors; but a majority of all the members elected shall concur in an impeachment. On trial of an impeachment against the Governor, the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court shall preside. No judicial officer shall exercise his office after he shall be impeached until his acquittal. Before the trial of an impeachment, the members of the Court shall take an oath or affirmation, truly and impartially to try the impeachment according to evidence; and no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members elected. Judgment in cases of impeachment shall not extend further than removal from office, or removal from office and disqualification to hold any office of honor, profit or trust under the State; but this shall not prevent the officer from being prosecuted, tried and punished in the Courts according to law."

The second section was amended so as to give to the Supreme Court "a general superintending control over all the inferior Courts, under such regulations and limitations as may be prescribed by law."

At 12 o'clock M. the Committee rose, and asked leave to sit again. The Convention took a recess until half-past one o'clock P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention re-assembled at the appointed hour, and went into Committee of the whole to further consider the "Judiciary" article.

¹⁴ The neighboring towns were all ambitious and anxiously sought a visit from members of the convention. The courtesy of free rides were offered on stages, railroad, and steamboats.

The first part of section Four reads: "For the term of four years, and thereafter, until the Legislature shall otherwise provide, the Judges of the several Circuit Courts shall be *ex officio* Judges of the Supreme Court. * * * *

This leaves the Supreme Court in the same condition as it was before.

All the members of the Committee who reported this article, stated that they were unanimously in favor of a separate Supreme Court, but thought they would not be warranted at the present time in embodying it in the Constitution.

This standpoint was taken on an economical basis, and after argument the Committee refused to amend so as to make a separate Supreme Court.

Section Eight reads, "In all causes submitted in the Supreme Court, and in all cases tried by the Circuit Courts without a jury, the judgment or decree shall be entered at the same term at which the causes are submitted."

At half-past five the Committee of the Whole rose, the President resumed the Chair, and Mr. Eldridge, Chairman of the Committee, reported progress, and asked leave to sit again.

On motion, leave to sit again was granted.

Adjourned.¹⁵

TWENTY-SECOND DAY—JULY 6TH

Quorum present.

Prayer by the Rev. Mr. Shields.

Journal read and approved.

Convention resolved itself into Committee of the whole to further consider the article entitled "Judiciary."

Part of Section Fourteen, reads as amended:

"Every Judge (Judge of the Supreme Court; and of the Circuit Courts,) shall, before taking his office, subscribe and file with the Secretary of State, a written pledge that he will not, during the term for which he was elected, or appointed, accept any office of profits or trust, except a judicial office under the government of the United States, or under any State of the Union, or any foreign power."

This provision has no particular legal effects. It is entirely a moral obligation.

If a Judge should violate the required pledge, and a legal question raised, and brought into the higher judicial tribunals for adjudica-

¹⁵ On this day there must have been talk of two additional sections for the Declaration of Rights, as the Walla Walla Union of July 6, has an editorial about them showing that no man or corporation was to be allowed to own more than 640 acres of land. The editorial says the idea seems to have been to prevent a man "from exercising the right to get rich." The sections complained of were not adopted.

tion, the inevitable result would be an acquittal. But such a case, as it is only a pledge of honor, a moral obligation would cast such obliquy and shame upon the offender that a similar occurrence would not be known.

On motion the committee rose, reported progress and asked leave to sit again—granted.

Convention took a recess until half-past one P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention re-assembled at the appointed hour, in Committee of the whole, to resume consideration of the "Judiciary" article.

Section 22nd was so amended as to constitute a County Court in each County, "which shall have such jurisdiction in matters relating to the estates of deceased persons, and to the persons and estates of minors, and persons of unsound mind, as may be prescribed by law." It has also civil jurisdiction, etc.

This abolishes the separate Probate Court existing at the present time within the Territory.

The following new section to the article was offered by Mr. Dennison, and on motion was lost.

"All judicial officers before entering upon their duties shall take the following oath or affirmation, to wit:

I, A. B., do solemnly swear or affirm that I will administer justice without respect to persons, and do equal justice to the poor and to the rich; and that I will faithfully and impartially discharge all the duties incumbent on me as * * * according to the best of my abilities and understanding, agreeably to the Constitution and laws of the United States, and of the State of * * * so help me God."

On motion the Committee of the whole rose, the President resumed the Chair, and the Chairman of the Committee reported, and the Committee discharged from further consideration of the article.

On motion the report was tabled for future consideration of the Convention.

On motion the article entitled "Declaration of Rights" was taken from the table and acted upon.

Part of Section 8 as amended reads: "* * *. The right of a trial by a jury of twelve persons shall remain inviolate in all criminal cases; but a jury in civil cases, in all courts, may consist of less than twelve persons, as may be prescribed by law; and the concurrence of three-fourths of the whole number of the jury shall in such cases be sufficient for a verdict; *provided*, that the right in all civil cases may be waived by the parties, in such manner as may be provided by law. Hereafter a grand jury shall consist of seven persons, and any five of whom con-

currence may find an indictment: *provided*, the Legislature may change abolish, regulate or re-establish the grand jury system."

Section 12 abolishes imprisonment for debt.

An amendment was sent up, giving power to imprison for debt when there was fraud etc. Argument on this amendment occupied the entire afternoon. The Convention was about equally divided in opinion. Much hauling, pulling and sharp shooting took place.

At half past four the Convention adjourned until 10 o'clock A. M. Monday.

TWENTY-THIRD DAY—JULY 8TH

Quorum present. Journal amended and approved.

Mr. Henry granted leave of absence on account of sickness.

Committee No. 3, through Mr. Leland, reported back the article entitled "Preamble."

On motion the report was laid on the table.

Mr. Emery from Committee on "Engrossed Articles," reported the following articles as properly engrossed, "Amendments," "Officers," "Administrative" and "Executive."

The Convention took up the article "Declaration of Rights," and again went into a lengthy discussion on the section, authorizing imprisonment for debt.

At quarter to 10 o'clock, on motion of O'Dell and Hanna, a call of the house was made, and the following absentees noted: Henry and Lacy—Henry was absent on leave. Mr. Lacy was brought in.

The following substitute to the section, was offered by Eldridge and adopted:

"No person shall be imprisoned for debt, except in case of fraud in contracting the debt, or of absconding debtors having means legally applicable to the payment of such debt or some part thereof."

The vote adopting stood: Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Emery, Gilmore, George, Larrabee, Steward, Wait and Mr. President. Noes—Eldridge, Hanna, Lacy, O'Dell—Henry absent.

Mr. Lacy was granted leave of absence until half past one o'clock, P. M.

At 12 M. the Committee of the whole rose, reported progress, and asked leave to sit again—granted.

Recess taken until half past one P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention re-assembled at the appointed hour.

Mr. Dennison offered the following as a new section to the article entitled "Declaration of Rights:"

"The right to hold any of the following offices in this State shall not be denied to any person on account of sex; anything in this Constitution to the contrary notwithstanding. That is to say: office of Notary Public, office of Commissioner of Deeds, office of County Clerk, office of Treasurer, of any county, city, town, or district, office of Clerk in the Legislature, Judicial, or Executive department, office in any institution of learning or institution for insane, deaf or dumb persons, office of Superintendent of Public Instruction, office of County School Superintendent, School Director or School District Clerk."

After amending by striking out "Judicial," the section was adopted.

Ayes—Dennison, Eldridge, Gilmore, George, Steward, Wait and Mr. President. Noes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Emery, Hanna, Larrabee, Lacy and O'Dell.

On motion of Larrabee the article entitled "Declaration of Rights" was ordered engrossed for third reading.

The article entitled "Judiciary" was taken from the table and acted upon.

After considerable discussion and unparliamentary wrangle, Section 22 providing for a separate Probate Court, was amended, cut up, blotted out, substituted, and after spending two half days, left just as it was originally reported. It was adopted by the following vote: Ayes—Andrews, Wait, Larrabee, Gilmore, Eldridge, Dennison, Bradshaw, Hanna, O'Dell, George, Lacy and Emery. Noes—Steward—Henry absent.

Larrabee offered substitute to Section 2. It was rejected by the following vote: Ayes—Larrabee. Noes—Andrews, Wait, Steward, Gilmore, Eldridge, Dennison, Bradshaw, Hanna, O'Dell, George, Lacy, Emery, and Mr. President.

Larrabee moved to strike out the same section. Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Larrabee, O'Dell, Steward, and Mr. President. Noes—Dennison, Eldridge, Emery, Gilmore, George, Hanna, Lacy and Wait. Henry absent.

After further amendment to the "Judiciary" article, it was ordered engrossed for a third reading.

Adjourned.

During the afternoon session Hon. E. P. Ferry, Governor of the

Territory, was present and occupied a seat on the left of the Present of the Convention.¹⁶

TWENTY-FOURTH DAY—JULY 9TH

Quorum present. Prayer by Rev. McConkey, of the Episcopal Church.

Journal read and approved.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee, the article on "Legislative" was taken from the table and ordered printed for third reading.

Moved by Mr. George that the vote by which the article entitled "Judiciary" be reconsidered. Ayes—Dennison, Eldridge, Gilmore, George, Henry, Hanna, Lacy and Wait—8. Noes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Larrabee, O'Dell, Steward, and Mr. President—6.

Call of the house was ordered on motion of Larrabee and Andrews—Emery absent, and after being notified, made his appearance.

Leave of absence granted to Mr. Emery on account of sickness.

After amending the "Judiciary" article it was tabled and ordered engrossed for 3rd reading.

On motion of Bradshaw the "Preamble" was taken from the table and acted upon.

After making a substitution, and reading the 2d time, was on motion ordered engrossed for 3d reading.

On motion of George, the Convention resolved itself into a Committee of the whole to consider the article entitled "Finance," with Mr. Andrews in the Chair.

Mr. Abernathy offered an amendment to Section 3, exempting church property from taxation. On motion it was lost.

Committee rose, reported progress and asked leave to sit again—granted.

Convention took a recess until half past one o'clock P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention reassembled at the appointed hour.

On motion the Convention went into a Committee of the whole, and further considered the article entitled "Finance."

During the deliberation of the article, quite an extended argument ensued on "double taxation," and exemption of taxes.

¹⁶ Governor Elisha Peyre Ferry afterwards became the first Governor of the State and in his honor Ferry County was subsequently named. At the time of the Walla Walla Constitutional Convention, his name was often in the newspapers. The same paper that made the above record has an item about Governor Ferry having instituted a suit for \$10,000 damages against H. L. Blanchard, "nominal editor of the Democratic Press" for having charged the Governor with a corrupt use of the pardoning power. The outcome is not indicated, but no one ever succeeded in proving Governor Ferry corrupt in anything. The Walla Walla *Union* for July 27, 1878, praised the Governor for not listening to the wild and ill-founded cries for help from those fearing Indian attacks. He did use the Territory's power in two instances while there in Walla Walla, but was firm against rushing deeply into expense until the Indian danger was more urgent.

Hanna offered an amendment to the section on taxes, prohibiting the setting off of debts against the taxation of property—amendment carried.

In our opinion the section as it now stands does not prevent double taxation.

When it is read for the third time we will give the section in full.

The following new sections were recommended by the Committee:

Section 20th—"The Legislature may borrow money to repel invasion, suppress insurrection, or defend the State in time of war; but the money thus raised shall be applied exclusively to the object for which the loan was authorized, or to the repayment of the debt thereby created."

Section 21st.—"The State shall never contract any debt for works of internal improvement, or be a party in carrying on the same."

Section 22nd.—"No money shall be drawn from the Treasury for the benefit of any church, or religious societies, or religious or theological seminaries."

On motion of Mr. Andrews, the Committee of the whole was discharged from further consideration of the article.

On motion of Mr. Lacy the Convention adjourned.

The Governor was present and occupied a seat on the platform, with the President of the Convention.

TWENTY-FIFTH DAY—JULY 10TH

Quorum present.

Prayer by Rev. Mr. Boyd.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. Henry, from Committee on "Memorial relative to improving Snake river," submitted a draft of a memorial.

On motion of Mr. Dennison, the memorial was referred to Printing committee, with instructions to print.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee, the following motion was adopted, "Resolved, that an engrossing clerk be employed at \$4 per day, until the work of copying is completed. That the Secretary be directed to appoint a competent person." The Secretary appointed L. B. Noble.

Proceeding to the order of unfinished business the Convention resumed consideration of the article entitled "Finance."

The convention considered the amendments proposed by the committee of the whole separately.

To section 2 and 3 the following was inserted, "No set-off of debts against the assessed value of property shall be allowed.

On motion of Lacy, the article was engrossed for third reading.

Mr. Steward, from committee on engrossed articles, reported that the article entitled "Preamble" had been correctly engrossed.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee, the Preamble was put upon its third reading, and in passing it the vote stood:

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Eldridge, Gilmore, George, Henry, Hannah, Lacy, Larrabee, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President. Mr. Emery absent.

On motion a committee of six was appointed on Revision and Arrangements, as follows: Larrabee, Eldridge, Steward, Andrews, O'Dell and Bradshaw.

On motion of Larrabee, the article entitled "Distribution of Powers," was read the third time and passed unanimously.

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw, the article entitled Amendments, was read the third time and passed with same result as above.

On motion of O'Dell, the article on "Boundaries" was read the third time and passed unanimously.

On motion the following articles were read the third time and passed: "Administrative," "Executive," "Officers." On motion of Mr. Larrabee, the articles passed, severally entitled Preamble, Boundaries, Distribution of Powers, Administrative, Executive, Officers, and Amendments, were ordered printed.

On motion of Mr. O'Dell, the article entitled "Corporations" was taken from the table, read the first and second time, and the convention went into committee of the whole to consider the same.

At 12 o'clock m. committee of the whole rose, reported progress, and leave was granted to sit again.

Convention took a recess until 2 o'clock P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention reassembled at 2 P. M.

Mr. Lacy, from committee on contingent expenses, reported.

On motion of O'Dell, the report was adopted, and the President authorized to issue certificates for the several amounts mentioned in the report.

On motion of O'Dell the convention resolved itself into committee of the whole on the article entitled "Corporations," with Mr. O'Dell in the chair.

At 3 o'clock P. M. the Committee of the whole rose, the President resumed the chair, and the chairman of the committee reported amendments with a recommendation for their adoption.

On motion of Eldridge the amendments were considered *seriatem*.
Adjourned.

TWENTY-SIXTH DAY—JULY 11TH

Quorum present.

Prayer by Rev. S. H. Young.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. George, from committee No. 2, reported as follows:

"The committee to whom was referred the matters of "navigable waters," "swamp lands," and "swamp and tide lands," report that they have had the same under consideration and report the same back to the convention without any recommendation.

Mr. George, from committee No. 2, reported the following articles, respectively, "Eminent Domain," and "The Rights of Married Women, and Exemptions," and "State Institutions."

On motion the several articles were laid on the table and ordered printed.

Proceeding to the order of unfinished business, the convention resumed consideration of the article entitled "Corporations."

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw, a call of the convention was had, and all the members found present except Lacy, Leland and Emery.

Mr. Leland, not having a vote, was excused, and Mr. Emery being absent on sick leave, the Sergeant-at-Arms was dispatched to bring in Mr. Lacy. After notification, he made his appearance. (He should have been fined.—Ed.)

Mr. Dennison moved to amend section 3 of the article entitled Corporations, by adding the following words:

"Laws also shall be passed regulating the liability of common carriers of passengers in cases of personal injuries, occasioned by negligence on the part of the carrier."

Adopted unanimously.

On motion of Mr. O'Dell, Mr. Lacy was granted leave of absence until half-past one o'clock, subject to the call of the convention.

Mr. Hannah moved that the following new section be adopted:

"The Legislature shall not have the power to establish or incorporate any bank or banking company, or monied institution whatever, nor shall any bank company or institution exist in the State, with the privilege of making, issuing, or putting in circulation, any bill, check, certificate, promissory note, or other paper, or the paper of any bank, company, or person to circulate as money."

After amendment it was adopted.

In the discussion of this new section, the general "Finance" question was brought up and dissected.

[In our humble opinion, the convention got into deep water when they "tackled" the principles of finance.—Reporter.]¹⁷

In the midst of the discussion, the convention took a recess until 2 o'clock P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention re-assembled at 2 o'clock P. M.

After further considering the article entitled "Corporations," it was tabled and ordered engrossed for its third reading.

The convention resolved itself into committee of the whole on the article entitled "Suffrage and Elections," with Mr. Lacy in the chair.

In deliberating upon this article, Mr. Wait offered a new section on "local option." In moving its adoption he supported his position in strong terms, and made a splendid speech.

Mr. O'Dell stood firm to the sentiments expressed in the section, and stated that he came to the convention pledged to support such an article. Mr. Dennison said that he liked the ring of the remarks of the gentleman who had just spoken, but could not support such a measure except as a separate article.

Larrabee and Andrews expressed themselves similarly. Andrews' constituents had canvassed the matter in his county, and had directed him to use his influence against the introduction of such a section into the Constitution.

On motion the new section was rejected.

The committee of the whole rose, reported the amendments and was discharged from further consideration of the article.

Report of the committee reported back to convention.

Adjourned.

TWENTY-SEVENTH DAY—JULY 12TH

Quorum present.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. Larrabee from committee on "Substitution and Revision," reported back the "Preamble" without change.

Mr. Leland read a draft of a proposed schedule for the three Northern counties of Idaho—Tabled and ordered printed.

¹⁷ It will be observed that the editor of the paper and the reporter did not hesitate to inject their opinions into the official record. Editorials also gave advice but always in a respectful tone. In the issue for July 20, there appeared a poem entitled "An Exhortation," and addressed: "To the Members of the Constitutional Convention of Washington Territory, now sitting at Walla Walla, W. T." There are ten stanzas of quaint advice about laws and issues, ending with an eleventh stanza as follows:

"Ho! Gentlemen of Washington!
List to a poor bard's tale—
His honest counsel do not shun;
And may your crops ne'er fail!
Your deep'ning woods,
Your swelling floods,
And fields, and mountains blue—All hail!"

Mr. Steward from committee on "Engrossed Articles," reported that the article entitled "Declaration of Rights" had been properly engrossed.

Under the head of Unfinished Business, the Convention took up the article on "Suffrage and Elections," and the amendments reported by the committee of the whole were acted upon separately and adopted.

On motion the article was ordered engrossed for its third reading.

Female suffrage was once more brought up on striking out the word "male" before the word "citizen," and the Ayes and Noes were called for.

Mr. Eldridge proposed to amend the Section giving the right of suffrage to the people, by striking out the word "male."

The vote to strike out; stood: Ayes—Dennison, Eldridge, Gilmore and Wait.—4. Noes—Andrews, Bradshaw, George, Henry, Hanna. Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward and Mr. President.—10.

Absent—Mr. Emery.

On motion the article was tabled and ordered engrossed for its third reading.

At 11 o'clock a. m. the Convention took a recess until half past one o'clock P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention resolved itself into committee of the whole, and took up the article on "Education."

After amending the article, the committee of whole rose, and Mr. Lacy, chairman of the committee, reported the amendments and recommended their adoption.

On motion the committee of the whole was discharged from further consideration of the article.

Adjourned.¹⁸

TWENTY-EIGHTH DAY—JULY 13TH

Quorum present.

Prayer by Rev. Mr. Warren.

Journal read, corrected and approved.

Mr. Steward, from Committee on "Engrossed Articles," reported the following articles entitled, "Judiciary," and "Suffrage and Elections," properly engrossed.

Mr. Larrabee, from Committee on "Revision," reported amendments to the article "Declaration of Rights," and the regular order of

¹⁸ While the members of the Convention rested over the Sabbath, their aspirations for the proposed statehood would receive an impetus by reading in the Saturday's issue of the Walla Walla Union, July 13, 1878, an article declaring that the Northern Pacific Railroad Company really intended to build its line over the Cascade Mountains from Puget Sound to the Columbia River. The announcement was made that W. Milnor Roberts, chief engineer of the company, for the announcement of the completion of the railroad over the Cascades." was then on his way to make the locating survey. The editor added: "God speed the day

business being dispensed with, the Convention proceeded to consider the report.

On motion of Mr. George, the amendment recommended by the Committee, striking out the following, " * * nor again be put upon trial for the same offense after having been once acquitted by a jury," was lost by the following vote: Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Gilmore, Larrabee, O'Dell and Mr. President—6. Noes—Dennison, Eldridge, Emery, George, Henry, Hannah, Lacy, Steward and Wait—9.

On motion of Mr. Dennison, the Committee on "Revision" was instructed to superintend the final enrollment of the Constitution on parchment.

Mr. Larrabee gave notice that in two days he should move to reconsider the vote whereby the articles entitled "Corporation" and "Finance" were ordered engrossed for a third reading.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the article on "Suffrage and Elections" was read third time, and the question being "shall the article pass," the ayes and noes were called as follows:

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Emery, Gilmore, George, Henry, Hannah, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward and Mr. President—12.

Noes—Dennison, Eldridge and Wait—3. Passed.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the article entitled "Judiciary" was read third time and passed.

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Eldridge, Emery, Gilmore, George, Henry, Hannah, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—15.

Proceeding to the unfinished business, consisting of the article on "Education," Mr. Larrabee moved the adoption of a substitute for the entire article.

On motion of Mr. George the substitute was laid on the table and ordered printed.

On motion of Mr. George the report of the Committee of Whole on the Educational article was also laid on the table.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee, the article entitled, "Eminent Domain and Property of the State," was taken from the table and read the first and second time.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee, the rule was suspended and the article considered in Convention.

After one amendment, on motion of Mr. Larrabee, the rules were further suspended, the article considered, engrossed, read third time, and passed by the following vote:

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Eldridge, Emery, Gilmore,

George, Henry, Hannah, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—15.

Noes—None.

Adjourned.

TWENTY-NINTH DAY—JULY 15TH

Quorum present.

Prayer by Rev. Mr. McConkey.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. Emery from Committee on "Engrossed articles" reported the article entitled "Legislative" properly engrossed.

Mr. Dennison, from Committee No. 1, submitted a substitute for the article on "Married Women and Exemptions," which was tabled and ordered printed.

Mr. Larrabee, from the Committee on "Revision," by unanimous consent reported an amendment to Section 8, of the "Declaration of Rights," so as to make it read as follows:

"No person shall be put upon trial for the same offense after having been once acquitted by a jury," * * * * *

Motion carried and the article amended accordingly.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee, the vote by which the articles entitled "Finance" and "Corporations" were ordered engrossed for third reading were reconsidered.

On motion of Mr. Lacy the Convention took from the table the article on "State Institutions," which was read the first and second times, and the Convention resolved into Committee of the whole thereon, with Mr. Hannah in the Chair.

At 11 a. m., on motion of Mr. Eldridge, the Committee rose and the Chairman of the Committee, Mr. Hannah, reported amendments, and on motion of Mr. Andrews the report was received and the Committee discharged.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee, the Convention proceeded to consider the amendments recommended by the Committee separately.

On motion of Mr. Lacy, after considering amendments, the article was ordered engrossed for third reading.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the article entitled "Legislative" was read third time, and the question being "shall the article pass," the ayes and noes were taken as follows:

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Eldridge, Emery, Gilmore, George, Henry, Hannah, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—15.

Noes—None. Passed.

On motion of Mr. George, the article on Corporations was taken up by the Convention.

It was moved to add certain words to Section 6, specifying the liability of stockholders in joint stock companies and corporations.

Several substitutes were offered and before the question was decided the Convention took a recess until half-past 1 o'clock, P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

The Convention resumed consideration of the proposed amendments to the article on Corporations.

All amendments and substitutes to Section 6 were withdrawn, except the motion of Mr. Larrabee, which was to add the following words:

"The stockholders of all corporations and joint stock companies shall be individually liable for all labor performed for such corporation or company." The vote stood:

Ayes—Dennison, Eldridge, Hannah, Larrabee, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—8.

Noes—Andrews, Emery, Gilmore, George, Henry and Lacy—6.
Absent—Mr. Bradshaw. The substitute was adopted.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee, the article was ordered engrossed for third reading.

The Convention resolved itself into Committee of the whole, and took up for consideration the substitute offered by Mr. Larrabee, to the article entitled, "Education," with Mr. Wait in the Chair.

At half-past 5 o'clock the Committee rose, reported progress, and leave was granted to sit again.

Adjourned.

THIRTIETH DAY—JULY 16TH

Convention met at 8 o'clock A. M.

Quorum present.

Journal read and approved.

On motion of Mr. Hannah, the Convention was resolved into a Committee of the whole on the article entitled "Education," with Mr. Wait in the Chair.

At 10 o'clock A. M., on motion of Mr. Eldridge, the Committee rose, Mr. President resumed the Chair, and the Chairman of the Committee, Mr. Wait, submitted the following report:

"The Committee of the whole, to whom was referred the article on "Education," have had the same under consideration and report it back with a substitute and recommend the adoption of the substitute."

On motion of Mr. O'Dell, the report was adopted and the Committee discharged from further consideration of the same.

On motion of Mr. Eldridge, the substitute was read first and second times, and the rules suspended requiring the same to be referred to the Committee of the whole.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee, the Convention proceeded to consider the article by sections.

After amending and substituting, the article was tabled and ordered engrossed for third reading.

Adjourned.

AFTERNOON SESSION

The Convention resumed consideration of the unfinished business consisting of the article on "Education."

Mr. Hannah moved the adoption of the following substitute to Section 13:

"Separate schools may be established for the children of colored races, but such schools shall not be inferior in any respect to other common schools."

The substitute was lost by the following vote:

Ayes—Dennison, Gilmore, George, Henry and Hannah—5.

Noes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Eldridge, Emery, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—10.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the article was ordered engrossed for third reading.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the rules were suspended, and Mr. Emery, from the Committee on "Engrossed Articles," reported the following articles properly engrossed, "Corporations," "State Institutions," and "Finance."

On motion of Mr. Lacy, the article entitled "Corporations" was read third time and passed by the following vote:

Ayes—Andrews, Eldridge, Emery, Henry, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—10.

Noes—Bradshaw, Dennison, Gilmore, George and Hannah—5.

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw, the article entitled "Finance" was read third time and passed by the following vote:

Ayes—Andrews, Dennison, Emery, Gilmore, George, Henry, Hannah, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—13.

Noes—Bradshaw and Eldridge—2.

On motion of Mr. Emery, the article entitled "State Institutions," was put upon its third reading, and passed the house by the following vote:

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Eldridge, Emery, Gilmore, George, Henry, Hannah, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—15.

On motion of Mr. Dennison the Convention took from the table the "Separate Articles."

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the rules requiring first and second reading and consideration in Committee of the whole were dispensed with and the articles considered in Convention.

On motion of Mr. Wait the following new separate article, No. 3, was added:

"It shall be lawful for the Electors of any County, municipal corporation, or precinct, not included within the corporate limits of any municipality, at any general election to prohibit, by a majority vote, the sale or disposal of spirituous liquors in less quantities than one gallon, except for medical or mechanical purposes. And the Legislature shall pass at its first session such laws as will carry into effect this article, if adopted."

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw the rules requiring Separate Article, No. 3, to be read first and second times and considered in Committee of the whole, were suspended.

Separate Article No. 1 was adopted by the following vote:

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Eldridge, Emery, Gilmore, George, Henry, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—14.

Noes—Hannah—1.

Separate Article No. 2 adopted by the following vote:

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Eldridge, Emery, Gilmore, George, Henry, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—14.

Noes—Hannah—1.

Separate Article No. 3 adopted by the following vote:

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Eldridge, Emery, Gilmore, George, Larrabee, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—12.

Noes—Henry, Hannah and Lacy—3.

The words "For Separate Article No. 3," and "Against Separate Article No. 3," on motion of Mr. Larrabee, were inserted in the article entitled "Separate Articles," whereupon on motion of Mr. Andrews, the article was ordered engrossed for third reading.

Adjourned.

THIRTY-FIRST DAY—JULY 17TH

Quorum present.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. Emery from Committee on "Engrossed Articles," reported the article "Education" properly engrossed.

Mr. Larrabee, from Committee on Revision made report as to the order of final engrossment of the several articles of the Constitution on parchment.

Mr. Larrabee from the same committee as above, reported back the article "Boundaries" without amendment.

On motion the report was received and the committee discharged from further consideration of the article.

Mr. Hannah submitted resolution expressing the sense of the convention in abolishing the present Indian Reservation system.

Mr. Larrabee submitted the following substitute which was adopted after being accepted by Mr. Hannah:

WHEREAS, The satisfactory solution of the relations between the Indian tribes of Washington Territory and the United States Government is assuming such importance in view of past and pending difficulties that not only the dignity of the United States Government is being compromised, but the immediate and future welfare of Washington Territory seriously injured and retarded;

WHEREFORE, We the Delegates elected by the people of Washington Territory for the purpose of framing a Constitution for a State Government in Convention assembled in the city of Walla Walla, hereby *Resolve*,

1st. The divided authority between the Interior Department and the War Department prevents that concert of action necessary for the establishment of a uniform policy in regard to the management of the Indians, and not only entails unnecessary expenditure of life, but of treasure at the same time.

2d. That the Indians themselves would prefer, with proper legislation in their behalf, to take up lands severally, in preference to submitting to the present Reservation system.

3d. That permanent peace can be preserved with the Indians, all tribal relations broken up, large areas of good lands thrown open to settlement, and large expenditures of money saved to the Government by the abandonment of the present Reservation system.

4th. That the attempt to perpetuate the Reservation system by the consolidation of the Indians upon fewer Reservations implies the use of a force equal to all of the entire United States Army in order to maintain peace upon our part of the frontier.

5th. That the minds of the Indians of Eastern Washington, Oregon and Idaho look to the small valleys in the mountainous regions in British Columbia as a safe refuge in case they are compelled to

submit to the present policy pursued in their management, in which event predatory raids may be made upon us for years to come.

6th. That with the change of policy towards the Indians, hereinbefore suggested, to maintain the laws and preserve proper relations between citizens and Indians, the present military force in this Territory is insufficient, from the fact that we will be liable to raids from small bands of Indians, already outlawed, who are seeking refuge in British Columbia in such localities that the authorities of that Government cannot exercise a remedial control.

Be it Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be forwarded to the President of the United States, the Senate and House of Representatives in Congress, the Secretary of War and the Secretary of the Interior.

Mr. Bradshaw, by unanimous consent called from the table the article on "Suffrage and Elections."

Mr. Bradshaw moved to add to the first clause which gives the right of suffrage to a certain class of persons, the following words: " * * * except Indians who have not severed their tribal relations."

After further amendment to the same section, the motion was lost.

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw the bill was laid upon the table.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee, the article on "Education" was read third time.

Mr. Larrabee asked unanimous consent to add a section fixing the salaries of officers—granted.

The salaries of officers were fixed by amendment as follows: Governor, per annum, \$1,500; Supreme and Circuit Judges, \$2,000, each per annum; Secretary of State, \$1,500 per year; State Treasurer, \$1,500 per year; Superintendent of Public Instruction, \$1,500 per annum; Circuit Attorney, not to exceed \$1,000 per year.

The article as amended was adopted unanimously.

Convention adjourned until 11½ o'clock P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention re-assembled at the appointed hour.

Resuming consideration of the article entitled "Education"—the same was read the third time and passed.

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Eldridge, Emery, George, Henry, Hannah, Larrabee, Lacy, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—13.

Noes—Gilmore and O'Dell—2.

On motion of Mr. Hannah, the proposition entitled "Swamp Lands" was taken from the table and referred to Committee No. 1.

On motion the rules were suspended and Mr. Emery from Committee on "Engrossed Articles" reported the article entitled "Separate Articles" properly engrossed.

On motion the Article on "Suffrage and Elections" was taken up.

The amendment proposed by Mr. Bradshaw at the forenoon session was withdrawn.

Mr. Larrabee moved to add a third clause to the 1st section of the article as follows:

3d. "Persons of mixed white and Indian blood, who have adopted the customs and habits of civilization."

On motion unanimously adopted.

The article was adopted on its final passage as follows:

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Emery, Gilmore, George, Henry, Hannah, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—13.

Noes—Dennison and Eldridge—2.

Mr. Dennison, from committee No. 1, reported the article entitled "Schedule."

On motion the article was laid on the table and ordered printed.

Mr. Lacy, from Committee on "Contingent Expenses," reported two bills to the convention and recommended their payment.

On motion of Mr. O'Dell, the report was adopted, and the President authorized to issue his certificate for the amounts.

Adjourned.

[To be continued]

BOOK REVIEWS

Francis Parkman's The Oregon Trail. Edited by HARRY G. PAUL.
(New York: Henry Holt & Co. 1918. Pp. 397.)

New proof of the popularity of *Parkman's Oregon Trail* comes from the press of Henry Holt & Co. Notwithstanding the fact that nearly a dozen different editions of this book are already on the market, still another edition is confidently offered to the public. Prof. Harry G. Paul, a skillful and enthusiastic teacher of English in the University of Illinois, has edited this satisfactory school edition. It contains, besides the complete text, a portrait, introduction, descriptive bibliography, notes and a map.

This classic was written just at the time that England had relinquished its title to the Oregon country and the full tide of American immigration had set in. It has little bearing either upon Oregon or the Oregon trail. Parkman makes no attempt to conceal his dislike for the Oregon immigrants, with whom he had as little as possible to do. Nevertheless this well-written narrative of the Great Plains gives valuable sidelights on the experiences endured by the Pacific Coast pioneers of the later '40s.

CHARLES W. SMITH.

The Rise of the Spanish Empire. By ROGER BIGELOW MERRIMAN.
(New York: The Macmillan Company. 1918. Two volumes.
Pp. 529 and 387. \$7.50 per set.)

The author in his preface epitomizes the chief interest his work has for the American student when he says: "To most Americans the principal interest of the subject will inevitably center around Spain's activities as a great conquering and colonizing power; for the increased importance of the countries of Iberian origin has been perhaps the most remarkable political and economic fact in the recent development of the Western Hemisphere."

The history of Spain, forming a background for the western influence, has not been well explored. The author proposes in four volumes, two of which are the subject of this brief review, to carry the story down to the death of Philip II. Practically the entire first volume is devoted to the medieval period. The author succeeds in establishing his contention that "at the greatest crisis of her imperial career Spain has been confronted by a bewildering array of irreconcilable opportunities. In her refusal to choose between them,

in her heroic but misguided attempts to utilize them all, lies the explanation of some of her most disastrous defeats."

The second volume of the series deals with colonial expansion of Spain from the reign of Ferdinand and Isabella to the death of Emperor Maximilian, 1516, which marked the consummation of Spain's national unity and the loss of her national independence.

The author's treatment of Spain's policy toward the Indians of America deserves comment. He shows very clearly that the rulers' determination to deal kindly with the natives and ultimately to convert them to Christianity did not harmonize with the explorers' and settlers' determination to exploit the natives for their own advantage. "The royal arm," says the author, "could not reach across the sea and bring the offenders quickly to justice."

In showing the relation of Spain to the new world the writer draws the conclusion that it was the Indies which accounted for her greatness during the brief period while it lasted. If they were a principal cause of her subsequent decay, it was also the primary cause of her preëminence.

The work is well written, has a pleasing style, and should have a high place in the annals of Spanish-American history.

LOUISE INGERSOLL.

The Development of Japan. By KENNETH SCOTT LATOURETTE. (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1918. Pp. 237. \$1.50.)

The author is a native of Oregon, a nephew of the late Harvey W. Scott, famous editor of the *Oregonian*. After graduation from Yale University he worked and traveled extensively in China and Japan. He is now professor of history in Dennison University. This book has been spoken of as an evidence of his "gift of clear statement and simplicity."

The work is an effort to give the interesting history of Japan in one compact and readable volume. The first half is devoted to the old Japan and the balance to the marvelous development since the doors were opened by Matthew Calbraith Perry in 1853. The author has successfully resisted the natural temptation to release his grasp of the reins when writing about Perry. He looks straight ahead and tells the Japanese story instead of retelling the American chapter.

In speaking of the trouble provoked by the school segregation movement in San Francisco, he shows how President Roosevelt made successful intervention and Congress in 1907 authorized the president to prevent further immigration. He then adds: "The president then

by proclamation prohibited the movement from Hawaii, Mexico, and Canada, an act which, in light of existing treaties, was of doubtful constitutionality. He also entered into negotiations with Tokyo which led to the so-called 'gentlemen's agreement,' by which Japan agreed to prevent any of her laboring class from coming to America."

With equal sanity and poise he discusses the later friction caused by such questions as land ownership in California, Oregon and Idaho.

Professor Latourette has produced a valuable book on a subject very much alive. It was a distinct compliment to the author and his work that the Japan Society should have approved the manuscript and allowed the book to be published under its auspices.

EDMOND S. MEANY.

Public Life of Zachariah Chandler, 1851-1875. By WILLIAM C. HARRIS. (Lansing, Mich.: Michigan Historical Commission. 1917. Pp. 152.)

This modest little monograph, being Volume II in the Michigan University Series, does not pretend to supersede the older and less critical life of Chandler published by the *Detroit Post and Tribune* several years ago. As a matter of fact, it will probably do so, because of the scarcity of the older work, and also because the newer has the advantage of historical perspective. Chandler was prominent in his day, and is in many respects a type of the western congressman of the Civil War decade. The student who is not very familiar with the men of that period will find the book enlightening and will be astonished to find how far we have come since the days and methods of Chandler's time.

EDWARD McMAHON.

Hall Jackson Kelley: Prophet of Oregon. By FRED WILBUR POWELL. (Portland: Ivy Press. 1917. Pp. 185.)

This important monograph, which ran serially through the four numbers of the *Quarterly* of the Oregon Historical Society for 1917, has been reprinted by the publishers of that magazine in a limited edition of one hundred copies. The book is embellished with a fine portrait of Hall J. Kelley as frontispiece and with Kelley's two maps of Oregon, dated 1830 and 1839. There is also reproduced his diagram of a proposed trading town at the mouth of the "Multnomah" (Willamette) River. There is no index, but a table of contents divides the book into twelve chapters with an appendix. On the page facing the preface are two beautiful and sympathetic quotations from Gouveneur

Morris and Thoreau. On the title page Harvey W. Scott, the great editor of the *Portland Oregonian*, is quoted as follows: "This strange, eccentric man can almost be called the prophet of Oregon, the father of migration to Oregon, the man who hastened the fulfilment of Oregon's destiny."

In his brief preface Mr. Powell gives Glen Ridge, New Jersey, as his address, and says little else of himself except that he had given ten years of research to glean the materials in the present publication about a man who has been too often slurred as "the crazy schoolmaster of Boston." Mr. Powell closes his preface with these words: "Surely a record of fact is desirable concerning a man who has been mentioned so often and yet so seldom with accuracy."

As evidence of the ten years of research referred to, one need only turn to the *Quarterly* of the Oregon Historical Society for December, 1907, and there observe the preliminary bibliography of Hall J. Kelley, with the statement that Mr. Powell had begun a study of Kelley's place in Oregon history. The footnotes in the present work show the wide and thorough character of the searching.

Kelley's faults and eccentricities are not spared, but above them all rises like a tide the record of real and valuable service to a great cause.

The reproduced map, dated 1839 (made as Kelley says from his own surveys in 1834 and 1835), has one peculiar interest in that it shows the names he gave to the great mountains in his effort to call the Cascade Range "The Presidents Range."

Mr. Powell quotes Kelley's own words, declaring that the memoir he prepared for Congressman Caleb Cushing in 1839 was his best effort on the Oregon question. Probably for that reason the memoir was here reproduced as the appendix.

The hundred copies of this book will be absorbed quickly into the libraries of the Pacific Northwest.

Safeguard the Gateways of Alaska: Her Waterways. By E. LESTER JONES. (Washington: Government Printing Office. 1918. Pp. 41.)

This is "Special Publication No. 50" of the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey, in the United States Department of Commerce. The author is superintendent of the survey. The book has fifty pages of illustrations and maps.

The whole purpose of the book is revealed by this quotation from page 5: "Alaska, with its more than 26,000 miles of detailed coast line, cannot be approached without plying the waters that nearly surround it. On the east are gigantic mountain ranges that may never

be surmounted by railroads. Therefore the only means to get to the seaport towns of Alaska and the interior is by ships. It thus follows that the protection of these vast water areas by the most careful surveys in locating hidden dangers is the essential step in the territory's proper development. Alaska's waterways are her gateways and her highways of commerce, and certainly the first protection should be given these before the interior can have its proper development."

The author quotes from President Wilson's messages to Congress, and he assembles a great array of facts and statistics to fortify his plea that Congress make it possible to properly survey and chart the waterways of Alaska.

Review of Historical Publications Relating to Canada. Edited by GEORGE M. WRONG, H. H. LANGTON and W. STEWART WALLACE. (Toronto: University of Toronto Press. 1917. Pp. 192.)

Each year the University of Toronto Studies contains a volume of this sort. Students of history in the Dominion of Canada must find it of inestimable value and a time-saver well worth while. The reviews are grouped under six headings: I., The Relations of Canada to the Empire; II., The History of Canada; III., Provincial and Local History; IV., Geography, Economics and Statistics; V., Archæology, Ethnology and Folklore; VI., Ecclesiastical History, Education, Bibliography.

The last subdivision of the third heading deals with the Province of British Columbia and Yukon District. These are close neighbors of the State of Washington. This section contains twenty-two valuable pages, largely contributed by Judge F. W. Howay of New Westminster. His name and his reputation for accuracy in historical research are well known to readers of this *Quarterly*.

Oregon, Washington, Idaho, and part of Montana and Wyoming—the Old Oregon Country—were all dominated by the Hudson's Bay Company in the early days, as was British Columbia itself. It is therefore not surprising that Judge Howay finds many articles and books on which to exercise his fine qualities of criticism. He can be and often is severe in condemnation of errors, but at the same time he is most cordial when approving historical work well done.

The Klahhane Annual. Edited by E. B. WEBSTER. (Port Angeles, Washington: The Klahhane Club. 1918. Pp. 94. 50 cents.)

The club is known as the "Olympic Peninsula Mountaineers." Their nearest peak in the Olympics is Mount Angeles, which they call

"The Friendly Mountain." On the shoulder of that mountain the club has a lodge. All mountaineers who have visited there spread broadcast the same joyous report of hospitality. This annual book is a beautifully illustrated volume of special articles and poems giving a record of the year's work. There are abundant lures in those pages for all who love the rugged out-of-doors in this far Northwest.

Historic Mackinac. By EDWIN O. WOOD. (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1918. Two volumes. Pp. 697 and 773. \$12.50 per set.)

Two large sumptuous volumes, containing more than one hundred and sixty-eight beautiful illustrations, with index, maps and bibliography. Surely anyone interested in that important hinge of early American history will find in these books an endless delight.

Mackinac is not within the special field of the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, and yet there is at least one reason why these volumes deserve more than mere acknowledgment. In Volume I., pages 215 to 233, there is a discussion of Captain John Carver, in which the recent work of John T. Lee has overcome the condemnations by E. C. Bourne. Carver's reputation is being restored. Readers in the Pacific Northwest hardly need to be reminded that the word "Oregon" made its first appearance in Jonathan Carver's *Travels Through the Interior Parts of North America*, London, 1778.

Old Fort Snelling, 1819-1858. By MARCUS L. HANSEN. (Iowa City: The State Historical Society of Iowa. 1918. Pp. 270.)

The establishment in 1917 of a military training camp for officers has become the occasion for a historical study of Old Fort Snelling, which played a very important part in the history of the surrounding country down to 1858. Chapters dealing with garrison life on the frontier, Indian life and Indian feuds among the Indians of the plains make the place of the volume more permanent. Like all the volumes of the Iowa Historical Society, the work is done in the very best historical manner.

Santo Domingo: A Country With a Future. By OTTO SCHOENRICH. (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1918. Pp. 418.)

A bulky, well-written and interestingly illustrated volume, dealing with the history and present situation of a country that has been comparatively unknown to Americans.

Attack. By EDWARD G. D. LIVEING. (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1918. Pp. 114. 75 cents.)

With power and vivid color this little book tells of the allied attack on the village of Gommecourt, July 1, 1916, which began the Battle of the Somme. There is an introduction by John Masefield. So many Washington boys are now at the front that such books as this one will find earnest readers in this state.

The Last Decade of European History and the Great War; Designed as a Supplement to "The Development of Modern Europe" by Robinson and Beard, and "An Introduction to the History of Western Europe" by James Harvey Robinson. (Boston: Ginn & Co. 1918. Pp. 76. 25 cents.)

Supplemental Chapter to the Revised Edition of Myer's Medieval and Modern History: The Background and Causes of the World War, and the Outstanding Events of the War Up to the End of 1917. (Boston: Ginn & Co. 1918. Pp. 36. 12 cents.)

The pamphlets above noted represent a careful review of the main political events connected with the World War. As such they are worthy additions to the books which they supplement. They also give additional evidence of the domination of war interest in all fields of endeavor, even that of making up-to-date textbooks.

Collection and Preservation of the Materials of War History: A Patriotic Service. By BENJAMIN F. SHAMBAUGH. (Iowa City: The State Historical Society of Iowa. 1918. Pp. 10.)

The little pamphlet is a plea for work in the State of Iowa by public libraries, local historical societies and local historians, just as it has been going on in the State of Washington through the organization of War History Committees in each of the thirty-nine counties. This sensible and forward-looking work is undoubtedly being fostered in every State of the Union.

Other Books Received

FAXON, F. W., EDITOR. *The Magazine Subject-Index.* 1917. (Boston: Boston Book Company. 1918. Pp. 267.)

GREENFIELD, K. R. *Sumptuary Laws in Nürnberg.* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press. 1918. Pp. 139.)

HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA. *Annual Publications, Volume 10, Part 3.* (Los Angeles: The Society. 1917. Pp. 177.)

- HOWELL, ROGER. *The Privileges and Immunities of State Citizenship*. (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press. 1918. Pp. 120.)
- HUGUENOT SOCIETY OF SOUTH CAROLINA. *Transactions, Number 23, 1917*. (Charleston: The Society. 1918. Pp. 72.)
- KELLOGG, L. P. *Frontier Retreat on the Upper Ohio, 1779-1781. Collections of the Wisconsin Historical Society. Volume 24*. (Madison: The Society. 1917. Pp. 549.)
- LIBRARY OF CONGRESS. *Handbook of Manuscripts in the Library of Congress*. (Washington: Government. 1918. Pp. 750.)
- NEW HAMPSHIRE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Manual, 1918*. (Concord: The Society. 1918. Pp. 59.)
- PARKINS, A. E. *The Historical Geography of Detroit*. (Lansing: Michigan Historical Commission. 1918. Pp. 356.)
- PENNSYLVANIA SOCIETY. *Yearbook, 1918*. (New York: The Society. 1918. Pp. 284.)
- VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY. *Fourteenth Annual Report, 1916-17*. (Richmond: Public Printer. 1917. Pp. 450.)

NEWS DEPARTMENT

Ebey Manuscripts in the University

Mrs. John Allan Park, of Hayward, California, has placed in the archives of the University a precious set of valuable historical manuscripts.

The name of Ebey is indelibly written into the history of Puget Sound and especially of Whidbey Island. Colonel Isaac N. Ebey was the first permanent settler there, filing on his claim October 15, 1850. The tragedy in which he was killed and beheaded by northern Indians on August 11, 1857, made a deep impression on the pioneer settlements of the Pacific Coast. His wife and two sons had joined him at the Whidbey Island home, and some of his wife's family did likewise. In 1854 seven other members of the Ebey family joined the colony. These consisted of Colonel Ebey's father and mother, his brother, Winfield Scott Ebey; his sister, Elizabeth Ruth Ebey, and another sister, Mrs. Mary Ebey Wright, who was accompanied by her two children, Almira Neff Wright and James K. Polk Wright.

Almira Neff Wright married George Beam, who crossed the plains in the same party. Her husband died on May 5, 1866, and later she became the wife of a Mr. Enos. Her daughter Edith is the Mrs. Park who has just rendered the cause of history the fine service mentioned above.

Winfield Scott Ebey was a refined man of comparatively delicate health. He never married, and his niece Almira was the one who received and cared for his papers after his death on February 21, 1865. When Mrs. Enos died the papers passed into the keeping of her daughter, Mrs. Park.

The papers now placed in the University of Washington archives comprise twelve volumes of diary and a slender account book. They begin with Winfield Scott Ebey's daily record of the journey across the plains, starting at Plum Grove Place, Adair County, Missouri, Wednesday, April 26, 1854, and ending at Whidbey Island, Thursday, October 12, 1854. Then follow the records of important happenings through the pioneer days, of Indian warfare, of births and deaths, joys and sorrows, all written in a simple, straightforward style. The latest dates are in the year 1863, when much interest is manifest over the scant news of the Civil War that reached the pioneers.

These manuscripts will prove helpful to all future writers in the

field of Northwestern history. They are deposited in the fireproof portion of the University Library.

In Honor of Klickitat Heroes

One of the most remarkable manifestations of patriotism was made at Maryhill on the Columbia River, July 4, 1918, where the altar stone was dedicated as the beginning of a replica of Stonehenge, England, counted one of the seven wonders of the medieval world. This wonderful monument is to stand on an eminence overlooking the "Great River of the West." It is to be a memorial of the young men of Klickitat County who have given or who may yet give their lives in the present World War. The six now on this roll of honor are Dewey V. Bromley, John W. Cheshier, James B. Duncan, Robert F. Graham, Carl A. Lester and Robert F. Venable.

The moving spirit behind this whole undertaking is Samuel Hill. Associated with him on a permanent committee are E. N. Hill, W. G. Collins, J. C. Potter and Charles H. Babcock. While Professor W. W. Campbell, the eminent astronomer, was observing the eclipse of the sun at Goldendale on June 8, 1918, Mr. Hill persuaded him to mark accurately the exact lines which the replica of Stonehenge should take to conform with the original, in its relation to the heavenly bodies.

Some of the large stones are already quarried, but the heavy machinery necessary to move them cannot be had during the stress of war. For that reason the altar stone alone was dedicated, having a bronze tablet with this inscription:

"In memory of the soldiers and sailors of Klickitat County who gave their lives in defense of their country. This monument is erected in the hope that others, inspired by the example of their valor and their heroism, may share in that love of liberty and burn with that fire of patriotism which death alone can quench."

The committee having charge of the affairs of the day consisted of C. F. Camplan, Mrs. H. W. Donner, Mrs. Walter Ferguson, H. H. Hartley and D. Ledbetter.

Samuel Hill presided over the exercises. R. H. Thomson, of Seattle, gave the invocation and the opening address; Nelson B. Brooks, of Goldendale, gave the principal patriotic address; Professor Edmond S. Meany, of the University of Washington, received the memorial on behalf of the Washington University State Historical Society; Frank Terrace, of Orillia, responded on behalf of the sailors, and Colonel David M. Dunne, of Portland, Oregon, responded on behalf of the soldiers. At the conclusion of the program, on the call of

Frederick V. Holman, of Portland, the entire audience arose and with right hands uplifted pledged their lives in allegiance to the country and for patriotic endeavor of every kind during and after this great crisis.

Historic Gardens of Chief Kamiakin

Irrigation in the Yakima Valley began on the gardens of the Indian Chief Kamiakin before the white settlers arrived and several years before the Indian wars of 1855-1857, in which Chief Kamiakin played an important part for his people. The gardens were located on Atanum Creek about eighteen miles from the present city of Yakima, near the site of the Catholic Mission among the Yakima Indians.

On June 30, 1918, the Yakima Pioneer Association held its annual reunion at the site of those gardens, and with elaborate and extensive ceremonies placed there a temporary marker. Later an enduring stone monument will be erected. The temporary marker was an enclosed iron tube containing the historical paper prepared for the occasion by Mrs. A. J. Splawn of Yakima. This tube was driven into the ground where the permanent monument will be erected in view of all who pass that way.

Among those who took part in the program were two full-blood Indians — Rev. George Waters, who has been a Methodist Episcopal minister among his people for the past forty years or more, and Dan Simmons, who thrilled the audience with two baritone solos. The important historical meaning of the event was made evident by the participation of men from a distance. These included George H. Himes, of Portland, Oregon, the well-known authority on Northwestern history; General Hazard Stevens, of Olympia, son of General Isaac I. Stevens, first governor of Washington Territory, who was with his father at the making of the Yakima treaty in 1855; Professor W. D. Lyman, of Whitman College, Walla Walla; William P. Bonney, of Tacoma, secretary of the Washington State Historical Society, and Professor Edmond S. Meany, of the University of Washington, Seattle.

A negro band furnished music, led by Mr. Jackson. One of the interesting addresses was delivered by Miss Martha Wiley, a pioneer daughter of the valley. After graduation from Whitman College and the University of Washington, she went to the Orient as a missionary, and later returned to the home of her childhood. She talked about the first apples and other memories of Yakima.

The Yakima Pioneer Association — David Longmire, president, and John H. Lynch, secretary — is one of the most active organizations in the state in marking historic sites.

The Washington Historical Quarterly

Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle.

T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla.

FRANK A. GOLDER, Pullman.

WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane.

W. D. LYMAN, Walla Walla.

EDWARD McMAHON, Seattle.

O. B. SPERLIN, Tacoma.

HAZARD STEVENS, Olympia.

F. W. HOWAY, New Westminster, B. C.

Managing Editor

EDMOND S. MEANY

Business Manager

CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. IX. NO. 4

OCTOBER, 1918

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Two Dollars per Year

Contents

CLARENCE L. ANDREWS.....	The Salmon of Alaska.....	243
EDMOND S. MEANY.....	Western Spruce and the War.....	255
ROSE M. BOENING.....	History of Irrigation in the State of Washington	259
H. F. HUNT.....	Slavery Among the Indians of Northwest America	277
T. C. ELLIOTT.....	David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country	284
EDMOND S. MEANY.....	Origin of Washington Geographic Names	288
DOCUMENTS—	Washington's First Constitution, 1878.....	296
BOOK REVIEWS.....		308
NEWS DEPARTMENT.....		311
INDEX TO VOLUME IX.....		315

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY

STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY STATION

SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter, November 15, 1906, at the Postoffice at
Seattle, Washington, under the Act of Congress of July 16, 1894

The Washington University State Historical Society

Officers and Board of Trustees

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, President

JUDGE JOHN P. HOYT, Vice-President

JUDGE ROGER S. GREENE, Treasurer

JUDGE THOMAS BURKE

SAMUEL HILL

PROFESSOR EDMOND S. MEANY, Secretary

The Washington Historical Quarterly

THE SALMON OF ALASKA

One of the important resources of the nation for providing food for the forces employed in the Great War is the canned salmon of Alaska. During 1917 there were nearly six million cases of salmon packed in the Territory, enough to furnish a case of forty-eight pounds to each soldier on the battle front of the allied line in France; over a quarter of a billion pounds of food preserved in the finest manner for shipment and storage. Twenty-eight hundred and forty-one cars of a capacity of one hundred thousand pounds each would be required to transport it. So popular is it that genuine jealousy was manifested on the battlefield when captured prisoners were fed on canned salmon, while their captors were being served with cans of "bully beef" for a ration.

In addition to the pack of canned salmon, there is a vast quantity of the fish prepared in other ways—kippered, mild-cured, smoked, dry-salted, and frozen—amounting to over eight million pounds annually. The value of the salmon exports from Alaska for 1917 was \$42,774,738,¹ and every pound of the product a fine, clean, strong, portable food.

In a thousand inlets along the coasts of Alaska, from the delightful cove of Naha Bay to the crescent beach of Unalaska, the salmon may be seen, leaping from the water, gleaming like a silver bow. In Lynn Canal, in the tide rips about Forrester Island, about Cape Ommamney, in a hundred other places, the glint of the trolling spoon sparkles as it is thrown from the stern of the fishing boats, for no more royal sport is found in the pursuit of finny prey than is afforded by the king salmon.

Five species of salmon are found in the waters of the Territory: the king salmon (*Oncorhynchus tshawytscha*), sockeye or red salmon (*Oncorhynchus nerka*), silver or coho salmon, (*Oncorhynchus kisutch*), dog or chum salmon (*Oncorhynchus keta*), and the humpback or pink

¹ Report of the Collector of Customs for Alaska, 1918.

salmon (*Oncorhynchus gorbusha*). The scientific names are from the Russian language and are those adopted by Steller, the scientist, who sailed with Bering, nearly two hundred years ago, to the coasts of America.

The red salmon seeks a stream with a lake at the head; the chum chooses waters which may be thick with glacial silt, for he does not seem to be particular; the king goes up the longer rivers, sometimes fifteen hundred to two thousand miles from the sea,² to place their eggs in the gravels of the smaller branches. In a nest hollowed in the bottom of a stream the female places her ovum, over which the milt of the male is spread, and the pebbles and sand are carefully overlaid to prevent the ever-greedy trout robbing the hidden hoard. The young salmon are hatched and slowly make their way back to the ocean to remain till their time comes to return. The period which elapses before they again seek the fresh water is not accurately known. Many experiments have been made and many theories advanced, but no one knows to a certainty. From four to twelve years have been the estimates made by different investigators as the time they roam the ocean depths before they return.

When the salmon come to maturity, and the instinct to perpetuate the species comes to them with irresistible force, they seek a stream of fresh water, up which they force their way to the spawning ground or beat out their life against the rocky barriers on the way. Nothing short of death stands in the way of their desire. Along the inlets move millions of the fish, thronging the watersways, filling the bays, crowding the mouths of the stream; impelled by the strange, mysterious force which drives them on, inevitably to die, for if accident or enemy does not prevent their progress, they lay the foundation for the fry of the future, and then drift on the bars, battered, discolored and dying. After the demands of nature are satisfied, it is said that no salmon returns to the ocean.

The popular belief is that the salmon return to the same stream in which they are hatched to find a place to spawn. This, like the belief that all salmon die after spawning, is not proven, but is true of most cases. That it is not true without exception is shown by the fact that every year hundreds of fish may be found flinging themselves at impossible falls up which no salmon was ever able to ascend and above which no salmon was ever hatched. In other cases, certain marked fish have been taken on their return to fresh water miles away

² The salmon ascend the Lewes River so far as the lower end of Lake Marsh, where they were seen in considerable numbers early in September. Dawson, *Report on Exploration Made in 1887 in the Yukon District*, N. W. T.

from where they were hatched and marked. They go to sea, pass the years of their ocean life in the neighborhood of the place of their birth, wandering through their feeding grounds, then return approximately to the stream of their nativity when they reach maturity.

The natives, from the Thlingits of the southeast, all along the coast as far as the Arctic Ocean, and on the rivers of the interior, derive the larger part of their food from the salmon runs. They take the fish by various methods, split it open, each tribe after a cut of its own, and hang it on a rack to dry without salt. The product is called *yukali* by the Aleuts. It is so prepared to the present in many places, and today the greater part of the 30,000 natives of Alaska depend chiefly on the salmon as a means of sustaining life.

When the Russians came to the coasts a little more than a century and a half ago they found the racks of red *yukali* at the mouths of the streams, just as they may be found in a thousand places today. They proceeded to take advantage of the myriads of fish which thronged along the shores, and they chose places for their fisheries, notably at the mouth of the Karluk River, and the Ozerskoe Redoubt, at the outlet of the Globokoe Lake, near Sitka. The Karluk fishery was first utilized by Gregory Shelikof during the winter of 1784, and it was used during the whole of the period of Russian occupation, over half a million fish being taken on an average each year.³ About 1860, the chief manager of the Russian American Company made arrangements for preparing salted salmon in larger quantities, but the failure of the company to secure a new charter prevented the carrying out of the plans. The Redoubt fishery was the source of most of the supply for the Sitka station from the time of the settlement in 1804 until the transfer of the Territory in 1867, about 70,000 fish being taken there on an average each year.⁴ The fish were taken by the Russians with nets and with traps set in running streams, called *zapors*. These traps operated much the same as do the present fish traps, or pond nets, except that they were set in the stream and often closed the whole stream to the passage of the fish. The Russian method of preserving the fish was by salting in casks much after the present method of salting salmon. Their product was not large in quantity, never exceeding two thousand barrels in a year, of which part was exported to California and other places outside the Russian possessions.

But few salmon were taken during the early years of the Ameri-

³ Golovin, *Obzor Russkikh Kolonii v Ozevernoi Amerike*, p. 106.

⁴ Tikhmenef, *Istoriia Obosereniia Obrazovania Rossiisko-Amerikanskoi Kompanii*, Part II, p. 237.

can occupation, two thousand barrels of salted salmon only being produced in 1868, in addition to the local consumption. This was slowly increased for the next few years, several salteries being operated. At Kasaan, an Austrian named Baronovich, whose name was connected with almost every form of Alaskan enterprise from smuggling to copper mining, conducted a saltery; the Redoubt fishery was continued, also the Karluk saltery, and later one was established at Klawak.⁵

In 1878 the canning of salmon was initiated by the establishment of two canneries — one at old Sitka, the other at Klawak — and the combined pack of the year was 8,159 cases.⁶ The success of the business being demonstrated by these two ventures, the industry was extended to Prince William Sound and to Karluk during 1882. By 1884 a small establishment was located on the Nushagak, in Bristol Bay, which made a trial pack of 400 cases, the first in that vast region of Bering Sea where so many great plants are now situated and from which about a million and a half cases are now brought each season. The business advanced by rapid strides: twenty years after the first cannery was built there were twenty-nine in operation, and the pack totaled 254,312 cases.⁷ The business had attracted some of the shrewdest men of the West. Competition in some places was keen, and a contest for the wealth of the waters was at hand. At the end of the next decade there were forty-eight canneries and thirty-nine salteries, while one pack had reached 2,169,873 cases, valued at \$8,781,366.⁸ Great as was this volume of trade, it was yet to be eclipsed by further development. During the year 1917 it climbed to over one-half the pack of the whole world, with a total of 5,922,320 cases, valued at \$41,478,514,⁹ the number of canneries reached 114, and the investment in the salmon fisheries totaled over \$34,000,000.

These are the main steps in the upbuilding of the greatest industry of the Territory. It is at the climax of its prosperity, and its future depends on a wise management. It may be made to yield millions of revenue for all future time, or it may be practically destroyed in a few years.

In New England the streams at one time were filled with one of the salmon species, the Atlantic salmon (*Salmo salar*), identical

⁵ *Pacific Salmon Fisheries* (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1917), p. 41.

⁶ Morris, *Report Upon the Customs District of Alaska Territory* (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1879), p. 115.

⁷ Moser, *Salmon and Salmon Fisheries of Alaska* (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1899), pp. 50 et seq.

⁸ *The Fisheries of Alaska in 1907* (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1908), pp. 11 et seq.

⁹ Collector of Customs for Alaska Report for 1918, *Pacific Fisherman, Year Book*, January, 1918, p. 51.

with the salmon of Europe and of the affluents of the Atlantic Ocean.¹⁰ Its range was from Labrador to the vicinity of New York City, and within the boundaries of the United States were twenty-eight rivers which were frequented by them, from the St. John to the Housatonic. From almost every one of these rivers the salmon has been exterminated, although a few fish are caught in the streams of Massachusetts, and the rivers Kennebec and Penobscot in Maine yield a few thousand each year.¹¹ The Maine rivers are stocked by hatcheries maintained by the government, and the eggs for the hatchery have been brought, first from Canada, later from Alaska. This illustrates the effect of unrestrained fishing for salmon in the United States.

The Old World has preserved its salmon better than has the old parts of the New, showing that our methods may be improved upon. Along the Rhine, thickly settled though it is and has been for over two thousand years, the fish is still found, although in limited numbers. Caesar found cities of forty thousand inhabitants along this stream before the birth of Christ, and the fishing has undoubtedly continued from that time to the present, yet the salmon still finds its way up the historic stream. The statistics of the whole river are unavailable, but the estimate of 65,000 salmon taken in each year is made by the Bureau of Fisheries.¹²

Norway also has salmon, the value of the catch in 1896 being 1,069,979 kronor, of which the river fisheries produced 224,688 kronor and the sea fisheries 845,291 kronor. In addition to this the privilege of the rod and line fishing in the stream is rented to sportsmen for about 200,000 kronor.¹³

In the Scottish seas and rivers the salmon still run. Three hundred years ago the annual average catch amounted to 47,000 pounds sterling.¹⁴ They have been depleted in those waters, but in 1864 the product was valued at 500,000 pounds sterling.

In Ireland the catch on the Galway was but 1,603 fish in 1853. Later a better system of protection was instituted, and the number rose to 20,512 in 1864, while the whole catch of the country was valued at 300,000 pounds sterling.¹⁵

The presence of civilization alone does not entirely destroy the fish, although undoubtedly the clearing of the watershed and polluting

¹⁰ "The Atlantic Salmon," *Manual of Fish Culture* (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1900), p. 17.

¹¹ "The Maine Salmon," *Bulletin of the Fisheries Commission* (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1910).

¹² *Ibid.*, Part II, pp. 828-9.

¹³ Norway—*Official Publication for the Paris Exposition*, pp. 369, 373. The kronor is valued at about 29c.

¹⁴ P. Hume Brown, *History of Scotland*, Vol. III, p. 373.

¹⁵ *Report of the Fisheries for the State of Maine*, 1869.

the spawning grounds reduces the number very materially. If proper measures are taken to insure enough parent fish reaching the spawning grounds the supply will continue. The question is, are there enough fish passing to the breeding grounds in Alaska to insure the supply necessary for the preservation of the industry? The encroachment of civilization has not as yet made any marked inroads, and any decrease is to be directly attributed to over-fishing.

In Alaska, the salmon fishing was at first entirely unrestrained by any regulation whatever, and it was more than twenty years after it became a Territory of the United States before a law was passed for the fishery. When a law was passed it was practically inoperative for many years through lack of the means of enforcement. Along a coastline of more than two thousand miles, in which at intervals canneries were situated, there was no vessel at the command of the fisheries agent for many years. If the agent visited a cannery it was generally at the courtesy of the owner of the establishment, and he was transported in the tender of the cannery to and from the place. Under those conditions it was practically impossible to enforce the laws. Later conditions have been better, but to the present time the provisions for enforcing the laws are inadequate. In recent years, at a time when there were four boats in the Forestry Service in the Territory, there was but one boat in the Fisheries Service, although the fisheries covered much the greater length of coastline. Consequently many of the wise provisions for the protection of the fish are almost inoperative.

The laws were openly and brazenly violated in many ways and for many years, and to a great extent are unobserved at the present time. The superintendent of a cannery is sent to the country to put up a pack, and he is expected to do so without regard to the opposing conditions. If it is a four-line cannery and he is to put up a hundred thousand cases, he is paid a certain amount if he reaches those figures, and is perhaps given a bonus if that pack is exceeded. The men who have their capital invested are looking for a profit on the investment. He is there to "fill his tin," and when the fish run he takes them whether it is at the time prescribed for the closing of traps or not. When the run is on a day's closing may lose the best of the season and a shortage of ten thousand fish. Far better to risk a fine of a hundred dollars if the Fisheries Agent inopportunely appears on the scene than to lose a thousand dollars worth of fish. Many of them would prefer to observe the law, but it is as a superintendent tersely remarked: "If I don't get the fish, the other fellow will."

The seines are drawn in the mouths of the streams where the

fish have collected in the brakish water, for the greater catch may be taken at the place where they have gathered together to ascend, although it is forbidden by law. At one time a prominent fisherman of Alaska was caught redhanded in a violation of the law by the agent, and a warrant was procured for his arrest and served. He was placed under \$3,000 bonds. The report of the special agent for the government states:

"The law, as you are aware, imposes a fine of \$250 for every day a stream is obstructed. . . . Court did not convene until after the retirement of the district attorney, Mr. —, and the appointment of his successor, Mr. —, who agreed to accept the nominal fine of \$100." ¹⁶

The condition at that time, and to some extent at the present, is illustrated by a conversation related in a report:

"All I say is, 'Jimmie, go up to the trap and bring me down 15,000 fish.' All they've got to do is to take a gang of men on the lighter, and she comes down on the next tide with 15,000. The next day I say, 'Well, boys, go up and bring me down 18,000 fish.' And they go and get them out of the other trap, for while they are working one side the other side is fishing." ¹⁷

They never let the traps stop fishing, and the chances for a fish reaching the spawning grounds through the cordon of nets and traps is very small indeed. Fifty-six indictments were found during 1916 for violations of the laws. In many of the cases convictions were secured, but as to how many cases passed without the knowledge of the officers is unknown. The unlawful fishing is just as likely to be done by a small fisherman as the larger operator. The corporations are no more prone to unlawful procedure than is the man who owns a seine only.

Some of the canneries are compelled to send as far as from seventy-five to one hundred and fifty miles for their fish in some instances. One superintendent states: "I would make my pack for half the cost were it not for the conditions." Every stream is being scraped for every possible fish.

The best known and best stocked locations were the first to be fished. They were the first to become depleted of fish. The Globokoe fishery, so long the source of the Russian supply at Sitka, was fished out in 1896 and the cannery moved away. The Karluk River, only sixteen and one-half miles in length, heading in a lake on Kodiak Island, has

¹⁶ Report of Joseph Murray, Special Treasury Agent, for 1895 (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1898), in *Seal and Salmon Fisheries of Alaska*, Vol. II, p. 455.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 408

been one of the wonderful salmon streams of the world, perhaps the most remarkable of all when the length is considered. In 1890 nearly half of the whole pack of Alaska was made there. In 1893 there were seven canneries on its banks; today there are none. There are records of 100,000 salmon being taken at one haul of the sceine. There are statements that the stream was at times so thronged with fish that it was impossible to cross the river with a rowboat. A fishing war was prosecuted which was carried on with steam tugs and Winchester rifles. Anchors were dropped into the nets of rivals, and then fishermen, nets and fish drawn to shore by powerful steam winches. The weaker were crowded off the grounds, and finally the more powerful companies were compelled to settle the case in the court upon an injunction proceeding.

A special agent of the Fisheries Department reported as follows:

"I found the fishermen with their nets in the narrowest part of the Karluk River, and so systematically do they work the nets that I could not see how it was possible for a fish to pass them to the spawning grounds."¹⁸

The stream began to show the effects of overfishing, and a hatchery was established in 1891. This delayed the crisis, but a hearing became necessary before the Bureau of Fisheries in December of 1917, and the result was the closing of the stream to commercial fishing.

The Copper River has been so closely fished that the number taken has been restricted by special order of the Bureau of Fisheries, and the Bering River is in the same condition. During the present year a number of employes of the bureau have been employed in patrolling the streams in Southeastern Alaska, but the number so protected is but a few out of many.

In the earlier days of the industry, when the salmon in a certain locality became exhausted, the cannery moved to a new location or fished in other places. The overflow from other streams, together with the natural increase, restocked the waters in the course of a few years. This was the case with the Globokoe fishery, which has again become a producer, and two canneries are now projected to operate in the vicinity of the place which was denuded of fish in the '90's. At present every locality is so closely fished that there is no overflow to restore the depleted streams.

The spawning pools of the Chilkat River have but a fraction of of the number which formerly frequented them. The inlets of Klawak and Hetta yield more than half the fish that were taken there when

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 445.

the fisheries were first established at those places. This is the more marked because there have been hatcheries on both inlets for years, and the natural production with the hatchery in addition is not equal to the demand imposed.

As early as 1893 the canning companies began to install hatcheries, thus acknowledging the need of assisting nature to keep up the supply of fish, which was already beginning to show signs of exhaustion in certain localities. The first attempt was at Karluk in 1891, but it was not successful until 1896. In 1892 Captain John C. Callbreath placed one on Kuiu Island. Other hatcheries were built, until at present there are seven in operation, two of which belong to the government and five are owned by private parties.¹⁹ The number of fry liberated during the season of 1915-1916 was 142,964,140, and the total number released from 1893 to 1916 has been 1,306,082,257.²⁰ This is a material assistance in replenishing the supply, but does not at all take the place of the natural supply when the fish are allowed to reach their breeding grounds.

There were no taxes imposed upon the salmon fisheries of Alaska from 1867 to 1899. Under the Act of Congress of March 2, 1899, a tax of four cents a case was placed on each case of salmon canned and ten cents per barrel on salted salmon.

The necessity for replenishing the waters with fish was made the basis for a plea to Congress in 1906, and upon it a law was passed providing for the rebate of the taxes imposed as follows:

"Section 2. That the catch and pack of salmon made in Alaska by the owners of private salmon hatcheries operated in Alaska shall be exempt from all license fees and taxation of every nature at the rate of ten cases of canned salmon to every one thousand red or king salmon fry liberated, upon the following conditions."

The conditions provided for inspection of the hatchery, and upon approval of the conditions thereafter credit should be given for fry released according to the sworn statement of the agent or superintendent of the hatchery each year. Under this law there has been rebated to the canneries from 1906 to 1917 over a quarter of a million dollars from the Alaska Fund, and in 1913 the rebate amountd to the sum of \$59,464.24.²¹

The government has attempted to tally the escape of fish from the fishermen at the Wood River Reservation on Bristol Bay. The record unfortunately is not complete for a series of years, but the years

¹⁹ Cobb, *Pacific Salmon Fisheries* (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1917), p. 249.

²⁰ *Alaska Fisheries and Fur Industries in 1916* (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1917), p. 30.

²¹ *Ibid.*, p. 31.

taken show a small escape in 1915 as compared with 1908, the first year the tally was kept. ²²

The means of procuring the fish are by gill nets, seines, traps, dip nets, gaffs, spears, etc., but principally by the first three. The number of appliances has more than doubled in the past ten years, the catch of fish is more than twice that of ten years past, but the average catch to each appliance in use is but a little more than half.²³ In 1910 there were 33,677,254 fish taken in Alaska; in 1916 there were 72,055,971, or more than twice as many. In the latter year there must have been nearly forty million less fish that reached the spawning grounds as compared with the former year. No ordinary number of hatcheries could compensate for this reduction. The female salmon spawns 3,500 eggs. Provided half of these fish were female, the reduction would be seventy billions of eggs, or nearly seventy times as many as all the fry released in the hatcheries of Alaska since the first release to the last year.

There is and has been a great waste of fish. Accidents cause loss. Sometimes there are thousands of fish that spoil because the cannery cannot take care of the whole catch, or for other reasons. In former years the salmon bellies only were salted, while the thicker part of the meat was thrown away. Many other kinds of fish are taken and thrown back to the sea, because no other fish than salmon is canned. The traps and seines take many others that become a total loss. The waste in cleaning is about one-third of the total weight, and at almost every cannery this is thrown into the sea to pollute the

²² "The following table shows for each year since 1908 the commercial catch of salmon made in Nushagak Bay, the number of fish passing from Wood River into Lake Aleknagik, the total of both and the percentage of salmon that escaped the fishermen:

Year	Nushagak Bay Catch	Wood River Tally	Total	Per Cent. of Escape
1908	6,140,031	2,000,000	8,740,686	30
1909	4,687,635	893,244	5,580,879	16
1910	4,384,755	670,104	5,054,859	13.2
1911	2,813,637	354,299	3,167,936	11.1
1912	3,866,950	325,264	4,192,214	7.7
1913	5,236,008	753,109	5,989,117	12.5
1914	6,074,432	*	---	---
1915	5,616,457	259,341	5,875,798	.4
1916	---	551,959	---	---

* Work not carried on this year."

John N. Cobb, *Pacific Salmon Fisheries* (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1917).

²³ Traps were very little in use in Alaska before 1900. The increase in number of the different appliances and the decrease in their average catch is illustrated by the following table:

Appliance	No.	Total Catch 1907	Average	No.	Total Catch 1916	Average
Traps	70	8,446,956	120,670	373	23,982,614	64,296
Seines	213	15,312,032	71,887	434	25,725,808	59,276
Gill nets	945	11,096,946	11,742	3,051	21,620,517	7,086
Lines	---	24,124	---	---	582,319	---
Dip nets	---	20,000	---	---	144,715	---
Totals	---	34,900,068	---	---	72,055,971	---

The data for above table is from the *Alaska Fisheries and Fur Industries*, for the respective years (Washington, Government Printing Office).

water. At some points this waste is being utilized for by-products, and it is to be hoped that all will soon be saved. At Anchorage, from the small stream called Ship Creek, during 1916, over a thousand fish were wantonly gaffed for amusement during ten days of the running season and thrown back into the stream after being killed.

The result of the present methods will in all probability be the practical destruction of the industry in the near future unless a radical and thorough change is made. The scarcity of labor in the Territory during the present year may curtail the catch, and in this manner retard the destruction, but every effort is being made to take every fish procurable. The result of the uncontrolled exploitation of a public resource in wild life is shown by the extermination of the seals of the southern seas, the depletion of the Pribylof Herd, the extermination of the buffalo and the wild pigeon, the almost complete extinction of the sea otter, the great decrease of the whale and the walrus.

In 1892 there were 200,000 cases of salmon packed on the Sacramento River in California; in 1906 there were none. In 1901 there were 998,913 cases of salmon packed on the Fraser River in British Columbia²⁴; in 1915 there were but 289,199 cases, and less since that time, until the Dominion government is considering closing the stream to commercial fishing in whole or in part.

The market price of the salmon is fixed by the combination of the great companies. They dictate the price it shall be placed on the market at the opening of the season. This price has risen from \$4.60 per case in 1913 to \$9.40 per case in 1917 on Alaska red salmon, and on Alaska pink it has risen from \$2.60 per case to \$6.60 in the same time. The pack was increased from 3,739,185 cases in the former year to 5,922,320 cases in the latter. Part of the increase in price went to small fishermen, but nearly one-third of the fish are taken by traps which are owned by the cannery corporations. According to the report of the Federal Trade Commission, the average profit of ninety companies in the business on the Pacific Coast, comprising 87 per cent. of the pack, or 7,426,678 full cases, was \$2.28 per case, or 52.8 per cent. on the net investment in the business.²⁵ At this rate of income they will have realized a return of their capital in three years with as much profit as the average investor secures in ten years, and they can afford to junk their entire plant if the salmon run fails.

The whale in Alaska waters is depleted, the sea otter is gone, the seal is undergoing a series of years of restoration. One of the greatest of the food supplies of the North is being threatened. The

²⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 172.

²⁵ U. S. Official Bulletin, June 29, 1918, p. 15.

means of livelihood of thirty thousand of the native people depends upon the salmon, and its destruction means suffering and death to them. If the waters are depleted it means a watery desert for years, and one which will require hundreds of thousands of dollars and years of time to restock.

The fishery in Alaska has heretofore been controlled by the general government and the laws relating to it have been enacted by Congress. To get a correct understanding of the conditions in a legislative body so far from the scene of action is a difficult matter, and the whole body of the nation is less interested in the resources of a territory than are the residents of that territory. The other states and territories have had the power to add their protection to that of the national government, but this has been denied to Alaska. There are two alternatives presented: one, to allow Alaska the right to add her assistance with power to enact laws on the fisheries; the other, for the United States to take the fisheries in hand as a war measure and limit the amount to be taken from each locality, and thus remove the ruinous competition which exists at the present.

CLARENCE L. ANDREWS.

WESTERN SPRUCE AND THE WAR

Thirty thousand men are enlisted by the United States Government in the Spruce Service here in the Pacific Northwest. The purpose is to get an abundance of the best wood for the construction of airplanes to be used in the present Great World War.

It has been known for a long time that Spruce is one of the best of woods for the long "spars" in the wings of the airplanes. When the United States declared war, in April, 1917, the need of thousands of fighting airplanes was recognized, and attention was instantly directed toward the large Spruce trees at the mouths of Puget Sound rivers and elsewhere in the Pacific Northwest. Development was rushed, and interest has been keen in this new lumber industry where lumbering enterprises had been familiar since the earliest arrival of white men.

The history of this tree and the great coniferous forests of the Northwest will be of value at this time. Probably not less than nine-tenths of the original forests of the Pacific Northwest were composed of one species of trees — *Pseudotsuga taxifolia* — commonly called Douglas Fir. It is one of the best of the American timber trees, and for many years was about the only one used by our millmen and shippers. The next in abundance and use was the Cedar — *Thuja plicata* or *Thuja gigantea*, as it is named in Sargent's *Silva*. The wood of this tree was used for finishings and more especially for shingles. In later years there have been developed some uses for White Fir (*Abies grandis*), the Lovely Fir (*Abies amabilis*) and Hemlock (*Tsuga heterophylla*). In former years, however, logs of these trees were usually rejected from the booms at the mills if a venturesome logger undertook to smuggle them in with his Douglas Fir logs.

The same fate of rejection often befell the Spruce logs in early days. This was modified when a relatively limited demand for the lumber developed. It was found to be especially desirable for shelving and pantry finish, because the wood was quite free from pitch. An occasional shipment was made to piano factories, as Spruce is acknowledged to be a more resonant wood than Pine or Fir. It may be of interest to remark here that the most famous violins in history were made of carefully selected Spruce. The length of fiber in the wood made it desirable also in the manufacture of paper. Its freedom from pitch caused the development of another use about twenty or more years ago. This was for berry- and butter-boxes, which re-

quired the installation of a number of veneering machines. Thus the demand for Spruce was gradually growing, when suddenly the United States Government introduced a new vigor which has made the harvest of Spruce the dominant item in this timber region. All logging sections are alive to the great industry, and the greatest "cut-up" camp in the world is at Fort Vancouver, where the Spruce timbers are rived before being shipped on favored trains to the airplane factories.

The propellers of airplanes are made of hardwoods, and especially of Black Walnut. The Boy Scouts of America are being used to search out every possible supply. In the absence of such hardwoods here we are interested in supplies for the "spars." Probably all the actual fighting planes will be made of the best Spruce. Practice planes are needed by the hundred, and materials for these may be chosen from other woods. At least two of these woods are being secured on the Pacific Coast — Douglas Fir and (from Northern California) Port Orford Cedar (*Chamaecyparis lawsoniana*). The Forest Products Laboratory of the United States Forest Service at Madison, Wisconsin, has issued a carefully prepared table entitled: "Properties of Various Woods, Strength Values at Fifteen Per Cent. Moisture, for Use in Airplane Design." Hardwoods for propellers and other words are here shown. A few of the items are selected to show the relative values of the three "spar" timbers of the Pacific Coast:

"Weight, pounds per cubic foot — Port Orford Cedar, 31; Douglas Fir, 34; Spruce, 27.

"Modulus of rupture, pounds per square inch — Port Orford Cedar, 10,300; Douglas Fir, 9,700; Spruce, 7,900.

"Modulus of elasticity, 1,000 pounds per square inch — Port Orford Cedar, 1,700; Douglas Fir, 1,780; Spruce, 1,300.

"Work to maximum load, inch pounds per cubic inch — Port Orford Cedar, 9.7; Douglas Fir, 7.2; Spruce, 7.4."

The Spruce used in these tests included the eastern and Canadian species as well as the western. It is claimed that the western species has advantages over the two eastern species. The average Spruce tests shown above reveal the reason for selecting Spruce — the comparatively favorable strength test and relative lightness in weight.

In its botanical history this western Spruce has been classified as a Pine, a Fir and a Hemlock. Finally it was placed among the true Spruces and was given the scientific name, *Picea sitchensis*. The specific name indicates that it was first described as from Sitka, although it was discovered on the shores of Puget Sound by Archibald Menzies, surgeon and naturalist of the Vancouver expedition of 1792.

It was introduced into European botanical gardens by the Scotch botanist, David Douglas, in 1831. The common names of the tree are Sitka Spruce or Tideland Spruce.

Aside from the value of its timber and just as a tree in the forest, the Tideland Spruce has won warm praise. For example: "The greatest of all the Spruce-trees, this inhabitant of the northwest coast is surpassed by few other trees in thickness and height of stem. No tree in the American forest grows with greater vigor or shows stronger evidences of vitality, and there are few more beautiful and impressive objects in the forests of temperate North America than one of these mighty Spruce-trees, with its spire-like head raised high above its broad base of widely sweeping and gracefully upturned branches resting on the surface of the ground, its slender branchlets loaded with handsome cones nodding in the slightest breeze, and its leaves, now silvery white and now dark and lustrous, shimmering in the sunlight."

That quotation is from Charles Sprague Sargent's *Silva of North America*, Volume XII., pages 57-58. When that greatest work on American trees was published in 1898 it was greatly desired for the University of Washington Library. It cost twenty-five dollars a volume, and there being no funds for such an expensive work, I laid the case before S. G. Simpson, the most prominent timberman on Puget Sound of that day. He seemed interested, and suggested a call on the following Monday. Anticipating success, I prepared a newspaper article filled with gratitude for the gift. Mr. Simpson held up a check. "One condition," said he; "no publicity. Promise, or I'll tear up the check." As a pledge, I tore up the manuscript of the newspaper article, and the fourteen large volumes have been doing fine service in the library ever since. Mr. Simpson has been dead a number of years. No confidence is violated by this late acknowledgment of his gift. After making this statement, I wish to quote further from the same work, showing the area in which the Tideland Spruce is found:

"Small and stunted, and sometimes only a shrub toward the extreme northwestern limit of its range, it becomes on the coast of southeastern Alaska, where its principal companion is the western Hemlock, the largest and most abundant tree in this part of the great coniferous forest which stretches from Cross Sound to Cape Mendocino, growing at the sea-level often to a height of more than a hundred feet and ascending to elevations of three thousand feet, but decreasing in size as it ascends or leaves the immediate neighborhood of the ocean. Very abundant in the northern coast region of British Colum-

bia, farther south it is principally confined to the low sandy alluvial plains at the mouths of streams, on which, mingling with the western *Arbor vitae* [Cedar], it grows to its largest size along the coast of Washington and Oregon, and to moist bottom-lands which it follows inland to the foothills of the Cascade Mountains of Washington and northern Oregon, sometimes ascending on the Nisqually and other streams which flow into Puget Sound to elevations of two thousand feet above the sea. South of the valley of the Columbia River it is confined to the neighborhood of the coast, and although the Tideland Spruce grows in northern California to a very large size on the rich alluvial plains at the mouths of streams and in low valleys facing the ocean, where it is associated with the Redwood and the White Fir, it is less common and of less magnificent proportions than on the shores of Puget Sound. South of Cape Mendocino it is not common."

As the American aviators help to win the war in France, Belgium and Germany, the wings of their airplanes will be sustained by wood from trees which were well grown before their homeland was discovered by white men. The Spruce-trees are not as old as the great Redwoods of California, and still many of them are from five hundred to a thousand years old. "Of three trees measured by John Muir, at Wrangell, Alaska, one was 764 years old, with a trunk five feet in diameter; the second was 500 years old, with a trunk six feet three inches in diameter, and the third was 385 years old, with a trunk four feet in diameter. A tree measured by him, which had grown on the edge of a meadow on the Snoqualmie River in Washington, was 180 feet high, with a trunk four feet six inches in diameter and was 240 years old. Another tree, also measured by him, near the city of Vancouver, in British Columbia, was only 48 years old, but had a trunk three feet in diameter."

War has grown wonderfully complex, as have all the other activities of man in this Twentieth Century. In this complexity success can neglect no element. This being true, there will be heroism in the Spruce forests, the shipyards, the munition factories, on the transports and railroads, as well as in the air, in the Navy and at the battlefronts in Europe.

EDMOND S. MEANY.

HISTORY OF IRRIGATION IN THE STATE OF WASHINGTON *

PREFACE

The Great Northwest has taken its place among the leading sections of our country in politics, in education and in material wealth. With this rise has come, on the part of the people, a strong interest in all those factors that tended to aid in securing advancement.

The days when man must toil long hours, contending with nature for supremacy, are past. Man, today, in ease and comfort, enjoys the fruits of all those earlier efforts, but not unmindful of all that he owes to those who blazed the trail, he must live again, in narrative and song, the past. He would know their experiences that he may profit by them, and undertake the incompleted plan with a clear vision so as to carry it to its completion for the greatest good to the greatest number.

No factor has played so great a part in our economic development as irrigation. Nor can any factor play a greater part in the future, for the time has hardly yet arrived when the great population makes irrigation a real national necessity, such as it is today in India, or was in ancient Egypt. It is our purpose to trace its growth as influenced by the individual, the group, the state and the nation.

This work does not admit of much detail, nor would it be possible to even mention the projects to be found throughout the state. It does attempt to represent the various types, in different localities, and to show the divers ways and means employed to reach the one great end: to make out of nature's elements a real habitation for man.

There is much conflict of interest between the federal government and private companies and a lack of active interest on the part of the state, but these are little emphasized, nor is there much attempt made to analyze the causes. Such an analysis would necessitate the entrance into political questions; suffice to say, no little discord and indifference has been due to lack of experience and an inability to realize the great good to be derived by all the people of the state from development in any one of its parts.

The references listed would hardly be a complete bibliography of the subject, since much material exists which has not yet been segregated by states, but belongs to the subject as applied to the

* A thesis submitted by Miss Rose Boening, of Yakima, as part of her work for the Master's Degree in History in the University of Washington.

whole arid West. The references used are found in the Seattle Public Library, the University of Washington Library, Professor Edmond S. Meany's private library, together with Government documents from Washington, D. C., and Olympia. Another source of material has been persons of various localities who have grown up with the country. We are especially indebted to Marvin Chase, state hydraulic engineer; Judge William C. Brown of Okanogan, Judge Kauffman of Ellensburg, Professor W. D. Lyman of Walla Walla, and Anton Gritsch of Waterville, Douglas County.

THE PRE-TERRITORIAL EPOCH

"Paradise is in the geographic center of the State of Washington, the home of the big red apple, where dollars grow on trees," said Dr. C. H. Burbank before the National Congress of Irrigation. (*Report of 1911 Congress*, p. 218.) But only the possibilities of a paradise were here when the curtain of History was drawn; nor were those possibilities evident to the eye untrained to penetrate nature's hidden treasures, for a desert waste stretched far and wide, avoided by man and beast. To the hearty pioneer came the vision and the inspiration to make the desert bloom. Willing and ready was he to toil and sweat that the parched earth might have the water from the hundreds of seemingly selfish streams.

Before the coming of the white man irrigation was not practiced by the Indians of our state; although we find it not uncommon among the natives of Arizona and New Mexico. One of the finest examples of an aboriginal irrigation ditch is to be found in the Verde Valley, Arizona. It extends across the northern and western parts of what is known as the Cape Verde Settlement. The ditch is forty feet above the river. Commencing at the north end, the ditch extended through the settlement, terminating in a storage reservoir at the south end.

But the Indians of our state, if we may trust tradition, have the honor of being the first or among the first to have irrigated. When, in 1884, the Northern Pacific Railroad was built through Union Gap, an old ditch was destroyed which was, according to Jay Lynch (*Senate Executive Document*, Vol. 5, 2d Sess., 63d Congress, p. 112), the property of the Indians, for he testified, "there were old canals and fruit trees down below Union Gap that, according to the Indians, were planted and irrigated from the Yakima River before the treaty of 1855."

They were known with certainty to have taken advantage of sub-irrigation as the means best suited to the growing of their corn.

The natural slough of the Waneto, near Union Gap, which runs parallel to the Northern Pacific Railroad for twelve miles, had long been used by the Indians to furnish them the much needed moisture. This method was also used by the whites. Judge William C. Brown says (in a personal letter): "Old Fort Okanogan was established by the Astor Company in 1811, and was continued by the North-West Company and the Hudson's Bay Company up until 1860, but the people of the Hudson's Bay Company did no irrigating in our sense. What gardens they had were on sub-irrigated ground along the Okanogan River."

The first to recognize irrigation as a necessity and call the attention of Congress to it was Nathaniel J. Wyeth, who was well acquainted with the country, and in letters to Congress expressed the belief that the agriculture of the country must always be limited to the wants of a pastoral people, and could be carried out only in the immediate vicinity of streams; and that if a large population is to inhabit this section, irrigation must be resorted to.

But even in his day there must have been some irrigation other than that by sub-irrigation, for in the *Report of the Territory of Oregon*, Charles Wilkes, commander of the United States Exploring Expedition, 1838-1842, says (*Oregon Historical Society Quarterly*, Vol. XII, p. 290, September, 1911): "They raise on their small patches corn, potatoes, melons and so forth, irrigating the land for that purpose." With this the veil of History rises.

The first authentic record that we have makes Marcus Whitman the pioneer in efforts along these lines within our boundary, and fitting it is; for the missionary came to found homes and help the Indians to settle down into an agricultural people. He brought with him in 1836 apple seeds, which he planted in the following spring. Snowden says (*History of Washington*, Vol. III, p. 127): "The soil was fertile and easily brought under cultivation. By the aid of a little irrigation, which was easily provided by a ditch made without difficulty in the loose soil, wonderful crops were produced. A garden and an orchard were planted. Year by year the cultivated area was increased, and, what was better than all, a few Indians were induced to plant small fields and gardens of their own and care for them in a satisfactory way." This was by 1841. He says further (Vol. II, p. 130): "They, the Indians, became demanding, asking to be paid for the water used in irrigation. They demanded water from the Whitman irrigating ditch for their gardens, and when it was refused, because there was not more water than was needed at the Mission, they made a rude ditch of their own and closed that of the

Mission entirely." Charles Wilkes visited the Waiilatpu Mission during his exploring expedition, 1838-1842, and says (Vol. IV, p. 396): "The Indians have learned the necessity of irrigating their crops by finding that Dr. Whitman's succeeded better than their own. They therefore desired to take some of the water from his trenches instead of making new ones of their own, which he very naturally refused. They then dug trenches for themselves and stopped up the doctor's. This had well nigh produced much difficulty; but finally they were made to understand that there was enough water for both, and they now use it with as much success as the missionaries." With the death of Whitman, in 1847, little was done in developing irrigation in Walla Walla County, because the up-country was suited to wheat growing, and though the Columbia River has water enough to supply all the needs of irrigation, unfortunately the river is hundreds of feet below the level of the arable land, and its waters can be taken out only upon a very narrow strip of sandy bottom-land.

Not only was irrigation practiced at the Waiilatpu Mission, but it was carried out also at the Lapwai Mission, Idaho, which was then a part of Oregon, later Washington, Territory. Rev. H. H. Spalding started apple trees in 1837 on the Clearwater River. At the same time, or perhaps the next year, Mr. Spalding assisted Red Wolf, a Nez Perce chief, to plant apples at the mouth of the Alpowa, in what is now Garfield County. "These trees are still standing in a fine state of preservation," says Professor William D. Lyman (*Illustrated History of Walla Walla*, p. 154). Though he says nothing about irrigation being used, Wilkes tells us (*Narrative*, Vol. IV, p. 461: "Mr. Spalding had taught the Indians the art of cultivation; many of them have now plantations. The grass remains green all the year round. In their cultivation irrigation is necessary, and the wheat fields, as well as those of vegetables, etc., were treated in this way. Indian corn succeeds well."

Although these mission sections may claim the earliest authentic records for irrigation, the Yakima country was not far behind, and had soon gained first place in extensiveness of acreage. The second Catholic Mission, St. Joseph, was built April 3, 1852. This was among the Yakimas. Fathers Pandosy and D'Herbonnez established this mission on the Ahtanum. Philip H. Sheridan tells us (*Personal Memoirs*, p. 63) that early in the winter of 1855 the cavalry camped at the Mission of Father Pandosy and "the troops turned their attention to cabbage and potatoes in the garden." He does not mention irrigation, but no garden grows today in the vicinity of the Mission without irrigation, and irrigation is very readily carried on in that

particular section. But we have more direct evidence that these mission fathers and carried on irrigation from A. J. Splawn's book. Having discussed the first ditch built by the whites (*Ka-mi-akin*, pp. 265-266), he says: "The first one was built by the Indians many years before. I saw it in 1864, and it was then an old ditch. It was on Chief Kamiakin's place, at present owned by A. D. Eglin. The ditch was taken out of a prong of the Ahtanum, and ran about one-quarter of a mile. It irrigated the garden of Chief Kamiakin. The chief was a close personal friend of the Catholic missionaries, and they, I presume, suggested the ditch to him."

THE TERRITORIAL EPOCH OF CANAL BUILDING

The settler recognized early the value of water, and everywhere we find him making use of it with good success. According to Professor Lyman (*Illustrated History of Walla Walla*, p. 154): "In 1859 J. W. Foster brought trees from the Willamette Valley and planted them on his present place. The orchard on what is now the Ward place was set out in 1860 by A. B. Roberts.

"We also find White Salmon in Klickitat County to be the oldest settlement, one Erastus S. Joslyn and his wife having come to what is now known as the Byrket ranch in 1852, building a cabin and setting out a small orchard, placed a tract of land in cultivation and acquired a considerable herd of stock. We are not absolutely certain that these orchards were irrigated, except that those particular places are today irrigated.

"In the testimony given in the case of Benton *versus* Johncox, it was shown that W. B. Crosno appropriated sufficient water to irrigate his one hundred and sixty acres in 1869, and that William Hatton had fifty acres in cultivation in 1869, and that there were sixty or seventy acres in cultivation in 1872. U. S. Hatton irrigated one-half of his land in 1870, which was sold to Crosno, and by him to Morris. J. P. Marks appropriated, in 1871, sufficient water to irrigate his premises, and in 1873 he had one-half of his land under irrigation. Besides these in the Ahtanum, others were being carried on in Kittitas County. In the Thorpe *versus* Tenem Ditch Company case, testimony was given to the effect that Charles Splawn came into that country, took up land and irrigated twenty-five acres, at all time after 1869." In 1873 J. M. Thorpe irrigated two orchards, one on each side of Tenem Creek. Water was taken in five ditches from the creek.

Columbia County, too, had its pioneer days before the '70s. Wilson McBride, county engineer, says (personal letter): "There

were small private irrigation ditches previous to 1870 on the Touchet and the Tucannon Rivers."

The Okanogan country, having been settled early, was early in its attempts at irrigation. Judge Brown says (personal letter): "As far as I know, the first irrigation carried on in the Okanogan country was by the late Hiram Smith, commonly known as and called Okanogan Smith. He came to this part of the country at the time of the rush of placer miners to the Thompson River in the Cariboo country in 1858 or thereabouts. He stopped and mined on the Similkameen, a few miles from where Oroville now is, and a year or two later he established a store or trading post on the east shore of Osoyoos Lake at the mouth of Nine-Mile Creek, and put out quite a few fruit trees, of which an old apple tree is still alive and bearing. He also had some meadow, garden, etc. This must have been about 1860. There are several other told-timers that came in during the '60s and went back into the stock business on what is known as the 'Fifteen-Mile Strip,' which was a strip of ground detached from the Indian Reservation lying immediately along the south of the international boundary. These men did some irrigating, but not a great deal, but there is reason to believe that the Indians along the creeks began to follow their example, a few years after, only on a very small scale."

"The first little stream of water used in the Wenatchee Valley was taken from the Squillchuck Creek in 1870. It was used to irrigate about one acre of garden. This was enlarged and extended later into the Miller Ditch." (United States Department of Agriculture. Office of Experiment Station Bulletin 214, p. 31.)

These individual enterprises were soon followed by group effort, for no other thing requires unity on the part of the community so quickly as irrigation. In 1868, Kittitas County developed rapidly, and in that year the Union Pacific Railroad was completed, and many of its workers sought homes and their fortunes in the Northwest. Mr. Ludi had, in 1868, a garden with peas, beans, cabbage and other vegetables. Agriculture developed slowly but surely. The first irrigation ditch of considerable size constructed in the county was the Manastash Canal, built about 1874 by the farmers on the creek from which it took its name. It was comparatively small, but its importance was great, as it "served to demonstrate the practicability of irrigation under the conditions found there. It still continues to serve the community."

A year later the Tenem Ditch was built. It was a tremendous undertaking for its time. The ditch was built nine miles long, and it has not been "superseded by any more capacious canal, though

its capacity has been increased somewhat." It now carries five thousand inches. The Tenem Ditch was commenced in 1873, and by 1875 had been built. This was to irrigate West Kittitas Valley. Water was first let into the ditch in 1873 and the head gate put in that year.

On page 157 of the *History of Klickitat, Yakima and Kittitas Counties* is given the earliest coöperative efforts in the Yakima country, the "result of raising forty bushels of wheat to the acre near Moxee Bridge, was the starting of an irrigation enterprise by a species of farmers' coöperative company. The promoters were Messrs. Goodwin, Stollcop, Vaughn, Mayberry and Simmons. Work was begun by these men during the spring of 1868, the intake being located a mile above the mouth of the Naches River. The ditch was a small one. It had to be constructed under difficulties by men who were not blessed with an abundance of capital, and its progress was slow. By the early '70s it was turned to good account for farming near its head, though it was not completed to Mr. Goodwin's place until several years afterward. In later times it was greatly enlarged and improved and became what is known as the Union Canal."

Mr. Lesh, in his *State Horticultural Report*, 1892, makes 1874 the date when the Union Gap Ditch was first used, and speaks of its being six miles long, seven feet wide, one and five-tenths feet deep and costing \$2,000.

The next was that of the Shanno Brothers, but we are not sure of the time, for 1871 and 1872 are both given. Mr. Splawn gives the earlier date. This ditch brought water out of the Wide Hollow Creek, or as Mr. Splawn gives it, "from a branch or slough of the Ahtanum Creek," to their homestead located on the sage flat between Yakima River and Ahtanum Creek. The first ditch did not prove successful, so they decided to build a larger ditch. They began work on this in 1873 and its source was the Naches. The ditch was eighteen feet across at the bottom, carrying water eighteen inches deep. Its length was eighteen miles. Water reached Oldtown, or Yakima City, in 1875. "This was the first ditch of large size and public utility to be constructed in the county. While the ditch later known as the Union Canal was sooner started, it was of slower growth, and did not develop into an important factor in the agricultural progress of the country until some time afterward." (*History of Klickitat, Yakima and Kittitas Counties*, p. 178.)

This marks the close of irrigation as an individual affair, for from the time the curtain of history rose in Egypt, irrigation has tended to coöperation of the handful of dwellers upon a small creek to the millions of dwellers upon a water system such as the Nile. Our

streams were made common property, conserved by the state for the benefit to the greatest number.

From 1880 to 1890 activity increased, but with it came conviction that irrigation is too big an undertaking for one individual or groups of individuals without support from either state or nation, and already a few of our far-seeing leaders advocated the Federal Government's building and controlling projects such as our present decade has made a reality. Wherever there was an available water supply, the farmers had begun to make use of it for irrigation, especially such plants as are injured by the long summer droughts, and the "garden" of which Dr. Burbank spoke was beginning to emerge. Governor Moore, in his Report of 1889 to the Secretary of the Interior, voiced this sentiment when he says: "In Yakima and Kittitas Counties considerable areas have been reclaimed by irrigation and are proving of enormous value. The introduction of water by the individual or private company is too expensive. It is hoped that within a few years the National Government will have devised and carried into effect a comprehensive system of water supply for this and other arid regions of the West, and thus solve the problem of providing homes for the homeless. In 1883 construction work on the Northern Pacific Railroad was begun and twenty-five miles were built that year. In 1884 it was extended to North Yakima. This proved a great factor in settling the country, and thus gave impetus to the development of irrigation."

During this period was built the canal of the Ellensburg Water Company, commonly called the "Town Ditch." Construction on this canal began, according to Judge Kauffman, in 1885. According to the *United States Census Report of 1890*, seventeen miles had by then been completed at a cost of \$45,000, irrigating two thousand acres and each shareholder getting one-half miner's inch of water in 1889. "This," says B. F. Reed, in his magazine article, "was the first canal of any size constructed in the egg-shaped Kittitas Valley." It was enlarged and lengthened in 1890. It now covers fifteen thousand acres.

In that county was also built, in 1889, the Westside Irrigation Canal, a canal fourteen miles long, twelve feet wide, and estimated to irrigate thirty thousand acres. This company was composed of irrigators who were the water users.

In 1885 was incorporated the Ellensburg Water Company, with a capital stock of \$40,000, subscribed by the farmers and real estate men, to construct the largest canal in the county, the water to be taken from the Yakima River. After ten miles were completed the work

was suspended until 1891, when it was extended ten miles farther. S. T. Packwood was its president for several years.

The Moses agreement, 1886, opened up the Okanogan country, which brought in many settlers, and in 1887 a great many ditches were taken out from the various creeks flowing down to the Okanogan River; also many ditches were taken out in the Methow. "Irrigation in this country was in full swing in 1888," says Judge Brown. "The irrigation was, until about 1904, for alfalfa; for there was no railroad transportation, so cattle and sheep were fed and sent out on the hoof, but with the big fruit land boom, commencing about 1904, came the great revival and expansion of irrigation and the great rise in the prices of irrigated land."

The more slowly developed counties had their pioneer days during the '80s. In Douglas County, Harry Thompson irrigated a quarter-acre berry patch in Brown's Canyon with water brought from a spring on a hill. Early stock raisers on East Foster Creek irrigated gardens in 1886. One, Platt Corbaly, came in 1884 and planted an orchard on a hillside, which necessitated considerable irrigation; he found that much water is lost in open ditch. Many other instances of small beginnings were cited by Anton Gritsch, pioneer of Douglas County, but to mention all would be of little value, even if time permitted. While these were being built, coöperation was not far off. In 1885, six or eight neighbors divided up the water and flumed it. Near Orondo, Frank Hunt, Doc Smith and his brother brought down water from the Badger by an eight-inch pipe line laid extending the length of the canyon. In Chelan County, in the early '80s, Dutch John diverted water from the Stelmilt, and during those years the "Settlers' Ditch" was built near Wenatchee. This was a coöperative enterprise, built by the settlers for their special benefit.

Less irrigation was developed in Klickitat. It was carried on in the lowlands along the Columbia. Water from springs was used higher up, and we find windmills were used to pump water to the higher lands. The largest project during this period was the Cameron Ditch from White Salmon, begun in 1886. The ditch was four miles long and six feet wide at the bottom, and cost \$3,000. This was built by irrigators for their own use.

In Spokane, Lincoln and Stevens Counties irrigation was carried on in a small way, but increased steadily, as the benefit derived warranted the expenditure of considerable sums. It was done where water is easily gotten or where its farmers were "accustomed to irrigation." The more progressive recognized that by putting abundant water on the land they increased greatly the yield, and a second or

even a third cutting of forage plants was possible. In Stevens County, on the western edge of the Colville region, along the banks of the Columbia, is a succession of terraces where irrigation is generally necessary. Water is taken from the small creeks which flow into the Columbia. In Walla Walla County irrigation was carried on along the Snake, Columbia, Walla Walla and the Touchet Rivers, "wherever water can be brought out by small ditches, water wheels or force pumps."

The greatest progress along these lines was in Yakima, undoubtedly because here irrigation was most needed, and the results the most apparent, for the rainfall at Fort Simcoe is ten and six-tenths inches; Pleasant Grove, ten inches; Kennewick, six and six-tenths inches, while the eastern part averages: Colville, seventeen and two-tenths inches; Dayton, twenty-six and seven-tenths inches; and west of the mountains, one hundred and ten inches. According to the *Agriculture Bulletin of 1910*, twenty-inch precipitation is "approximately the dividing line between the sections in which irrigation is necessary to the maturing of crops and those in which it is not necessary."

After 1870, the influx of white settlers was rapid, and after 1880 the small ditches came to be enlarged and considerable tracts were irrigated. The Ahtanum and Wide Hollow ditch was built in 1879, taking its water from the north side of the Ahtanum Creek. Its length as given by D. E. Lesh was, in 1889, ten miles, and it was five feet wide, irrigating "about 250 acres." The Fowler ditch was built in 1884, and has since been extended through Union Gap, and is now known as the Lombard and Horseley ditch. It takes its water from the Yakima River and runs to the east side into the Moxee Valley, and by 1889 was eight miles long and watered fifteen thousand acres.

The Moxee Company's ditch was built in 1888-1889, and nearly crossed the valley north and south, watering all the company's land. The company consisted of Gardiner Hubbard, of Washington, D. C., and William Ker, Esq. Outside capital marks a new era in irrigational undertakings. The ditch was eighteen feet wide, contained three feet of water and supplied thousands of acres.

In Governor Squire's Report for 1884, he says: "A corporation for the purpose of irrigating the lands of the Moxee Valley, which is about twelve miles by five miles, known as the Yakima Farm and Ditch Company, was organized some time ago. This ditch will cost about \$40,000, and irrigate twenty thousand acres."

The Seattle *Post-Intelligencer* early in 1889 says that the only extensive work is that by the Selah Valley Ditch Company. It is

twenty-four feet wide at the bottom, three and a half feet deep of water, its intake is up in the Naches River about thirty miles, and irrigates twenty thousand acres just north of North Yakima. Besides these larger projects were the many lesser enterprises too numerous to mention. The greatest of all the projects commenced in the period was the Sunnyside Canal, but this properly belongs to the 1890-1900 period, in that the earlier companies were made up of land-owners who combined for the purpose of more efficiently and cheaply obtaining water for their own lands — *i. e.*, the stockholders were local men, the capital was local, and the purpose was improvement of their respective lands. In 1889 outside capital was attracted by apparent opportunities for profitable investments in irrigation projects, whose purpose it should be to sell water as a commodity, and make their profits on the large amount of water they had to sell.

A good summary of this period is found in the Secretary of State's Report for 1892. He says: "On June 1, 1890, of 11,237 farms found in thirteen counties, or nearly two-thirds of the whole number in the state — of these farms 1,046, or nearly one-tenth, contained irrigated areas. The number of irrigators was 1,046, the total irrigated acreage in crops was 48,199 acres, and the average value of products per acre was \$17.90. And the counties using irrigation are: Asotin, 320 acres; Columbia, 139 acres; Douglas, 1,016 acres; Franklin, 44 acres; Garfield, 229 acres; Kittitas, 25,212 acres; Klickitat, 1,702 acres; Lincoln, 239 acres; Spokane, 80 acres; Stevens, 1,350 acres; Walla Walla, 2,809 acres; Whitman, 530 acres; Yakima (including Benton), 15,129 acres."

In 1890, in the number of irrigators, this state stood at the foot of the list, having a few less than the Territory of Arizona; and also the smallest acreage of the eleven leading irrigation states. In value of lands irrigated the state occupied an intermediate position, while in average value of products it stood high.

The '80s stand out as an experimental stage in artesian wells, by individuals, state and county. In Governor Watson C. Squire's Message and Report to the Legislature, 1885-1886, he says in speaking of Yakima: "Hundreds of small ditches have already been constructed and the good results are apparent." And in his report to the Secretary of the Interior for 1885 he says of Douglas County: "This is the finest and largest body of unbroken land, and would be settled more rapidly if water could be obtained. Artesian wells have been sunk sixty to one hundred feet, one two hundred and twenty-five feet, and failed to get water. . . . The people desire that Congress make an appropriation to be applied to sinking one or two wells on the

prairie, thereby testing the question whether or not water can be obtained. . . . Sales of land by the Government to actual settlers would return into the national treasury a far greater amount than would be appropriated." Also in his report, in 1886, to the Secretary of the Interior, he says: "It has been found desirable to attempt to artificially irrigate the soil in certain parts of the territory, and for this purpose the Legislature appropriated \$6,000 to expend in sinking artesian wells in the counties of Franklin and Adams. It is hoped the general government will take an interest in this subject and by appropriation will assist in developing these arid tracts of land." But the Federal Government was not favorably inclined to assuming such responsibility, though in 1892 it had a geological survey made to determine the feasibility of artesian wells as means of water supply.

Israel C. Russell began work April 1, 1892, under the direction of the United States Geological Survey. He stated the conditions favorable to artesian wells as being a "saucer-shaped formation composed of alternating layers of gravel and sand and clay, and reported that, with one or two exceptions, conditions in eastern Washington are unfavorable to the hope that artesian water can be obtained." But the state, ignorant of geological conditions, did its little toward aiding the communities, and a few individuals scored great success. Governor Eugene Semple's Report to the Secretary of the Interior for 1887 states: "The territory is now experimenting with artesian wells, toward which it has appropriated \$2,500 to be used in Adams County."

February 2, 1888, an act was passed appropriating \$1,000 for the purpose of sinking an artesian well in Yakima County, provided the county commissioners appropriated a like sum and provided for the disbursement thereof. The county commissioners were to locate the said well in that portion known as Horse Heaven. As each one hundred feet was completed, the county commissioners were to report to the territorial auditor. The contract was not to extend beyond the finding of water or the expending of that amount of money. We know that this offer was accepted, for in the State Auditor's Biennial Report, 1892-1893, note is made that the state paid \$1,100 on the artesian well in Yakima County. We find today: Well No. 30, Section 36, Township 8 North, Range 26 East, "one and one-half miles southeast of the Hayden Well, drilled at the joint expense of Yakima County and the state. It is six hundred and thirty feet deep; water in it stands three hundred feet. About five thousand gallons a day are gotten." (*Department of Interior Water Supply*, Paper 316, p. 34.) The *Census Report for 1890* states that the well is reported to have

cost \$3,400, due to the necessity of drilling through several hundred feet of basalt.

Near Ellensburg two wells were sunk but without success, and in Adams and Douglas Counties individual efforts ended more or less in failures. In Yakima County results were better. According to Russell's Survey, 1892, two wells are given in Wide Hollow, one on P. S. Wood's place, two hundred and fifty-six feet, water in it six feet; the other on John Miller's place, but the pressure was very slight, and the *Census Report of 1890* says "neither flows." But the Moxee Valley proved to be the saucer-shaped formation described by Israel C. Russell, and here success crowned the efforts. The principal wells are found within an extent of territory aggregating not more than six square miles. In this limited territory thirty wells were sunk in twelve years, and the area irrigated as shown by the Bureau of Statistics, 1903, was 2,900,015 acres.

According to Mrs. Lila Dickson (personal letter): "A man named Bradford . . . decided to drill for water at a water hole called Mud Springs, about a mile east of his place." He, with Scudder and several others, formed the Yakima Land Company, and began work, and "after a long, discouraging time got a fine flow in the year 1892, and ran the water in ditches. In 1895 the second well was finished on the old Peck place. This was called the Clark well. The warmer water proved the better for irrigating purposes. The wells at Willow Spring and Mud Springs are not flowing, but the Clark well is one of the good wells today."

In 1907 a survey was made of the eastern part of Yakima and Klickitat Counties and the western part of Franklin County, five thousand acres, to determine the supply and the possibility of increasing it by sinking deep wells. Well No. 1 of the Yakima Land Company was the first flowing well in that part of the state. It is located in Section 3, Township 12 North, Range 20 East, is six inches in diameter, three hundred and fourteen feet deep, and discharges at the rate of 0.6 second feet, the water having a temperature of seventy-five degrees. Well No. 2 is located in Section 4, Township 12 North, Range 20 East, is eight inches in diameter and six hundred and eighteen feet deep. The Washington Irrigation Company drilled Well No. 1, located in Section 31, Township 13 North, Range 20 East. Its temperature is seventy-three degrees.

We could hardly call artesian well experiments a success, but they did make it evident that water users must be provided with sufficient water during the dry months, and so the idea of reservoirs presented

itself as a means of conserving the water which goes to waste during the winter and spring. A new phase of irrigation is before us.

TERRITORIAL EPOCH OF IRRIGATION LEGISLATION

Though an interesting beginning had been made in pre-territorial days, it could hardly be said to have reached any importance, nor to have received more than accidental notice by the Territorial or Federal Governments. Though the day was far hence when the Federal Government considered it within its jurisdiction to construct reclamation projects, yet it adopted a policy which tended toward federal activities in irrigation, first indirectly and later indirectly. In 1855 Governor Isaac I. Stevens made a treaty with the Yakimas by which they ceded a large area of land to the United States, reserving to themselves the land known as the Yakima Indian Reservation, consisting of 1,092,819 acres, 120,000 acres of which are irrigable. At this time irrigation was little known, and it does not appear that the subject of water right bore any important relation to the treaty, but nevertheless the treaty intended that the Indians should become agricultural people and "their lands devoted to their arts, and it was within the minds of all the parties that such use could not be made of the lands without the Indians having the right to the appurtenant waters." The treaty also provided "for the expenditure of \$60,000 the first year after the treaty was signed, in providing for the removal to the reservation, breaking up and fencing farms." Also to establish two "schools, one of which shall be an agricultural and industrial school . . . and one plowmaker's shop . . . and employ one superintendent of farming for the instruction of the Indians." (Treaty with the Yakimas.) The treaty was ratified by the Federal Government in 1859, and the "Indians at once commenced to irrigate the land in a crude fashion, using oxen for breaking the sod. In 1865 they had ten to twelve hundred acres under irrigation," according to testimony before the commission created to investigate the feasibility of procuring the impounded waters for the Yakima Indian Reservation (pp. 65-72). Irrigation was necessary, as only a small area of land reserved was susceptible to profitable agriculture without water being conducted to it, and thus the Federal Government, intentionally or otherwise, forced itself into reclamation activity and was the first to build a ditch below Union Gap. "By the Treaty of 1855 Governor Stevens was to avoid the payment of annuities to the Indians and to substitute implements of agriculture." (Snowden, *History of Washington*, Vol. III, p. 263.) We see here the force of necessity shaping a policy which later was urged by the National Irrigation Congress

to be instituted by the Federal Government for its citizens as well as its wards.

The National Government was the first to legislate on the question of irrigation. Article IV, Section 3, of the Constitution gives Congress the right to "make all needful rules and regulations respecting the territory or other property belonging to the United States," and since all through the West homesteading was coupled with irrigation, July 26, 1866, Congress passed a statute recognizing the "customary priority rights," whenever, by priority of possession, rights to the use of water for mining, agriculture and manufacturing or other purposes, have vested or accrued and the same are recognized and acknowledged by the local customs, laws and the decisions of courts, the possessor and owner of such vested rights shall be maintained and protected in the same; and the right of way for the construction of ditches and canals . . . is confirmed; but whenever any person in construction of any ditch or canal, injures or damages the possession of any settler on the public domain, the party . . . shall be liable for such injury or damage.

In 1870, July 9, Congress passed a second act, providing "that all patents granted or preëmption or homestead allowed shall be subject to any vested and accrued water right or rights to ditches and reservoirs used in connection with such water rights, as may have been acquired under or recognized by the preceding section."

This is of peculiar interest, for by these laws the development of irrigation is left to "local customs, laws and decisions of courts," and by these acts the Supreme Court held that the United States surrendered any control it might have had over non-navigable rivers, as though it would have nothing to do with that phase of its development in which it was to play such a prominent part not long afterward.

With vast areas of arid land, we find the United States once more considering the problem of water supply, and so on March 3, 1877, was passed the Desert Land Act, by which six hundred and forty acres of arid land were offered on condition that the settler reclaim the land within three years and pay \$1.25 per acre. Proof must be made that at least one-eighth of the land has been actually reclaimed.

But this did not work out as had been hoped; for the difficulties met with in trying to reclaim the land were far too great for the individual who had little money, where water was hard to get and the available streams had been largely appropriated. The National Government was driven one step farther, and on October 2, 1888, the act was approved which provided for the investigation as to the

extent to which the arid region of the United States could be redeemed by irrigation, and for the selection of sites for reservoirs necessary for the storage and utilization of water for irrigation. It further provided for the segregation of such lands as could be irrigated or used for reservoirs. Thus the territorial days close a "new attitude" on the part of the Federal Government.

The attitude of Washington Territory was even more halting and shows less consistent trend toward something definite. It tried to be helpful, but was never a leader. In those days the Washington Legislature made few general laws, so each particular case was made the subject of special legislation. The first of these was in the case of fixing the right of riparian proprietors and others on Mill Creek, below the Yellow Hawk or South Fork of Mill Creek, and also of those upon Yellow Hawk and Garrison or Babcock Creek, in Walla Walla County, passed January 20, 1864.

First: "In Mill Creek, below the head of the Yellow Hawk sixty per cent. of said stream and remaining forty per cent. in the Yellow Hawk."

Second: "Forty per cent. of the waters of the Yellow Hawk to Garrison or Babcock Creek and the remaining sixty per cent. to remain in and flow over the bed of the Yellow Hawk, so called."

Section 2: "Any person or persons interfering in land or riparian right in the premises or vicinity of the premises hereinbefore described are hereby authorized and empowered to remove from the bed or banks of either of said streams any and all obstructions, either artificial or otherwise, to the flow of the water over and upon the beds and hereinbefore described channels of said streams."

This interesting act was followed by one, "regulating irrigation and water rights in the County of Yakima," passed November 13, 1873. "A person or persons or corporation or company who may hold a title to any agricultural land within the limits of Yakima County, Washington Territory, shall be entitled to the use and enjoyment of the waters of the streams or creeks in said county for the purpose of irrigation and making said land available for agricultural purposes to the full extent of the soil thereof. When such a person has no available water facilities upon the same, or when it may be necessary to raise the same in order to irrigate, he shall have the right of way over any tract or piece of land for the purpose of conducting and conveying said waters by means of ditches, dykes, flumes or canals. In all controversies respecting the right to water under the provisions of the act the same shall be determined by the date of the appropriation as respectively made by the parties. The

waters of the streams or creeks of the county may be made available to the full extent of the capacity thereof for irrigation purposes, so that the same do not materially affect or impair the rights of the prior proprietor, but in no case shall the same be diverted or turned from the natural channel, ditches or canals of such proprietors so as to render the same unavailable. . . . This shall not impair or interfere with the rights of parties to the use of the waters of such stream or creek acquired before its passage.”

In connection with artesian wells, a few legislative acts provided some money, as has already been shown, but all endeavors lacked system, and the people were not interested.

With the rapid development of irrigation it is hardly surprising that there should be some litigation. In 1884 the case of *Thorpe versus Tenem Ditch Company* excited much interest. Thorpe made a homestead filing in 1874, the land was surveyed in 1874, and the Tenem Ditch was completed in 1875. The beneficiaries of the plaintiff claimed to have appropriated two-thirds of the water of Tenem Creek in 1873. Thorpe claimed that his homestead settlement on unsurveyed land through which the Tenem Creek ran invested him with the rights of riparian owner. An appropriation was made by the defendant before his filing, and for that reason they held that he (Thorpe) was not riparian owner. The company claimed to have been the first appropriators, since the United States cannot be said to have disposed of land under the preëmption law until final proof and payment; and not under the homestead laws until final proof of the homesteader. In the Superior Court the decision was given in favor of Thorpe, but the case was appealed to the State Supreme Court, and in 1889-1890 this court reversed the decision on the ground “that the appropriator of the flow of water over the public lands of the United States has by local custom which is recognized by the United States a vested right therein which cannot be defeated by one who, having consented to such appropriation, subsequently files homestead entry and obtains a patent for the land. Conceding that the statutes of Washington Territory of 1873 do not extend the right to appropriate waters to any except land-owners, they are not intended to restrict the right of prior appropriation as it existed by local customs and under decisions of the courts, by which it was immaterial whether the appropriator was a land-owner or not.” (*Washington Reports*, Vol. I, p. 560.)

Another case of interest came up on November 17, 1894, growing out of the question of riparian right. One Henry Isaacs had, in 1861, diverted water for the running of a mill. In 1863 the land around

this had been purchased by Artemus Dodge, who, in 1865, received a patent. When in 1896 Isaacs used more water, it worked a hardship on the irrigators, whence the case of George Barber *versus* Henry Isaacs was given in favor of Isaacs, on the ground that the act of July 26, 1868, "merely recognized the custom then existing, and persons acquiring land before that act took the land subject to the right of prior appropriation in the waters of the stream running through or by such lands."

One other case of interest was that of Benton *versus* Johncox. Benton was a riparian proprietor on the Ahtanum Creek, as were also many others. Later, settlers came in farther up the Ahtanum and some settled on bench land. These diverted water to irrigate their lands, and the surplus water taken to the bench land was not returned to the creek. Benton instituted action to "restrain certain of the appellants from diverting the waters of said stream and conducting the same to land situated at a distance therefrom for the purpose of irrigation. (*Washington Reports*, Vol. XVII, p. 277.) Many riparian owners joined the plaintiff in claiming the relief sought. The Superior Court awarded a "perpetual injunction restraining each and every one of the non-riparian owners of land from diverting or interfering with the water of the stream." In this case the Supreme Court sustained the lower court in its decision, on the ground that the making of valuable improvements, and the ownership of land and the appropriation of water, does not destroy the right of the riparian owner.

ROSE M. BOENING.

[*To be continued*]

SLAVERY AMONG THE INDIANS OF NORTHWEST AMERICA

Slavery in some form or other has existed in this world throughout all times known to man, and there is evidence to show that it prevailed in those long periods of developing eras prior to the beginnings of any recorded history. It is not the purpose of this paper to try to show the beginnings of this pernicious institution nor to explain how it had its origin in the experiences of men, and yet, as a sort of introduction to my subject, Slavery Among the Indians, I wish to read a quotation from the *History of Germany*, written by Tacitus about eighteen hundred years ago. It reads very much like a paragraph out of some of the journals of the early explorers of the Northwest Coast of America many centuries later. Tacitus, writing of these early Germans, says: "Of public diversions they have but one sort, and in all of their meetings the same is still exhibited. Young men, such as make it their pastime, fling themselves naked and dance amongst sharp swords and the deadly points of javelins. From habit they acquire their skill, and from their skill a graceful manner; yet from hence draw no gain or hire; though the adventurous gaiety has its reward — namely, that of pleasing the spectators. What is marvellous, playing at dice is one of their most serious employments, and even sober they are gamblers; and, nay, so desperately do they venture upon the chance of winning or losing that when their whole substance is played away they stake their liberty and their persons upon one and the last throw. The loser goes calmly into voluntary bondage. However younger he be, however stronger, he tamely suffers himself to be bound and sold by the winner. Such is their perseverance in an evil course; they themselves call it honor.

"Slaves of this class, they exchange away in commerce, to free themselves too from the shame of such a victory. Of their other slaves they make not such use as we do of ours, by distributing amongst them the several offices and employments of the family. Each of them has a dwelling of his own, each a household to govern. His lord uses him like a tenant, and obliges him to pay a quantity of grain or of cattle or of cloth. Thus far the subserviency of the slave extends. All the other duties in a family, not the slaves but the wives and children discharge. To inflict stripes upon a slave, or to put him in chains, or to doom him to severe labor, are things rarely seen. To kill them they sometimes are wont, not through correction or

government, but in heat and rage, as they would an enemy, save that no vengeance or penalty follows. The freedmen very little surpass the slaves, rarely are of moment in the house—in the community never, excepting only such nations where arbitrary dominion prevails.”

It must be evident, I think, that in any discussion at this time of the subject of slavery among the Indians that we are forced to rely almost entirely on the journals and writings of the early explorers, travelers, traders and missionaries. The Indians have left us very few records of any kinds and no written history—and the rapidly advancing tide of the white man's civilization is changing the manners and customs of the red man of the forests, and at the same time removing, changing and burying under new deposits all the oldtime evidences. But the journals and writings of these early explorers have preserved, we have reason to believe, a fairly correct picture of the conditions which they found. And there is an abundance of such material. There were many men who dared to take their chance in lands unknown to white men, and who endured the hardships thereto, some in the love of adventure and to satisfy their restless, roving spirits, some in the interests of trade—for the explorer is quickly followed by men whose minds are centered on profit and trade—some whose minds and hearts were burning with religious flame, ready to make any sacrifice that the tribes might by written in the Lamb's Book of God. Among these explorers, traders and missionaries were some mighty heroes, really great men living up to the highest ideals of life with its manifold duties and sacrifices, men of truth and integrity. Then there were men of a very different type, men who were influenced solely by purposes of selfish gain, who mistreated the Indians cruelly, often murdering and destroying them ruthlessly. We have the journals and experiences not only of men comprising these two extreme classes that I have mentioned, but also of the men who would in a proper classification fall between these two extremes. We have to bear in mind, then, that the sources of our information on these manners and customs of early tribal life come to us from the writings and journals of two kinds of men: one from those who are strong and mighty for the truth; the other, those who are mighty big liars.

In general it can be said that most of the data that is available on the life, manners, customs, institutions and government of the Indians of the Northwest is generally considered as fairly authentic and reliable. Furthermore, it is an interesting and refreshing fact that practically all of the accounts agree on essentials. We have to use caution, however, in not making conclusions too quickly, since

our writer may have been limited to a small field of observation, or have given too short a time to the investigation, or perhaps over-emphasized some rather unusual incident.

Practically every man, whether explorer, traveler, trader or missionary, who left any account of his experiences in the Northwest Coast at least mentions slavery among the Indians. There can be no doubt that slavery as an institution existed at some time or other in some form or other in most of the tribes north of northern California, all the way to northern Alaska.

"Among the Eskimos slavery was unknown, although in Alaska immediately north of the Thlingits, where the Indians borrowed much of Indian culture and arts, it is possible that it existed in some form as Bancroft affirms." (*Handbook of American Indians.*)

Dall states that he found no traces of slavery in Alaska and doubts if it ever existed there. He further says that if slavery gained a foothold in Alaska it was foreign to their own culture and habits and was comparatively recent in introduction.

Livingston F. Jones in his book *A Study of the Thlingets of Alaska* gives quite an account of slavery in this tribe. He says, page 116, writing in 1914: "Slavery is another of their obsolete customs. It was at the bottom of most of their wars, as they were conducted chiefly to obtain slaves. There are living today [1914] not a few who were once held as slaves. They and their children are still looked down upon by those who never had the misfortune to come within the grasp of slavery."

"A full third of the large population of this coast are slaves, of the most helpless and abject description." So writes Bancroft in his *History of Alaska*.

"While free men and women captured in war were made slaves, many were born into bondage. None but the high caste, however, were allowed to hold slaves, and the chiefs were, as a matter of course, the largest slaveholders."—Jones.

We will remember that the general name given to all the Indians living along the coast north of 55° (about the location of Ketchikan) to 60° (in the region about Skagway) is Thlingets. North of the Thlingets and extending into the interior are the Tinneh. Along the southern and western coasts, including the Aleutian Islands and the Peninsula, are the Aleuts, while the shores of Bering Sea and the Arctic Ocean are the abodes of the Eskimos. That part of the coast region, with its thousands of islands, south of the Thlingets, between 55° and 52° was the home of the Haidah. This is the nation that lived in the Queen Charlotte Island country. Coming on south into

the Vancouver Island country, we find the Nootkas. South of the Nootkas were the Sound Indians of Washington; north and south of the Columbia River and extending well into Oregon were the Chinooks.

Of course, these are general names of Indian nations, and these divisions are divided into many tribes, and these tribes into families. Slavery prevailed among the tribes of all these nations from California to the land of the Eskimos in the far distant regions of the north. Of course, it varied among different tribes, as did other manners and customs. Some tribes were naturally more cruel in their treatment of slaves, some more merciful than others, but in essential characteristics there was great similarity among the tribes. In a Congressional Document we find the statement: "Over most of the area in question [Northwest Coast] slaves consisted of prisoners taken from neighboring tribes, chiefly women and children, and among most tribes of their descendants. Also among most of these tribes there appears to have been a regular traffic in slaves, the source of a considerable part of private wealth." Jewett states in his *Adventures*, page 131 (an account of his experiences while he was held prisoner on Vancouver Island in the year 1803) that a Nootka chief had in his home nearly fifty male and female slaves, no other chief having more than twelve. Simpson estimated that slaves formed one-third of the population of the Thlingets. The price of an adult slave was about \$500 in blankets; of a child, about fifty blankets, about \$150.

Hazard Stevens, in his *Life of Isaac I. Stevens*, Vol. I, page 451, says: "The Indians on the Sound, including those in the Straits of Fuca, numbered some 8,500 canoe Indians, and were divided among many tribes and bands. They held as slaves the captives taken in war and their descendants, and, singularly enough, the heads of the slaves were left in their natural state, while the skulls of the freeborn were flattened by pressure during infancy into the shape of a shovel."

Franchere, speaking of the Chinook Indians along the Columbia River, in 1811, says: "They procure their slaves from neighboring tribes and from the interior in exchange for beads and furs. They treat them with humanity while their services are useful, but as soon as they become incapable of labor, neglect them and suffer them to perish of want. When dead they throw their bodies without ceremony under the stump of an old decayed tree or drag them to the woods to be devoured by the wolves and vultures."

In Clark's *Journal* of the Lewis and Clark's Expedition, he writes: "The boy which this Indian offered to sell to me was about ten years of age. The boy had been taken prisoner by the Kilamox from some

nation on the coast to the southeast of them at a great distance. Like other Indian nations, they adopt their slaves in their families and treat them very much like their own children."

Rev. Samuel Parker says: "The Walla Walla Indians are descended from slaves formerly owned and liberated by the Nez Perce Indians. They permitted their slaves to reside among them and to intermarry in their families, and, reasoning on the principles of natural justice, they concluded that it was not right to hold in slavery their own descendants, and liberated them, and they are now a respectable tribe."

Herbert J. Spinden, in the *Memoirs of the American Anthropological Association*, Vol. II, writes of the Nez Percés, who, we remember, were in Idaho, Oregon and Washington: "In early times the Nez Percés owned a few slaves. They did not buy slaves, merely using as such the male prisoners of war. The women taken in war became the wives of their masters. Slaves were the personal property of their owners and could be traded or even killed at will. As a matter of fact, they were treated kindly. It is said that the women could gamble away their freedom, but the men were not allowed to do this."

In general it may be said that throughout all this great Northwest country, including the islands and the entire coast from California to Bering Sea, that slavery existed in rather a mild form. That in general the slaves were well fed and for the most part kindly treated. Jewett, in *Adventures*, page 110, says of the Nootkas: "The slaves eat at the same table, and of the same provisions, faring in this respect as well as their masters, being seated with the family and only feeding from separate trays."

It seems that the slaves were little inferior to their masters in many tribes, and that they assisted them in fishing and hunting and even in war. They helped to make the canoes, they cut and carried the wood, they brought the water, and helped to build the houses. The women were household drudges, and were used to perform laborious and menial tasks. There were, however, some sharp distinctions between slave and freeborn. They were rigidly excluded from all ceremonies; they could not marry a free man or woman. They had no well defined rights, could not own property, and were subject to the caprices of their masters, who had the power of life and death over them.

Among the Thlingets it was customary to kill slaves and bury the bodies beneath the corner posts of the chief's homes at the time they were erected. At other times they were given away or freed to show that their owner was so wealthy that he could afford to part with

them. James G. Swan states that when a chief died among the Makali his favorite slaves were killed and buried with him.

Among the Hupa of northern California a bastard became the slave for life of some male relation of the mother, and was compelled to do menial service, nor could he or she marry a free person. Jewett, in *Adventures*, page 131, writes: "The females among the Nootkas are employed principally in manufacturing cloth, in cooking, collecting berries, etc., and with regard to food and living in general have not a much harder lot than their mistresses, the principal difference consisting in these poor unfortunate creatures being considered as free to anyone, their masters prostituting them whenever they think proper for the purpose of gain. In this way many of them are brought on board the ships and offered to the crews, from whence an opinion appears to have been formed by some of our navigators injurious to the chastity of their females, than which nothing can be more generally untrue, as perhaps in no part of the world is that virtue more prized."

Of course, there are many records showing that some tribes treated their slaves with great cruelty. We somehow have come to think of the Indian as cruel. He often tortures his captives before killing them. As the chief had the power of life and death over his slaves, it is not surprising that he was often very cruel in his treatment of them. Alexander Henry, fur trader, in his *Travels and Adventures*, in Canada and the Indian territories in 1776, page 278, writes: "At the fort was a woman of the Assiniboines, taken far to the westward of the mountains, in a country which those Indians incessantly ravaged. She informs me that the men of this country never suffered themselves to be taken, but always die in the field rather than fall into captivity. The women and children are made slaves, but are not put to death nor tormented." Again Henry says: "The Osinipoilles [Saskatchewan country] treat with great cruelty their slaves. As an example, one of the principal chiefs, whose tent was near that which we occupied, had a female slave about twenty years of age. I saw her always on the outside of the door of the tent, exposed to the severest cold; and having asked the reason was told that she was a slave. The information induced me to speak to her master, in the hope of procuring some mitigation of the hardship she underwent, but he gave the answer that he had taken her on the other side of the western mountains; that at the same time he had lost a brother and a son in battle, and that the enterprise had taken place in order to release one of his own nation who had been a slave in hers and who had been used with much greater severity than that which she experienced. The wretched woman fed and slept with the dogs, scrambling with them for the bones which

were thrown out of the tent. When her master was within she was never permitted to enter; at all seasons the children amused themselves with impunity in tormenting her, thrusting lighted sticks into her face, and if she succeeded in warding off these outrages she was violently beaten. I was not successful in procuring any diminution of her sufferings, but I drew some relief from the idea that their duration could not be long. They were too heavy to be sustained."

Reference has already been made to the fact that many of the Indian tribes of the Northwest had the custom of flattening the heads of their infants by pressure. The flat head was the mark of the free man in these tribes. The round or normal head was also the mark of the slave. It is not easy to discover just how this custom originated, nor to understand on what principle of thinking or non-thinking it developed. Perhaps it had its origin as a religious rite growing out of their hazy musings on the mysteries of life and death and the hereafter. More likely, perhaps, it was another one of their customs that were imagined to add greatly to their personal ornament and appearance. This is a long story in itself. Perhaps the Indians should not be censured too severely for flattening their heads on the outside, since their successor, the white man, has been known, frequently to flatten his head on the inside.

Franchère, in his *Narration*, pages 324, writes: "On arriving among them [Indians of the Columbia] we were exceedingly surprised to see that they had almost all flattened heads. This configuration is not a natural deformity, but an effect of art, caused by a compression of the skull in infancy. It shocks strangers extremely, especially at first sight. Nevertheless, among these barbarians it is an indispensable ornament; and when we signified to them how much this mode of flattening the forehead appeared to us to violate nature and good taste, they answered us that it was only slaves who had not their heads flattened. The slaves, in fact, have the usual rounded head, and they are not permitted to flatten the foreheads of their children destined to bear the charms of their sires."

H. F. HUNT.

DAVID THOMPSON'S JOURNEYS IN THE SPOKANE COUNTRY

The record given herewith of a part of David Thompson's trip in the spring of 1812 when returning from Saleesh House, Montana (where he had wintered) to Spokane House should be read in connection with the part appearing in the July number of this *Quarterly*. Upon part of this return journey Mr. Thompson made use of the water route instead of horses, and traveled in a canoe all the way from Thompson's Prairie down the Clark Fork River and across the Pend d'Oreille Lake to the camping place from which he starts on March 16. This camp was on the bank of the Pend d'Oreille River nine or ten miles west from Sand Point, Idaho. He is now on his way to Fort William on Lake Superior, the headquarters of the North-West Company in Canada, and is quitting forever the Columbia River country, where his career has been chiefly spent since the summer of 1807. Mr. John George McTavish, another prominent partner of the company, arrived late in the previous fall from across the Rocky Mountains, and has wintered at Spokane House, and succeeds Mr. Thompson in the management of the business of the company in the Columbia River country. This same Mr. McTavish later assumes an important rôle in the bargain made at Astoria in the fall of 1813, by which the business and properties and fort of the Pacific Fur Company passed into the hands of the North-West Company.

From Sinecateen Crossing of the Pend d'Oreille River (the north end of the "Skeetshoo Road," as this journal calls it) Mr. Thompson sends word to Mr. McTavish of their arrival there, and a few days later begins to retrace the trail traveled by him on the 12th-13th of November previous, but not over the entire distance. From near the old Antoine Plant place, northeast from Spokane, instead of taking the more direct trail across Peone Prairie, the party proceed southwesterly to a junction with the trail leading from below Spokane Falls northward toward Five Mile Prairie and proceed along that trail to Spokane House, probably a dryer trail at this season of the year. In other words, Mr. Thompson travels from near the Northern Pacific Railway station of Trent along the north side of the Spokane River until it bends to the southward, and then crosses the open plain north of the river, where so much of the City of Spokane has been built, until he takes the course of the Northwest Boulevard from Spokane and skirts Five Mile Prairie to Spokane House. He probably visits the Falls at this time. This is the first record of the use

by white men of the present Northwest Boulevard of the City of Spokane, although it was used again this same year by a certain red-headed son of the Emerald Isle named Ross Cox, who had been left behind by his associates of the Pacific Fur Company, and was being carried to their new establishment near Spokane House on the back of a friendly Spokane Indian. The account of this episode can be read in Cox' *Adventures on the Columbia River*.

Mr. Thompson spends three days at Spokane House preparing the furs for shipment, and then starts for Kettle Falls to embark in canoes for the Athabasca Pass. The record of that period will complete this series.

T. C. ELLIOTT.

JOURNAL OF DAVID THOMPSON, MARCH 16TH-24TH, 1812

March 16

Monday. A very sharp Night. Ice formed in the mid. of the River, tho' very thin, clear cold sharp day. At 6.55 a.m. set off, Co. S. 53 W. $1\frac{1}{3}$ m., S. 85 W. $2\frac{1}{4}$ m., S. 40 W. $\frac{1}{2}$ m., S. 10 W. 1 m., S. 22 W. 1 m. + $1\frac{1}{3}$. S. 10 E. $1\frac{1}{4}$ m., S. 15 W. $1\frac{1}{2}$ m., S. 68 W. $\frac{1}{2}$ m. to the Place where we put ashore & I camped,¹ with Villiard wrote to Mr. J. McTavish & sent off the letter by Michel & F. Franchementagne. At 11 $\frac{1}{2}$ a.m. the men pitched the Tents, gummed their Canoe & went off at 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ p. m., gave them a bale of meat of 82 lbs., & since they have left the Ho.² they have eaten 1 do., which shoes dried meat to be less expensive than Pemmican. The Co. of the River below is S. 56 W. abt. 3 m.

Remarks. These Cos. are all taken as exactly as may be with a miners Compass, the needle is generally too much agitated to take the Cos. to a single degree, except at times, but these Cos may serve as a confirmation of those of 1810, as no Iron was ever near the Compass, the drawing of the River & Kullyspell Lake are not intended to supersede those of 1810,³ as in the Lake we had a strong head wind. The River is tolerable well done, the lower part has too much snow to see the Small Brooks with certainty. Very few Fowl about, & those as usual shy in the extreme, saw only 3 Chevrail & those near the Saleesh Ho., 1 very small Otter, no Cranes, no Stock Ducks, abt. 6 Teals, a few fishing Ducks. 9 p.m. 18+⁴. Clear. Wind N.E.tly all day, but very light.

¹ Sineacateen Crossing, at the mouth of Hoodoo Creek. See previous footnote 6, p. 171.

² Saleesh House, to which these men were returning. Mr. Finan McDonald had been left in charge there.

³ Mr. Thompson had explored the Pend d'Oreille (Kullyspell) River upon two occasions in the fall of 1809 and spring of 1810 as far as the Box Canyon. For account of this see the David Thompson's *Narrative*, pp. 412-14 and 427.

⁴ The figures 18+ or 16+ record the reading of the thermometer as eighteen degrees plus. The term "South $2\frac{1}{4}$ or $1\frac{1}{2}$, cloudy" means that the wind blew from the south for that length of time and the weather was cloudy.

March 17th

Tuesday. 6 a.m. 16+, Morng. rose Clear but soon lightly cloudy. Wind N. E. 1. 2 p.m. 32+ N.E. $\frac{1}{2}$ cloudy. 9 p.m. 28+ light snow. Calm. 1 poor dwarf Goose.

March 18th

Wednesday. 6 a.m. 28° Calm, smart rain, which has been almost all night. 2 p.m. 48+ S.S.E. $2\frac{1}{2}$. Clearing but much rain. 9 p.m. $4\frac{1}{2}$ do. showers. Saw a large Fire across the Riv. a little below us in the Eveng. A man came, gave him to eat, he went away & soon after came with 2 others & a bag of Roots, which I paid him for in Meat & they went away. They go to the Ed. the morrow.

March 19th

Thursday. 6 a.m. 36+ South $2\frac{1}{4}$ or $1\frac{1}{2}$. Cloudy. 2 p.m. 45+ do 2 do. 9 p.m. 36+ Cloudy. Killed 1 swan & 1 Duck.

March 20th

Friday. 6 a.m. 32+ S.W. by W. $\frac{3}{4}$. Cloudy, 2 p.m. 40+ do. $\frac{1}{4}$ Rainy, 7 p. m. 36+ S. Wly. $\frac{1}{2}$ in showers. Mr. McTavish & men with Horses arived, made the Goods in loads.

March 21st

Saturday. 6 a.m. 34+ W.S.W.dly. Cloudy. Early began arranging the Goods & c., but it was 11 a.m. before we got off. We went abt. $\frac{1}{2}$ m. down the River & went into the woods of Cedar, Pine & Firs, but the compass S. 12 E. to 2 p.m. to the end of the Lake where we baited 1811,⁵ here I set the compass again and found we had come S. 5 E. abt. 9 m., forming a Curve convex to the Wd., the Lake we then followed, which is abt. 1 m. long by $\frac{1}{2}$ m. wide, with wide grassy marshes at each end, we held on smartly to 3 p.m. when we came to the foot of the high bank, where we stopped; the people & Horses came at 4 p.m. & camped, as the snow was supposed to cover the Ground beyond us for several miles, this distce say 5 m. is also abt. S. 5° to 10° E. up along the Brook, the country well wooded, with Red Fir, Cyprus, Larch, & Fir Pine, a chance Partridge but no Animals whatever. Many Rats in the Marshes.

March 22nd

Sunday. A rainy morng. & Day. Wtly Wind, did not find a part of the Horses till 10 a.m. Rain prevented us from proceeding.

March 23rd

Monday. A rainy morng. but clearing up. At $9\frac{1}{2}$ a.m. set off. Co. S. 12 W. $\frac{1}{2}$ m. to the Bank, took by a road on the right, then Co. S.

⁵ See entry of Nov. 13, 1811, at page 171 of this *Quarterly*. The road followed the west side of Hoodoo Creek and Lake.

12 W. to the Lake⁶ at 1 p.m., say 10 m., woody, but mostly only Red Fir, then abt. S. W. to 4.50 p.m., along Pts. of Wood, which seemed always to retire to the W.S.Wd., but not so, say S. W. 9 m. as we walked very smartly, then abt. S. 60 W. to 6.40 p. m. say 4½ m. + S. 75 W. 1½ m., walked very smartly by a Rill & camped.⁷ At 4 p.m. also crossed a Rill. The Brook from the Lake after running abt. 2 m. sinks into the Ground. Abt. 5 m. this side the Lake a Brook⁸ of much the same Size with that from the Lake runs direct into the Plain at an angle of abt. 70° to the River short of Co. a Rill of 1 yd. abt. 1 m.

March 24th

Tuesday. A fine night & morning. Early began to load the Horses at 7½ a.m. set off Co. S. 75 W. 1½ m. to a Pt. of picturesque Rocks⁹ &c. from hence S. 65 W. 4 m. full to a pt. of Rock. This Co. all along the River, then the River bends to the So. & forms the Falls We cross a large Plain, S. 65 W. 1½ hours, say 9 m., mostly in a hand Gallop, then thro' the woods, by the Compass, say N. 60 W. 2 m. to a range of Knowls on our (right), N. 70 W. 2 m. along & off do. N.W. 4 m. to the Ho.¹⁰ at 11 a. m., thank Heaven all well, they have these 2 days caught many Trout. Showers in the evening.

⁶ The bank is the dividing ridge between watersheds to streams running north and south. The lake is Spirit Lake, formerly Fish Lake.

⁷ A little east of the old Antone Plant place near Trent.

⁸ A little question as to being Rathdrum Creek. See Note 4, p. 171.

⁹ North of Trent.

¹⁰ Spokane House.

ORIGIN OF WASHINGTON GEOGRAPHIC NAMES

[Continued from page 207]

FROST ISLAND, a small island between Blakely and Lopez Islands in San Juan County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of John Frost, boatswain of the *Porpoise*, in the Wilkes squadron.

FROSTY CREEK, a tributary of the Sanpoil River, near Aeneas, Okanogan County. The name is descriptive. (Charles Clark of Aeneas, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 288.)

FRUITLAND, a town on the Columbia River, in Stevens County. A. L. Washburn and Mr. Price took up preëmption claims there in 1880. It was called at first "Price's Valley." J. N. Allison joined them and their orchards thrived. One day Mrs. Allison placed an apple on the table and declared the region ought to be called Fruitland Valley. The idea prevailed, and when a postoffice was established by M. C. Peltier, in 1887, three names were sent in and Fruitland was selected. (Mrs. Anna J. Thompson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 128.)

FUCA, see Neah Bay.

FUCAS PILLAR, near Tatoosh Island, at Cape Flattery, at the northwestern corner of Clallam County. The rock is first spoken of in what is now often called the "Myth of Juan de Fuca" and first published in *Samuel Purchas His Pilgrims*, 1624. Many efforts were made to identify the pillar among the rocks at that place. Captain Meares saw such a rock on June 29, 1788, and called it "Pinnacle Rock." Captain Vancouver, 1792, denied the existence of the rock and later recorded one near the mainland after passing Tatoosh Island. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, published a drawing of "De Fuca's Pillar" in the *Narrative*, Volume IV, page 496. George Davidson, in the *United States Coast Survey Report* for 1858, page 412, says that from the top of Tatoosh Island he saw a leaning rocky column, seventy-five feet high, to the southeastward and close under the face of the cape. Dean Henry Landes, State Geologist of Washington, locates Fuca's Pillar as a rocky islet near the beach, about one mile south of Cape Flattery, with an elevation of 140 feet. (*A Geographical Dictionary of Washington*, Bulletin No. 17, of the Washington Geological Survey, page 142.)

G

GAMBLE, see Port Gamble.

GAMLER'S RIVER, see Coppei.

GARDE STATION, see Tukwila, King County.

GARDINA, in Walla Walla County. It was platted by the Walla Walla Irrigation Company. (*Illustrated History of Southeastern Washington*, page 167.)

GARDNER, an old settlement on the north side of the Toutle River at its junction with the Cowlitz. (Map of the Surveyor-General of Washington Territory, 1857.)

GARFIELD COUNTY, authorized by the Legislature of Washington Territory on November 29, 1881, and named in honor of President James A. Garfield. Eastern Washington newspapermen disputed over the honor of having suggested the name chosen for the county. (*Illustrated History of Southeastern Washington*, page 510.)

GARRISON BAY, at the north end of San Juan Island, in San Juan County. The name arose from the establishment of the British garrison nearby prior to the arbitration of the San Juan boundary dispute.

GASTON BAY, see Bellingham.

GATE, a town in Thurston County. It was formerly called Gate City from the fact that the Black Hills run close to Black River at this place, and the Chehalis River on the south draws the valley to its narrowest point. Beyond the valley widens toward the Grays Harbor country, and the little city was looked upon as the gateway to that region. Hopes were held that the Northern Pacific Railroad Company would build great shops there instead of at South Tacoma. In the panic of 1893 Gate City's boom collapsed. (G. J. Gaisell, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 441.)

GEDNEY ISLAND, between the city of Everett and Whidbey Island, in Island County. It is often called Hat Island on account of its shape. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. A dozen or more years later Captain Wilkes told J. G. Kohl that he had named the island after a friend. The rosters of his squadron show no man by that name. It is possible that the friend honored was the inventor, Jonathan Haight Gedney, of New York, who lived an eventful life from 1798 to 1886. Dr. Charles M. Buchanan, of Tulalip, says (in *Names MSS.*, Letter 155) that the Indian name for the island is *Chuh-chuh-sul-lay*.

GEE CREEK, a tributary of the Columbia River at Ridgefield, Clarke County, named in honor of an old donation land claim settler by the name of Gee. (J. W. Blackburn of Ridgefield, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 127.)

GEESE ISLETS, several small islands off the southeast coast of Lopez Island, San Juan County. The group thus named includes Long Island, Whale Rocks, Mummy Rocks and Buck Island. The name of Geese Islets was given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841.

GEORGE CREEK, a branch of Asotin Creek in Asotin County. In early days when white settlers were few, Indian George trapped and fished on that creek, which gave rise to its name. (James Buchan of Jerry, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 366.)

GEORGETOWN, now a part of Seattle, King County. The land owner was Julius Horton, who in 1890 platted the town and named it in honor of his son, George M. Horton. (H. K. Hines, *Illustrated History of Washington*, pages 295 and 751.)

GEORGIA STRAIT, a broad strait north of the San Juan Archipelago and separating Vancouver Island from the mainland. The Spanish explorer Eliza, 1791, named the waterway "Gran Canal de Nuestra Señora del Rosario la Marinera." The English Captain Vancouver, 1792, apparently did not know of the Spanish name, so he charted it "Gulf of Georgia," from which it has come to be Georgia Strait. Vancouver had called the country "New Georgia" in honor of George III of England. Extending the name to the gulf or strait intensified the honor intended for his king.

GERTRUDE, a postoffice on the northern shore of McNeil Island, Pierce County. The name is undoubtedly obtained from the adjacent small island, though slightly different in spelling.

GERTRUDIS ISLAND, a small island off the northeast shore of McNeil Island, Pierce County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 1947, Inskip, 1846. The name appears with this spelling on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6460, dated 1911.

GETCHELL, a town east of Marysville in Snohomish County, platted by L. W. Getchell about 1894, his name being given to the town. (Julian Hawthorne, *History of Washington*, Volume I, pages 437-438.)

GETTYSBURG, a town on the Strait of Juan de Fuca, in Clallam County. It was named about 1897 after Bob Getty, a lumberman or logger. (C. C. Dirkes, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 309.)

GIBRALTAR, see Dewey.

GIBSON POINT, the south cape of Fox Island, in Pierce County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of James H. Gibson, coxswain in one of the crews. The name is often charted as "Point Gibson." In 1846, Inskip wrote the name of "Patterson Point" at this place, intending the honor for Lieutenant George Y. Patterson of the *Fisgard*, the British vessel on this station. The older name of Gibson Point has remained on recent charts.

GIFFORD, a town on the Columbia River, in Stevens County. It was named for James O. Gifford, a pioneer of 1890. (Postmaster at Gifford, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 106.)

GIG HARBOR, a small harbor and town opposite Point Defiance, Pierce County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, saying "has a sufficient depth of water for small vessels." (*Hydrography*, page 319.)

GILMAN, King County, see Issaquah.

GILMAN PARK, see Ballard, King County.

GILMER, a creek and postoffice in Klickitat County. The creek is a tributary of the White Salmon River. The name is an honor for George W. Gilmer, a pioneer who served as postmaster at Gilmer for thirty-seven years. (Emil C. Iven and George W. Gilmer, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 528.)

GLACIER, a town in the northern part of Whatcom County. It was named for a large glacier on the nearby Mount Baker. (Lucy S. Drake of Glacier, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 142.)

GLENAVON, see Lindberg, Lewis County.

GLENCOVE, a town in Pierce County. It was first known as Balch's Cove after a man named Balch, who logged there in early days. Why or when the name was changed has not been learned. (Cora M. Smyth of Elgin, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 176.)

GLENDALE, Snohomish County, see Trafton.

GLENDALE, a town on Cultus Bay, Whidbey Island, in Island County. It was named in 1907 by Mrs. E. M. Peck on account of the beauty of the place. (Edward F. Peterson in *Names MSS.*, Letter 423.)

GLENOMA, a town in Lewis County. I do not know the exact date of the establishment of the postoffice at Glenoma. I was asked to send them a name suitable for that particular location. I chose Glen, 'a valley,' and oma, an old Hebrew word meaning 'a measure of grain.' A liberal translation is 'fruitful valley.'" (Mrs. Beverly W. Coiner of Tacoma, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 576.)

GLENWOOD, a town in Klickitat County, evidently named because it is in a small valley surrounded by forests. There is another locality using the same name in Whitman County, between Elberton and Colfax. It is a glen in the woods but has no postoffice, the mail going on Route 1 from Elberton. (W. B. Peoples of Elberton, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 214.)

GOAT CREEK, Okanogan County, see Mazama.

GOAT PEAK, south of Easton in Kittitas County. It was named because goats abound there. (A. W. Johnson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 496.)

GOAT ROCKS, remarkable peaks in the Cascade Range about twenty miles north of Mount Adams. Named on account of the number of mountain goats seen there in early days.

GOBAR RIVER, see Coweman River.

GODFREY, a town in Stevens County, named in 1909 after Godfrey Brothers, who had a sawmill there. (W. O. Lee of Evans, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 139.)

GOLD BAR, a town on the Skykomish River in Snohomish County. The region was named by prospectors in 1869. The town by the same name was platted on September 18, 1900, by the Gold Bar Improvement Company. (Postmaster of Gold Bar, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 566.)

GOLD MOUNTAIN, east of Darrington in Snohomish County. It was named by Charles Burns because he thought the mountain was full of minerals. (Charles E. Moore of Darrington, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 193.)

GOLDEN, a former town in Okanogan County, named after a gold mine since deserted. (W. J. Yard of Loomis, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 264.)

GOLDENDALE, county seat of Klickitat County. It was named in honor of John J. Golden, who homesteaded the land on which the townsite was located in 1872. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 590.)

GOLDSBORO LAKE, see Mineral Lake.

GOODEL, a former pioneer settlement on Scatter Creek, near Grand Mound in Thurston County.

GOODMAN CREEK, a small creek emptying into the Pacific Ocean, western Jefferson County. It was named for a man working on the township survey in 1890. (Isaac Anderson of Hoh, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 157.)

GOODNOW, a railroad station in Klickitat County. It was formerly called Harbin but was changed, ostensibly to agree with the postoffice Goodnoe Hills, to Goodnow. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 590.)

GOODWIN, see Ward, Stevens County.

GOOSE ISLAND, near Cattle Point on the southeastern end of San Juan Island, San Juan County. It first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2840, Richards, 1858-1860.

GOOSE POINT, an old settlement on Willapa Harbor, Pacific County. Flocks of geese made the east side of the point a favorite feeding and resting place. (L. L. Bush, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 97.)

GORDON ISLAND, a small island, was charted by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, as northeast of Waldron Island, in San Juan County. George Davidson of the United States Coast Survey, 1853, denied the existence of such an island, and subsequent charts have omitted the island and its name.

GORDON LAKE, see American Lake.

GORDON POINT, near Steilacoom in Pierce County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted it as "Qulam Point." The British Admiralty Chart 1947, Inskip, 1846, is the first to show the point with its present name. Captain R. M. Inskip thus sought to honor George Thomas Gordon, commander of Her Majesty's steam sloop *Cormorant*, the first steam naval vessel on this station, 1846-1850. See also *Cormorant Passage*. E. E. Bair of the Iron Springs Hotel, nearby, declared on April 7, 1917, that the local name had long been "Salter's Point," from the fact that Captain John Salter had once owned the land there. (Victor J. Farrar, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 340.)

GOSSIP ISLANDS, small islands just south of Stuart Island in San Juan County. The name appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2840, Richards, 1858-1860, but does not appear on the charts of the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey.

GOULD CITY, in Garfield County. It was platted on February 17, 1891, by George R. McPherson and T. E. Griffith. (*History of South-eastern Washington*, page 547.) The "City" does not appear in recent issues of the *United States Postal Guide*.

GOURD ISLAND, see Patos Island.

GOVAN, a town in Lincoln County, named for one of the engineers of the Washington Central (now Northern Pacific) Railroad. (C. G. Barnett, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 169.)

GRAN CANAL DE NUESTRA DEL ROSARIO LA MARINERA, see Georgia Strait and Rosario Strait. The longer name for those waters was placed on the Spanish chart by Eliza in 1791.

GRAND COULEE, beginning near the Columbia River in the north-eastern portion of Douglas County and extending for more than twenty miles southwestward, enters Grant County. It has been suggested that perhaps it was a former bed of the Columbia River. John Work, of the Hudson's Bay Company, mentioned it as "Grand Coolley" on July 24, 1825. (T. C. Elliott, in *Washington Historical Quarterly*, April, 1914, page 100.) David Douglas, the botanist, made an entry in his journal August 21, 1826, in which he said the voyageurs called "this wonderful specimen of nature" by the name of Grand Coulee. (*Journal of David Douglas*, 1823-1827, page 208.) It is called "Grande Coulee" in the journal of the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. (*Hydrography*, page 67.) Lieutenant Arnold used the present name and described the geographic feature in 1853. *Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I, page 110.)

GRAND DALLES, a town in Klickitat County, on the Columbia River, opposite The Dalles, Oregon. See The Dalles.

GRAND JUNCTION, in Asotin County. See Jerry.

GRAND MOUND, a town in Thurston County, receiving its name from the peculiar mounds, baffling to geologists, which gave the name to Mound Prairie.

GRAND RAPIDS. This name and "Great Rapid" were used by early travelers for what are now known as Cascades, in the Columbia River. The same name is now used for rapids in the Columbia River about two and one-half miles below the mouth of the Colville River in Ferry and Stevens Counties. The name is descriptive.

GRANDE RONDE, an ellipse-shaped valley surrounded by mountains in the northeastern part of Oregon. The river flowing out of the valley bears the same name and empties into the Snake River after passing through the southern part of Asotin County. The name is of French Canadian origin, and means "Great Round," referring to the shape of the valley.

GRANDVIEW, a town in Yakima County. In 1906, F. L. Pittman and Elza Dean, members of the townsite company, were searching for a name. While standing on the bank of an irrigating ditch, looking at the distant snow mountains, Adams and Rainier, Mr. Pittman remarked: "What a grand view!" and Mr. Dean replied: "That's the name." (Chapen D. Foster, editor of *Grandview Herald*, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 527.)

GRANDY CREEK, a tributary of the Skagit River, in Skagit County, named for John Grandy, who located there in 1878. A large fish hatchery is maintained there by the United States government. (Postmaster, Birdsvew, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 130.)

GRANGE CITY, a town in Columbia County. During the Granger movement of 1875, Colonel George Hunter canvassed among the Grangers, and with the money raised he built a warehouse in the spring of 1876. From this arose the name of Grange City. (*Illustrated History of Southeastern Washington*, pages 376-377.)

GRANGER, a town in the east-central part of Yakima County, established in 1902 and named in honor of Walter N. Granger. (Clinton A. Snowden, *History of Washington*, Volume V, page 256.)

GRANITE FALLS, a town in Snohomish County, named from the falls in the Stillaguamish River, where the bed of the stream and walls of the canyon are of granite. (Frank Niles, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 350.) Early traders among the Indians called the place "Portage." William M. Turner and F. P. Kistner settled there in 1884 and the railroad put in its appearance in 1889. On August 4, 1891, the townsite was recorded, the promoters being S. W. Holland and

T. K. Robe. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, pages 364-366.)

GRANITE LAKE, in Spokane County, named by W. F. Bassett. (H. S. Bassett, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 327.)

GRANITE POINT, a local name and camping place on Loon Lake in Stevens County. (Evan Morgan, Loon Lake, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 109.)

GRANT, a postoffice on the west bank of Pickering Pass, Mason County. Miss Mary Grant, school teacher, became postmistress when the office was established and named for her in 1900. Though the office has been twice moved to the northward the same name has been retained. (Clara M. Strong, postmistress, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 207.)

GRANT COUNTY, created by state law approved on February 24, 1909. The name was given in honor of President Ulysses S. Grant.

GRANT ORCHARDS, a postoffice in the central part of Grant County. The name came from the town being in the principal fruit district of the county. (Postmaster of Grant Orchards, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 448.)

GRASS BAY, see Grays Bay.

GRAVEL, see Longview, Benton County.

GRAY, a town on the Colville River, in Stevens County. It was named for William Gray, who at the time owned the 700-acre timothy hay ranch at that place. (Postmaster at Gray, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 430.)

GRAYS BAY, an embayment on the north bank of the lower Columbia River, in the southwestern corner of Wahkiakum County. Lewis and Clark called it "Shallow Nitch." (*Journal*, Thwaites Edition, Volume III, page 211.) The map in David Thompson's *Narrative* shows it as "Grass Bay," evidently a typographical error. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted it as "Kutzule Bay." The name now used is an honor for Captain Robert Gray, who discovered and named the Columbia River in 1792. It was given by Lieutenant W. R. Broughton of the Vancouver Expedition of that same year, 1792.

[To be continued]

DOCUMENTS

WASHINGTON'S FIRST CONSTITUTION, 1878

[Continued from page 229]

THIRTY-SECOND DAY—JULY 18TH

Quorum present.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. Larrabee, from Committee on "Revision" reported the following articles with amendments: "Distribution of Powers," "Officers," "Amendments," "Legislative" and "Administrative."

The amendments recommended by the committee were adopted by the convention.

The article on "Eminent Domain" was reported back without amendments.

On motion of Mr. Andrews, the Convention resolved itself into a Committee of the whole, and took up the article entitled "Schedule."

The first three sections of the article were stricken out, and on motion of Mr. George, the Committee of the whole recommended that a committee be appointed to frame and draft an article entitled "Ordinance," to include the three sections stricken out.

On motion of Mr. Eldridge, at 12 M., the committee rose, reported progress, and leave was granted to the committee to sit again.

Convention took a recess until 2 o'clock P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

On motion of Bradshaw, the convention resumed consideration of the article "Schedule."

Devoted the entire afternoon to deliberating upon this article, and at half past 4 o'clock the Committee of the whole rose, reported progress and leave was granted to sit again.

Adjourned.

THIRTY-THIRD DAY—JULY 18TH [19TH]

Quorum present. Journal read and approved.

Convention resolved into Committee of the whole and resumed consideration of the unfinished business consisting of the article entitled "Schedule."

Deliberated upon this article until 12 o'clock M., when the Committee rose, reported progress, and on motion leave was granted to sit again.

After the noon recess, the Convention went into Committee of the whole and again took up the "Schedule," which occupied the attention of the Committee the entire afternoon.

THIRTY-FOURTH DAY—JULY 20TH

Quorum present.

Proceeding to the order of reports of Committees, Mr. Dennison from Committee No. 1 reported the article entitled "Miscellaneous," and on motion it was laid on the table and ordered printed.

Mr. Larrabee from the Committee on Revision submitted the article on "Executive" with amendments.

On motion of Mr. Eldridge the amendments recommended were adopted.

On motion of Mr. Eldridge the amendments recommended by the Committee of the whole to the article on State Institutions were adopted.

Mr. Bradshaw moved that a Committee of three on Ordinance be appointed—carried.

The President appointed as such Committee, Bradshaw, Eldridge and O'Dell.

Proceeding to the order of unfinished business, on motion of Mr. Eldridge, the article entitled "Schedule" was taken up, and the Convention proceeded to consider *seriatim* the amendments recommended by the Committee of the whole.

During the consideration of the amendments, on motion of Mr. Dennison a call of the Convention was had, when all the members answered to their names except Mr. Lacy. The Sergeant-at-Arms was dispatched for the absent member, and in a short time Mr. Lacy appeared, when on motion of Mr. Andrews the further call of the house was dispensed with.

Upon the adoption of the amendments recommended by the Committee of the whole to new Section 25, Mr. Andrews moved to amend the amendment so that the first part of the section shall read as follows:

"This Constitution shall be submitted for adoption or rejection to the qualified electors of this Territory, at an election to be held on the Tuesday next succeeding the first Monday in November, 1878."

This amendment was adopted by the following vote:

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Eldridge, Emery, Gilmore, George, Henry, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—14.

Noes—Hannah—1.

Mr. Eldridge moved to amend the three lines of Section 57, by adding the following words: " * * * * and in the levying of taxes a separate and additional tax of half a mill on every dollar of assessed valuation of property within the counties of Nez Perce, Shoshone, and Idaho, shall be annually imposed and collected in the same manner as other taxes are collected, until an amount equal to said indebtedness shall have been so collected."

Mr. Bradshaw moved to amend the amendment by adding the words, "But the Legislature of the State may relieve those counties from the full payment"—motion lost.

The amendment proposed by Mr. Eldridge was put to vote of the Convention, and carried.

Mr. Hannah moved to amend Section 20, so that the counties of Yakima, Klickitat and Skamania may elect one Senator.

Mr. Larrabee raised the point of order that the portion of the section proposed to change was itself an amendment recommended by the Committee of the whole, and adopted in Convention, and that the motion of Mr. Hannah was therefore out of order until the vote adopting the previous amendment was reconsidered.

Mr. President decided the point of order well taken. Mr. Hannah appealed from the decision of the Chair, and the question being "shall the decision of the Chair be sustained," the ayes and noes were called with the following result:

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Eldridge, Emery, Larrabee, Lacy and Wait—7.

Noes—Dennison, Gilmore, George, Hannah, O'Dell and Steward—6.

Absent—Henry.

So the decision of the Chair was sustained.

On motion of Mr. Gilmore the Convention took a recess until 1:30 P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

At the appointed hour the Convention again went into consideration of the article on Schedule.

Mr. Dennison moved to reconsider the vote by which the amendment inserted in Section 26 was adopted.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee a call of the house was had, and Mr. Bradshaw found absent.

The Sergeant-at-Arms soon notified the absent member, and he made his appearance, when upon motion of Mr. Dennison the further call of the Convention was dispensed with.

The question being on Mr. Dennison's motion to reconsider, the ayes and noes were called with the following result:

Ayes—Dennison, Eldridge, Gilmore, George, Henry, Hannah, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward and Wait—10.

Noes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Emery, Larrabee and Mrs. President—5.

Mr. Andrews was called to the Chair.

The question being on the insertion of the amendment recommended by the Committee of the whole to Section 26 to-wit:

"In the event that the Congress of the United States shall designate in the act of admission the present boundary of the Territory of Washington as the boundaries of this State, 'We, the people of said Territory, by our Delegates in Convention assembled, do hereby assent thereto.' "

Mr. President resumed the Chair, and the ayes and noes were called on the amendment with the following result:

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Eldridge, Emery, Larrabee, Lacy, Steward and Mr. President—8.

Noes—Dennison, Gilmore, George, Henry, Hannah, O'Dell and Wait—7.

Article on motion was ordered engrossed for third reading.

Adjourned.

THIRTY-FIFTH DAY—JULY 22D

Quorum present.

Prayer by Rev. Mr. Eagan.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. Emery from Committee on "Engrossed Articles" reported that the "Schedule" had been properly engrossed.

On motion of Mr. Steward the report was received and the Committee discharged from further consideration of the article.

Mr. Larrabee from Committee on "Revision" reported back the article on "Legislative" with amendments. There being no objection to the amendments recommended by the committee were unanimously adopted.

Mr. Bradshaw from the Committee on "Ordinance" submitted for consideration an article entitled "Ordinance," and recommended the adoption of the same.

The report was accepted and the committee discharged.

The Ordinance articles were read third time and laid on the table.

Mr. Larrabee submitted the following resolution:

Resolved, "That the printing of 5,000 copies of this Constitution and address in pamphlet form for distribution, shall be let by contract

to the lowest responsible bidder, after 10 days' public notice. That the President of this Convention be, and is hereby authorized to procure the work to be done, and that a sum of money sufficient to pay the cost of such printing as well as of the distribution of the printed copies in equal proportion among the members of this Convention, is hereby appropriated to pay for the same."

On motion of Mr. George the resolution was referred to a special committee, with instructions to report tomorrow morning relative to the cost of such printing.

Mr. Larrabee submitted the following resolution:

Resolved, "That a committee of three, of which the President shall be one, and be Chairman, be appointed to prepare an address to the people, which shall be printed with the Constitution for distribution."

On motion of Mr. Hannah the resolution was referred to the special committee above provided for, with instruction to report.

On motion of Mr. Steward, the article entitled "Rights of Married Women and Exemptions," was taken from the table, read first and second times, and the Convention resolved into Committee of the whole thereon, with Mr. Larrabee in the Chair.

At 12 M. the Committee of the whole rose and the Chairman reported amendments with recommendations to adopt the same.

On motion of Mr. Eldridge the report was received, the committee discharged from further consideration of the article, and the amendments recommended by the committee adopted.

Convention adjourned until 2 o'clock P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

Mr. Larrabee from Committee on Revision reported back the article on "Judiciary" with amendments, and on motion the amendments were unanimously adopted.

The President appointed Messrs. George, Andrews and Steward a special committee to consider and report, pursuant to the resolution introduced at the forenoon session relative to printing 5,000 copies of the constitution, &c.

On motion of Mr. George, the President was added to the committee.

Mr. George moved to reconsider the vote by which the "Schedule" was ordered to a third reading. Mr. Larrabee raised the point of order, that the rules of the convention would not permit amendment after engrossment, except by unanimous consent, and that the motion to reconsider was therefore out of order, because unnecessary to the motion to amend by unanimous consent.

The President decided the point of order well taken.

The amendments to the article then being put to vote of the convention were unanimously adopted.

The Convention resumed consideration of the article entitled "Rights of Married Women and Exemptions."

Mr. Emery moved to strike the entire article from the Constitution—lost.

Mr. Dennison moved to amend Section 2 of the article by adding: "Laws shall be passed enabling married women to make and enforce contracts relating to their personal rights and safety; and to bring and maintain actions in their own right for all injuries done to their person and personal rights."

The ayes and noes were called on this motion as follows:

Ayes—Dennison, Eldridge, Gilmore, Henry, Lacy, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—8.

Noes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Emery, George, Hannah, Larrabee and O'Dell—7.

Mr. Eldridge moved the following substitute for Section 5:

"The Legislature may also by law exempt other property belonging either to the head of a family or to other persons, from forced sale on execution."—Adopted.

Mr. Larrabee moved the adoption of the following substitute for Sections 3, 4 and 5:

"The privilege of the debtor to enjoy the necessary comforts of life shall be recognized by wholesome laws, exempting a reasonable amount of property from seizure, or sale for the payment of any debt or liability hereafter contracted."

On motion of Mr. Henry the article as amended was adopted.

On motion of Mr. Eldridge the article was considered as engrossed, read third time and passed by a vote of 14 to 1. Mr. Emery voting no.

By unanimous consent Mr. Larrabee from Committee on Revision reported back the article without amendments.

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw the report was received and the committee discharged from further consideration of the article.

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw, it was unanimously incorporated in the article entitled "Legislative."

On motion of Mr. George the article entitled "Miscellaneous" was taken from the table, read first and second times and the convention resolved into Committee of the whole thereon, with Mr. Andrews in the Chair.

At 5 o'clock P. M., on motion of Mr. Gilmore, the committee rose and the Chairman reported amendments.

On motion of Mr. Eldridge the report was received and the committee discharged from further consideration of the article.

Mr. Henry asked leave of absence for the remainder of the session, and on motion of Mr. Bradshaw the same was granted.

Adjourned.

THIRTY-SIXTH DAY—JULY 23RD

Quorum present. Journal read and approved.

Mr. Lacy from Committee on Contingent Expenses, reported several bills correct, and recommended the payment of the same.

On motion the President was directed to draw warrants for the several amounts.

Mr. Larrabee from Committee on Revision reported back to the Convention the bill on Finance without amendments.

Mr. George from special committee on printing reported that the cost to print 1,000 copies of the Constitution, with the address of the President, would probably be \$200; to print 5,000 copies about \$400. Reported back the resolutions without recommendation.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the report, with the statements of Mr. George, were received and the committee discharged.

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw the resolution relative to printing 5,000 copies, with amendments, was laid on the table.

On motion of Mr. O'Dell the Schedule was put on its third reading.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee a call of the house was made, and Mr. Emery found absent.

Mr. Hannah moved that a further call of the house be dispensed with, and the ayes and noes being called for the motion was lost.

Mr. Henry having a leave of absence, but being in the hall at the time, reported that he had *paired* with Mr. Emery.

The further call of the Convention was then dispensed with.

Mr. Henry asked leave of absence for the remainder of the term for Mr. Emery, and on motion leave was granted.

The question on the passage of the article entitled Schedule was lost.

The rules were suspended, and the article read second time, and after amendment, the rules were further suspended, the article considered engrossed, read third time, and was carried on its final passage.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the article entitled Miscellaneous was taken up and acted on.

Mr. Larrabee moved the adoption of the following new section:

"None but citizens of the United States, or aliens who have declared their intention to become such, in accordance with the laws of Congress, shall be employed in or about any public office in this State, or in any State institution, or on any public work prosecuted by the State, or by any corporation, public or private, organized after the admission of the State."—Mr. Andrews in the Chair.

Mr. Lacy moved to amend by striking out all the section after the word "State." On this motion the ayes and noes were called with the following result:

Ayes—Dennison, Gilmore, George, Hannah, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward and Mr. President—8.

Noes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Eldridge, Larrabee and Wait—5.

Absent—Emery and Henry—2.

The new section as amended was then adopted unanimously, Henry and Emery being absent.

Convention took a recess until 2 o'clock P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention resumed consideration of the Miscellaneous article.

A section was proposed to the article, limiting the amount of land to be owned by any one person, company, corporation, or association, to 640 acres, or one section of land according to the surveys of the United States.

The ayes and noes were called with the following result:

Ayes—Andrews, Eldridge, Gilmore, Larrabee and Wait—5.

Noes—Bradshaw, Dennison, George, Hannah, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward and Mr. President—8.

Absent—Emery and Henry—2.

Mr. Hannah proposed a section providing that the proceeds of all swamp and overflowed lands, etc., shall be set apart as a separate fund, to be called a "public building fund," to be applied to the erection of certain public buildings. The section was rejected.

On motion the article was ordered engrossed for a third reading.

On motion of Mr. Andrews the article entitled "Separate Articles" was read third time.

There being a division of the question called for, each of the articles was voted on separately and adopted.

The "Introduction" and "Conclusion" of the separate articles were also adopted.

Adjourned.

At 5 o'clock P. M., on motion of Mr. Gilmore, the committee rose and the Chairman reported amendments.

On motion of Mr. Eldridge the report was received and the committee discharged from further consideration of the article.

Mr. Henry asked leave of absence for the remainder of the session, and on motion of Mr. Bradshaw the same was granted.

Adjourned.

THIRTY-SIXTH DAY—JULY 23RD

Quorum present. Journal read and approved.

Mr. Lacy from Committee on Contingent Expenses, reported several bills correct, and recommended the payment of the same.

On motion the President was directed to draw warrants for the several amounts.

Mr. Larrabee from Committee on Revision reported back to the Convention the bill on Finance without amendments.

Mr. George from special committee on printing reported that the cost to print 1,000 copies of the Constitution, with the address of the President, would probably be \$200; to print 5,000 copies about \$400. Reported back the resolutions without recommendation.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the report, with the statements of Mr. George, were received and the committee discharged.

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw the resolution relative to printing 5,000 copies, with amendments, was laid on the table.

On motion of Mr. O'Dell the Schedule was put on its third reading.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee a call of the house was made, and Mr. Emery found absent.

Mr. Hannah moved that a further call of the house be dispensed with, and the ayes and noes being called for the motion was lost.

Mr. Henry having a leave of absence, but being in the hall at the time, reported that he had *paired* with Mr. Emery.

The further call of the Convention was then dispensed with.

Mr. Henry asked leave of absence for the remainder of the term for Mr. Emery, and on motion leave was granted.

The question on the passage of the article entitled Schedule was lost.

The rules were suspended, and the article read second time, and after amendment, the rules were further suspended, the article considered engrossed, read third time, and was carried on its final passage.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the article entitled Miscellaneous was taken up and acted on.

Mr. Larrabee moved the adoption of the following new section:

"None but citizens of the United States, or aliens who have declared their intention to become such, in accordance with the laws of Congress, shall be employed in or about any public office in this State, or in any State institution, or on any public work prosecuted by the State, or by any corporation, public or private, organized after the admission of the State."—Mr. Andrews in the Chair.

Mr. Lacy moved to amend by striking out all the section after the word "State." On this motion the ayes and noes were called with the following result:

Ayes—Dennison, Gilmore, George, Hannah, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward and Mr. President—8.

Noes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Eldridge, Larrabee and Wait—5.

Absent—Emery and Henry—2.

The new section as amended was then adopted unanimously, Henry and Emery being absent.

Convention took a recess until 2 o'clock P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention resumed consideration of the Miscellaneous article.

A section was proposed to the article, limiting the amount of land to be owned by any one person, company, corporation, or association, to 640 acres, or one section of land according to the surveys of the United States.

The ayes and noes were called with the following result:

Ayes—Andrews, Eldridge, Gilmore, Larrabee and Wait—5.

Noes—Bradshaw, Dennison, George, Hannah, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward and Mr. President—8.

Absent—Emery and Henry—2.

Mr. Hannah proposed a section providing that the proceeds of all swamp and overflowed lands, etc., shall be set apart as a separate fund, to be called a "public building fund," to be applied to the erection of certain public buildings. The section was rejected.

On motion the article was ordered engrossed for a third reading.

On motion of Mr. Andrews the article entitled "Separate Articles" was read third time.

There being a division of the question called for, each of the articles was voted on separately and adopted.

The "Introduction" and "Conclusion" of the separate articles were also adopted.

Adjourned.

Mr. Leland moved to amend Section 21 of the "Schedule" by inserting after the word Representatives in the 12th line of the 3d clause the following:

"The county of Nez Perce 1; the counties of Nez Perce and Shoshone 1, and the county of Idaho 1."—Adopted.

The convention proceeded to further consider the article entitled "Miscellaneous."

By leave of the convention, Mr. Larrabee withdrew his resolution relative to the appointment of a committee to prepare an address to be submitted to the people with the Constitution.

On motion of Mr. Leland the Convention proceeded to consider the resolution relative to printing 5,000 copies of the Constitution.

Mr. George moved the adoption of the following substitute:

"*Resolved*, That the sum of three hundred dollars be, and the same is hereby appropriated to be expended by, or under the direction of ———, in the publication and distribution of the Constitution."

The blank was filled by inserting the words, "the President of this Convention."

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the words "and twenty-five" were inserted after the word "hundred"—the substitute as amended was adopted.

AFTERNOON SESSION

The Convention re-assembled at 2 o'clock P. M.

The Committee on Revision through its Chairman, Mr. Larrabee, reported the article "Miscellaneous" with amendments, and there being no objection the amendments were adopted.

Adjourned.

THIRTY-NINTH DAY—JULY 26TH

Quorum present.

Prayer by Rev. Mr. Boyd.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. Lacy from the Committee on Contingent Expenses, reported bill of Wm. H. Newell for newspapers without recommendations; also bills of other persons amounting to \$480.13, and recommended the payment of the same.

On motion of Mr. Eldridge the report on the last mentioned accounts was adopted, and the President authorized to issue certificates for the several amounts.

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw a committee of three consisting of Messrs. George, Lacy and O'Dell were appointed to consider the bill of W. H. Newell, to collate the facts relative thereto, and report to the Convention.

Mr. Larrabee from the Committee on Revision reported back the article entitled Resolutions, with amendments, and there being no objection the amendments were adopted.

Mr. Larrabee moved to insert in the Miscellaneous article the following new section:

"The Legislature shall have power to fix the time for the election of all officers when no provision is made for such election in this Constitution."

There being no objection, the section was unanimously adopted—whereupon Mr. Larrabee, from Committee on Revision, reported the new section without amendment.

Convention took a recess until 2 o'clock P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

The special committee to whom was referred the bill of Wm. H. Newell, reported and recommended the payment of five cents per copy for the *Statesman*, and the President was authorized to draw warrant for the amount.

Adjourned.

FORTIETH DAY—JULY 27, 1878

After the usual preliminary work of the morning hour, the Convention took up the Constitution as enrolled on parchment for final reading, revision and signing, at the conclusion of which on motion of Mr. George the following resolution was unanimously adopted:

Resolved, That the thanks of this Convention be and the same are hereby tendered to the Hon. A. S. Abernathy for the able and impartial manner in which he presided over its deliberations.

On motion of Mr. O'Dell the following resolution was adopted:

Resolved, That the thanks of this Convention be and are hereby tendered to W. Byron Daniels, Secretary; Wm. S. Clark, Assistant Secretary; H. D. Cock, Sergeant-at-Arms, and A. P. Sharpstein and John W. Norris for the faithful and attentive discharge of their duties during the sessions of this Convention.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the following resolution was adopted:

Resolved, That the thanks of this Convention be tendered to the several Clergymen who have attended upon the sessions of the Convention.

The secretary on behalf of the officers of the Convention presented the President with a silver mounted gavel as a slight testimonial of their regard and desire to be kindly remembered by him.

On motion of Mr. Steward the Convention adjourned, *sine die*.

BOOK REVIEWS

Bird Woman (Sacajawea); The Guide of Lewis and Clark. By JAMES WILLARD SCHULTZ. (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company. 1918. Pp. 235. \$1.50.)

Aside from the meager incidents which are related in the *Lewis and Clark Journal* and the stories which have been based upon them, little information is to be had regarding the personal history of Sacajawea. James Willard Schultz retells the stories of the life of "Bird Woman" which he has so often heard as a boy around the fires in the Blackfeet Indian lodges. The chief narrators are Hugh Monroe, a free trapper, who had met Sacajawea and her husband in their Minnetaree village, where he heard the story of her early life and marriage, and an aged Indian woman, who had often heard her tell of her adventures with the explorers to and from the western ocean.

The author is familiar with the story only up to the time of leaving the Missouri River. He supplements this by including an article from the *Journal of American History*, by Dr. Hebard, on the later life of Sacajawea and an appendix of extracts about her from the *Lewis and Clark Journal*. This forms the most complete record of the life of Sacajawea so far written, and is a valuable historical addition to the literature of the Lewis and Clark Expedition.

The author's admiration for Sacajawea as an American heroine compared to whom he finds Pocahontas a mere shadow makes the narrative a sympathetic one, but his admiration finds no commensurate ally in his pen. His attempt to reproduce from memory what reads like an idiomatic English translation of the Indian vernacular lacks both the effectiveness of good English and the picturesque vitality of the original.

MABEL MAIN ASHLEY.

The Smiting of the Rock; a Tale of Oregon. By PALMER BEND (George Palmer Putnam). (New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons. 1918. Pp. 328. \$1.50.)

An interesting story of Oregon life. The hero, David Kent, an Easterner, incited by an address of Bishop Rudd of Oregon, goes to Farewell, Oregon, where he secures employment on a paper. He actively aids the settlers in that vicinity in their struggles against an irrigation company, and after exciting adventures gets into position to

render valuable service to them, and also wins the love of the attractive heroine, an Oregon girl. The writer has succeeded admirably in suggesting that subtle fascination which the semi-arid region, in spite of its frequent barren bleakness, possesses for so many. Most of the descriptive passages are very good. While no very deep problems in psychological analysis are attempted, some of the characters, especially that of the heroine, are well described. Bishop Rudd is, on the whole, rather disappointing and compares unfavorably with a somewhat similar character in Cyrus T. Brady's book, *The Bishop*. Especially in the description of the fire at the settler's meeting are his actions decidedly theatrical and unconvincing.

It is to be hoped that the book may do a real service in calling public attention to the wrongs suffered at times by settlers on Carey Act projects, since in the past in certain cases real grievances of this nature have undoubtedly existed.

It is interesting to note that the author, George Palmer Putnam, formerly private secretary to Governor Withycombe of Oregon, and a member of the Putnam family, famous in publishing circles, is reported to have written the manuscript under the pseudonym of Palmer Bend, and the fact that it was accepted under such conditions is much in its favor.

ROBINSON SPENCER.

The Oregon Missions; The Story of How the Line Was Run Between Canada and the United States. By JAMES W. BASHFORD. (New York: The Abingdon Press. 1918. Pp. 311. \$1.25.)

Notwithstanding an extensive existing literature relating to the missionary history of the Pacific Northwest, this new volume should receive a hearty welcome. It is written by a churchman, a bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, but it is free from sectarian bias. The author demonstrates a thorough knowledge of the history of the Northwest. He makes no pretense to adding new knowledge, but he has selected from a mass of material, much of it of a controversial nature, the facts needed for a concise story written from the missionary point of view. His fairness, judgment and ability to condense are all to be commended. The volume is supplied with footnotes, index and a bibliography. Appendix I contains a list of the principal Oregon pioneers arranged by date of arrival from 1805 to 1843. Appendix II gives a list of the voters for the Provisional Government of Oregon, showing the influence of the Methodist missions.

CHARLES W. SMITH.

Sunset Canada; British Columbia and Beyond. By ARCHIE BELL.
(Boston: The Page Company. 1918. Pp. 320. \$3.50.)

While this volume devotes considerable space to the settlement and early history of British Columbia, it is valuable rather for its description of modern conditions. Its appeal is to the traveler, sportsman or businessman. The volume is well written and excellently printed, and should take high rank in books of its type. The chapter relating to the Doukhobors deserves special mention.

Recent Discoveries Attributed to Early Man in America. By ALES HRDLICKA. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office. 1918. Pp. 67.)

The three recent items treated are the "Ancient Man of Cuzco," Peru; the La Brea skeleton, California, and the "Fossil" Man of Vero, Florida. Addenda treat of the mineralization of bones and artifacts. These latter are reports by Edgar T. Wherry and W. H. Holmes. The valuable little book is Bulletin 66 of the Bureau of American Ethnology. The illustrations include fourteen plates and eight text figures. Copies may be purchased from the Superintendent of Documents at twenty cents each.

Other Books Received

ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Transactions for the Year 1917.* (Springfield: Society. 1918. Pp. 185.)

MATTESON, DAVID D. *General Index to Papers and Annual Reports of the American Historical Association, 1884-1914.* (Washington: Government Printing Office. 1918. Pp. 793.)

POLLOCK, IVAN L. *History of Economic Legislation in Iowa.* (Iowa City: Iowa State Historical Society. 1918. Pp. 386.)

PUTNAM, JAMES W. *The Illinois and Michigan Canal.* (Chicago: Chicago Historical Society's Collection, Volume 10. 1918. Pp. 212.)

QUAIFE, MILO M. *An English Settler in Pioneer Wisconsin; The Letters of Edwin Bottomley, 1842-1850.* (Madison: Wisconsin Historical Society. 1918. Pp. 250.)

UNITED STATES CATHOLIC HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Historical Records and Studies, Volume 12.* (New York: The Society. 1918. Pp. 147.)

U. S. SUPERINTENDENT OF DOCUMENTS. *List of Publications Relating to the Pacific States: California, Oregon, Washington.* (Washington: Government Printing Office. 1918. Pp. 22.)

VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Proceedings, 1915-16.* (Montpelier: The Society. 1918. Pp. 153.)

NEWS DEPARTMENT

Issues of the War

When Congress, in the new draft law, extended the age limits to include all men between eighteen and forty-five years of age, it was apparent that there would be no physically sound young men left for the colleges and universities. It soon appeared also that for so huge an army there would be needed at least 100,000 new officers and 90,000 technicians. To train these two plans were possible. One was to assemble the registrants in camps, and then to train them there by commandeering professors and laboratory equipments from the institutions. The other plan was to assemble large numbers of the young men at the various colleges and universities to receive training under some form of supervision by the War Department.

This last named plan is the one adopted. It will allow the institutions to continue their main work of general education, and, at the same time, to render this important war-time service. Selection and segregation will proceed as rapidly as the young men show aptitudes useful to the army, to the navy, to aviation, engineerings, or other useful to the army, to the navy, to aviation engineering, or other

One of the courses which all the young men are expected to attend is called *Issues of the War*. This will consist of the following general topics: First Quarter—Issues and Origins of the War; Second Quarter—Different Race Views; Third Quarter—Philosophical and Literary Expression of These Differences.

In the University of Washington, the instruction is to be given by some of the most prominent men in the institution. The work of the first two Quarters will embrace history, economics and government. History lectures will be given twice a week by Professors Oliver H. Richardson and Richard F. Scholz of the History Department. Once a week lectures will be given in economics and government by Dean Stephen I. Miller of the College of Business Administration and Associate Professor McMahon, of the Department of History. The lecture work will be supplemented by collateral readings, papers and frequent tests. Nineteen hundred and fifty men are to be assigned to this institution, and it is expected that 1800 of them will take this course. They will be assembled in units of 300 for each lecture section.

In the Third Quarter, the work will be similarly conducted, and the instruction will be given by Professor William Savery, head of

the Department of Philosophy, and Professor Frederick M. Padelford, head of the Department of English.

The Washington State College is also participating in this special training work, as are most of the institutions of higher education throughout the country. It is one of the finest expressions of America's response to the great needs of the world crisis.

Anniversary Ascent of Mount Rainier

The first successful ascent of Mount Rainier was made on August 17, 1870, by General Hazard Stevens and Philomon B. Van Trump. On the same day, in 1918, the event was celebrated by another ascent led by O. B. Sperlin of Tacoma, head of the guide service in Paradise Valley.

On the evening before the anniversary ascent the occasion was given a beautiful celebration around a huge campfire at the head of Edith Gulch near Paradise Inn and in full view of the route taken in the original historical ascent. The celebration was suggested by one of the guides, Miss Alma Wagen, of Tacoma, who called attention to the fact that the only survivor of the original ascent could probably be induced to participate.

General Stevens gladly responded and led the procession from Paradise Inn to the campfire, carrying the original flag presented by the women of Olympia. This he had fastened to the original alpenstock which he has saved all these years. To the large audience assembled on the side of the mountain he gave a most interesting account of the ascent by Mr. Van Trump and himself forty-eight years ago. To realize in part some of the thrill of those who listened and appreciated what they were hearing, it is only necessary to recall how impossible it would be to reproduce such an event for any of the famous mountains of the Old World.

General Stevens called attention to the fact that in his audience were two ladies—his own sister, Mrs. Kate Stevens Beals of New York and Mrs. Eliza Ferry Leary of Seattle—who as girls had been members of the party which escorted the climbers of 1870 from Olympia along the road beyond Yelm Prairie.

The meeting was presided over by Head Guide O. B. Sperlin, who on the next day was to take part in the anniversary ascent. He introduced William P. Bonney, Secretary of the Washington State Historical Society, who gave the famous Chinook plea of the Indian Guide Sluiskin. As is well known, the Indian stopped at the edge of eternal snow and plead with Stevens and Van Trump not to risk their

lives in that towering region of demons. When the bold climbers returned, Sluiskin was surprised and overjoyed. His name was given to the falls near the camp. Few Indians have so wonderful a memorial. Mr. Bonney read Sluiskin's plea in the original Chinook and then gave an English translation.

Professor Edmond S. Meany, President of The Mountaineers, was introduced to give a brief history of the mountain. In tracing the events prior to the first ascent, he mentioned the trip across the Cascades in sight of Mount Rainier by Theodore Winthrop in 1853, and told about the first party of pioneers who crossed through Naches Pass that same year. Three of the children in that famous party were in the audience. These were David Longmire, Mrs. Bartlett and Mrs. Dillis B. Ward. Mr. Longmire is a son of James Longmire, who discovered Longmire Springs. Mrs. Ward is the mother of Mrs. Meany, who was also in the audience.

After the addresses, the audience joined in singing campfire songs. The day was closed by all reverently singing: "God Save Our Splendid Men."

General Stevens had heard from some source that the glacier named in his honor had melted away. Early on the morning of August 17, he and Professor Meany made a tour of inspection over the ice of Paradise Glacier and down to the nose of Stevens Glacier, which was found to be far from the disappearing stage. Returning by Sluiskin Falls the two men met a guide and party of tourists. General Stevens was snapshotted from many angles. When asked just where they had camped before making the ascent in 1870, he carefully took his bearings. "We were at the last stand of trees on this ridge," said he. "The river broke over the falls near us, and the ice of the glacier then came down to about one hundred yards of the falls. Our camp could not have been twenty feet away from this spot." Professor Meany, thinking of his associates among The Mountaineers who love to mark such historic sites, called for help from the tourists, and soon a large cairn of rocks marked the place where Sluiskin watched while Stevens and Van Trump conquered the summit of Mount Rainier on that same day forty-eight years before.

Tribute to Missionary Eells

The late William H. Gilstrap, Secretary of the Washington State Historical Society, had begun a large painting of the pioneer missionary, Rev. Cushing Eells, teaching a group of Northwestern Indians. The group was posed under a tree on the prairie, and nearby was

tied the missionary's faithful old horse, Le Blond. The artist died before finishing the historical work. Recently, with care and great sympathy, it was completed by A. H. Barnes, of Tacoma, and was presented by the curators of the Ferry Museum of the Washington State Historical Society, Tacoma, by Mrs. H. W. Patton, of Hoquiam. The ceremony took place on Monday, September 2, the presentation address being given by General Hazard Stevens, President of the Washington State Historical Society. John Arthur, of Seattle, made the address of acceptance, and the unveiling was done by Miss Mary Eells, granddaughter of the missionary. Other descendants and relatives of Rev. Cushing Eells present on the occasion included: Mrs. Myron Eells, Roy Eells, and Katie Eells, of Potlatch; Margaret Eells, Chester Eells, and Curtis Eells, of Tumwater; and Ida Eells, of Tacoma.

A pleasant incident of the program was the presentation to General Hazard Stevens of an engrossed copy of Edmond S. Meany's poem inscribed to him. W. P. Bonney, Secretary of the Washington State Historical Society, paid a graceful tribute to General Stevens in making the presentation.

INDEX TO VOLUME IX, 1918

Alaska Salmon Industry (Andrews).....	243-254
Alaska Whaling. By C. L. Andrews.....	3-10
Alaskan Waterways (Jones) . Review.....	233-234
American Historical Association. Annual Meeting, 1917.....	79
Andrews, Clarence L. Alaska Whaling.....	3-10
Andrews, Clarence L. Review of Stuck's Voyages on the Yukon	69-70
Andrews, Clarence L. The Salmon of Alaska.....	243-254
Ashley, Mabel M. Review of Bird Woman (Sacajawea).....	308
Banks, Mary. Bequest of Private History Collection to Univer- sity of Washington	79
Bashford, James W. Oregon Missions. Reviewed by C. W. Smith	309
Bell, Archie. Sunset Canada. (Note).....	310
Bibliography of Isaac I. Stevens. By Rose M. Boening.....	174-196
Bird Woman (Sacajawea); the Guide of Lewis and Clark (Schultz). Reviewed by M. M. Ashley.....	308
Blankets of Dog's Hair. (Howay).....	83-92
Boening, Rose M. History of Irrigation in the State of Wash- ington	259-276
Boening, Rose M. Bibiography of Isaac I. Stevens.....	174-196
Buchanan, Charles M. Articles on Father Chirouse in the Indian Sentinel	155
Buchanan, Charles M. Evolution of an Indian Hero in France...	163-168
Camp Lewis History Lectures.....	79-80; 158-160
Chirouse, Father E. C.....	164-168
Chirouse Number of the Indian Sentinel. (Note).....	155
Clark, Dan E. Samuel Jordan Kirkwood. (Note).....	74-75
Constitutional Convention of 1878. (Document).....	129-152; 208-229; 296-307
Corwin, E. S. The President's Control of Foreign Relations. Reviewed by E. S. Meany.....	153-154
David, Charles W. Leaves for Study at Harvard.....	158
David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country. By T. C. Elliott.....	11-16; 103-106; 169-173; 284-287
Development of Japan. (Latourette). Reviewed by E. S. Meany.	231-232
(The)Dog's Hair Blankets of the Coast Salish. By F. W. Howay.	83-92
Douglas, James. Letter to Fayette McMullin dated April 16, 1858. (Document)	67
Ebey, Isaac N. Manuscripts of. Deposited in the University of Washington	238-239
Eells, Rev. Cushing. Tribute to.....	313-314
Elliott, T. C. David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Coun- try.....	11-16; 103-106; 169-173; 284-287
Evolution of an Indian Hero in France. By C. M. Buchanan....	163-168
Extradition, Futile Attempt at, in 1858. (Document).....	66-67
Farrar, Victor J. Enlists in the Base Hospital No. 50.....	158
Farrar, Victor J. Pioneer and Historical Associations in the State of Washington	17-22
Ford, Worthington C. Editor. Writings of John Quincy Adams. (Note).....	72
(The) Friendly Mountain, 1917. (Note).....	73
General Claxton. A Novel. By C. H. Hanford. (Note).....	74
Geographic Dictionary of Washington by Henry Landes. (Note).	155
Geographic Names of Washington. (Meany).....	26-62; 107-128; 197-207; 288-295

- George, Eli. An Indian Hero in France.....163-168
 Gittinger, Roy. The Foundation of the State of Oklahoma.
 (Note) 73-74
 Gowen, Herbert H. Teacher and His Ideals. (Note)..... 77
 Hall Jackson Kelley. Prophet of Oregon (Powell). Review...232-233
 Hanford, C. H. General Claxton; A Novel. (Note)..... 74
 Hansen, Marcus L. Old Fort Snelling. (Note)..... 235
 Harris, W. C. Public Life of Zachariah Chandler. Reviewed by
 Edward McMahon..... 232
 Hill, Samuel. Erects Memorial to Klickitat Heroes.....239-240
 Historic Mackinac. By E. O. Wood. (Note)..... 235
 History of the Pacific Northwest (Schafer). Reviewed by Edward
 McMahon 154
 Howay, F. W. The Dog's Hair Blankets of the Coast Salish..... 83-92
 Hunt, H. F. Slavery Among the Indians of Northwest America..277-283
 Idaho; Its Meaning, Origin and Application. By J. E. Rees.
 (Note) 71-72
 Ingersoll, Louise. Review of Merriman's Rise of the Spanish
 Empire230-231
 Irrigation in the State of Washington (Boeing).....259-276
 Issues of the War. Course in History for Enlisted Men.....311-312
 Jones, E. Lester. Safeguard the Gateways of Alaska: Her Wa-
 terways. (Note)233-234
 Kamiakin, Chief, Historic Gardens of..... 240
 Kelley, Hall J. Prophet of Oregon (Powell). Review.....232-233
 Klahhane Annual. Note.....234-235
 Landes, Henry. A Geographic Dictionary of Washington. (Note) 155
 Latourette, Kenneth S. The Development of Japan. Reviewed
 by E. S. Meany.....231-232
 Lewis, William S. Archibald McDonald..... 93-102
 Life of James J. Hill (Pyle). Reviewed by E. S. Meany..... 68-69
 Living E. G. D. Attack. (Note)..... 236
 McDonald, Archibald: Biography. By W. S. Lewis..... 93-102
 McMahon, Edward. Review of Harris's Public Life of Zachariah
 Chandler 232
 McMahon, Edward. Review of Schafer's History of the Pacific
 Northwest 154
 McMullin, Fayette. Letter dated March 31, 1858. (Document) 66
 Mason, Charles H. Letter to Sir James Douglas, dated March 25,
 1858. (Document) 66
 Mason, Charles H. Petition in Regard to (Document)..... 64-65
 Mazama, 1917. (Note) 73
 Meany, Edmond S. Review of Latourette's Development of Japan.231-232
 Meany, Edward S. Review of Corwin's The President's Control of
 Foreign Relations153-154
 Meany, Edmond S. Review of Pyle's Life of James J. Hill..... 68-69
 Meany, Edmond S. Review of Robinson and West's The Foreign
 Policy of Woodrow Wilson.....153-154
 Meany, Edmond S. Washington Geographic Names.....
 26-62; 107-128; 197-207; 288-295
 Meany, Edmond S. Western Spruce and the War.....255-258
 Merriman, Roger B. Rise of the Spanish Empire. Reviewed by
 Louise Ingersoll230-231
 Montana, Contributions to the Historical Society of. (Note).... 75
 Mount Rainier. Anniversary Ascent.....312-313
 Mountaineer, 1917. Note) 72-73
 Munroe, Wilfred H. Tales of an Old Seaport. (Note)..... 71
 Names of Washington, Origin of.....26-62; 107-128; 197-207; 288-295
 Ogburn, W. F. A Statistical Study of American Cities. (Note).. 156
 Oregon Missions (Bashford). Reviewed by C. W. Smith..... 309

- Pacific Coast Branch of American Historical Association. Meeting, 1917 78
- Parkman's Oregon Trail (Paul). Reviewed by C. W. Smith..... 230
- Paul, Harry G, Editor. Francis Parkman's Oregon Trail. Reviewed by C. W. Smith..... 230
- Pelzer, Louis. Marches of the Dragoons in the Mississippi Valley. (Note)156-157
- Pioneer and Historical Associations in the State of Washington. By Victor J. Farrar..... 17-22
- Powell, Fred W. Hall Jackson Kelley; Prophet of Oregon. Review232-233
- Public Life of Zachariah Chandler (Harris). Reviewed by Edward McMahon 232
- Putnam, Ruth. California; The Name. (Note)..... 71
- Pyle, Joseph G. The Life of James J. Hill. Reviewed by E. S. Meany 68-69
- Reagan, Albert B. Archeological Notes on Western Washington and Adjacent British Columbia. (Note)..... 76
- Rees, John E. Idaho; Its Meaning, Origin and Application. (Note) 71-72
- Review of Historical Publications Relating to Canada (Wrong). Note 234
- Rise of the Spanish Empire (Merriman). Reviewed by Louise Ingersoll230-231
- Robinson, E. E. and West, V. J. The Foreign Policy of Woodrow Wilson. Reviewed by E. S. Meany.....153-154
- Sabin, E. J. Opening the West With Lewis and Clark. (Note).. 156
- Salish. Dog's Hair Blankets (Howay)..... 83-92
- (The) Salmon of Alaska. By C. L. Andrews.....243-254
- Santo Domingo. By Otto Schoenrich. (Note).....235-236
- Schafer, Joseph. History of the Pacific Northwest. Reviewed by Edward McMahon..... 154
- Schoenrich, Otto. Santo Domingo; a Country With a Future. (Note)235-236
- Shambaugh, Benjamin F. Collection and Preservation of the Materials of War History. (Note)..... 236
- Slavery Among the Indians of Northwest America. By H. F. Hunt277-283
- Smith, Charles W. Review of Bashford's Oregon Missions..... 309
- Smith, Charles W. Review of Francis Parkman's The Oregon Trail (Paul) 230
- Smiting of the Rock. A Tale of Oregon (Bend). Reviewed by Robinson Spencer.....308-309
- Spencer, Robinson. Review of Bend's Smiting of the Rock; a Tale of Oregon308-309
- Spokane Country, David Thompson's Journeys in the (Elliott).. 11-16; 103-106; 169-173
- Spruce and the War. (Meany).....255-258
- Stevens, Isaac I. Bibliography of (Boening).....174-196
- Stevens, Isaac I. Letter to Commissioner of the U. S. Land Office dated Dec. 28, 1853. (Document)..... 63-64
- Stuck, Hudson. Voyages on the Yukon and Its Tributaries. Reviewed by C. L. Andrews..... 69-70
- Suzzallo, Henry. Washington War History Committees..... 23-25
- Thompson, David. Journeys of, in the Spokane Country. (Elliott)11-16; 103-106; 169-173; 284-287
- Trimble, William. Introductory Manual of the Study and Reading of Agrarian History. (Note)..... 75-76
- Van Winkle, Katherine E. H. Paleontology of the Chehalis Valley. (Note) 156
- Voyages on the Yukon (Stuck). Reviewed by C. L. Andrews.... 69-70

War History Committees	23-25
War History Materials, Collection and Preservation of (Sham- baugh). Note.....	236
War Lectures at Camp Lewis.....	79-80; 158-160
Washington Geographic Names. By Edmond S. Meany.....	26-62; 107-128; 197-207; 288-295
Washington Pioneer Associations.....	17-22
Washington War History Committee. By Henry Suzzallo.....	23-25
Washington's First Constitution; 1878. (Document).....	129-152; 208-229; 296-307
Weaver, J. E. Vegetation of Southeastern Washington and Adja- cent Idaho. (Note)	77
Webster, E. B., Editor. The Klahhane Annual. Note.....	234-235
Western Spruce and the War. By Edmond S. Meany.....	255-258
Whaling Industry of Alaska (Andrews).....	3-10
Whitman Massacre Memorial Services.....	80
Whittier, William H. Iron Ore Resources of the Northwest. (Note)	77
Wood, Edwin O. Historic Mackinack. (Note).....	235
Wrong, George M. and others. Review of Historical Publications Relating to Canada. (Note).....	234

The Washington Historical Quarterly

Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle

T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla

FRANK A. GOLDER, Pullman

WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane

W. D. LYMAN, Walla Walla

H. B. McELROY, Olympia

EDWARD McMAHON, Seattle

O. B. SPERLIN, Tacoma

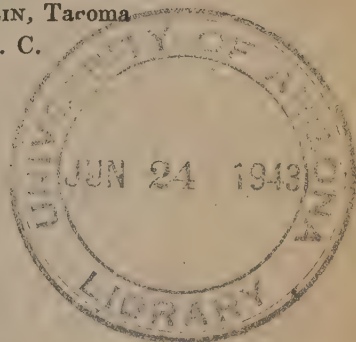
F. W. HOWAY, New Westminster, B. C.

Managing Editor

EDMOND S. MEANY

Business Manager

CHARLES W. SMITH



VOL. X. NO. 1

JANUARY, 1919

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Two Dollars per Year

Contents

PEARL RUSSELL.....	Analysis of the Pacific Railroad Reports..	3
T. C. ELLIOTT.....	David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country	17
ROSE M. BOENING.....	History of Irrigation in the State of Washington	21
VICTOR J. FARRAR.....	Pioneer and Historical Associations in the State of Washington	46
EDMOND S. MEANY.....	Origin of Washington Geographic Names.	53
DOCUMENTS—Washington's First Constitution, 1878, edited by John T. Condon.....		57
BOOK REVIEWS.....		69
NEWS DEPARTMENT.....		78

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY
UNIVERSITY STATION
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter, November 15, 1906, at the Postoffice at
Seattle, Washington, under the Act of Congress of July 16, 1894

79.705

12

10 No 1

Principal Articles in the Washington Historical Quarterly

VOLUMES I, II, and III. (See issue for October, 1915)

IV.

Proposed amendments to the State Constitution of Washington.	Leo Jones
William Weir	Allen Weir
The pioneer dead of 1912	Thomas W. Prosch
A survey of Alaska, 1743-1799	Frank A. Golder
Washington Territory fifty years ago	Thomas W. Prosch
Early days at White Salmon and The Dalles	Camilla Thomson Donnell
Early relations of the Sandwich Islands to the Old Oregon Territory	Guy Vernon Bennett
Independence Day in the Far Northwest	George W. Soliday
The Story of the Three Olympic Peaks	Edmond S. Meany
Stories and sketches from Pacific County	Isaac H. Whealdon
Origin of the Constitution of the State of Washington	Lebbeus J. Knapp

VOLUME V.

George Wilkes	Clarence B. Bagley
The Indians of Puget Sound	Lewis H. St. John
Pioneer dead of 1913	Thomas W. Prosch
American and Indian Treatment of the Indians of the Pacific Northwest	W. J. Trimble
The Columbia River under Hudson's Bay Company Rule	C. O. Ermatinger
Three Diplomats Prominent in the Oregon Question	Edmond S. Meany
History of the Liquor Laws of the State of Washington	Ann Sloan Walker
Divorce in Washington	Ralph R. Knapp
The West and American Ideals	Frederick J. Turner
Eliza and the Nez Perce Indians	Edwin Bells

VOLUME VI.

The Fur Trade in the Columbia River Basin Prior to 1811	T. C. Elliott
The Pioneer Dead in 1914	Thomas W. Prosch
Pioneer and Historical Societies of Washington	Victor J. Farrar
From Salem, Oregon, to Seattle, Washington, in 1859	Dillis B. Ward
Rights of the Puget Sound Indians to Game and Fish	Charles M. Buchanan
The Last Stand of the Nez Perces	Nelson C. Titus
Organizers of the First Government in Oregon	George H. Himes
A Survivor of Four Wars	Junius Thomas Turner
The Story of the Mercer Expeditions	Flora A. P. Engle
Pioneer Hotel Keepers of Puget Sound	W. B. Seymore
Jason Lee	John Martin Canse

VOLUME VII.

A Critical Discussion of the Site of Camp Washington	M. Orion Monroe
Marine Disasters of the Alaska Route	C. L. Andrews
George Bush, Voyageur	John Edwin Ayer
Pioneer and Historical Societies of Washington	Victor J. Farrar
Pioneer Dead of 1915	Edith G. Prosch
Bourne and Marshall and the Whitman Question	W. D. Lyman
The "Colonel Wright"	Lulu D. Crandall
First American Settlement on Puget Sound	Edmond S. Meany
The Sinclair Party	John V. Campbell
Alaska Under the Russians	C. L. Andrews
Fort Hall on the Saptin River	Miles Cannon
Mining in Alaska Before 1867	F. A. Golder
A Pioneer of the Spokane Country	John E. Smith
Black Tamanous, Secret Society of the Clallam Indians	Johnson Williams
Mullan Road	Henry L. Talkington

The Washington Historical Quarterly

1919
VOLUME X

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY STATION
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

The Washington University State Historical Society

Officers and Board of Trustees

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, President

JUDGE JOHN P. HOYT, Vice-President

JUDGE ROGER S. GREENE, Treasurer

JUDGE THOMAS BURKE

SAMUEL HILL

PROFESSOR EDMOND S. MEANY, Secretary

The Washington Historical Quarterly

Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle

T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla

FRANK A. GOLDER, Pullman

WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane

W. D. LYMAN, Walla Walla

H. B. McELROY, Olympia

EDWARD McMAHON, Seattle

O. B. SPERLIN, Tacoma

F. W. HOWAY, New Westminster, B. C.

Managing Editor

EDMOND S. MEANY

Business Manager

CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. X. NO. 1

JANUARY, 1919

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Two Dollars per Year

Contents

PEARL RUSSELL.....	Analysis of the Pacific Railroad Reports..	3
T. C. ELLIOTT.....	David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country	17
ROSE M. BOENING.....	History of Irrigation in the State of Washington	21
VICTOR J. FARRAR.....	Pioneer and Historical Associations in the State of Washington.....	46
EDMOND S. MEANY.....	Origin of Washington Geographic Names.	53
DOCUMENTS—	Washington's First Constitution, 1878, edited by John T. Condon.....	57
BOOK REVIEWS.....		69
NEWS DEPARTMENT.....		78

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY STATION
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter, November 15, 1906, at the Postoffice at
Seattle, Washington, under the Act of Congress of July 16, 1894

The Washington University State Historical Society

Officers and Board of Trustees

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, President

JUDGE JOHN P. HOYT, Vice-President

JUDGE ROGER S. GREENE, Treasurer

JUDGE THOMAS BURKE

SAMUEL HILL

PROFESSOR EDMOND S. MEANY, Secretary

The Washington Historical Quarterly

ANALYSIS OF THE PACIFIC RAILROAD REPORTS*

The reports known familiarly as the Pacific Railroad Reports are a storehouse of information to the student of Pacific Coast history. The reports together with notes, letters, maps and plates fill thirteen quarto volumes and represent years of labor on the part of men who won distinction in their country's service. The accounts were the result of the western surveys made shortly after the discovery of gold and the acquisition of the Mexican cession turned the attention of all classes of people to the Pacific region.

Eugene V. Smalley in his "History of the Northern Pacific Railroad" gives an interesting summary of the situation preceding the surveys. He states that during the period of twenty years prior to 1850 there had been more or less agitation in an effort to arouse the interest of the public and the action of Congress in the building of a railroad to the Pacific. At that time the only route spoken of was that followed by Lewis and Clark. When the peace with Mexico added to the United States the vast area now comprised in the states of California, Nevada, New Mexico, Arizona and Utah, the project assumed greater proportions. The South which controlled the government had taken little interest in the proposed line, but the conquest from Mexico opened the possibility of a line which should be of advantage to the Southern States and which should extend through the newly acquired territory to the gold region of the West. It became a generally acknowledged sentiment that a transcontinental road must be built and that the government would have to aid its construction. Quoting still further from Mr. Smalley's history, we find that one of the great engineers of the time, E. F. Johnson, prepared and published a pamphlet favoring a road to the Pacific from St. Paul. The reading of Johnson's article is said to have spurred the Secretary of War, Jefferson Davis, to immediate action to set on foot government surveys of all proposed routes. The historian explains that the sectional jealousies of the time rendered it impossible for Congress to

* Prepared for the Seminar in State History, University of Washington, 1918.

secure any action looking to the survey or the opening of any particular route, but it was feasible to throw together all the suggested routes and obtain an appropriation of money to survey them all. This was done and provision was made for the surveys in a section of the Regular Army Appropriation Bill approved March 1, 1853. The Secretary of War was authorized under the direction of the President of the United States to employ such portion of the corps of topographical engineers and such other persons as he deemed necessary to make surveys to ascertain the most practicable and economical route for a railroad from the Mississippi River to the Pacific Ocean. The Secretary of War, Davis, had full charge of the organization of the expeditions and the selection of the routes. Early in the spring of 1853, he put five separate expeditions in the field to explore the country adjacent to the proposed routes, the first near the 32d parallel, the second near the 35th parallel, the third near the 38th and 39th parallels, the fourth near the 41st and 42d parallels and the fifth near the 47th and 49th parallels.

Of the five explorations that of the northern route is of most vital interest to students of Northwest history. The survey for this continental line was the one lying near the 47th and 49th parallels and was in charge of Isaac I. Stevens, an experienced engineer and army officer who had served in the Mexican war. The story of his remarkable achievements in the organization of the expedition is best told by his son and biographer, Hazard Stevens. "Early in the year of 1853, Major Stevens, who for a number of years had held a position in the Coast Survey Office, applied for the governorship of Washington Territory, to which was attached ex-officio, the superintendency of Indian affairs, and also for the charge of the exploration of the Northern route. He set forth his views in such a convincing manner that within four days his proposal to lead the expedition and all his suggestions were adopted. . . . With characteristic energy Stevens organized, outfitted and started in the field an expedition for the survey of two thousand miles of wilderness, accomplishing the momentous task within two months. In obtaining assistants a delicate question arose as to the placing of army officers under the command of a civilian, a thing almost without precedent in military usage. However, Stevens found no difficulty in securing the voluntary service of as many able officers as he needed. There is probably no similar instance in our history where twelve army officers came under the command of a civilian." Among those assigned to the survey were Captain George B. McClellan, Lieutenants C. Grover, J. Mullan, A. J. Donelson and R. S. Saxton, army officers; A. W. Tinkham and Fred W. Lander, civil

engineers; Dr. John Evans, geologist; Drs. George Suckley and J. G. Cooper, surgeons and naturalists; J. M. Stanley, artist. Professor Baird of the Smithsonian Institute was placed in charge of the zoological and botanical collections, and of preparing the outfits and instructions for field work.

The historian, Mr. Smalley, gives a concise statement of Stevens' plans. "Governor Stevens determined that the exploration should be conducted in two divisions, operating respectively from the Mississippi River and Puget Sound; and that a depot of provisions should be established by a third party at the St. Mary's village, at the western base of the Rocky Mountains, to facilitate the winter operations of the exploration, and enable the exploring parties to continue in the field the longest practicable period; and that all the parties should be organized in a military manner for self-protection, and to force their way through whatever difficulties might be encountered."

The narrative of the expedition and the results of the survey, together with instructions to the members of the party are recorded by Gov. Stevens in volumes I and XII (the latter in two parts). In the first pages are found statements of the Acts of Congress authorizing the surveys and explorations, and the resolutions of Congress authorizing the printing of the reports. Pages 3-30 are devoted to the report of the Secretary of War, Jefferson Davis, who summarizes the most important facts set forth in the reports of the engineers of the various routes. Pages 31-33 contain tabulations of the different routes as to lengths, ascents and descents, and distances from the eastern termini. Then follows an examination of the various reports by A. A. Humphreys, Captain of Topographical Engineers, and Lieutenant G. K. Warren, together with tabulations of the various routes, chapters I-V, pp. 39-108. Chapter I, pp. 39-56, deals with the report of Gov. Stevens on the northern route. Pages 109-111 contain notes by Lieut. G. K. Warren compiled from reports of the topographical engineers on the route via San Antonio to El Paso. The memoranda on railways in different parts of the country, pp. 115-130, were prepared in the office of the Pacific railroad surveys by George B. McClellan, corps of engineers. A list of the principal railroad tunnels of the world is also given with data as to their cost and construction. Pages 130-134 contain a short report upon the cost of transporting troops and supplies to California, Oregon and New Mexico by Major General Thomas S. Jessup, Quartermaster General of the United States Army.

The numerous reports of the exploration for a route near the 47th and 49th parallels fill Parts I and II of the remainder of

Volume I. Part I, pp. 1-72, contain the instructions of Stevens to the members of the expedition as to their organization, equipment and duties, each officer, artist and scientific man being instructed to keep a daily journal which was to be turned over as a part of its archives; official correspondence giving an account of the progress of the expedition; and short reports from members of the survey concerning certain phases of their work. In Part II, Chapter I, pp. 73-75 is to be found the instructions of the Secretary of War in regard to the purpose and conduct of the survey. Chapter II, pp. 76-159, embodies the preliminary report of Gov. Stevens showing the progress of the exploration and the facts established in reference to the practicability of the northern route for a railroad. So clearly and graphically was his account written that the report served afterward as the basis upon which the Northern Pacific Railroad project rested when the actual building began. He gives a clear and vivid description of the country surveyed, showing its superiority in soil and climate, abundance of fuel and building material, absence of snows, easy grades and low elevations. His remarkable grasp of engineering problems is plainly indicated by the correctness with which he estimated the cost of railroads and by the absolute accuracy with which he estimated the work to be done on gradients and tunnels and in excavations. Attentive consideration was given to wagon roads, navigability of rivers, adaptation to settlement, Indian tribes, and military posts that ought to be established. Stevens speaks enthusiastically of the unequalled and unparalleled good health of the parties operating over an extent of eighteen hundred miles as being quite remarkable. His clear comprehension of the future possibilities of the Puget Sound country are set forth in chapter X, pp. 113-116 and show the wonderful insight of the projector of a great enterprise. His views are concisely given in his own words: "Puget Sound has fifteen hundred miles of shore line, many capacious harbors and roadsteads, accessible, commodious and entirely landlocked. It is particularly adapted to steam navigation. Steilacoom, Seattle, and Bellingham Bay are good termini for the railroad; Seattle combines the greatest number of advantages. . . . The question of highest importance in connection with the proposed railroad is the effect which it will have in securing for this country the control of the Asiatic trade. Nature has clearly indicated the northern pathway for the commerce from the future mart of Asiatic trade to this country and Europe. The road communicates on a direct line with the northern lake trade. It intersects the Mississippi River, thus communicating with the Southern States; it is on the line of the great

wheat producing region of America and on a direct line of shortest distance between centers of European and Asiatic population. A portion of European trade and nearly all travel to Asia must take a course across the continent and on the northern road, as the shortest route."

Following the report of Stevens are a number of papers written by the several officers and scientific men accompanying him. The most important of these with their paginations is as follows:

A 1. Report of the topography of the route from the Mississippi River to the Columbia, by Mr. John Lambert, topographer of exploration, Washington, D. C., June 1, 1854.

A 2. Medical reports by Dr. George Suckley and Dr. J. G. Cooper, pp. 177-180.

B 4. Railroad practicability of the Cascades and of the line of the Snoqualmie Pass by Captain G. B. McClellan, pp. 180-183. This report made in 1854 after a winter's exploration, gives a description of the Cascade range and estimates of the depth of the snows which were later proved incorrect. McClellan practically failed in his work on this part of the survey, depending too much on the accounts of Indians instead of actual investigation. In reference to the choice of a terminus on Puget Sound he says, "Seattle as a proper terminus for the road is far superior to other harbors on the eastern shore of the Sound, is nearest the Strait of Fuca, secure from heavy seas, has excellent holding ground of blue clay and a depth of thirty fathoms of water, the deep water coming close to the shore so that only short wharves are necessitated; the banks are suitable for a town."

B 5. Railroad practicability of the Snoqualmie Pass by Mr. A. W. Tinkham, pp. 184-186. This fearless engineer succeeded in penetrating the pass, reaching Seattle in ten days after McClellan's failure. This incident was the cause of bitter feeling on the part of the latter and was brought out later during the Civil War.

B 6. Report on the practicability of the Columbia River pass by Mr. F. W. Lander, pp. 186-187.

C 7. General report of Captain G. B. McClellan in command of the western division, pp. 188-202.

C 8. Topographical report of Lieut. J. K. Duncan of the western division, pp. 203-219.

C 9. Natural history report by Dr. J. G. Cooper, naturalist of the western division, pp. 219-221.

D 11. Report of Mr. F. W. Lander, assistant engineer, of the

crossings of the Mississippi and the length of the bridges required, pp. 224-225.

E 14. Report of Lieutenant A. J. Donelson, corps of engineers, of his survey of the Missouri to Ft. Union and of his reconnaissance of the country in the vicinity of Ft. Union, pp. 231-247.

E 15. Survey of the upper Missouri by Lieutenant C. Grover, pp. 247-249.

E 16. Report of Lieutenant Saxton of his trip in a keel-boat from Fort Benton to Ft. Leavenworth and of the navigability of the Missouri River by steamer, pp. 249-250.

F 17. Report of the route of Lieutenant R. Saxton from the Columbia Valley to Ft. Owen and thence to Ft. Benton, pp. 251-269.

He speaks of the region as being rich in agricultural and mineral resources, abounding in timber and all other materials necessary for the construction of a railroad.

F 18. Report of Lieutenant A. J. Donelson as to railroad practicability from Fort Benton across the plain of the Columbia to Wallah Wallah, pp. 269-273.

H 27-34. Itineraries of the routes, pp. 352-389.

J 39. Report of Mr. George Gibbs to Captain G. B. McClellan on the Indian tribes of the Territory of Washington, pp. 402-434.

He remarks upon the great difference in the geographic features of eastern and western Washington Territory and states that the "inhabitants differ not less than the geographic features. He names the tribes of each section, giving the modes of life, habits and characteristics of each. From the Yakimas he learned the legends connected with Mount St. Helens and Mount Adams. A visit to the Clallam tribe revealed the influence of the whites in giving names to the families of distinction.

"The head chief of the Clallams was Lachka-nam, or Lord Nelson, but has abdicated in favor of S'Haiak, King George. Most of the principal men of the tribe have received names either from the English or 'the Bostons;' and the genealogical tree of the royal family presents as miscellaneous an assemblage of characters as a masked ball in carnival. Thus, two of King George's brothers are the Duke of York and General Gaines. His cousin is Tom Benton; and his sons by Queen Victoria are General Jackson and Thomas Jefferson. The queen is daughter to the Duke of Clarence, and sister to Generals Scott and Taylor; as also to Mary Ella Coffin, the wife of John C. Calhoun. The Duke of York's wife is Jenny Lind; a brother of the Duke of Clarence is John Adams; and Calhoun's sons are James K. Polk, General Lane and Patrick Henry. King George's sister is

the daughter of the late Flattery Jack. All of them have papers certifying to these and various other items of information which they exhibit with great satisfaction."

J 40. Indian tribes of eastern Washington by Lieutenant John Mullan, pp. 437-441.

J 41. Indian tribes of the Blackfoot nation by Mr. James Doty, pp. 441-446.

J 42. Visit to the Piegan camps at Cypress Mountain by J. M. Stanley, pp. 446-449.

A. Reconnaissance of the country lying upon Shoalwater Bay and Puget Sound, by George Gibbs, pp. 465-473.

B. Geology of Washington Territory by George Gibbs, pp. 473-486.

C. Final report of Lieutenant Grover on his survey of the Missouri, from thence to the dalles of the Columbia, pp. 488-515.

For a complete list of the papers accompanying Stevens' report the reader is referred to the table of contents, p. v, preceding the report.

Upon the completion of the preliminary report which was made as soon as the governor had satisfactorily solved the questions of mountain snows and climates, Stevens reported to the Secretary of War urging further examinations of the mountain passes. Hazard Stevens in his biography of the governor throws some interesting light on the attitude of Davis in regard to the northern route. The following facts are quoted from Vols. I and II of the biography:

"Davis sent a curt order to Governor Stevens to disband the winter parties and bring his operations to a close. Acknowledging the receipt of the order, Feb. 13, Stevens declared that it should be promptly obeyed but made a plea for the continuation of the surveys. He called the attention of the department to the peculiar circumstances of the exploration which necessitated the exceeding of the appropriation. The field was totally new, rendering it impossible to form an estimate. Much work of reconnaissance had to be done, which had previously been done for all other routes, before a direction could be given to the railroad examinations and estimates proper. Unforeseen expenses in the way of presents had to be incurred to conciliate the Indian tribes and an investigation of the question of snow was a vital and fundamental one, essential to making any reliable report at all. Stevens took the course which he believed Congress and the department would have taken under the circumstances. The Secretary's order arrived too late to frustrate the governor's thorough-going measures for determining the snow question. Subsequent ex-

perience has fully confirmed the report which minimizes the much-feared obstacles to the operation of a railroad through the mountains. Stevens decided to hasten to Washington to prevent the discontinuance of the exploration. The confidence of the legislature of Washington Territory is shown in the passage of a joint resolution that 'no disadvantage would result to the Territory should the governor visit Washington, if, in his judgment the interests of the Northern Pacific Railroad survey could thereby be promoted.' . . . On June 30, 1854, he submitted his report to the department, the first report of all the routes, although it covered the greatest field, and was by far the most comprehensive and exhaustive. Secretary Davis, recognizing that in his measures for prosecuting the survey General Stevens was actuated solely by zeal for the public service, submitted an estimate to cover the deficiency, which was duly appropriated by Congress. Secretary Davis was astonished and deeply disappointed at the results of the survey and was of the opinion that the accounts bearing upon the agricultural resources of the Northwest were overdrawn. In his report to Congress transmitting the surveys of the several routes, he took great pains to belittle the results of Governor Stevens' labors and disparage the Northern route. An extreme Southerner, 'he had set his heart upon the Southern route, and hoped to secure its adoption as the national route, in order to aggrandize his own section. He put a stop to further work on the Northern route, prevented any more appropriations for it, and kept up his fight against it. Nevertheless, Stevens continued the work of exploration, survey and observation despite privation of funds. His office in the capacity of superintendent of Indian affairs taking him into nearly all parts of the Territory, enabled him to take advantage of every opportunity to increase his general knowledge of the country.'"

The final report of Stevens was submitted to the newly appointed Secretary of War, John B. Floyd, in February, 1859. This report, published by order of Congress in two large quarto volumes, as Parts I and II, Vol. XII., contains over eight hundred pages, with tables of meteorological and barometric observations, plates, lithographs and woodcuts. Part I partakes of the nature of a general report following the preliminary report of 1854 as given in Vol. I, pp. 73-154. He gives a most interesting account of his work among the Indians in 1855 and states that he occupied his entire time in negotiating treaties, in gaining the good will of the tribes to give them absolute and entire confidence in the government. The treaty operations taking him through Washington Territory to the waters of the Mis-

souri enabled him to thoroughly examine the mountain portion of the railroad route.

Part I, chapters I-X, are devoted to the narrative of 1853 and give every species of information bearing upon the question of railroad practicability—the passes of the several mountain ranges, the geography and meteorology of the whole intermediate region from St. Paul to the Pacific, the character of the Missouri and Columbia Rivers as avenues of trade and transportation, the snows, and rains of the route, and especially of the mountain passes.

Chapters XI and XII, pp. 196-225, contains the narrative of 1855, and give the itinerary of the expedition from Walla Walla to Fort Benton and return to Olympia.

In chapters XIII and XIV Stevens gives a geographical memoir. The following are a number of significant facts brought out in this part of the report—that the line of the 47th parallel is central to the vast region of the temperate zone, extending from the water line of the Great Lakes to the shores of the western ocean; that north of this is an area which, in similar latitudes in Eastern Europe and in Asia, is habitable, productive and at the moment increasing in population; the region is intersected by the only streams flowing either side of the watershed of the continent of which any considerable use could be made for purposes of navigation.

Chapter XV, pp. 261-306, includes a valuable report on the hydrography of the coast and the navigable rivers of Washington Territory by Dr. J. G. Kohl. The second part of the report gives a most instructive account of the origin of some of the geographical names within the Territory.

Chapters XVI, XVIII, pp. 307-358, cover reports on the meteorology of the route with tables of mean temperatures, between the mouth of the St. Lawrence and Puget Sound; reports on the peculiar features for which provision must be made, tunnels, facilities in fuel, etc.

Accompanying the reports of Part I are seventy fine lithographs of scenes along the route from St. Paul to the Coast, two maps, and one sheet of general profiles.

Parts II and III of Volume XII form a separate volume and include the zoological and botanical reports, the authors and paginations of which are given as follows:

Report No. 1 on botany by Dr. J. G. Cooper, pp. 13-39.

Catalogue of plants collected east of the Rocky Mountains, compiled by Asa Gray, pp. 40-49.

Report No. 3, pp. 55-71, is of special interest to Northwest students, since it deals with the botany of Washington Territory and gives a catalogue of plants collected therein. Dr. Cooper speaks of the remarkable variety of botanical and zoological regions, each distinguished by more or less peculiar forms of life. He describes the great forests of coniferous and broad-leaved trees, the plains of the Columbia and the salt and fresh water regions. A botanical index is found on pages 73-76.

Part III of Vol. XII, embodies the information collected by the expedition in the department of natural history and includes Reports Nos. 1-7, on Insects, Mammals, Birds, Reptiles, Fishes, Mollusca and Crustacea. Accompanying the reports are many beautiful engravings made by competent artists within the Smithsonian Institution.

The first volume designated as Part I was entirely the work of Stevens, with the exception of the meteorological tables and the paper on the hydrography of Washington Territory. Governor Stevens expected to devote a year to the preparation of the final report but the work was interrupted by the Indian Wars and his duties as congressional delegate from Washington Territory. His biographer, Hazard Stevens, relates how the governor overcame the difficulties, completing the report in a few months, a task which only a man of his remarkable mental powers could have accomplished. "He dictated the whole report. Every morning an expert stenographer came at six; and the governor, walking up and down in the dining room, dictated to him for one or two hours before breakfast. The reporter then took his notes, wrote them out, and had the manuscript ready for the governor's revision at the next sitting." The report so clearly and graphically written was a convincing answer to the criticisms of Jefferson Davis. Stevens appealed to Davis for aid "on the ground that the valuable data in his final report ought to be published for the benefit of the country." Davis was magnanimous enough to grant his request. The subsequent development of the country along the northern route has borne out the views recorded by Stevens in his reports. Furthermore, his work was so thorough that there was little necessity for preliminary surveys when, ten years later, the project of a railroad assumed definite form.

In addition to the reports in Vols. I and XII, the students will find further material on the Northwest in Vols. II, III, VI and VIII-XI. A brief outline regarding the nature of the reports with their paginations is as follows:

Vol. II, Part III, pp. 1-45: An introduction to and a synopsis of a report of the Reconnaissance of a railroad route from Puget Sound via the South Pass to the Mississippi River by Fred W. Lander, civil engineer, who undertook the exploration at his own expense. In view of the importance of his reconnaissance and its scientific character the Legislature of Washington Territory instructed its delegate to present the report to Congress and to procure its publication as a public document.

Vol. VI, Part II, chapter VII, pp. 53-60: Report on the general geology of the Columbia Valley. Chapter VIII, pp. 60-85, a report on the economical geology of the Puget Sound region, including a catalogue of minerals and fossils.

Vols. VIII, IX and X embody a report upon the zoology of the several Pacific routes. "Specimens collected were transmitted to the Smithsonian Institution and preserved until the return of the parties. The series of special reports prepared by the naturalists of the expedition were necessarily incomplete. It was deemed advisable to furnish a general systematic report upon the collection as a whole, and for the purpose materials were entrusted to competent individuals, necessary drawings being made by a skillful artist within the walls of the Smithsonian Institution."

In the introduction of Vol. VIII is a general sketch of the lines explored, that on the 47th parallel being designated as No. 1, page xiii.

The general report on zoology is divided into four parts:

Part I, on Mammals, by Spencer F. Baird, fills Vol. VIII, and is accompanied by a number of plates, a systematic index of common names, a list of authorities and an alphabetical list of localities.

Part II, on Birds, compiled by Spencer F. Baird, fills Vol. IX, and is accompanied by lists of species, authorities and indices in addition to some beautiful colored plates.

Parts III and IV on Reptiles and Fishes, respectively, are found in Vol X. The report accompanying Part III was omitted since it had been extended beyond the limits originally contemplated.

Vol. XI contains a brief account of each of the exploring expeditions from 1800 to 1857, by Lieut. G. K. Warren, with topographical maps, profiles and sketches to illustrate the various reports and surveys. Chapter IV, pp. 63-70, deals with the exploration of Washington Territory. For further information on this portion of the country, the student is referred to the alphabetical index on page 111 and to profile maps Nos. 1, 2 and 3 on the route of the 47th and 49th parallels.

Although the reports on the northern routes, as previously stated, are more exhaustive than those of other routes and fill a larger space in the printed volumes, many detailed reports are given on each of the other surveys. The most important reports with their paginations are as follows:

Report of Lieutenant E. G. Beckwith upon the route near the 38th and 39th parallels, explored in 1853 by Captain J. W. Gunnison, who with other members of the party was killed by the Indians in Utah. The report is a detailed narrative of the explorations with a minute and general description of the topographical features of the region from the mouth of the Kansas River to Sevier Lake in the Great Basin, of the flora, fauna and Indians. The report which includes tables of distances, altitudes and barometric observations, is followed by official letters of Captain Gunnison and explanations of the maps by Lieutenant Beckwith, Vol. II, chapters I-X, pp. 1-88.

A report of a survey of the route near the 41st parallel by Lieutenant Beckwith, 1854, with reference to the character of the country, its resources and its practicability for a railroad, pp. 9-66, of a new pagination.

Reports and letters on the geology of the explorations of 1853 and 1854, including a letter on infusorial fossils by Prof. J. W. Bailey, a report on the botany of the routes surveyed by Captain Gunnison and Lieutenant Beckwith, pp. 120-132.

Report of the survey near the 32d parallel from the Red Pine to the Rio Grande by Brevet Captain John Pope, corps of engineers, 1854, beginning a new pagination, pp. 1-156. This survey was made for the purpose of examining the military features of the route and made manifest the necessity of providing more ample means of accommodation and protection to the immense rush of immigration to the Pacific Ocean. The botanical report is found on pages 157-178; the geographical report in a new pagination, pp. 7-50.

Report of Lieutenant John G. Parke on the explorations of the route near the 32d parallel, pp. 3-26.

Extract from the report of a military reconnaissance made in 1846 and 1847 by Lieutenant Colonel W. H. Emory describing the route from the junction of the latter with the Colorado of the West, pp. 1-20, separate pagination.

Report of Lieutenant A. W. Whipple with explanatory notes and reports by Captain A. A. Humphrey, Vol. III, Parts I-VI, giving the itinerary of the survey, a description of the topographical features of the country and an account of the numbers, modes of subsistence, traditions and superstitions of the Indians. Part IV con-

tains the special geological report from the Arkansas River via Santa Fe to California, with a resume and field notes by Jules Marcom.

Report of a further survey near the 35th parallel by Lieutenant A. W. Whipple, 1853-4, followed by the botanical and zoological reports, is embodied in Vol. IV, Parts V and VI.

Report of Lieutenant R. S. Williamson upon the routes in California to connect with the routes near the 32d and 35th parallels with lithographs and woodcuts, Vol. V, Part I. Reports on geology, botany and zoology are given in Parts II, III and IV, respectively.

Report written by Lieutenant Henry L. Abbott from the surveys made by Lieutenant R. S. Williamson from the Sacramento River to the Columbia to determine the practicability of connecting the two river valleys by rail. Vol. VI, Part I, chapters I-VII; geology of the country bordering the Columbia is found in chapter VII, pp. 53-68.

Report of exploration for a route from San Francisco Bay to Los Angeles, Cal., west of the Coast Range and from Pimas Village to the Gila to the Rio Grande near the 32d parallel by Lieutenant John G. Parks, assisted by Albert H. Campbell, Part 1, Vol. VII.

Report by Thos. Antisell on the geology of the Santa Barbara Mountains, the Cordilleras and the plains of San Francisco, Los Angeles and San Bernardino, Part II, pp. 1-204. The report on botany by John Torrey is given in Part III, pp. 1-116, of a separate pagination.

In studying the railroad reports one is impressed by the number of men taking part in the surveys, who later won a place in the nation's history. It is doubtful whether there were ever railroad parties put in the field which contained so many future great men. Governor Stevens became a major-general in the Civil War and fell in the battle of Chantilly, Sept. 1, 1862, bearing in his hands the colors of the 79th Highlanders.

Captain George B. McClellan became Commander-in-Chief of the Army of the Potomac and later Democratic candidate for President. Lieutenant C. Grover was a major-general of volunteers and a colonel in the regular army.

Lieutenant R. Saxton was made brigadier-general of volunteers and military governor of the department of the South from 1862-5. Dr. Suckley was staff surgeon 1862-5. F. W. Lander was a brigadier-general and died in 1862 while preparing an attack on the enemy. Captain John Pope held the rank of brigadier-general in the Civil War and was later in command of the Army of the Potomac. Lieutenant E. G. Beckwith was chief of commissariat of the 5th Army

Corps, and of the army of Virginia, and was in command of the defenses of New Orleans, receiving the brevet rank of brigadier-general, United States Army, 1865, for his services during the war. Lieutenant Colonel W. H. Emory was made brigadier-general of volunteers, and raised to the rank of major-general of volunteers at the close of the war. Lieutenant G. K. Warren rose from the rank of lieutenant-colonel of volunteers to that of chief of engineers of the Army of the Potomac and was later made a major-general. Lieutenant A. W. Whipple served as chief of topographical engineers on the staffs of McDowell and McClellan and lost his life at the battle of Chancellorsville. Lieutenant R. S. Williamson became chief of topographical engineers with the Army of the Potomac and later served on the Pacific Coast as superintending engineer of various surveys of rivers, harbors and sites for fortifications. Lieutenant John G. Parke rose from the rank of brigadier-general of volunteers to that of major-general and chief of staff under General Burnside. Captain A. A. Humphreys rose to the rank of major-general of volunteers and served as chief of staff under General Meade. After the war he was made brigadier-general and given command of the corps of engineers, the highest scientific appointment in the United States Army, with charge of the engineering bureau in Washington.

Aside from giving some idea of the contents of the reports of the surveys, the main purpose in writing this article is to bring to the notice of students one of the most valuable sources of information on the history and geography of our state. The thirteen formidable looking volumes entitled, "Pacific Railroad Reports," are not so lifeless as they might at first appear, but are teeming with the spirit of the dauntless men who braved the mountain winters and the trackless regions of the West to furnish their country with a detailed account of the characteristic features and resources of its western domain. The student is urged to become acquainted with these reports which served as a basis of operations when the government began the construction of the transcontinental lines which to-day link the East and the West.

PEARL RUSSELL.

DAVID THOMPSON'S JOURNEYS IN THE SPOKANE COUNTRY

On the 25th day of March, 1812, at Spokane House, near the present city of Spokane the stock of furs that had been gathered during the previous year in trade with the Indians and free hunters of what is now Northwestern Montana, Northern Idaho and Northeastern Washington was being prepared for shipment to Fort William on Lake Superior. Spokane House was a trading post of the Northwest Company of Montreal and the gentlemen (bourgeois or partners) of the Company in charge of the business in the Columbia River district were David Thompson and John George McTavish, the former of Welsh and the latter of Scotch descent. Mr. McTavish had been at the House all winter and David Thompson had arrived only the day before from Saleesh House in Montana (See this Quarterly for October, 1918).

The earlier publications in this series have indicated the usual route traveled up to that time—between Spokane House and the Columbia River at Kettle Falls, a distance of at least seventy miles overland. This was the road traveled at this time also, but before using it Mr. Thompson seems to have had in mind building boats or canoes at Spokane House or a little further down and traveling down the Spokane River to the Columbia, it being the practice of the fur traders to travel by water whenever possible. He therefore sent a man to examine the falls in the river below the House, (where the Long Lake dam of the Washington Water Power Company has since been built) and other men to report on cedar timber said to be growing at some distance. He himself on the morning of the 27th followed, evidently with men and tools to saw out the boards for canoes. Cedar timber is not plentiful in the Spokane country, and his search for it was not a success, but this excursion carried him eastward to within a mile or two of Post Falls on the Spokane River. The details of this journey are given in the journal entries now printed, but the entries covering the journey from Spokane House to Kettle Falls are omitted, being largely repetition of what has already been given.

It has been remarked in these articles that David Thompson was one of the most remarkable men whose name is connected with the Columbia River. The only book that contains an adequate account of the career of this man is "David Thompson's Narrative," published by the Champlain Society of Toronto in 1915. In that narra-

tive Mr. Thompson states (p. 556) that their party left Kettle Falls for Athabasca Portage or Pass on the 22nd of April, 1812, in six canoes, carrying in all one hundred and twenty-two packs of furs weighing ninety pounds to the pack, in addition to three hundred pounds of provisions and five men in each canoe. This then is the record of the original shipment of merchantable product direct from the Spokane country to the markets of the civilized world. These furs reached London by way of Montreal. Mr. McTavish accompanied the party as far as the Athabasca Pass and perhaps further.

This contribution completes the series entitled David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country. In August, 1812, a large party of men of the Pacific Fur Company (John Jacob Astor) arrived from the mouth of the Columbia River and began the erection of a rival trading post about one-quarter mile from Spokane House. Of that enterprise we have several published accounts, but these journal entries of David Thompson furnish the original record of travel and trade in the Spokane country.

T. C. ELLIOTT.

JOURNAL OF DAVID THOMPSON, MARCH 25-29, 1812

March 25

Wednesday. A cloudy cold stormy day, from the west d. In Morn'g. froze & a little snow. Sent off Michel on a journey to the Columbia Falls¹ & with him Coté & Deleau. to search for birch rind & bring what they find, if good to the Falls. An Indian to go with Methode to visit the Cedar said to be abt 25 m. hence, but altho' spoke to yesterday at noon, cannot be got to find his horses yet. Sent Tobacco by an old Shawpatin² & 2 others to the Tribe in general to cross the Mountains to the Saleesh Indians.

March 26

Thursday. 6 a. m. 16-W-tly. 1½, Cloudy. 2 P. M. 30-N.W.ly 2 Cloudy. Men sent for horses did not arrive till 4¼ p. m., too late to set off. At noon sent 2 lads to examine the Cedar said to be at a small lake³ on our road.

March 27

Friday. 6 a. m. 26— Moderate snow 2 In. deep. Calm. At 11½ a. m. ceased. the rest of the day mild fine weather. Eastly wind ¼. at 8½ a. m. set off with 4 hourses, 3 for Baggage and Provisions. At 3 p. m. came to the campt.⁴ at the parting of the Roads in the

¹ Where Long Lake dam now is; but perhaps Kettle Falls.

² Nez Perce Indian.

³ Probably Newman Lake, near the road he traveled on March 23rd.

⁴ Near the Antoine Plante place, where he camped the night of March 23rd.

Great Plain, baited 1 1-3 hours. found part of a Chevrail, that a man had hung up, which had been run down by the wolves. 19½ S. M., say 15½ G. M., set off at 4-20, held on to 5½ p. m. & put up at a rill.⁵ one of our horses knocked up. here the lads came to us, they saw only a few useless small Cedars. we have therefore lost our time & must now turn to the Columbia.

March 28

Saturday. A cloudy windy Mornng. Set the pt. of the Skeetshoo⁶ River, at the sortie of the Lake,⁶ as we think, N. 72 E 10 m. Here a pt. stretches to the Northd., the hills to the eastd. bend round to the S. Ed. & it is said the end of the Lake is somewhere abt. E. S. Ed. of us. The Skeetshoo River runs nearly parallel with the road, formg. from hence an L. of abt. 20° to the Sortie from the Lake, abt. S. 35 E. 1½ m. from us is a Fall.⁷ MM. Co. to the Camp^t S. 80 W. 2 m. At camp^t turn N.W. up the Banks, then hold on a little, see the Hills of the at the Ho.⁸ of Trout Brook, they bear due S. 87 W. 16 m. by walking. These Hills run abt. N.N.W. by the Compass to the Saleesch River.⁹ The Horse Plains formd a deep Bay to the right, beyond which, abt. 15 m., a ridge of Hills near perpend. to the first stretch, & these are soon hid from the view by those from the Plain we left, which are now abt. 3 m. dist. & wind along shutting in the Horse Plains on the right at an L of W.N.W. many isolated Knowls &c. Cranes, Frogs, & Rooks to-day, the latter 6 days ago. Willows budding, Grass turning a lively green; in the afternoon the men arrived & directly sent them off, they slept about ¼ m. below the Forks of the Trout Brook¹⁰ with the Skeetshoo River, camped with them.

March 29

Sunday. A sharp mornng., ther. 18°. Early set off 6:38 a. m. went to the top of the Bank,¹¹ here I set the Co. to the Ho. S. 55 E. 1½ m. The Skeetshoo River passg. the Ho. runs to the north to the meetg. of the Trout Brook, then bends round to the westd. & So.d. to due South, & round the Pt. no Hills to be seen to the southd. & eastd. but bold woody land; from the north end of the Pt. I set the Co. up the Hills over the bottom & to the bend of the Defile we take on the top of do. is N. 36 W. then turns. to the W.N.Wd. Co. from

⁵ This camp close to the Washington-Idaho boundary line. The next morning he goes a little distance toward Post Falls before starting back.

⁶ His name for the Spokane River but really for the Coeur de Alene Lake and tribe.

⁷ Post Falls.

⁸ Spokane House. He is now on the ridge between the Spokane River and Peone Prairie.

⁹ The Pend d'Oreille River.

¹⁰ The Little Spokane River.

¹¹ The camp was about ¼ mile below the mouth of Little Spokane River and he climbed the hill north of the camp for these observations.

So. end of Pt. to north do N. 53 W. 5 m., then N. 36 W. $11\frac{1}{2}$ to Rill,¹² where we baited at the foot of the Hills at 9:48 a. m. Men on foot walked well, here the River goes off abt. due So. 5 m., at which Pt. the Falls¹³ is said to be. At 10.55 a. m. set off, at 1 1-3 p. m. at the partg. Roads for roots &c., Co. has been N. 36 W. 3 m., all rising hill, Co. N. 80 or 70 W. 3 m. to the wet Plain. Co. to the Pt. of Hill from the right N. 80 W. 1 m. Met Michel & La Course, from whom I had a Goose, abt. the size of a large stock Duck, the whole species is of this size. Turn N. 30 W. 1 m. to the Brook,¹⁴ beneath a Bank. 2 p. m. here we baited. The Brook comes from the Marsh & Hills to the left and runs S.E.d, then winds round to the Wtd., at 3.5 p. m. set off, at 4-3/4 crossed the bold Brook, at 5 p. m. recrossed the do., kept along it sometimes within view to 5.45 p. m., when we camped at a small rill, our Co. has been N. 30 W. $3\frac{1}{2}$ G. M. to the Brook, this comes from the Hills N.Ed., held on by 3 small Ponds of Water all still frozen, snow in places, Co. N. 30 W $3\frac{3}{5}$ m., recrossed the Brook, held on N. 30 W. 1-3/4 m. to a Rile at which we camped. An Ilthkoyape Indian came along with us, he shared of our fare.

¹² At Tumtum.

¹³ Long Lake Dam.

¹⁴ Chimakaine Creek, which they crossed and recrossed a little later.

¹⁵ Note No. 6 at page 287 of this quarterly should have read Twin Lakes insteda of Spirit Lake.

HISTORY OF IRRIGATION IN THE STATE OF WASHINGTON *

[Continued from page 276, Volume IX.]

THE STATE EPOCH OF CANAL BUILDING

Private enterprises, however, did not idly await the Government's aid, but went on in leaps and bounds. The largest project is that known as the Sunnyside Canal, already mentioned since the survey thereof, and properly belongs to the preceding period. The first survey was begun in 1885 by J. D. McIntyre as chief engineer and completed by 1889. This survey provided for the intake two miles above where the Naches flows into the Yakima, the ditch to run west of the Ahtanum basin, cross the Ahtanum five miles west of its confluence with the Yakima River, follow along the steep hillside south of Ahtanum Creek to Union Gap, then across the Yakima River by pipe line, to the easterly side of the river, at which point the elevation obtained above the Yakima River and above the Sunnyside line is 179 feet — thence along the foot of Rattlesnake Range in a southerly direction to a point about north of Prosser, a total distance of ninety-eight miles of canal. The cost estimated is \$500,000, and storage reservoirs may be built at \$100,000 which would double the capacity of the canal. In order to irrigate successfully the whole tract of 200,000 acres it was also advised that a lower canal be built. The Yakima Canal and Land Company was organized December 4, 1889, with a capital of \$1,000,000. Walter N. Granger was made its first president. He gives us the following interesting incident: "At the instance of friends, in 1889, I came from Montana to look over the irrigation project presented by that portion of the lower Yakima Valley locally called Sunnyside section. So one June morning, accompanied by a guide, I left North Yakima. We soon passed the Gap, Park Bottom and out into the valley. A few miles farther down we ascended Snipes Mountain and traveled along its summit the better to view the country on either side. . . . As I gazed on the scene I then and there resolved that a city should some day be built. My mind was then made up regarding the feasibility of the canal project, and the next day we rode to the nearest telegraphic station, where I wired for my crew of engineers." (*History of Klickitat, Yakima and*

* Continuation of a thesis submitted by Miss Rose M. Boening, of Yakima, as part of her work for the Master's degree in History in the University of Washington.

Kittitas Counties, p. 222.) The company obtained an option from the Northern Pacific Company for the purchase of all railroad lands in the Sunnyside region. When the enterprise seemed so promising, the Northern Pacific made advances to the irrigation company for consolidation, with the result that the Northern Pacific took two-thirds of the stock and the new company was known as the Northern Pacific, Yakima and Kittitas Irrigation Company. It proposed to build seven reservoirs in the mountains and to build one canal in Kittitas County and two in Yakima. William Hamilton Hall, a famous engineer from California, was procured to verify the work of McIntyre, on which he reported favorably.

Work was begun in the early part of 1891 on the lower Sunnyside ditch, the one which has its intake just below Union Gap, "where the river pinches itself between two high hills — Nature seems to have designed it as a place for an intake of a great canal." They took over the Kennewick ditch, which had just increased its capital stock from \$10,000 to \$15,000. This they proposed to enlarge and extend so as to carry "one thousand cubic feet of water per second of time and serve 68,000 acres of land."

Work was continued, and on March 26, 1892, was held a great celebration, for twenty-five miles had been completed. The *Yakima Herald* says, "The announcement of the date of the ceremony was very brief, but sufficient to attract a large throng of people, who early in the morning could be seen wending their way down the river road by every means of conveyance that could possibly be secured. . . . Paul Schultze, president of the company, arrived in his special car from Tacoma. Many prominent men were there to witness the ceremony and inspect the great work, which is but the beginning of the most important system of irrigating canals in America. The intake of the canal where the dams and headgates are located is seven miles from and within sight of the two Buttes, the historic battleground. There a platform had been built, and at 10 o'clock Hon. R. K. Nichols, as master of ceremonies, called the assembled people to order. . . . Hon. Edward Whitson, Hon. J. B. Reavis, Hon. Gardner C. Hubbard (of Washington, D. C.) and Paul Schultze made speeches appropriate to the occasion. Miss Dora Allen broke a bottle of champagne over the headgates as the water swirled into the new canal and the band played lively airs." The first water was taken by new settlers from the main canal in April, 1892. The financial depression of 1892 caused the work to be suspended, but even ere the panic had passed work began again, and by 1893 Superintendent Granger's June day resolution had been fulfilled.

As early as 1894 the company surveyed the site and prepared for construction by hewing tamarack timbers for the dam, but this was to be the work of the Federal Government and belongs to another epoch. In 1902 Walter N. Granger claimed this project to be the fourth largest irrigation system in the United States and the largest in the Northwest. One million dollars had been expended. Forty thousand dollars had been expended for the headgates. Counting the smaller laterals at the lower end, an aggregate between 600 and 700 miles in length; the main canal had a top width of 62½ feet, bottom 32 feet, banks 8 feet high, initial capacity 800 second-feet. The canal covered an area of 64,000 acres of irrigable land, of which 32,000 are now under cultivation.

Besides this project, the Yakima Valley had many others, far too many to give more than a passing mention; for this valley was and is today the center of greatest irrigation interest. In January, 1892, arrangements were made for the construction of a canal from Horn Rapids on the Yakima to the Columbia, the ditch to extend along the south side of the Yakima. This work was by the Yakima Irrigation and Improvement Company. The operations made things lively in the vicinity of Kennewick during the whole of 1892 and 1893. This ditch proved inadequate, but has since been enlarged, and now claims to be the finest of its kind in the state.

On April 19, 1894, was completed, with appropriate exercises, the opening of the Yakima Irrigation and Land Company Canal, which would irrigate 4,000 acres.

In 1892, an attempt was made to irrigate the arid lands around Kennewick by the Yakima Irrigation and Improvement Company. It was not a complete success, though the company spent much money constructing a canal from the Horn Rapids some seven miles below Kiona. The ditch proved too small, but, with the financial depression, the company could not enlarge it, and so suspended development.

In 1902, the ditch, water right and realty holdings passed into the hands of the Northern Pacific, Yakima and Kittitas Irrigating Company, who soon enlarged the ditch and under the supervision of John Russell was built what is "claimed to be the finest irrigation canal in the state." At Kennewick, twenty-one miles from the headgate, it is five feet deep, eighteen feet wide at the bottom, and about 15,000 acres can be irrigated. A perpetual water right costs about \$35 an acre.

Some plans never reached a realization. In 1895 the survey for a large canal called the Naches and Columbia River Irrigation Canal was made under the direction of the State Arid Land Com-

mission. The intake was to be at the north side of the Naches River three miles below the intake of the Selah Valley Canal; it was to cross the Naches by means of an immense inverted syphon, circle Moxee Valley, pass through the ridge east of Union Gap by a tunnel 6,100 feet long, continue down the Yakima Valley to Rattlesnake Mountain and pass around it to the lands overlooking the Columbia. It was to be 140 miles long and to carry at its head 2,000 second-feet water. Bumping Lake was to be used as a storage reservoir.

The Prosser Fall Irrigation Company spent much money in a project to irrigate the high lands south of the Columbia, by raising it 100 feet. The water supplied would have irrigated 4,000 acres, but they could not stem the financial depression, and in 1899 the company went into the hands of a receiver.

In 1892, the Cowiche and Wide Hollow Irrigation District held an election at which was carried by a vote of fifty-two to fifteen the proposition to bond the district for half a million dollars for the construction of an irrigation canal. The plan was to take water out of the Tieton River by a canal ten and one-half miles long and to distribute the same by three laterals, one to cover the Cowiche and Naches ridge, one the valley and a third the foothills. It was to cover 46,000 acres.

Nor were the activities limited to the Yakima-Benton country. The Kittitas Valley Irrigation Company surveyed a canal. The intake was at Easton from the Yakima River and portions were constructed previous to 1901. The Bull Ditch belongs to this portion of the late '80s. It takes its water from the Yakima, is seven miles long and serves 1,500 acres.

The Hawley Ditch, according to Professor Lyman (private letter), was the first in Walla Walla County, having been built in 1891 or 1892. We now have the West Side Ditch and the East Side Ditch with their sources in the Touchet River and combined length of about nine miles. These Hawley ditches serve 1,000 acres.

According to the *Annual Report* of the Bureau of Statistics, January 1, 1896, Kittitas County is estimated as having about 30,000 acres under ditches and 100,000 more irrigable.

The Wenatchee country has developed little, for there, like the Okanogan country, cattle raising was carried on, since the means of transportation were still lacking. Fifteen thousand acres are first-class irrigable lands, of which not more than one-tenth were under irrigation in 1896. In 1891 Arthur Gunn, financially assisted by J. J. Hill, constructed the Gunn Ditch. The water was taken from

the Wenatchee River near Monitor, and about 12,000 acres were irrigated.

A canal had by 1896 been constructed in Franklin County, utilizing the waters from the Palouse River, irrigating 6,000 acres. In Walla Walla County was built the canal which utilizes the water from the Walla Walla River. It covers 8,000 acres between Pasco and Wallula Junction.

The Spokane Falls Irrigation Company had twenty miles of main ditch and expected to serve 75,000 acres.

Douglas County had the Coöperative Irrigation Company whose canal extended twenty miles, and with the Moses Lake Irrigation Company, made that county among the active ones.

Though the Federal Government did much to encourage irrigation, it continued to give actual aid to the wards of the government living on the reservations. It was estimated by William Redman, engineer, in his report of June, 1897, that by constructing more lateral ditches, 50,000 acres could be irrigated from the system then in existence. This same year shows the main canal to be 12 45-100 miles long with a capacity of 210 second-feet with 11 and 8-10 miles of laterals; the Toppenish Canal to be 3 2-10 miles long with 1 86-100 miles of laterals with a capacity of 104 second-feet; the Waneto, a natural slough, 12 miles long. In 1896 the Government built the Irwin Canal, naming it after the then Indian agent. In 1894 Congress appropriated \$30,000 for irrigating machinery and appliances on the Indian Reservation.

Connected with the Reservation was passed by Congress an interesting act, July 23, 1894, granting the Columbia Irrigation Company a right of way through the Indian Reservation provided that the grantee should at all times furnish the Indian allottees along said right of way with water sufficient for domestic and agricultural purposes of irrigation, and these rights should be free.

Yet in spite of our seemingly great development, state comparison reveals some surprising facts. Bulletin 16, Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census, gives as follows: "In total of number of acres irrigated in 1889-1899-1902, as also in total number of farms, Washington stands lowest in state comparison—but Washington shows the greatest relative increase in the total construction cost of irrigation systems." In 1902, Washington ranked ninth in number of irrigated farms; last in number of irrigated acres; ninth in constructive cost of system; last in length of main canal and ditches. The state had one-fourth of one per cent of its acreage un-

der irrigation in 1902, but nearly four-fifths of this acreage and one-half of the irrigated farms are in the Yakima Valley.

The year 1900 dawned rosy and red for it ushered in the period of colossal enterprises, and the Federal Government came on the scene as a doer of things, and not as an onlooker. The change was perhaps due to the effective work of the National Irrigation Congress which will be discussed later, or to the apparent failure of the Carey Act, or to the new spirit which believed that government is beneficial and should be active along industrial lines. The surveys made by the Geological Department as a result of an act passed March 20, 1888, authorizing the Secretary of the Interior, through the Director of the Geological Survey, to make examinations of that portion of the United States where agriculture is carried on by means of irrigation, as to the natural advantages of storages for the storage of water for irrigating purposes, with the practicability of constructing reservoirs, under I. C. Russell in 1892, who examined Central and Southern Washington with special regard to its water resources, and under George Otis Smith in 1901, who made a detailed study and discussed a number of available sites for storage reservoirs, did much towards getting this state before the country.

To President Roosevelt may be given the title of "Father of National Reclamation." He urged it upon all occasions and that part of his Message of December 3, 1901, relating to the subject has become "a classic upon the subject." His was undoubtedly the first definite step taken by one in authority. This led, June 17, 1902, to the passing of the famous National Reclamation Act. This provided that all moneys received from the sale and disposal of public lands beginning with the fiscal year ending June 30, 1901, including the fees and commissions in excess of allowances to registers and receivers, and excepting the five per centum of the proceeds of the sales of public lands set aside by law for educational purposes, shall be set aside as a fund known as the "reclamation fund," to be used in the examination and survey, for the construction and maintenance of irrigation work, for the storage, diversion and development of waters for the reclamation of arid lands. The Secretary of the Interior is authorized to make examinations, then withdrew from entry all lands required for constructing the irrigation works. When it is determined that any irrigation project is practicable, he may cause to be let contracts for the construction of the same, payment shall come from the reclamation fund and the limit of area per entry shall be determined according to the amount required to support a family; also of the charges which shall be made per acre upon the said en-

tries. The said charges shall be determined with a view of returning to the fund the amount expended. The entryman must comply with the homestead laws and reclaim at least one-half of the total irrigable area of his entry for agriculture. No right to the use of water for land exceeding 160 acres to any land owner. The Secretary of the Interior is authorized to use the fund for the operation and maintenance of all reservoirs and irrigation works constructed under the provisions of this act. When the major portions of the payment have been made, the management and operation shall pass to the owners of the land irrigated thereby. Nothing in this act shall in any way affect or interfere with the laws of the State.

In 1915, the reclamation fund, according to the *Smithsonian Institute Report* for that year was \$100,000,000. The time over which the payments were extended was changed from ten to twenty years. It is believed that the absence of any test or qualification for settlers on the projects or a lack of capital to tide them over may mean failure to themselves and the Government. Unfair benefits are derived by private land owners, though the act was supposed to have provided against this; again it is claimed that private development is hampered by the withdrawal of Government lands. This could be easily remedied and perfect harmony made to exist. The short period in which the settler must pay could be remedied by extending it to thirty or forty years, and not demanding payment on the principal for the first five or eight years, but expecting the settler to pay up his interest only.

With the machinery organized, Washington was fortunate in the almost immediate attention which it received and almost simultaneously two projects were begun, the Okanogan and the Sunnyside. The reconnaissance and preliminary surveys for each began in 1903. The construction was recommended by the Board of Engineers, October 9, 1905, for Okanogan, and October 16, 1905, for Sunnyside; and the construction was authorized by the Secretary, December 2, 1905, for the Okanogan, and December 12, 1905, for the Tieton and Sunnyside; June 16, 1906, for the Wapato; the first irrigation by the Reclamation Service, season of 1907, by the Sunnyside unit, of 1908, by the Okanogan unit. The Okanogan project was practically completed October, 1910, a year before the Sunnyside unit.

We need not go into the details of building these projects, for what dweller in this great commonwealth has not watched them build? The Okanogan Project includes the storage dam in Salmon Lake and the Conconnully Reservoir, controlled by the dam on the Salmon Creek, two miles below Conconnully, Washington. The Salmon Lake Reser-

acres. The Government improved the Zillah wasteway and added the Sulphur Creek wasteway. The Snipes Mountain Canal was enlarged from ninety second-feet capacity to a hundred and ninety second-feet, main canal at mile fifty and twenty-three hundredths serves about main canal at mile fifty and twenty-three hundredths serves about 10,000 acres lying on the opposite side of the Yakima River from the main project. It crosses the river by means of forty-eight inch diameter wood stave pipes placed beneath the river bed, operating under a maximum head of one hundred and seventy feet. The Prosser Canal, diverting from the main canal at mile fifty-five, serves 3,000 acres on the south side of the Yakima River, which it crosses in wood stave pipes on the steel bridge. October 6, 1914, the Sunnyside was agreed upon to be extended eastward to Benton City. This Benton Canal serves 4,600 acres and was completed by June, 1915. Other minor extensions were made from the Snipes Canal and Lookout District on the main canal.

Water is stored for the units taking water from the Yakima River, at Bumping Lake, which is at the head waters of Bumping River, a tributary of Naches River, which is itself a tributary of the Yakima. This was completed in 1915. It covers 1,300 acres and has a storage capacity of 34,000 acre-feet. The first attempt at this dam had been made by the Northern Pacific, Yakima and Kittitas Irrigation Company in 1894.

A second reservoir is formed by the Kachess Dam, located on the Kachess River, about seventeen hundred feet below the most southerly portion of Lake Kachess. It is an earthen dam fourteen hundred feet long; maximum height sixty feet. Surveys for the water storage at Lake Kachess were made by the Northern Pacific, Yakima and Kittitas Irrigation Company, but construction was not undertaken by that company. In May, 1903, the Cascade Canal Company commenced the construction of a crib dam at the mouth of the lake. This work was completed on June 1, 1904. By agreement, the Reclamation Service assumed control of this dam April 1, 1907.

The third reservoir adding to the flow of the Yakima River is formed by the Keechelus Dam, located at the foot of the lake, six thousand five hundred feet long, with a maximum height of sixty-eight feet. Earlier surveys of this were made, but no construction completed until taken up by the Reclamation Service in 1906.

The fourth is at Lake Cle Elum, at the outlet of the lake; a dam with a maximum height of twelve hundred feet, a crest length of seven hundred feet and a volume of four hundred and twenty-five thousand cubic yards. An outlet tunnel approximately two and one-

voir is controlled by a short inlet canal from Salmon Creek, and a concrete outlet work. Conconully Reservoir is controlled by means of an outlet tunnel discharging into Salmon Creek below the storage dam; it also includes a diversion dam, twelve miles below the reservoir, and a canal system watering lands between Okanogan and Riverside; also a pumping system to supplement the gravity supply by pumping from the Okanogan River to approximately 1,050 acres of land on the sandy portions of the project known as Robinson Flat. The power for the pumping is generated by two power plants constructed at drops Nos. 1 and 2 on the upper main lateral, and transmitted to the pumping station near the town of Omak by five and one-half miles of transmission line. This project when complete could supply water for 10,099 acres. In 1912, a board of engineers recommended that the capacity of Salmon Lake be raised from 2,000 acre-feet to 3,000 acre-feet, by raising the outlet structure and by building a low embankment across the lower end of the lake. The last had not been done by 1917, since the neighboring settlers feared damage to their property by seepage. The distribution system consisted of about forty miles of main canals and sublaterals and did not provide a direct delivery of water to each farm, except where the main canal traversed the land, but the ranchers found it unsatisfactory to construct their own farm ditches, and on a majority vote of the water users in their association, and the approval of the department, the Government constructed the laterals. By 1916, sixteen miles of small earth ditches of ten second-feet, twenty-four miles of iron pipe lines, thirteen hundred and thirty linear feet of steel flume and one thousand feet of minor wooden structures, as headgates, weirs, etc., had been built. What this project has done for that country would be hard to estimate.

The next great project carried on is that known as the Yakima Project. It divides itself into the following units: the Sunnyside, the Tieton, the Wapato and the Kittitas units.

The Sunnyside Canal System was acquired by purchase from the Washington Irrigation Company in December, 1905. The system consisted of a moveable diversion dam and wooden head works structure; a main canal about fifty-six miles long; two main laterals with a total length of about twenty-five miles; about fifty miles of smaller laterals; a wasteway on mile seventeen on the main canal known as the Zillah wasteway; together with other property. This the Government improved, enlarged and extended until today it consists of about sixty miles of main and fifty miles of branch canals with increased capacity. The old system could irrigate 65,000 acres, the present, 110,828

half miles long is built from the lake to the Yakima River, thereby obtaining 117,500 acre-feet of substorage.

During the year 1905 the feasibility of the Tieton unit was investigated and approved by the Secretary, March 27, 1906. This system is designed to furnish water for 34,500 acres. This unit consists of a regulating reservoir, a diversion dam and headworks, main canal and distribution system. The regulating reservoir created by the Clear Creek Dam is on the North Fork of the Tieton River. The purpose of the reservoir is to equalize the diurnal flow of the Tieton River during the months of July and August. Construction was begun on the dam April, 1914, and completed by November of the same year. The diversion dam is located on the Tieton River, approximately fifteen miles above its junction with the Naches River, about eight miles below the McAllister Dam site. It is a concrete weir three feet high and one hundred and ten feet long. At the end of the dam on the right side of the river is located the headworks structure of the main canal. This structure is built of reinforced concrete and contains three 4x5 foot gate openings, each controlled by a cast iron sluice gate operated by hand. The left end of the dam terminates in low retaining walls. The main canal of the Tieton unit runs along the south side of the Tieton Canyon for twelve miles, at which point it is five hundred feet above the river and passes through the rim of the canyon by way of a tunnel to the project lands below. The distribution system consists of three separate units, covering approximately 12,000 acres each, namely, the Naches Branch, which waters the lands between the Naches River and the North Fork of Cowiche Creek; the Cowiche-Yakima branch, which waters the lands in the Cowiche and the Wide Hollow branch, which waters the lands between the Cowiche Mountains and Ahtanum Creek. This would indicate the great length of laterals and sub-laterals, a total of three hundred and twenty miles. The Tieton Reservoir is to be located on the Tieton River at McAllister Meadows at an altitude of two thousand eight hundred feet. The dam is to be one hundred and ninety-five feet in height and one thousand feet long, and to contain nine hundred and ninety-one thousand cubic yards. The capacity of the reservoir is to be 185,000 acre-feet. Work was begun on this in 1917, but because of the war work was suspended in the Spring of 1918.

The Kittitas unit consists of those mains and laterals diverted from the Yakima River in the vicinity of Ellensburg. The 62,000 acres lying on both sides of the river are made productive through this unit.

The Wapato unit consists of those mains and laterals which carry

water from the west bank of the Yakima River, near Parker, to the reservation, irrigating 106,000 acres of land by gravity and 14,000 acres by panning with power generated at drops in the canal. These projects are considered very successful and the purpose of reclamation, i. e., "to make homes for the homeless" has been accomplished to the extent of hundreds, and the increase in land values is shown in every report.

The future work of the Reclamation Service will be to complete the Sunnyside and the Wapato units as officially approved: Kittitas High Line, Pomona High Line, Naches High Line, Roza High Line, Kennewick Extension of the Sunnyside Canal and the Benton or Leadbetter Canal.

Mr. R. P. Tule gives 48,799 acres as under irrigation in 1889, 135,470 acres in 1899, and 334,378 acres in 1909, in Washington. June 30, 1914, \$6,555,299.73 was the reclamation fund in Washington.

The entering into irrigation activities by the Federal Government by no means lessened the interest of private concerns, and these have continued to increase in numbers, in capital, and in extensiveness of project until that part of the State west of the Cascades, too, may boast of its irrigation projects.

In 1900, construction work was begun by the Spokane Valley Land and Water Company. Liberty Lake is the head of this canal. It was built four miles long and watered 600 acres, ten miles east of the Spokane City limits. It was later extended to twenty-two miles, serving 10,000 acres. In 1901 fields were put into alfalfa and a five-year old orchard was ditched and put into shape for irrigation. The results were so satisfactory that the "practicability was thoroughly established."

The Fish Lake Canal was completed in 1902. It distributes water from Fish Lake over 5,000 acres of rich land between Houser Junction and Rathdrum, near Spokane. The canal is seven miles long and eight to twelve feet in width, and carries nine cubic feet per second.

George Otis Smith, of the United States Geological Survey, said, in 1896, that Kittitas County is still irrigated by canal ditches, but by 1902 this was no longer true; for in 1902 the Cascade Canal Company was formed to succeed the Inter-Mountain Irrigation Association, with a capital of \$150,000. It proposed to build two canals, one to irrigate 15,000 acres, the other 30,000 acres of Kittitas Valley land. It began its work August 29, 1903, on the lower canal, which has its intake on the north bank of the Yakima, five miles west of Thorpe. It is ten feet wide at the bottom, five feet deep, and has a

capacity of one hundred and seventy cubic feet per second. Within the first eight miles of its course it passes through a 600-foot tunnel, and just north of Ellensburg it passes through another tunnel of three hundred and eighty-eight feet. The canal is forty-two miles long and supplies 14,000 acres. The company built a dam at Lake Kachess, storing a body of water twelve feet deep and covering twenty-one square miles. The water was turned into the canal May 13, 1904. This is claimed to be one of the best in the State and is strictly a Kittitas County project, since all the capital stock is held by persons residing in that county. Altogether there are 70,000 acres of land under irrigation in the egg-shaped valley, twenty-five miles by twenty miles, and if the Kittitas Reclamation District Canal be constructed as planned, it will put nearly all the land under water.

The largest private project in the Okanogan country is the West Okanogan District Project, which is located along the river between Oroville and Tonasket. This project furnishes water for 5,000 acres. The Pleasant Valley Irrigation Project, comprising the Boston-Okanogan Orchard tracts, serves about 2,000 acres, and the Okanogan Power Irrigation Company's project furnishes Brewster Flat with water.

The Pasco Reclamation Company in Franklin County irrigates 10,000 acres, the waters for which are taken from the Snake River by electrically operated turbine pumps and carried through pipe line, thirty-two to thirty-six inches in diameter.

One of the greatest projects of the Twentieth Century undertakings is the High Line Project of Wenatchee. This was attempted in 1892, but nothing came from it except that two farmers near the point of diversion constructed a small ditch to water their farms of fifty acres. In 1901, F. M. Scheble and L. MacLean were sent by the Wenatchee Commercial Club to interview W. T. Clark, of Yakima, who had built and operated the Selah Moxee Canal. Marvin Chase, present State Hydraulic Engineer, made a preliminary investigation, and a survey the following October, and on May 26, 1902, construction was begun. This project was financed by Robert Livingston, Portland, Oregon. On May 10, 1903, water was turned into the canal. The intake is on the north side of the river, which is spanned by pipe line in order to water the lands around the Wenatchee. This covers about 6,500 acres. In 1906, assisted by stockholders of the Great Northern Railroad, the Company extended the project into Douglas County by carrying the water across the Columbia River by a pipe line 12,000 feet long, having constructed the first bridge across the Columbia. This extension watered about 6,000 acres. Since 1906,

by means of pumps, water has been given to another thousand acres. This project is now owned by the Wenatchee Reclamation District and is under the district management and is giving efficient service. In 1902 the assessed valuation of Chelan County was \$1,200,000. In 1916 it was \$19,000,000. The assessed valuation increased \$1,000,000 for every thousand acres irrigated.

Walla Walla has three principal irrigation projects today. The Burbank Project is the largest. It was formed about 1900, and covers about 12,000 acres. The water is pumped from the Snake River. This company formerly had a dam nine miles long below Walla Walla, but it proved unsuccessful, and so the pumping plant was put in. The Attalia Irrigation Company was organized in 1917. Before this date it was in the hands of various minor companies, entirely private concerns. However, all these private undertakings failed. The county then appointed three commissioners (with the approval of the land owners), who were to have general supervision over the company. A pumping plant was established on the Columbia River and the water flows through a fifteen-mile canal. The Gardena Project had its beginnings in 1905, although it had its smaller beginnings as early as 1890. It takes its water from the Walla Walla River, and carries it through a twenty-one mile canal and waters 7,000 acres, one-fourth of which is in Oregon.

President Benjamin Fowler in his address before the Nineteenth National Irrigation Congress said (p. 15): "The chief gift of irrigation lies in the raising of standards of excellence," and thus with new standards for agricultural products, many lands have been made producers of greater amounts and of better grades by added water supply, and thus we see new projects going in even on the west side of the Cascades. The western or coast portion of Washington is humid, but because of the slight rainfall in the summer months there is a growing tendency to supply water during these months.

The oldest of these projects is at Sequim. This little valley of 2,000 or 3,000 acres is located in the eastern part of Clallam County. The water is taken from the Dungeness River. Without irrigation it is practically worthless for farming, but with irrigation it is a gem among the farming districts of Western Washington. The Sequim Irrigation District had its twenty-first annual celebration on the 20th day of May, 1918. The Dungeness Canal has been in operation for five years, and the Cline District is only just now constructing its projects. These are projects built by private capital for the benefit of the stockholders' lands.

Yelm Prairie, about eighteen miles south and east of Olympia,

celebrated last spring the completion of an irrigation canal coming from the Nisqually River. About \$100,000 has already been expended, and when completed the canal will serve 10,000 acres.

An irrigation district has recently been created near Centralia. This project will irrigate about 4,000 acres of prairie land.

THE STATE EPOCH OF IRRIGATION LEGISLATION

All this development did not come without the efforts of the people grouped together under various names. It would be quite impossible to say which has done most and what the extent of influence wielded by any one has been. Each in itself was created by necessity through good influence, and each has helped to supply the need, in part at least, for which it was created.

The United States Geological Survey has played no little part. The first survey was begun by the Government in 1888, in connection with special studies relating to irrigation in the arid West. In 1893 the investigations of stream flow in the Yakima Basin were begun. This survey and the data are so important in the apportionment of water that the records have been extended to greater accuracy than in any other basin in the United States. Of this flow, Major J. A. Powell says that there is more than enough water flowing through Yakima County to irrigate every acre of arable land, and in this respect the Yakima Valley is exceptionally and especially favored, as its water supply is superior to that of any other region in the West with but one exception, Boise, Idaho. It has prevented many a money-wasting proposition, as artesian wells and reservoirs. This could have been done only by the best experts.

Another group, less expert but more enthusiastic, has been the National Irrigation Congress. The first meeting was held September 15 to 17, 1891, in Salt Lake City, Utah, with C. C. Wright, of California, as president. A great body of men from the Atlantic to the Pacific, inspired by a great idea, caused "the star of empire to take its way westward." The early congresses urged Federal cession of lands to states for the purpose of developing irrigation, and this finds expression in the Carey Act, but in the Congress at Phoenix, 1896, George H. Maxwell, of California, took strong ground in opposition to state cession of public lands and favored the national irrigation policy. He was the apostle in this great move, but unlike most such cases the day of fulfillment was close at hand. He carried on the propaganda in every section, until the passage of the National Irrigation Act, June 1, 1902, and thus buried the state cession policy of the first National Irrigation Congress.

In 1897, Chittenden reported that the subject of irrigation was

made a clause in the River and Harbor Bill passed in 1896, providing for the examining of reservoir sites in the West, with a view to establishing the question whether or not they were practicable and desirable for three things: First, improving the navigation of navigable rivers; second, providing water for irrigation of arid lands; third, preventing destructive floods. He says: "So we fought from one end of the country to the other. We had thirty senators, and year after year we got appropriations in the River and Harbor Bill in the Senate to build reservoirs. The Senate passed it, but the House, in which we had but one-tenth of the political power, turned us down, but it was not long ere the force of our strength made itself felt." The reader can judge the influence of this booster organization.

The State has found organization a good thing, though not until quite recently. The Washington Irrigation Institute was born January 14, 1914, with Hon. E. F. Benson as president during its entire life. The Institute was the outgrowth of the annual meetings of "operation and maintenance officials" of the Washington District of the Reclamation Service. The maintenance officials of private irrigation companies were invited, with the public officials, in October, 1912, to go into problems with which all were concerned. The purpose was to deal with phases of irrigation development in Washington: (1) construction and operation of irrigation systems, (2) preparation of land, methods of irrigation, (3) legislation that will permit greater agricultural expansion under irrigation. It, too, boasts of having accomplished something, and takes to itself the credit for the new water code and the present admirable irrigation district laws. The United States, with all its legal talent, is now displacing its "Water Users' Association" system by the "Irrigation District Law," as the best possible practice under which to operate. The Institute claims to have secured even more. The last Legislature authorized the State College to select a site for an experiment farm, but provided no funds for the purchase of land or equipment. The college appointed a committee to investigate. As a result a farm of about eighty acres, a donation from the Northern Pacific Railroad with options from adjacent owners for 200 acres more, was located near Grandview and under the Government pumping plant for the Sunnyside Canal.

Through the agricultural associations considerable influence was wielded, as noted by the donations made by Congress from time to time for investigations on the part of the Agricultural Department. In 1900, an appropriation of \$50,000 was made by Congress "to enable the Secretary of the Interior with the Secretary of Agriculture to investigate methods of utilization of irrigation waters in agricul-

ture." And again in 1908, \$150,000 to enable the "Secretary of Agriculture to investigate and report upon the best methods of irrigation and usage of irrigation waters . . . and upon the use of different kinds of power for irrigation and drainage."

We find also the local organization as the Yakima Husbandry Association. In 1902, A. J. Splawn was the chairman of the executive committee. He brought out in a paper the fact that the grazing of hundreds of thousands of sheep on the head waters of the streams was affecting the supply and since agricultural interests were ten fold greater than the stock interests, this ought not to be allowed to continue. A set of resolutions were drawn up in consequence of these facts and sent to the Secretary of Agriculture.

During the early eighties the projects were built by local capital, and the stockholders of the companies were the men for whose ranches the water was to be used. These were a financial success and his attracted outside capital, and we have irrigation companies formed from outside capital who developed projects for the purpose of offering for sale to the land owners, water as a commodity. This period extends, in most states, from 1886 to 1898, but the State of Washington has continued this to the present. In the table given in the Annual Report of the Bureau of Statistics of Agriculture and Immigration for January 1, 1896, there is shown the great number of companies operating independently of the land, and offering water as a commodity. They often took options on neighboring lands and sold it to settlers together with the water right.

The country became filled with land speculators who grabbed the land with no intention of buying a water right and settling, but holding it until some real settlers should come along willing to pay a handsome price for his relinquishment. The Canal Company could not tell a "real settler" from a speculator until it was ready to deliver the water, for then the "land grabber" wanted neither water nor title to a water right.

Many a company went under during the 1893 financial stress. To correct the evil of separate ownership of land and water and speculative possibilities, Congress passed the Carey Act which was to make possible a means of vesting the control of the land in the company building the irrigation project. The Bill was introduced by Senator Joseph Carey, of Wyoming. "This act ushers in the epoch of State and National aids in irrigation. . . . It has had more far reaching effects in producing material development in the arid West than has any other single act of National legislation." (*United States Experiment Station Report for 1910*, p. 263). However true this may be for the

West, or for particular states in the West, not one project was completed under it in the State of Washington, for reasons shown later on.

Federal Government legislation as to reclaiming desert land had its beginning in 1877 as already discussed. In 1891, the 1877 Act was amended as follows: At the time of filing, a map is required showing mode of contemplated irrigation and showing source of water. The amount of land was limited to three hundred and twenty acres. No patent shall be issued until his assignors shall have expended in the necessary reclamation and cultivation thereof, by means of main canals and branch ditches, at least \$3.00 per acre. One dollar at least shall be expended the first year, and not less than one dollar the second year and also during the third year. Another law was passed the same year to aid in the development of irrigation. This Act provided for the right of way through the public lands and reservations of the United States, to any canal or ditch company formed for the purpose of irrigation, and only organized under the laws of any state or territory which shall have filed with the Secretary of the Interior a copy of articles of incorporation. Maps of such canals, after ten miles have been built, shall be filed within twelve months of that time with the register of the land office.

These Acts were followed August 18, 1894, by the famous Carey Act, an act to aid the public land states in the reclamation of desert lands therein. By this act the Secretary of the Interior, with the approval of the President, was authorized and empowered, under proper application of the state, to conduct and agree with each of the states, to donate, grant and patent, free of cost, not exceeding one million acres in each state as the state might cause to be irrigated, reclaimed and occupied, and not less than twenty acres of each one hundred and sixty acre tract cultivated by actual settlers, within ten years next after the passage of the act, as thoroughly as is required of citizens who enter under the said desert land law. The state was required to submit a map showing the mode of the contemplated irrigation and the course of the water, and was forbidden to lease or rent such lands; but might contract to secure reclamation, cultivation and settlement. No person could receive more than one hundred and sixty acres.

This State was enthusiastic and on March 22, 1895, an act was approved creating a Commission of Arid Lands, which began business on June 22, 1895, by establishing an office in North Yakima, the center of irrigation activities. H. K. Owens, an engineer, was secured and began in July a survey for a canal one hundred and fifty miles long and 85,566 acres were selected which had been withdrawn from the public domain. Water was to be taken from the Naches River. Then the

securing of contracts for construction of the irrigation works was in order, but here the weakness in the Federal law became more and more apparent as one attempt after another failed, for the land could be made the security but the security was faulty in the matter of attaining title; for patents to land could not be issued until actual operation and partial cultivation had taken place. Again, acceptance of the terms of the act required special legislation on the part of the state accepting the grant. The territorial experience with special legislation was such that our State Constitution prohibits special legislation. Then, too, the State was in no way protected in the assumption of its responsibility. This then led to the amendment passed June 11, 1896, which provided for a lien or liens created by the state to which such lands are granted, and when created shall be valid against each separate legal subdivision for the actual cost. When water is obtained, the patent shall be issued to the state, but the United States shall not be liable for any lien. This improved the bill greatly, but it still retained the serious defect of a time limit of ten years in which the reclamation must have been accomplished. This brought forth a second amendment passed as a rider to an appropriation bill, and approved March 3, 1901, which counted the ten years from the year in which the state's grant is approved and gave the power to the Secretary of the Interior to extend the time not to exceed five years.

In 1910, March 15, another amendment was added which authorized the Secretary of the Interior, upon the application of a beneficiary state or territory, "To withdraw temporarily from settlement or entry areas embracing lands for which the state or territory proposes to make application . . . pending the investigation and survey preliminary to the filing of maps and plats and applications for segregation. Provided that if the state or territory shall not present its application for segregation and maps and plats within one year after such temporary withdrawals the lands so withdrawn shall be restored to entry as though such withdrawal had not been made."

Many states availed themselves of this opportunity. Idaho and Wyoming, in 1908, took an additional million acres and Idaho has today a third million acres. Oregon did not fare so well due to poor state laws, but after adopting, in 1909, the Idaho-Wyoming laws, is at present meeting with success, and by 1914, 155,649.39 acres were applied for but none segregated nor patented. Washington entered into the contract but necessity for such aid was not felt, for this was the period in which the "then most extensive Sunnyside project" was under way, besides the many lesser ones. Then, too, the State Government was under a conservative regime and feared much state activity. Perhaps

the machinery which was made to put into operation the Carey Act was the principle reason for Washington's failure to make use of it.

The legislative act of 1895 shows a lack of business experience. This law would have worked a hardship on land speculators and these might be men of no little influence, and so for economic, political and personal reasons the Carey Act did not work magic in our fair State, even though the land and water was made common ownership, and adequate water was supplied for all lands under a project and the State supervision should have encouraged investors.

An interesting controversy arose between the people living along the Sunnyside Canal and those living on the reservation. We have already noted that irrigation had begun on the reservation almost immediately with the Indians accepting it as their home, with the building of the Irwin Canal and extending the others during the nineties. Opposition came from the Washington Irrigation Company whose lands had been already rapidly settled. In 1905, the Washington Irrigation Company, the successor to the Northern Pacific, Kittitas and Yakima Irrigating Company, builders of the Sunnyside Canal, brought an injunction suit, to restrain from taking the waters to use on the reservation; for on February 19, 1903, the then superintendent of the Yakima Reservation filed on one thousand cubic feet per second of water for the use and benefit of the reservation. While the suit was pending, Ethan A. Hitchcock, Secretary of the Interior, undertook to compromise and in March, 1906, awarded one hundred and forty-seven second-feet to the Washington Irrigation Company. Much disgust at the unfairness was expressed. The Superintendent of the Indian Reservation said, "The Sunnyside project in 1905 and 1906 had 40,000 acres under canals and being irrigated, with an ultimate irrigable area of 90,000 acres, and these lands were allowed six hundred fifty second-feet of water, while the Indians with irrigation systems with a capacity to serve 80,000 acres and an irrigable area of 120,000 acres, and with irrigated area of 47,000 acres, were allowed only one hundred forty-seven second-feet."

In 1912, a commission was created by Congress to investigate the feasibility of procuring impounded waters for the Yakima Indian Reservation and things are being satisfactorily adjusted. (*Report of Superintendent of Indian Reservation*, House Document No. 1299). For the purpose of doing justice to each party a Senatorial Committee was created in 1912 for the purpose of investigating the justice of Mr. Hitchcock's awards. Everything has been satisfactorily adjusted, since the Government has taken over the Sunnyside Canal, and the great storage reservoirs have been built, and there is sufficient water for both.

The State has even been ready, to a limited extent, to aid the individual, the corporate or the federal promoter of irrigation development. Because of the humid western part and the dry eastern part, the State has lacked an aggressive policy. Its laws have not always been wise. This we may attribute to inexperience and because irrigation flourished in the State, in spite of indifference on the part of the Government. We have not reached the time where every foot of ground must be utilized in order to support the population.

It is interesting to note that irrigation was not absent from the minds of the citizens when they met, in 1889, to make their State Constitution. Art. XXI, Sec. 1, provides as follows: "The use of waters of the State for irrigation, mining and manufacturing shall be deemed a public use."

The year 1890 marks a systematic organization of irrigation, and in order to protect all parties in their legal right in the use of water for irrigation an act was passed which provided that every person, association or corporation owning or claiming any interest in any ditch or canal, shall, on or before June 1, 1890, file with the Clerk of the County the name and full description, giving location of the head-gate, name of stream from which it comes, amount of water claimed under such ditch, present capacity and the number of acres irrigated. It also provided that the Court might, when thought necessary, appoint a commissioner with qualifications, as theoretical and practical knowledge of the science of hydraulics, as will enable him to construct and operate measuring devices as may be necessary to place in any ditch. His salary was made \$7.00 per day to be paid by the County.

The year 1890 also marks the beginning of the district organization for irrigation. Utah has the honor of having enacted the first district law on January 20, 1865. The Wright law, an amendment on Utah's law, was enacted in California, March 7, 1887. On March 20, 1890, (*Laws of Washington* 1889 and 1890, p. 671) an act was ratified by Washington's Governor providing for the organization and government of irrigation districts and the sales of bonds arising therefrom. This law was amended in 1895 (*Laws of Washington*, 1895, p. 432) and has been further improved, until today the "District Law" is thought superior to the Water User's Association, the authorized organization of federal projects. The district system is being substituted by the Reclamation Service for its organization. The district system is a business organization of the stockholders of a project and the governing board levies assessments for the whole.

In 1895, the Legislature provided for a Commission of Public Lands to take, select, manage and dispose of all public lands of the

State of Washington. All proposals for construction of irrigation works shall be filed with him. These laws (*Irrigation Laws*, 1916, p. 116) are easy of access and so need not be given.

The second legislative assembly created the State Board of Horticulture which has aided the fruit growers, who in turn created a demand for better irrigation facilities.

In February, 1904, Governor Henry McBride appointed an Irrigation Committee for the purpose of investigating the subject of irrigation, and recommending such changes in the laws "as may be deemed for the best interest of the State." This Board stated that since the waters of the State belonged to it, its right should be asserted; and that the State should for the present permit private individuals and corporations to use its waters to aid in the development of its resources; and that the right to use water should be appurtenant to, and, under ordinary circumstances, inseparable from the lands. These were incorporated into legislation and the water code began to have laws of real benefit to the people.

In the session of 1917, the office of State Hydraulic Engineer was created, and on June 15, 1917, Marvin Chase, the present incumbent, began his work. His duty is to supervise all public waters within the State, their appropriation, diversion and use, and officers connected therewith. He shall inspect all dams, canals, ditches, irrigation systems and hydraulic power plants insofar as may be necessary to assume safety to life and property. All persons claiming a right to divert any waters shall petition the State Hydraulic Engineer, and he shall investigate and file findings with the Superior Court which shall proceed as in civil action.

During the last few years the State has shown a stronger tendency toward an aggressive irrigation policy. This was well expressed by Governor Lister in an address before the Third Annual Washington Irrigation Institute (*Proceedings*, p. 105) "If we could have a system whereby we had a fund of say \$2,000,000 for irrigation projects and no interest charge whatever for the first five or ten years—if we could keep that money constantly at work, and when the payments were made covering one project, again use the money for some other project, I think we would begin then to bring about a really steady development of irrigation projects, and it would be better if it were done in that manner than to have some one great big project requiring ten, twenty or thirty million dollars that we were trying to work out and the ultimate completion of which would require many, many years."

Governor Lister had in mind the Palouse country which embraces 100,000 acres of land, 80,000 of which are arable. This land is largely

owned by the Northern Pacific which has offered to sell it to the State for \$5.00 per acre, and which, according to Governor Lister, (*Proceedings of the Third Annual Report of the Washington Irrigation Institute*, 1916, p. 105) "The officers in charge say the State is willing to sell at the minimum price of \$10.00." The Palouse River is the only practicable source. Measurements of its flow have been made since 1897, which have shown the flow insufficient, and thus a series of reservoirs would be necessary. Rock Lake, Potlatch, Wash-tucna and Coulee would be possible, but the Potlatch Reservoir lies within Idaho and there are complications; for action on the part of the legislature of Idaho would be necessary and protests would be brought by the settlers of the basin who would object to having their farms destroyed or endangered. This project has been too great for individual enterprise and Congress has been unable to handle it with its limited funds. Then, too, the Commission appointed in 1913 as provided in Act (*Laws of Washington*, 1913, p. 298) to make a survey of the Palouse country, reported unfavorably as to the feasibility of getting storage water. Whether feasible or not, the fact remains that there are hundreds of acres that are needed and the State must find a means of reclaiming this land.

The Horse Heaven country offers itself as another problem which the State should help solve. And now (*Seattle Star*, August 9, 1918,) comes the cry for "Lands with Social Centers for Veterans after the war." This movement, led by George Dilling and Dr. Ellwood Mead, would have the 275,000,000 acres of waste land in the United States made homes for those who must begin life anew. We may yet have the opportunity to take an active part in making this State, which was once "a wilderness so unpromising that it evoked derision in the Halls of Congress," into the land of fortune and opportunity.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

ORIGINAL SOURCES

Federal Statutes

- (1) Act of July 26, 1866. United States Statutes at Large.
Vol. 14, Sec. 9, p. 253.
- (2) Act of July 9, 1870. United States Statutes at Large.
Vol. 17, Sec. 17, p. 218.
- (3) Act of March 3, 1877. United States Statutes at Large.
Vol. 19, Sec. 1, p. 377.
- (4) Act of August 30, 1890. United States Statutes at Large.
Vol. 26, Sec. 1, p. 391.
- (5) Act of Oct. 2, 1888. United States Statutes at Large.
Vol. 25, Sec. 1, p. 526.
- (6) Act of August 18, 1894. United States Stautes at Large.
Vol. 28, Sec. 4, p. 422.

- (7) Act of June 17, 1902. United States Statutes at Large. Vol. 32, Part I, p. 388.
- (8) Act of June 11, 1896. 6 Federal Statute Annotated, 1905, p. 398.

Federal Reports

- (1) United States Census Report for 1890. Extent of Irrigation in the various Counties.
- (2) Bulletin 16, Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census.
- (3) Experiment Station Official Bulletin, 1903.
- (4) Experiment Station Report, 1910. Irrigation under the Carey Act, p. 461-468.
- (5) Annual Report of the Bureau of Statistics, Agriculture and Immigration for January 1, 1896.
- (6) Bureau of Statistics, 1901. Agriculture and Immigration.
- (7) Annual Report of the Smithsonian Institution, 1915. Reclamation Act, June, 1902.
- (8) Fifteenth Annual Report of the Reclamation Service, 1916.
- (9) Indian affairs, Laws and Treaties. Charles J. Kappler, compiler. Government Printing Office, Washington.
- (10) Charles Wilkes. United States Exploring Expedition, 1838-1842, Vol. 4. Lea Blanchard, Philadelphia, 1845.
- (11) Russell, Israel C. Bulletin of the United States Geological Survey, Nos. 107, 117. Possibilities of Artesian Wells in Washington.
- (12) Report of the Superintendent of the Indian Reservation. House Document No. 1299.
- (13) Senate Executive Document, Vol. 5, 2nd Sess. 63rd Congress. Commission created to investigate the feasibility of procuring impounded waters for the Yakima Indian Reservation.
- (14) Letters from Nathaniel J. Wyeth in the Report of the Commission of the House of Representatives on the Oregon Territory, presented February 6, 1838.
- (15) Official Proceedings of the National Irrigation Congress held in Chicago, Illinois, 1911, December 5-9. Donnelly and Sons, Chicago, 1912.
- (16) Geological and Water Resources of a portion of South-Central Washington. Water Supply Paper 316. Government Printing Office, Washington, 1913.

Washington Laws

- (1) Act of January 20, 1864, on Riparian Rights. Laws of Washington, 1863-64, p. 113.
- (2) Act regarding Irrigation and Water Rights in Yakima County. Laws of 1873, p. 520.
- (3) An act appropriating \$1,000 for the purpose of sinking an Artesian Well in Yakima County, Washington. Laws of Washington, 1887-88, p. 5.
- (4) Act accepting the Grant of Arid Lands and authorizing the disposal thereof. Laws of Washington, 1895, p. 452.
- (5) Act to authorize the Government to make Surveys of the Palouse Country. Laws of Washington, 1913, p. 298.
- (6) Irrigation Laws. State of Washington, 1916. Olympia, 1916.
- (7) The Water Code and its Administration. Bulletin No. 1. Office of State Hydraulic Engineers, Olympia, 1918.

State Supreme Court Decisions

- (1) Thorpe vs. Tenem Ditch Company. Washington Reports, Vol 1, p. 566.
- (2) George Barber vs. Henry Isaacs. Washington Reports, Vol. 10, p. 124.
- (3) Benton vs. Johncox. Washington Reports, Vol. 17, p. 277.

State Official and Unofficial Reports

- (1) Governor Watson C. Squire to the Secretary of the Interior 1885 and 1886.
- (2) Governor Watson C. Squire's Message, Washington House Journal, 1885 and 1886.
- (3) Governor Eugene Semple's Report to the Secretary of the Interior, 1887.
- (4) Secretary of State's Report for 1890. Olympia, 1891.
- (5) D. E. Lesh, Ex-Commissioner of County, 1892, in State Horticulture Report.
- (6) State Auditor's Biennial Report, 1892-93. Money paid for Artesian Well in Yakima County.
- (7) Hawlett, L. S. Commissioner of Public Land, Report, 1896.
- (8) Biennial Report of the Commissioner of Arid Lands, November 1, 1896.
- (9) Biennial Report of the Commissioner of Arid Lands, 1898.
- (10) Bureau of Statistics and Immigration of the State of Washington. Department of State. Public Printer, Olympia, 1910.
- (11) Proceedings of the Third Annual Report of the Washington Irrigation Institute.
- (12) Proceedings of the Fifth Annual Meeting of the Washington Irrigation Institute at Yakima, December 4-5, 1917.

SECONDARY SOURCES

Books

- BANCROFT, HUBERT HOWE. History of Washington, Idaho and Montana. 1845-1889. The History Company, San Francisco, 1890.
- DURHAM, N. W. History of the City of Spokane and Spokane County. Clarke, Spokane, 1912.
- HAWTHORNE, JULIAN. History of Washington. Two Volumes. American Historical Publishing Company, New York, 1893. Illustrated History of Klickitat, Yakima and Kittitas Counties. Interstate Publishing Company, Seattle, 1904.
- KINNEY, CLESSON S. Irrigation and Water Rights. Vol. III, Chap. 65, Sec. 1235-1286, and Chapter. 70, Sec. 1386-1432. Bender Moss, San Francisco, 1912.
- LYMAN, WILLIAM DENISON. The Columbia River. Putnam's Sons, New York, 1909.
- LYMAN, WILLIAM DENISON. Illustrated History of Walla Walla. Lever.
- MEANY, EDMOND S. History of the State of Washington. Macmillan, New York, 1909.
- PARSONS, COLONEL WILLIAM. An illustrated History of Umatilla County. Lever, 1902.
- SHERIDAN, P. H. Personal Memoirs. Vol 1.
- SPLAWN, A. G. Kamaikin, the Last Hero of the Yakimas. Kilhan Stationery and Printing Company, Portland, 1917.
- SNOWDEN, CLINTON. History of Washington. Vols. II and III. Century History Company, New York, 1909.

Magazines and Personal Letters

- OREGON HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Quarterly, 12:290, September, 1911. Charles Wilkes' Report on the Territory of Oregon, 1838-1842.
- OKANOGAN. A Pamphlet gotten out by the Commercial Club. Okanogan Independent Print, 1910.
- THE COAST IRRIGATION IN KITTITAS COUNTY. B. F. Reed, May, 1908.

- THE YAKIMA HERALD. Celebration of the Opening of the Sunny-side Canal. March 26, 1892.
- BROWN, JUDGE WILLIAM C. Personal Letters on the Okanogan Country.
- CHASE, MARVIN. State Hydraulic Engineer. Information on Recent Enterprises.
- GRITESCH, ANTON. Information on Douglas County. Waterville, Washington.
- LYMAN, W. D. Information on Irrigation in Walla Walla County. Whitman College.
- McBRIDE, WILSON, County Engineer. Information on Irrigation in Columbia County .

ROSE M. BOENING.

PIONEER AND HISTORICAL SOCIETIES OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON

This is the fifth year in which this survey of the pioneer and historical societies within the State has appeared in the January number of the *Washington Historical Quarterly*. During the year several of the organizations have omitted their meetings on account of war conditions. In those cases the officers remain in the lists unchanged. In 1918 the societies have lost by death four important officers, all of them colorful men. In October, General Hazard Stevens of Olympia died. He had been president for two terms of the Pioneer and Historical Society of Thurston County and at the time of his death was president of the Washington State Historical Society and vice-president of the Pioneer Association of the State of Washington. In October also, the death occurred of Major William Vance Rinehart, of Seattle, secretary of the Pioneer Association of the State of Washington. He had held the office for a number of years and his loss is keenly felt. During the summer, death claimed Captain W. B. Seymore, president of the Kitsap County Pioneer Association. He was one of the most active men in that organization. Charles McKay, at the advanced age of 90 years, died at his home at Friday Harbor on December 1, 1918. He had been president and was still historian at the time of his death of the San Juan County Pioneer Association. He was the last survivor of the fourteen Americans who settled on San Juan Island in 1857 and started the controversy which ended in the famous San Juan arbitration case.

The Pioneer Association of the State of Washington is the general organization for the whole State. Many of the local organizations send delegates to its annual meetings. These delegates are not always listed among the local officers. It is hoped that this may be done in the future and that the affiliation and cooperation may be made more and more complete.

State at Large

PIONEER ASSOCIATION OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON. Pioneer Hall, Seattle. Founded October 23, 1883, at Olympia; incorporated December 5, 1895. Membership requirement: Residence on the Pacific Coast forty years prior to date of application. There are about 800

* Victor J. Farrar, who has heretofore prepared this annual article, is now in France, sergeant first class with Base Hospital No. 50. During his absence the material is revised in his behalf and signed by his name.

members. Annual meeting at headquarters, first week in June, when, among other transactions, reports are received from county and other local pioneer organizations. Officers: Henry C. Comegys, Snohomish, president; W. M. Calhoun, Seattle, treasurer; F. H. Winslow, M. R. Maddocks, James McCombs, W. H. Pumphrey and Leander Miller, trustees. The offices of vice-president and secretary are vacant owing to the recent death of General Hazard Stevens of Olympia and Major W. V. Rinehart of Seattle.

WOMEN'S PIONEER AUXILIARY OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON. Pioneer Hall, Seattle. Founded in August, 1911. Membership requirements: Women who have had a residence in the State (Territory) prior to 1889. There are four meetings each year. Officers: Mrs. Jessie Smith Parker, president; Mrs. Leila Shorey Kilbourne, vice-president; Mrs. J. T. Handsaker, secretary; Mrs. Mattie Wade Kyes, treasurer.

WASHINGTON STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Tacoma: 401 North Cliff Avenue. Founded October 8, 1891. Membership requirements: Any citizen of the State. Officers: W. B. Blackwell, Tacoma, president; W. P. Bonney, Tacoma, secretary; William H. Dickson, Tacoma, treasurer. Curators: Edward Meath, P. G. Hubbell, C. S. Barlow, Walter S. Davis, Thomas Huggins, of Tacoma; John Arthur, Harry M. Painter, of Seattle; J. M. Canse, Bellingham; Walter N. Granger, Zillah; L. F. Jackson, Pullman; W. D. Lyman, Walla Walla; Mrs. Henry W. Patton, Hoquiam; Charles H. Ross, Puyallup; W. D. Vincent, Spokane; J. A. Perkins, Colfax. The Governor, Secretary of State and State Treasurer are also ex-officio members of the Board of Curators.

WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. University Station, Seattle. Founded January 1, 1903. Membership requirements: Any person may become a member. Officers: Clarence B. Bagley, Seattle, president; John P. Hoyt, East Seattle, vice-president; Roger S. Greene, Seattle, treasurer; Edmond S. Meany, Seattle, secretary. The above, with Thomas Burke, Cornelius H. Hanford and Samuel Hill, constitute the board of trustees.

NATIVE DAUGHTERS OF WASHINGTON. Seattle. Membership requirements: Any native daughter over sixteen years of age. The society seems not to have been active during the last few years.

NATIVE SONS OF WASHINGTON. A state organization having at one time considerable activity. Local units called camps are still found in some of the larger cities, though not very active.

NATIVE DAUGHTERS OF WASHINGTON PIONEERS. After several years of activity, this organization was incorporated on April 20, 1918. Headquarters are at Seattle. Membership requirements: Daughters of white parents who were resident on the Pacific Coast prior to 1870. Officers: Mrs. Leroy Stetson, president; Mrs. Richard Abrams, first vice-president; Mrs. Clara Shoudy McTeigh, second vice-president; Mrs. Pearl McCombs Clark, recording secretary; Mrs. Jessie Bryan Crow, treasurer; Miss Nellie Russell, corresponding secretary. The above with Miss Alice Calhoun, Mrs. Janet Wilson and Mrs. Rena Bagley Griffith, constitute the board of trustees.

EASTERN WASHINGTON HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Spokane. Crescent Department Store Building. Officers: E. A. Lindsley, president; J. W. Duncan, first vice-president; N. W. Durham, second vice-president; B. L. Gordon, treasurer; George W. Fuller, recording secretary; William S. Lewis, corresponding secretary; the above with Messrs. A. L. White, J. L. Paine, J. C. Argall, W. H. McVay, T. C. Elliott (of Walla Walla), Harl J. Cook, W. D. Vincent, Rev. Jonathan Edwards and Mrs. G. Elmer Brown and Mrs. Josie A. Foss constitute the board of trustees; Prof. Thomas B. Bonser, curator of museum. The Society (formerly the Spokane Historical Society) has permanently established a public museum, and receives financial support from the Chamber of Commerce, the city, and the county, and the local school board, and many local civic organizations are interested in the growth of its museum. The society is now enlarging the scope of its endeavors to include the entire Eastern part of the State, and intends to make its work of educational value to that section.

Local Societies

ABERDEEN PIONEER ASSOCIATION. Aberdeen. There are four meetings each year, the annual meeting occurring in January and the memorial meeting in memory of those who have died occurring on the first Sunday in March. Officers: Mrs. Janette M. Walker, president; Mrs. James A. Hood, vice-president; Mrs. William Irvine, secretary; Mrs. Charles Pinckney, treasurer; Rev. Charles McDermoth, chaplain; Mrs. Jean B. Stewart, historian.

ADAMS COUNTY. See Lincoln and Adams County Pioneer and Historical Association.

BENTON COUNTY. Old Settlers' Union. Prosser. Membership requirements: Twenty years' residence in the County. There is an annual meeting. Officers: G. W. Wilgus, president; A. G. McNeill, vice-president; M. Henry, secretary.

FERRY MUSEUM OF TACOMA.. Tacoma. 401 North Cliff Avenue. Meetings are held in Hewitt Hall of the Ferry Museum Building. Officers: W. L. McCormick, Tacoma, president; Mrs. Eliza Ferry Leary, Seattle, vice-president; W. P. Bonney, Tacoma, secretary; Frank B. Cole, Tacoma, treasurer.

GARFIELD COUNTY PIONEER ASSOCIATION. Postoffice address: G. B. Kuykendall, Pomeroy, secretary. Founded July 19, 1909. Membership requirements: A residence of twenty-five years in Garfield or an adjoining county. Officers: J. Otto Long, president; G. B. Kuykendall, secretary; L. F. Koenig, treasurer and financial secretary.

GRAYS HARBOR COUNTY.. Pioneer Association of Grays Harbor County. Montesano. Membership requirements: Residence in the county prior to January 1, 1885. Officers: Mrs. Andrew Smith, Montesano, president; Charles Gaddis, Elma, first vice-president; John Carney, Aberdeen, second vice-president; Mrs. A. H. Kuhn, Hoquiam, third vice-president; Mrs. Warren Wood, Montesano, secretary; Mrs. H. B. Marcy, Montesano, treasurer; Rev. Charles McDermoth, Aberdeen, chaplain; A. C. Girard, Hoquiam, historian; J. E. Calder, Montesano, trustees for three years; J. A. Hood, Aberdeen, trustee for two years; William Campbell, Hoquiam, trustee for one year; J. E. Calder, Montesano, delegate to the State Association.

KING COUNTY. Seattle Historical Society. Seattle. Officers: Mrs. Morgan J. Carkeek, president; Mrs. William P. Trimble, vice-president; Mrs. Redick H. McKee, secretary; Mrs. William F. Prosser, treasurer; Mrs. Charles L. Denny, historian.

KITSAP COUNTY PIONEERS' ASSOCIATION. Charleston. Founded October 10, 1914. Membership requirements: Those who have resided in the county prior to the year 1893. Annual meeting on the third Saturday in August at Bremerton. Officers: L. A. Bender, vice-president; Paul Mehner, Bremerton, secretary; Tow Lewis, treasurer. The annual meeting was omitted on account of war conditions. There remains a vacancy in the presidency on account of the death of Captain W. B. Seymore.

LINCOLN AND ADAMS COUNTY PIONEER AND HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION. Postoffice address: Charles E. Ivy, secretary-treasurer, Davenport. Annual meeting at the Association's grounds in June. Officers: George N. Lowe, Lamona, president; H. W. Thiel, Ritzville, vice-president; Charles E. Ivy, Davenport, secretary-treasurer; Fred Thiel, Ritzville, historian; M. C. Lavender, Espanola; Lee Long, Harrington; H. Rosenoff, Sr., Ritzville; J. J. Kanzler, Ritzville; William G. Danekas, Ritzville, directors.

OKANOGAN COUNTY PIONEERS' ASSOCIATION. Conconully. Officers: P. H. Pinkston, Conconully, president; George Hurley, Loomis, vice-president, David Gubster, Conconully, secretary-treasurer; William C. Brown, Okanogan, historian.

PIERCE COUNTY PIONEERS' ASSOCIATION. State Historical Building, 401 North Cliff Avenue. Meetings are held in January, April, July and October. Membership requirements: Residence on the Pacific Coast prior to the year 1870. Officers: Mrs. Thomas Hewitt, Puyallup, president; Mrs. Minnie Burkie, Tacoma, vice-president; Charles H. Ross, Puyallup, chaplain; Mrs. Clara M. Wilt, Tacoma, secretary; Celia P. Grass, Larchmont, treasurer; C. S. Barlow, W. B. Blackwell, W. P. Bonney, of Tacoma, trustees.

SAN JUAN COUNTY PIONEER ASSOCIATION. Richardson. Founded October 31, 1915. Membership requirements: Residence in the State for twenty-five years. Officers: C. M. Tucker, Friday Harbor, president; Charles A. Kent, Lopez, vice-president; A. J. Hummel, Port Stanley, secretary-treasurer; J. Stanley Kepler, Orcas, trustee for one year; Mrs. G. B. Driggs, Friday Harbor, trustee for two years; Mrs. Hannah Bell, trustee for three years. Charles McKay, past president and historian, died at his home in Friday Harbor on December 1, 1918, aged 90 years.

SKAGIT COUNTY PIONEER ASSOCIATION. Sedro-Woolley. Annual meeting place selected for the different years. Founded August 13, 1904. Membership requirements: Those who have resided in the County prior to January 1, 1886, are admitted as "Pioneers"; residents for twenty years as "Old Settlers." Officers: Nick Beesner, Anacortes, president; Mrs. R. O. Wells, Mount Vernon, vice-president; Frank A. Hall, Mount Vernon, secretary; P. Halloran, Edison, treasurer.

SNOHOMISH COUNTY. Stillaguamish Valley Association of Washington Pioneers of Snohomish County. Arlington. Annual reunion and picnic at Birkenheimer Pioneer Park, the second Thursday in August. Membership requirements: Persons resident in the State for twenty-five years admitted as "Pioneers"; for twenty years, as "Early Settlers"; fifteen years, as "Honorary Members." Officers: W. F. Oliver, Arlington, president; Thomas Moran, vice-president; D. S. Baker, secretary; C. H. Tracy, treasurer.

PIONEERS OF SOUTHWESTERN WASHINGTON. Rochester. Officers: J. W. Lieuallen, Rochester, president; L. L. Hunter, Aberdeen, vice-president; J. B. Stanley, Rochester, secretary and treasurer; F. G.

Titus, Centralia; Scott Shaser, Olympia; J. E. Calder, Montsano, trustees.

SPOKANE COUNTY PIONEER SOCIETY. Spokane. Membership requirements: All persons, their families and children who came to the County on or before November 21, 1884; members of other pioneer associations in the State may become associate members. Business meeting on the first Tuesday in April; annual memorial meeting and annual picnic on dates selected by the Society. Officers: Mrs. W. J. Mackie, president; Sam Glasgow, vice-president; Eugene Buchanan, secretary; W. W. Waltman, treasurer; the above with E. I. (Billie) Seehorn, W. C. Gray, W. H. Ludden, Fred Grimmer, J. I. Daniel, J. E. Gandy, Paul Strobach, Mrs. Robert Fairley, Joseph W. Daniel, J. H. Griner and G. B. Dunning constitute the board of trustees.

STEVENS COUNTY PIONEER ASSOCIATION.. Colville. Membership requirement: Residence in the State prior to June 30, 1895. Annual meeting on June 30. Officers: P. H. Graham, Colville, president; L. F. Ledgerwood Rice, vice-president; John G. Kulzer, Valley, treasurer; Mrs. Clara Hofstetter-Shaver, Colville, secretary; John B. Slater, Colville, historian; W. T. Ferguson, Kettle Falls; Jacob A. Meyers, Meyers Falls; F. W. Bickey, Chewelah; Mrs. John Ehorn, Chewelah; Mrs. P. Betridge, Valley; Herman Zwang, Marcus; George Thomas, Colville, trustees. The Minute Women of the county were invited to the successful annual meeting to hear a returned soldier, C. J. McKellar, of Kettle Falls, who had gone to the front with the Canadian forces at the outbreak of the war.

THE TACOMA RESEARCH CLUB. Meets on the evening of the second Tuesday of each month. Officers: Mrs. Charles E. Hill, president; Professor G. A. Stanley, vice-president; Senator Walter S. Davis, secretary.

THURSTON COUNTY. Pioneer and Historical Society of Thurston County. Olympia. Organized on March 2, 1910. Annual election of officers in March; annual picnic at Priest Point, Olympia, in the summer. Membership requirements: Those who have resided in the county forty years or more. Officers: Georgiana M. Blankenship, president; Charles Billings, first vice-president; James Brewer, second vice-president; Fred W. Stocking, secretary-treasurer; P. D. Moore, chaplain; W. Scott Shaser, A. S. Moore and Mrs. J. W. Mowell, trustees.

WALLA WALLA COUNTY.. Inland Empire Pioneer Association. Walla Walla. Membership requirements: Arrival in the Inland Em-

pire or on the Pacific Coast prior to 1885. Officers: Benjamin Burgunder, Colfax, president; J. C. Lloyd, Colfax, first vice-president; Joseph Harbert, Walla Walla, second vice-president; W. D. Wallace, Waitsburg, third vice-president; Marion Evans, Walla Walla, secretary; Levi Ankeny, Walla Walla, treasurer; W. D. Lyman, Walla Walla, historian.

WHATCOM COUNTY. Old Settlers' Association of Whatcom County. Ferndale. Annual gathering and election of officers at Pioneer Park, Ferndale, in August. Membership requirements: There is a graduated membership; persons having been in the county ten years are admitted as "Chechacoos"; older residents receive other Chinook Jargon titles; the oldest living member in point of residence receives a special badge of honor. Officers: J. B. Wilson, president; T. B. Wynn, vice-president; Edith M. Thornton, secretary; W. E. Campbell, treasurer; Charles Tawes, John Stater, John Tarte, Godfrey Schneider, Porter Felmley, George Baer, trustees.

WHITMAN COUNTY PIONEERS' ASSOCIATION. Garfield. Annual meeting in June. Membership requirements: Residence in the state of Washington prior to October, 1886. Officers: William Duling, Garfield, president; P. W. Cox, Colfax, vice-president; S. A. Manring, Garfield, secretary; William Lippitt, Colfax, treasurer.

YAKIMA COUNTY. Yakima County Pioneers' Association. Yakima. Annual meeting on the first Saturday in November. Membership requirements: Citizens of white or Indian blood who are residents of the original county of Yakima prior to November 9, 1889, and their descendents; others may become associate members. Officers: David Longmire, president; James A. Beck, 1st vice-president; Mrs. Jennie Shardlow, 2d vice-president; John H. Lynch, secretary; Mrs. Zona H. Cameron, treasurer; Mrs. A. J. Splawn, historian.

YAKIMA COLUMBIA ASSOCIATION. Yakima. A Catholic organization having for its object the care and preservation of the old St. Joseph Mission in the Ahtanum Valley. Since 1915 a caretaker has resided on the premises. Officers: John Ditter, president; R. E. Allingham, vice-president; John H. Lynch, secretary; H. A. La Berge, treasurer; Pat Jordan, general manager.

VICTOR J. FARRAR.

ORIGIN OF WASHINGTON GEOGRAPHIC NAMES

(Continued from Volume IX., page 295)

GRAYS HARBOR, on the western shore of the state. On May 7, 1792, Captain Robert Gray, the American explorer, discovered the harbor and named it Bulfinch Harbor in honor of one of the Boston owners of his ship *Columbia*. In October of the same year, Vancouver, the English explorer, sent his Lieutenant Joseph Whidbey to survey the new harbor. They called it Gray's Harbor, and as their charts were published, while the American's charts were not, the name prevailed. The Spaniards of that same year — Galiano and Valdez — helped to establish that name by charting it "Puerto de Gray." John Work, of the Hudson's Bay Company, called in "Chihalis Bay" in 1824. (T. C. Elliott, in the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, July, 1912, page 204.) David Douglas called it "Whitbey Harbor" in 1825. (*Journal of David Douglas*, 1823-1827, page 60. Even American maps sometimes showed the name as "Whidbey Harbor." (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume XII, Part II, page 264.)

GRAYS HARBOR COUNTY, created as Chehalis County by an act of the Territorial Legislature approved on April 14, 1854. See Chehalis City and River for discussion of that name. In February, 1907, an act of the State Legislature was approved dividing Chehalis County and Creating Grays Harbor County. The State Supreme Court later declared the act "entirely indefinite and uncertain." On March 15, 1915, there was approved a very brief act of the Legislature which simply changed the county's name from Chehalis to Grays Harbor.

GRAYS POINT, on the north bank of the lower Columbia River, in Pacific County. Sir Edward Belcher, in 1839, named it "Cape Broughton" in honor of Vancouver's associate, Lieutenant W. R. Broughton, of the 1792 expedition. Captain George Davidson says the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, called it Grays Point. Also that the earliest United States Coast Survey charts showed it as Cape Broughton, while on later ones it is designated Grays Point. (*Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 463.) One item is a little confused, since Chart 2 in the atlas accompanying the Wilkes Volume, *Hydrography*, shows the feature as "Burnie Point," evidently an honor intended for James Birnie, representing the Hudson's Bay Company at Astoria. The name that has prevailed is another honor for the American Captain Robert Gray and naturally arose from the name given the adjacent bay and river.

GRAYS RIVER, flowing into the lower Columbia River at Grays Bay, Wahkiakum County. The name is for Captain Robert Gray. On the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, chart it has the Indian name *Ebokwol*, and in 1853 it was given another Indian name, *Moolhool*. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume XI, Part II, Chart 3.)

GREAT BEND (of the Columbia River), mentioned by Richard Arnold in 1853. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I, page 284.) The common name for this feature and the region about it is Big Bend.

GREAT FALLS OF THE COLUMBIA, a name frequently used in early records for The Dalles. They are referred to as such by Lewis and Clark, 1805, by Gabriel Franchere and Alexander Ross, 1811, and by David Douglas, 1825.

GREAT PENINSULA, see Indian or Great Peninsula.

GREAT PLAINS OF THE COLUMBIA, a name which appears in early records for portions of Eastern Washington and Oregon bordering on the Columbia River.

GREAT PLATEAU OF SPOKANE. The country bounded by the Columbia, Spokane and Snake Rivers received that name on James Tilton's Map of a Part of Washington Territory, September, 1859. (In *United States Public Documents*, Serial No. 1026.)

GREAT SOUTH SEA, see Pacific Ocean.

GREENBANK, a postoffice on the eastern shore of Whidbey Island at the entrance to Holmes Harbor, Island County. The name was given in 1906 by Calvin Philips in honor of his boyhood home, Green Bank, Delaware. (Calvin Philips, Seattle, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 23.)

GREEN LAKE, in the northern portion of Seattle, King County. The name appears as "Lake Green" on the map by the Surveyor-General of Washington Territory, 1857. (In *United States Public Documents*, Serial No. 877.) There are several other small bodies of water in the State bearing the same name.

GREEN POINT, on the Strait of Juan de Fuca east of Port Angeles, Clallam County. This name was given by the United States Coast Survey. (See Report for 1854, in *United States Public Documents*, Serial No. 784.)

GREEN POINT, at the eastern entrance to Carr Inlet, in the northwestern part of Pierce County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Daniel Green, gunner's mate in one of the crews.

GREEN POINT, at the eastern cape of Spieden Island in San Juan County, and another of the same name on the northwestern shore of Fidalgo Island, Skagit County. Both these names first appear on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859. The names were undoubtedly descriptive when given.

GREEN RIVER, flowing westward from the Cascade Mountains and emptying into White River at Auburn, King County. This river is the source of Tacoma's water supply. The name was descriptive when used by the early writers and map-makers. James G. Swan says the Indian name was *Nooscope*. (*Northwest Coast*, page 426.) Lieutenant A. W. Tinkham gives the Indian name as *Nook-han-noo*. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume XI, Part II, Chart 3.) The upper waters were apparently confused by Theodore Winthrop, 1853, with those of the Greenwater River, a mountain tributary of White River.

GREENS SPUR, Whatcom County, see Standard.

GRENVILLE HARBOR, a small indentation on the ocean shore south of Point Grenville, Grays Harbor County, is shown with this name on James Tilton's Map of a Part of Washington Territory, September, 1859. (In *United States Public Documents*, Serial No. 1026.) Such difference in spelling frequently occurs.

GREENWATER RIVER, a mountain tributary of White River and forming part of the boundary between Pierce and King Counties. Lieutenant Robert E. Johnson of the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, gives the Indian name as *Smalocho*.

GREENWOOD, a postoffice in Grays Harbor County. It was named in 1914 by John Landers, the oldest settler there, after the Greenwood Timber Company, a large holder of timber in that vicinity. (James W. Finn, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 542.)

GREENWOOD, on the south side of Nooksack River, near Lynden, Whatcom County. The name arose from the schoolhouse being surrounded with evergreen trees. (Mrs. Phoebe N. Judson, Lynden, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 187.)

GREGOR, a station on the Spokane, Portland & Seattle Railway in Adams County. It was named for a prominent owner of land in that vicinity — McGregor — but was shortened so as to avoid confusion with the name of McAdam, another station on the same division of the railroad. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 590.)

GRIFFIN BAY, a large bay at the southwest extremity of San Juan Island, San Juan County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted the bay as "Ontario Roads." The British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859, first gave the name Griffin Bay, which has remained on all charts since. The name is an honor for Charles John Griffin, Colonial justice of the Peace, and an official of the Hudson's Bay Company, in charge of their Bellevue Farm on San Juan Island. He maintained the British claims when Isaac N. Ebey, American Collector of Customs, undertook to exercise authority there. The long dispute

which ended in arbitration will be discussed under the name of San Juan.

GRINDSTONE, in Pierce County. When the trails to the Tahoma Mining District near North Mowich Glacier, Mount Rainier, were being constructed, 1900, a grindstone was placed at a camp in the woods. All the men went there to grind, and the stone being left there the place became known as Grindstone. (Thomas E. Farrell, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 118.)

GROTTO, in the northeastern portion of King County. The place was named from its beauty, many of the deep gorges resembling great caves at a distance. (W. H. Bruchart, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 432.)

GROUSE CREEK, in the southwestern part of Asotin County. "The grouse were very thick in the early days when I came here, and there are quite a lot of them yet." (Henry Hansen, of Hanson's Ferry, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 236.)

GUEMES ISLAND AND CHANNEL, in the northwestern part of Skagit County. The Spanish explorer Eliza, 1791, named it "*Isla de Gueme*" in honor of the Viceroy of Mexico, under whose orders he had sailed to the Northwest. The Viceroy's full name was Señor Don Juan Vicente de Guemes Pacheco y Padilla Orcasitees y Aguayo, Conde de Revilla Gigedo. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume XII, Part I, page 302.) Parts of the long name are in use for geographical names. Vancouver did not attempt to name the island in 1792, but in that year the Spaniards, Galiano and Valdez, repeated Eliza's name as "*Isla de Guemes.*" The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, undertook to change the name to "Lawrence Island" in honor of the famous American naval hero, James Lawrence. To intensify the honor, Wilkes gave the name "Hornet Harbor" to what is now known as Guemes Channel after the vessel Lawrence commanded when he captured the English vessel *Penguin* in the War of 1812, and to the north of the island he charted "*Penguin Harbor,*" which name has disappeared, being considered a part of the present Bellingham Channel. In 1847, Captain Kellett restored the name Guemes Island on the British Admiralty Chart 1911. That name has been retained on the United States Government charts, which have also added the names of Guemes Channel and Bellingham Channel.

GUERRIERE BAY, see West Sound, San Juan County.

GUETES LAKE, west of Keechelus Lake, Kittitas County. Lieutenant A. W. Tinkham gave it by the Indian name of "*Wee-ly-let-sarz Lake*" in 1854. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume XI, Part II, Chart 3.)

(*To be continued*)

DOCUMENTS

WASHINGTON'S FIRST CONSTITUTION, 1878

Those who have read the proceedings of the convention at Walla Walla, which framed the constitution, will recall that the questions of prohibition and woman suffrage were submitted as separate articles to be voted upon at the same general election at which the constitution itself was to be adopted or rejected.

At that same election there was rather a bitter contest between Thomas H. Brents (Republican) and N. T. Caton (Democrat) for Delegate to Congress. There was great interest in the question of prospective statehood but in the election itself greatest interest centered in the delegateship.

The election took place on November 4, 1878, and about that time the *Daily Intelligencer* of Seattle published a table showing the population of Washington Territory by counties as follows:

Chehalis	720	Pacific	1,411
Clallam	420	San Juan	700
Clarke	4,288	*Skamania	274
Columbia	5,820	Snohomish	1,042
*Cowlitz	1,893	*Stevens	1,360
*Island	616	Thurston	2,971
Jefferson	1,677	Wahkiakum	698
Kitsap	1,548	Walla Walla	5,791
King	5,943	Whatcom	2,155
Klickitat	1,999	Whitman	3,709
Lewis	1,806	Yakima	1,711
Mason	520		
Pierce	2,801	Total	51,833

*Estimated from census of 1877.

Looking back through forty years, it seems that the population was rather slender to sustain the ambitions for statehood. The proposed area was great enough. In addition to Washington Territory, the three northern counties, or "panhandle" of Idaho, were to have been included. Those people in Idaho were even more interested than were those of Washington. The *Democratic Press* of Port Townsend, said on December 26, 1878: "The total vote of Idaho Territory at the recent election was 5,939, against 4,958 in 1876—a gain of 971, the principal portion of which is in the northern counties which are nearly unanimously petitioning to be set off to Washington Territory." The *Seattle Intelligencer* of November 25, 1878, copied from the *Teller* of Lewiston, Idaho: "There were a few who seemed wholly indifferent upon the question, but at this time we cannot learn of 25 votes cast against the Constitution in the three counties. Shoshone county

cast but one vote against it. Mt. Idaho, the largest precinct in Idaho county, cast but two votes against it. Lewiston, the largest precinct in Nez Perce county, cast but four votes against it. The northern precincts of this county did nearly as well."

Soon after the election it seems to have become generally known that the Constitution had been adopted and that the separate articles had been rejected. The *Seattle Intelligencer* and the *Port Townsend Democratic Press* published the vote on the Constitution only for neighboring counties. Each published editorials on the adoption of the Constitution and a favorable comment by the *San Francisco Bulletin*. Each gave the official vote by counties for Delegate to Congress. The following record of the official vote on the Constitution is obtained from the *Portland Oregonian* of December 2, 1878:

Name of County	For Constitution	Against Constitution
Chehalis	91	42
Clallam	105	8
Clarke	386	330
Columbia	426	513
Cowlitz	115	207
Island	164	1
Jefferson	332	30
King	1,284	30
Kitsap	198	35
Klickitat	229	101
Lewis	230	73
Mason	54	49
Pacific	158	93
Pierce	230	339
Skamania	17	47
Snohomish	308	20
San Juan	167	20
Stevens
Thurston	459	118
Wahkiakum	62	28
Walla Walla	89	847
Whatcom	432	89
Whitman	746	116
Yakima	210	90
Total	6,462	3,231
Majority for	3,231	

On November 16, 1878, the *Seattle Intelligencer* closed an editorial on "Our Constitution" as follows: "Whether we are admitted this year, next year, or at some future time, we believe this Constitution will keep, and that the people of the Territory will not incur the expense of forming another."

One of the most prominent members of the Walla Walla convention was Col. C. H. Larrabee who spent the winter of 1878-1879 in Washington City. He wrote a letter to the *Seattle Intelligencer* which was copied in the *Port Townsend Democratic Press* of January 9, 1879, saying that Washington Territory could not hope for statehood until 1881 or 1882. It was hard to explain, he said, the unprecedented majority for the Republican candidate for Delegate to Congress.

On October 6, 1879, Governor Elisha P. Ferry closed his message to the Territorial Legislature by referring to the proposed railroads, to agriculture, manufacturing, commerce, climate. "And," said he, "if to those natural advantages we present a system of just laws, wisely and impartially administered, finance honestly and economically conducted, a common school and university system, adequate for the education of the rising generation, we will retain those who are now here or may hereafter come, and will soon be fully prepared to enter upon the honors, duties and responsibilities of statehood."

JOHN T. CONDON.

CONSTITUTION

PREAMBLE

WE THE PEOPLE, grateful to the Supreme Ruler of the Universe for our freedom, in order to secure and perpetuate its blessings, form a more independent and perfect government, establish justice, insure tranquility, provide for the common defense and promote the general welfare, do ordain and establish this Constitution for the State of Washington.

ARTICLE I

BOUNDARIES

THE BOUNDARIES of the State of Washington shall be as follows:

Commencing one marine league west from the mouth of the middle of the north ship-channel of the Columbia River; thence along the northern boundary of the State of Oregon, up said river, to where the forty-sixth parallel of north latitude intersects the same near the mouth of the Walla Walla River; thence, east along said parallel to where it intersects the middle of the main channel of Snake River, thence, southerly, along said channel of Snake River, to where it intersects the forty-fifth parallel of north latitude; thence, east along said parallel, to where it intersects the meridian thirty-seven degrees and thirty minutes west;¹ thence, north along said meridian, to where it intersects the crest of the Bitter Root range of mountains; thence, northwesterly, along the crest of said mountains, to where it intersects the thirty-ninth meridian west;² thence, north, along said meridian to the boundary line of the British Possessions; thence, westerly along the line of the British Possessions to a point one marine league west from the mouth of the middle channel of the Straits of Juan de Fuca; thence southerly, a distance of one marine league west from the east shore of the Pacific Ocean, to the place of beginning—including all

¹ "West of Washington" being 114° and 30' west of Greenwich.

² "West of Washington" being 116° west of Greenwich.

islands and parts of islands within said boundaries, within the jurisdiction of the United States.

ARTICLE II
EMINENT DOMAIN

SECTION 1. The State shall have concurrent jurisdiction on all rivers bordering on the State, so far as such rivers shall form a common boundary to the State and any other State or Territory, now or hereafter to be formed and bounded by the same.

SEC. 2. The title to all lands or other property, which has accrued to the Territory of Washington, by gift, grant, purchase, forfeiture or otherwise, shall vest in the State.

SEC. 3. The People of the State, in their Rights of Sovereignty, are declared to possess the ultimate property in and to all lands within the jurisdiction of the State; and all lands, the title to which shall fail from a defect of heirs, shall revert or escheat to the State.³

ARTICLE III ⁴
DISTRIBUTION OF POWERS

SECTION 1. The Government of the state shall be divided into three separate and distinct departments, to wit: the Legislative, the Executive and the Judicial.

SEC. 2. No person, or collection of persons, holding any position in, or exercising any authority under, one of these departments, shall hold any office in, or exercise any authority whatever, under either of the others, except such as may be expressly provided for in this Constitution.

ARTICLE IV
SUFFRAGE AND ELECTIONS

SECTION 1. Every male person, over the age of twenty-one years, belonging to either of the following classes, who shall have resided in the State for six months next preceding any election, shall be deemed a qualified elector at such election.

1st—Citizens of the United States.

2nd—Persons of foreign birth, who shall have declared their intentions to become citizens, conformably to the laws of the United States on the subject of naturalization, six months before offering to vote.⁵

3rd—Persons of mixed white and Indian blood, who have adopted the customs and habits of civilization.

³ This statement not found in our present Constitution but the principle of law involved is in force in this State at this time.

⁴ The idea of a complete and distinct separation of governmental powers seems to be expressed in Art. III much more strongly than found a place in the present Constitution.

⁵ Under this provision persons were entitled to vote and to hold many State offices, who were not citizens of the United States.

The Legislature may prescribe additional qualifications for electors of municipal and school-district elections.

SEC. 2. For the purpose of voting, no person shall be deemed to have gained a residence by reason of his presence, or to have lost it by reason of his absence, while in the civil or military service of the State, or of the United States; nor while a student at any institution of learning, nor while kept at public expense in any poorhouse or other asylum, nor while confined in prison.

SEC. 3. Voters shall, in all cases except treason, felony, or breach of the peace, be privileged from arrest during their attendance at elections, and in going to and returning therefrom.

SEC. 4. No person, except a qualified elector, shall be elected or appointed to any civil office in the State.

SEC. 5. The general election shall be held biennially on the Tuesday next succeeding the first Monday of November.

SEC. 6. All elections by the people shall be by ballot, and a plurality of votes shall elect, in all cases except where the person who shall receive them shall be ineligible; in which case the person receiving the next highest number of votes, and who is eligible, shall be declared elected. Elections, by persons in their representative capacity, shall be *viva voce*, and a majority shall be necessary to an election.

SEC. 7. No idiot or insane person shall be entitled to the privileges of an elector.

SEC. 8. Laws shall be passed, excluding from the right of suffrage, all persons who have been or may be convicted of bribery, perjury, or of any infamous crime; and depriving every person who shall make, or become, directly or indirectly, interested in any bet or wager depending upon the result of any election, of the right to vote at such election.

SEC. 9. The Legislature shall pass laws to preserve the purity of elections, and to guard against the abuse of the elective franchise, and shall, for that purpose, have the power to pass laws of registration.

ARTICLE V⁶

DECLARATION OF RIGHT

SECTION 1. All political power is inherent in the People, and all free governments are founded on their authority.

SEC. 2. The people of this State have the sole right to alter or abolish this Constitution and form of government, whenever they deem

⁶ A similar declaration of rights is found in Art. I of our present Constitution.

it necessary to their safety and happiness; *provided*, such change be not repugnant to the Constitution of the United States.

SEC. 3. All persons are by nature free, and equally entitled to certain natural rights; among which are, those of enjoying and defending their lives and liberties; of acquiring, possessing and protecting property; and of seeking and obtaining happiness. To secure these rights, governments are instituted, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed.

SEC. 4. All persons have a natural and indefensible right to worship God according to the dictates of their own consciences.

No person shall be compelled to attend, erect or support any place of worship, against his consent; and no preference shall be given by law to any religious society; nor shall any interference with the rights of conscience be permitted. No religious test shall be required as a qualification for office; nor shall any person incompetent to be a witness on account of his opinions on matters of religion; but nothing herein shall be construed to dispense with oaths or affirmations; but the liberty of conscience hereby secured shall not be construed so as to excuse acts of licentiousness, or practices inconsistent with the peace or safety of the State.

SEC. 5. No person shall be deprived of life, liberty or property without due process of law, or be denied the equal protection of the law.

SEC. 6. No person, on account of sex, shall be disqualified to enter upon and pursue any of the lawful business avocations or professions of life.

SEC. 7. Every person may freely speak, write and publish his opinions on all subjects, being responsible for the abuse of that liberty; and no law shall be passed to restrain or abridge the liberty of speech or the press. In all prosecutions for libel, the truth may be given in evidence to the jury, and if it appears that the matter charged as libelous be true, and was published with good motives and for justifiable ends, the party accused shall be acquitted; and the jury shall have the right to determine the law and the fact.

SEC. 8. No person shall be held to answer for a criminal offense without due process of law; and no person, for the same offense shall be put twice in jeopardy of punishment, nor again be put upon trial for the same offense after having been once acquitted by a jury, nor shall be compelled, in any criminal cause, to be a witness against himself. All persons shall, before conviction, be bailable by sufficient sureties, except for murder in the first degree and treason, where the proof is evident or the presumption great; and the privilege of the

writ of *habeas corpus* shall not be suspended unless when, in case of rebellion or invasion, the public safety may require. The right of trial by jury of twelve persons shall remain inviolate in all criminal causes. A jury in civil causes, in all Courts, may consist of less than twelve persons, as may be prescribed by law; and the concurrence of three-fourths of the whole number of the jury shall be sufficient for a verdict; *provided* that the right may be waived by the parties, in such manner as may be provided by law.

Hereafter a grand jury shall consist of seven persons, any five of whom, concurring, may find an indictment; *provided*, the Legislature may change, regulate, abolish or re-establish the grand jury system.⁷

SEC. 9. Every person in the State shall be entitled to a certain remedy in the law, for all wrongs and injuries which he may receive in his person, character or property; justice shall be administered to all, freely and without purchase; completely and without denial; promptly and without delay; and all Courts shall be open to the public.

SEC. 10. The right of the people to be secure in their persons, papers, houses and effects, against unreasonable seizure and search shall not be violated; and no warrant shall issue except upon probable cause, supported by oath or affirmation in writing, describing, as nearly as may be, the place to be searched, and the person or thing to be seized.

SEC. 11. There shall never be, in this State, involuntary servitude, save as a punishment for crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted.

SEC. 12. No person shall be imprisoned for debt except in case of fraud in contracting the same, or of an absconding debtor having means legally applicable to the payment of his debts or some parts thereof.

SEC. 13. In criminal prosecutions, the accused shall have the right to appear and defend in person and by counsel; to demand the nature and cause of the accusation; to have a copy thereof; to testify in his own behalf; to meet the witnesses against him face to face; to have process to compel the attendance of witnesses in his behalf; and a speedy public trial, by an impartial jury of the county or district in which the offense is alleged to have been committed.

SEC. 14. No bill of attainder, ex post facto law, nor any law impairing the obligation of contracts, or making any irrevocable grant

⁷ This was a forerunner of practical abolition of the grand jury system as a regular thing which occurs in Art. I, Sec. 26, present Constitution.

of special privileges, franchises or immunities, shall ever be passed by the Legislature.

SEC. 15. Private property shall not be taken or damaged for public use without just compensation; and no person's particular services shall be required without just payment therefor.

SEC. 16. The rights of the people to peacefully assemble and consult for the common good, and to petition for the redress of grievances, shall never be restrained or abridged.

SEC. 17. The military shall always be in strict subordination to the civil power.

SEC. 18. All laws in relation to the possession, enjoyment and descent of property, shall be alike applicable to resident aliens and citizens.

SEC. 19. The right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed; but this shall not be so construed as to justify the carrying of concealed weapons.

SEC. 20. All elections shall be free and open; and no power, civil or military, shall interfere to prevent the free exercise of the right of suffrage.

SEC. 21. Treason against the State shall consist only in levying war against the same, or in adhering to its enemies, giving them aid or comfort; and no person shall be convicted of treason unless on the testimony of two witnesses to the same overt act, or on his own confession in open Court.

SEC. 22. No person shall be transported out of the State for any offense committed within the same; and no conviction shall work a corruption of blood or forfeiture of estate.

SEC. 23. All lands within the State are declared to be allodial; and feudal tenures, with all their incidents, are prohibited. Leases and grants for agricultural lands for a longer term than fifteen years, in which rent or services of any kind shall be reserved, and all fines and like restraints upon alienation, reserved in any grant of land hereafter made, are declared to be void.⁸

SEC. 24. No law shall be passed, granting to any citizen or class of citizens, privileges or immunities which, upon the same terms, shall not equally belong to all citizens.

SEC. 25. The operation of the laws shall never be suspended, except by the authority of the Legislature.

SEC. 26. The enumeration in this Constitution of certain rights, shall not be construed to deny, impair or disparage others retained by the people.

⁸ An attempt to stop long leases of agricultural lands and to prevent absentee landlordism not found in present Constitution.

ARTICLE VI

LEGISLATIVE

SECTION 1. The Legislative power of this State shall be vested in two distinct branches; the one to be styled the Senate, and the other the House of Representatives; and both together, the Legislature of the State of Washington.

The style of all laws shall be: "Be it enacted by the Legislature of the State of Washington."

SEC. 2. The number of the members of the House of Representatives shall never be less than eighteen nor more than sixty. The Senate shall consist of one-third the number of members of the House of Representatives.

SEC. 3. The Legislature shall provide by law for an enumeration of the inhabitants of the State, in the year one thousand eight hundred and eighty-five, and at the end of every ten years thereafter; and at its first session after such enumeration, and after each enumeration made by authority of the United States, the Legislature shall apportion and district anew the members of the Senate and House of Representatives, according to the number of inhabitants, excluding Indians not taxed and soldiers and officers of the United States army and navy.

SEC. 4. Elections for members of the Legislature shall be held biennially. When vacancies occur in either House, the Governor shall issue writs of election to fill such vacancies.

SEC. 5. Senators shall be elected for the term of four years, and members of the House of Representatives for the term of two years; *provided*, that the members of both Houses first elected shall hold their offices until the time fixed for the meeting of the second Legislature, but no longer.

SEC. 6. No person shall be a member of the Legislature who shall not be a qualified elector of the district for which he is chosen, and who shall not, for at least twelve months next preceding his election, have resided therein; *provided*, that any person who at the time of the adoption of this Constitution is a qualified elector in the county or district for which he shall be chosen, shall be eligible to the first Legislature.

SEC. 7. The first Legislature shall divide the State into at least ten legislative districts in each of which one Senator and three Representatives shall be elected at the general election then next ensuing; and the districts shall be of convenient contiguous territory, to be bounded by county, precinct or ward lines; and the number may be increased, but shall never exceed twenty. The Legislative districts

shall be numbered in regular series, and the Senators chosen by the odd-numbered districts shall go out of office at the expiration of the second year; and the Senators chosen by the even-numbered districts shall go out of office at the expiration of the fourth year; and thereafter the Senators shall be chosen for the term of four years.

Representatives shall hold their office for the term of two years. In all elections of Representatives, after such division, each qualified elector may cast as many votes for one candidate as there are Representatives to be elected in the district, or he may distribute the same, or equal parts thereof, among the candidates, as he shall see fit; and the candidates highest in votes shall be elected. But the legislature may at any time after the year 1890, adopt the system known as the preferential system, in the election of Representatives, and enact such laws as will be necessary to carry it into effect. The terms of office of Senators and Representatives, elected at any time subsequent to the first election, shall commence at the end of the term of those in office at the time.

SEC. 8. Each member of the legislature, as a compensation for his services, shall receive four dollars for each day's attendance, and ten cents for each mile necessarily traveled in going to or returning from the seat of government, and shall not receive any other compensation, perquisite, or allowance whatsoever. No session of the Legislature, except the first, shall exceed forty days. The legislature shall never grant any extra compensation to any public officer, agent, servant or contractor, after the service shall have been rendered, or the contract entered into; nor shall the compensation or mileage of any public officer be increased or diminished during his term of office.

SEC. 9. There shall be biennial sessions of the legislature. Each House shall be the judge of the elections, returns and qualifications of its own members; and a majority of each shall constitute a quorum to do business; but a smaller number may adjourn from day to day, and may compel the attendance of absent members, in such manner and under such penalties as each House may prescribe.

SEC. 10. Each House shall have power to determine its rules of proceeding, and punish its members or other persons, for contempt or disorderly behavior in its presence; to enforce obedience to its process; to protect its members against violence, or offers of bribes, or private solicitations, and—with the concurrence of two-thirds of all the members elected—to expel a member, but not a second time for the same cause; and shall have all other powers necessary for a coordinate branch of the legislature. A member expelled for corruption, shall not thereafter be eligible to either branch of the same legisla-

ture; and punishment for contempt or disorderly behavior shall not bar a criminal prosecution for the same offense.

SEC. 11. The Senate shall, at the beginning and close of each regular session, and at such other times as may be necessary, elect one of its members as President.

SEC. 12. Each House shall keep a journal of its proceedings; and may, in its discretion, from time to time, publish the same. The doors of each House shall be kept open, except when the public welfare shall require secrecy. Neither House shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which the two Houses shall be sitting.

SEC. 13. Members of the legislature shall, in all cases, except treason, felony, violation of their oath of office, and breach of the peace, be privileged from arrest, during their attendance at any session of the legislature, and in going to and returning from the same; and no member shall be liable in any criminal action or criminal prosecution whatever for words spoken in debate.

SEC. 14. No act of the legislature shall take effect until ninety days after its passage, unless in case of emergency (which shall be expressed in the preamble of the act) the legislature shall, by a vote of two-thirds of the members elected, otherwise direct. No bill, except the general appropriation bill, for the expenses of the government, introduced in either House after the expiration of the first thirty days of the session, shall become a law, unless the same shall have been recommended by the Governor by special message; and no bill except one so recommended, shall be considered or become a law, unless referred to a committee, returned therefrom, and printed for the use of the members.

SEC. 15. No bill, except for general appropriations, shall be passed, containing more than one subject, which shall be expressed in the title; but if any subject shall be embraced in any act, which shall not be expressed in the title, such act shall be void only as to so much thereof as shall not be so expressed.

SEC. 16. Every bill (except one recommended by the Governor as aforesaid, and except a general revision of the statutes) shall be read at length at least once in each House; all substantial amendments thereto shall be printed for the use of the members before final vote on the bill; and no bill shall become a law unless a majority of all the members elected to each House shall vote in its favor, nor unless, on its final passage, the vote be taken by ayes and noes, and entered on the journal.

SEC. 17. No law shall be revised or amended by reference to its

title alone, but as much thereof as is revised or extended shall be re-enacted and published at length as amended. The legislature shall not pass local or special laws in any of the following cases, viz: for laying out, opening, altering, or working roads or highways; vacating roads, town plats, streets, alleys and public grounds; regulating county or precinct affairs; regulating the practice in courts of justice; regulating the jurisdictions of Justices of the Peace, police magistrates and constables; changing the rules of evidence in any trial or inquiry; providing for change of venue in civil or criminal causes; declaring any person of age; the protection of game or shell-fish; limitation of civil actions, or giving effect to informal or invalid deeds; summoning or empaneling jurors; providing for the management of common schools; regulating the rate of interest on money; the opening or conducting of any election, or designating the place of voting; the sale or mortgage of real estate belonging to minors or others under disability; chartering or licensing ferries or toll-bridges; remitting fines, penalties or forfeitures; creating, increasing or decreasing fees, percentage or allowance of public officers; changing the law of descent; granting to any corporation, association or individual, any special or exclusive privilege, immunity or franchise whatever; allowing the redemption of real estate sold for taxes or under the final process of any court.

SEC. 18. The presiding officer of each House shall, in the presence of the House over which he presides, sign all bills and joint resolutions passed by the legislature, the title of which shall be publicly read immediately before signing; and the fact of signing shall be entered on the journal.

SEC. 19. The legislature shall prescribe by law the number, duties and compensation of the officers and employees of each House, and no payment shall be made to any officer or employee, who does not discharge his duties in person.

SEC. 20. The legislature shall provide by law that all stationery required for the use of the State; and all printing and binding authorized and required by them to be done for their use or for the State, shall be let by contract to the lowest bidder; but the legislature may establish a maximum price. No member or officer of any department of the government shall be in any way interested in any such contract.

SEC. 21. Any bill may originate in either House of the legislature, and a bill passed by one House may be amended by the other.

[*To be continued*]

BOOK REVIEWS

The Life and Dairy of John Floyd, Governor of Virginia, an Apostle of Secession, and the Father of the Oregon Country. By CHARLES H. AMBLER, PH.D. (Richmond, Va. Richmond Press, Inc. 1918. Pp. 248. \$2.00.)

John Floyd was by birth and ancestry a child of the frontier. His ancestors were among the pioneer settlers who pushed the westward advancing fringe of settlement in rapid succession from the Tidewater Section of Old Virginia, into the Piedmont, across the Blue Ridge Mountains, the Alleghenies, and into Kentucky where Floyd was born. Near Louisville, on April 24, 1873, twelve days before his birth the father had fallen a victim to the savage foe that resisted the advancing frontiersmen. Young Floyd managed to acquire something of a college education, read medicine with a Dr. Ferguson, of Louisville, and finally graduated from the course in medicine in the University of Pennsylvania and settled down to practice in Virginia. When the war of 1812 broke out Floyd entered the regular army as surgeon, with the rank of major, and continued his service in that capacity until he was elected, in 1814, to the general assembly of Virginia.

Three years later he was sent to Congress from the famous Abingdon district which he continued to represent for twelve years. With Floyd's attitude on political issues in general we are not concerned here, but his early interest and activity connected with Oregon entitles him unquestionably to "the credit of first proposing in Congress the actual occupation of the Columbia River country by the United States Government, of promoting its settlement and organizing it as a territory with the name Oregon."

Floyd's family knew George Rogers Clark and William Clark intimately, a first cousin, Charles Floyd, was a member of the Lewis and Clark expedition, so that it is not hard to understand Floyd's interest in Oregon. In December 1820 he introduced a resolution asking for the appointment of a committee to "inquire into the situation of the settlements on the Pacific Ocean and the expediency of occupying the Columbia River." The resolution passed and Floyd as chairman of the committee presented a report which was accompanied by a bill authorizing our occupation of the Columbia River. Floyd's information regarding Oregon was largely supplied by others and his argument for our claims to Oregon rested largely on our rights under the Louisiana Purchase. Nothing came of the report,

the subject being not even discussed in Congress, but Floyd had opened the way to a discussion which came later. When Floyd's report was handed by the President to John Quincy Adams for his consideration, Adams recorded his opinion that it "was a tissue of errors in fact and abortive reasoning, of individual reflections and rude invectives. There was nothing," he added, "could purify it but the fire."

Floyd continued his efforts at the next session. First he introduced his resolution, then called for an estimate of the expenses involved in a survey of the harbors of the United States on the Pacific Ocean and finally introduced a bill authorizing and requiring the President to occupy the "territory of the United States" on the waters of the Columbia River. The bill also made provision for the extinguishment of the Indian titles and for the making of land grants to settlers. Floyd's efforts were again without result so far as Congress was concerned but President Monroe in his annual message of 1822 referred to Oregon and the question was definitely before the country. Again he introduced his bill and this time it led to perhaps the most animated and enlightening debate of the session. Floyd's remarks showed very clearly that he had used the intervening years in gathering a vast amount of material on the Oregon question.

Finally, in the session of 1823-4 Floyd succeeded in getting his bill through the House but the mighty efforts of Benton, of Missouri, and Barbour, of Virginia, failed to get a respectful hearing for it in the Senate. Floyd, with the aid of able lieutenants, continued his efforts, however, during his congressional career. In 1838 Senator Linn, of Missouri, took up the work Floyd left unfinished and the Oregon question was eventually pushed into the broader stream of national politics where it became a national issue in 1844.

Floyd became Governor of Virginia in 1830, less than a year after he closed his congressional career, and retired to private life in 1834. The three remaining years of his life were years spent largely in political opposition to Jackson, years in which Floyd became "an apostle of discontent." He died Aug. 16, 1837. The latter half of Dr. Ambler's book reprints the diary of Floyd written between March 1831 and February 1834 and is replete with illuminating comments on the political situation of the time. Prof. Ambler's work is exceedingly well done and every student of the History of the Pacific Northwest will welcome his chapters on Oregon and gratefully enroll him among the contributors to the history of Old Oregon.

EDWARD McMAHON.

History of the State of Idaho. By C. J. BROSNAN, Supt. of Schools at Nampa, Idaho. (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons. 1918. Pp. 237.)

For many years there has been a need for a real history of Idaho. Bancroft's is very good as far as 1889 but is not published as a separate volume and is not down to date, Hailey's is a labored product of an aged and honored pioneer, and McConnell's is impossible. This publication by the Scribner's is a finished book, well arranged as to subjects, reliable as to facts and statistics and readable as to style. It is known to have been written at the request of the Department of Education in Idaho and in the class of school histories it will take a high rank, but is really more than that and will become the reference volume for the people of the state. It is a book of moderate size, has numerous illustrations, and a series of maps which clearly indicate the tortuous growth of the state as to its boundaries. There is a slight lack of balance, there is no bibliography, and the index of only four and a half pages is inadequate. The imprint of the publisher is sufficient evidence of good physical make-up.

Mr. Brosnan, the author, is to be commended for his skill in condensed statements and attractive chapter subdivision and in a chronology and transition which carry along the interest of the reader. Every librarian and historical student in the Pacific Northwest has known that he was writing this book for he has consulted them all and has thus been able to obtain the latest scientific research concerning the earlier periods of the history of Idaho and Old Oregon from which it came.

T. C. ELLIOTT.

The Applewoman of the Klickitat. By ANNA VANRENSSELAER MORRIS. (New York: Duffield and Company. 1918. Pp. 271. \$1.50.)

The author presents a very interesting personal narrative of her experiences as a pioneer apple-orchardist in the Columbia River country. Weary of the life of a journalist in New York city, she is persuaded by a real estate agent to take up a quarter section of government land in the Far West, and develop it into an orchard. She goes to live on it with a semi-invalid brother, meets many helpful friends, and at the end of the book has lived there six and a half years and gathered her second crop of apples.

Her views of the business and rewards, of apple-orcharding, are perhaps more rosy than actual conditions warrant. She seems to have had more capital, and more good advice and assistance than

most people can count on, and one preparing to follow in her footsteps had best take her story with a grain of salt.

Occasionally the pill shows through the sugar coating—that is to say, in some places the book reads like a real estate agent's advertisement or an apple-grower's text-book—but in general the style of writing is smooth and easy, pleasant and interesting to read. She has many bright and entertaining things to say of the varied types of people resident in the country, their past experiences, their present successes or failures, and philosophies. A slight love story—perhaps a little more sugar coating—runs through the whole, concerning a young man who comes to visit the author, and the young wife of a crabbed well-borer who disposes of himself conveniently and heroically by drowning, while rescuing a little Indian boy who had fallen into the Columbia.

The main interest, however, is the development of the apple-growing country, and the author has succeeded in giving a pleasant picture which will doubtless draw the attention of many toward orcharding.

EVELYN MAY BLODGETT.

The Cruise of the Corwin. By JOHN MUIR. (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company. 1917. Pp. 279.)

In a series of letters to the San Francisco Evening Bulletin and in his private journal kept from day to day, John Muir left a very complete and extremely valuable record of his experiences and observations while on board the revenue steamer "Corwin" in the Far North. In June of 1881, the Jeannette, in command of Lieutenant George W. DeLong, was crushed in the ice and sank about one hundred and fifty miles north of the New Siberian Islands.

In the spring of 1880, when the Jeannette had been missing for nearly a year, the Corwin was commissioned, in addition to her regular duties, to search for traces of the lost vessel and her crew. Again in 1881 she set sail from San Francisco with the same object in view and it was at this time that John Muir was one of the party. He had long been eager to study the evidences of glaciation in the Arctic region and so took advantage of this rare opportunity.

The Corwin touched at many points in the Far North, Wrangell Land and Herald Island being of particular interest. Mr. Muir's report is the first and practically the only scientific account of this part of the Arctic regions. In addition to his geological reports, some interesting botanical notes are included.

The author showed himself much interested also in the people of the lands which he visited, and has given us a fascinating account of

the lives and customs of the various tribes of Indians found along the Alaskan and Siberian coasts. His descriptions of their villages, their homes and of the people themselves are extremely interesting.

The *Cruise of the Corwin* is edited by William Frederic Badè and is exceptionally well done. It was a rather difficult task to take material from two sources and put it together without danger of repetition, but Mr. Badè has been very successful in selecting the most important and essential material and has presented it in a very readable form. At the end of the narrative he has included as an appendix the scientific record of the glaciation of the Arctic and sub-Arctic regions visited during the cruise, also Mr. Muir's botanical notes. While these are readable they are of chief interest to scientists. The book is a valuable contribution to the literature of the Far North.

MARGARET SCHUMACHER.

The Education of Henry Adams, an Autobiography. (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company. 1918. Pp. 519. \$5.00.)

Readers in the State of Washington are interested in all members of America's most wonderful family—the Adamses. Within the State there is a county and a mountain named in honor of John Adams. His son, John Quincy Adams, was one of the negotiators of the Treaty of Ghent, 1814, which practically saved Oregon to the United States. Charles Francis Adams, of the next generation, succeeded his father and grandfather in the important position as United States Minister to Great Britain. His term, from 1861 to 1868, was filled with such firmness, tact, and good sense that it is cited "among the foremost triumphs of American diplomacy." His third son, Henry Adams, author of the present work, was his private secretary during those stressful years.

Henry Adams was one of the most brilliant historians produced by America; more from the quality than from the quantity of his work is this true. The present book is the cap-sheaf of his intellectual harvest. Worthington C. Ford says in *The Nations* "The book is unique." People and events are observed for seventy years to value their contributions toward an education. The pages have a peculiar fascination. They are utterly frank and, at the same time, they sparkle with wit and a puzzling distrust of a really great fund of knowledge.

The book circulated in manuscript form for ten years and was then left with Senator Henry Cabot Lodge for publication after the author's death. The death occurred on March 28, 1918. The Senator

wrote a brief editor's preface and the Massachusetts Historical Society copyrighted the work and gave it over to the publishers. The editor says that the author "used to say, half in jest, that his great ambition was to complete St. Augustine's *Confessions*, but that St. Augustine, like a great artist, had worked from multiplicity to unity, while he like a small one, had to reverse the method and work back from unity to multiplicity."

Generations of educators and historians are sure to find inspiration in this most remarkable autobiography yet produced in the new world.

EDMOND S. MEANY.

Sacajawea, The Indian Princess. By ANNA WOLFROM. (Kansas City, Missouri: Burton Publishing Company. 1918. Pp. 31. 50 cents.)

The author is a teacher in the Northeast High School, Kansas City, Missouri. She is the author of plays entitled: *Albion and Rosamond*, *The Living Voice* and *Human Wisps*. The present work is a play in three acts and on the title page is "The Indian Girl Who Piloted the Lewis and Clark Expedition Across the Rocky Mountains." The play ends at the sea. Much is made of the Bird Woman's helpfulness, more than Lewis or Clark record. It will probably help to give many a better idea of the girl's part in one of America's greatest dramas in real life.

A History of Spain. By CHARLES E. CHAPMAN. (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1918. Pp. 559. \$2.60.)

The author is Assistant Professor of History in the University of California. In 1916, he published through the same house *The Founding of Spanish California* and, through other channels, smaller papers such as *Researches in Spain*, *The Founding of San Francisco* and *Difficulties of Maintaining the Department of San Blas, 1775-1777*. He is now planning a work on Spanish institutions in the colonies and later independent states. It is readily seen that Professor Chapman is rapidly rearing an enduring monument to his industry and scholarship in this field of Spanish-American history.

In this present work he has used the materials suited to his purpose in the four-volume work by Rafael Altamira entitled *Espana y de la civilizacion espanola*. The author of the original work furnishes a frank, yet graceful, introduction, saying that the English-speaking

public will here have a faithful portrait of Spain, "instead of a caricature drawn in ignorance of the facts or in bad faith."

Professor Chapman depends on his own researches for the last two chapters (of recent events) having spent two years, 1912-1914, in Spain. The present work does not bear directly upon Spanish work in the Pacific Northwest. The Pacific Ocean is mentioned four times but in no case extensively. The book is a good, compact history of Spain with greatest emphasis placed on the period from the sixteenth to the beginning of the nineteenth century.

Oregon Pioneer Association, Transactions of the Forty-third Annual Reunion. Compiled by GEORGE H. HIMES. (Portland: The Association. 1918. Pp. 201 to 269.)

The pamphlet is late in its appearance as the reunion was held in Portland on June 24, 1915. There is included a brief record of the thirtieth annual reunion of the Indian War Veterans of the North Pacific Coast, held in Portland during the same month. There are other matters of historic value including a diary by Lot Livermore relating to the winter of 1861-2, the hardest winter ever known in Oregon.

A Brief History of the War. By FREDERIC DUNCALO. (Austin: The University of Texas. 1918. Pp. 87.)

The Professor of Medieval History here gives a short and concise review of the great war, including the part that the United States has taken in the conflict. On its appearance it was expected that the part of Texas in the war would be given space, but that was not the purpose. The treatise ends with the words, "Democracy can give no quarter to autocracy."

Possibilities in State Historical Celebrations.. By HARLOW LINDLEY. (Reprinted from the Proceedings of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association. Volume IX., Part II. 1918. Pp. 307 to 317.)

Indiana set aside \$25,000 with which to celebrate its centennial. Of this sum, \$5,000 was to be devoted to publication and already three volumes have appeared with a fourth in preparation. The balance of the money was used for the stimulation and aid of celebrations throughout the State of Indiana. In concluding his report Professor Lindley says: "Beware of commercialized patriotism;

eliminate the street fair and carnival idea; do not make your organization too complex; do not attempt too many things; get a man with a newspaper pen but with historic instinct to handle publicity; send a good organizer over the state, into every county, to find local leaders who may be depended on; and localize rather than centralize your celebrational activities."

Washington is only two-thirds of its way toward a centennial celebration but it is not necessary to wait for the centennial. Yakima and some other counties have already begun to celebrate by marking historic sites. It is well to encourage historic pageants and other celebrations of the important events. The educational value of such work is appreciated by all who have given the question any attention.

Other Books Received

AMERICAN JEWISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Publications*, Number 26. (New York: The Society. 1918. Pp. 362.)

BROOKS, ARTHUR A. *Index to the Bulletin of the American Geographical Society, 1825-1915*. (New York: American Geographical Society. 1918. Pp. 242.)

HAMILTON, J. G. DE R. *The Papers of Thomas Ruffin*. Volume 1. (Raleigh: North Carolina Historical Commission. 1918. Pp. 541.)

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Proceedings*, Volume 51, 1917-18. (Boston: The Society. 1918. Pp. 522.)

MEYER, H. H. B. *Check List of the Literature and Other Material in the Library of Congress on the European War*. (Washington: Government. 1918. Pp. 393.)

ONTARIO HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Annual Report, 1917*. (Toronto: The Society. No Date. Pp. 59.)

PUGET SOUND CONFERENCE OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH. *Journal and Year-book*. 1918. (Montesano, R. C. Hartley, Secretary. 1918. Pp. 290.)

STREETER, FLOYD BENJAMIN. *Political Parties in Michigan, 1837-1860*. (Lansing: Michigan Historical Commission. 1918. Pp. 401.)

SWEM, EARL G. *Bibliography of Virginia, Part 2*. Richmond: State Library. 1917. Pp 1404.)

- TEAKLE, THOMAS. *The Spirit Lake Massacre*. (Iowa City: State Historical Society. 1918. Pp. 336.)
- WASHINGTON STATE FEDERATION OF WOMEN'S CLUBS. *Twenty-second Annual Report*. 1918. (Seattle: Mrs. George C. Howard, Secretary. 1918. Pp. 109.)
- WESTERN RESERVE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Annual Report*, 1917-18. (Cleveland: The Society. 1918. Pp. 61.)
- WISCONSIN STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Proceedings*, 1917. (Madison: The Society. 1917. Pp. 59.)
- WRIGLEY'S BRITISH COLUMBIA DIRECTORY, 1918. (Vancouver, B. C.: Wrigley Directories, Limited. 1918. Pp. 964.)
- WRONG, GEORGE M. AND OTHERS. *Review of Historical Publications Relating to Canada; Index*, Volumes 11-20. (University of Toronto, Published by the Librarian. 1918. Pp. 218.)

NEWS DEPARTMENT

Death of General Stevens

In the last issue of this *Quarterly* there was an article about the successful celebration of the forty-eighth anniversary of the first ascent of Mount Rainier. The principal figure of the celebration was the last survivor of the climbers—General Hazard Stevens. He located the site of the original camp where the Indian guide Sluiskin waited while General Stevens and P. B. Van Trump made the ascent. That site is now marked by a cairn and The Mountaineers plan to place a permanent monument there.

The name of General Stevens is so permanently associated with the mountain that his friends now rejoice that he was given that last glad day on its snow and ice. Just two months later—October 16, 1918, the family and close friends gathered at a funeral, restricted by the influenza, at the General's loved home "Cloverfields" near Olympia.

He had died while attending an historic event in Eastern Washington. The Washington State Historical Society was marking the place where Indian Agent Andrew J. Bolon was killed by the Yakima Indians in September, 1855, which was one of the events causing the Indian wars. General Stevens, as vice-president of the society, took his part, but on returning to his hotel at Goldendale he was stricken and died in a few days.

His was one of the most interesting careers in the history of the Territory and State of Washington. He accompanied his father when the Indian treaties were made in 1855. He was on his father's staff in the Civil War and when the General was killed while leading his troops at Chantilly, the son, recovering from wounds, continued and was mustered out the youngest brigadier-general in the army. He then devoted himself to the care of his mother and was active as lawyer, author, and in his last years as farmer. In his death the cause of history in the Pacific Northwest has lost an inspiring friend and a valiant worker.

Valuable Newspaper Gift

H. E. Holmes, of the Stewart & Holmes Drug Company, writes that he has a file of the weekly *Seattle Intelligencer* for the years 1871, 1872 and 1873, which he proposes to place in the Library of the University of Washington. This is the most valuable gift since Mrs.

J. A. Parks gave the Ebey Diaries some months ago. Such thoughtfulness as in these two cases and others like them in previous years are most encouraging to the workers in the field of local history.

Oregon Historical Society

The principal address at the twentieth annual meeting of this society in Portland on October 26, 1918, was Miles Cannon of Weiser, Idaho, spoken of as an authority on the history of the great Snake River Valley.

Saving a Relic

Mrs. Mary B. Haight, State Historian of the Daughters of the American Revolution, writes from Bellingham that the historically minded people there are anxious to save the oldest brick building in Bellingham, which was the first brick building erected in the Territory of Washington. It is certainly hoped that their efforts will be successful.

Indiana Magazine of History

Now in its fourteenth volume, this publication is doing much to encourage the study of Indiana history and the collection of manuscript and other materials for such study. Theses in the history seminar of Indiana University, where the magazine is edited and published, furnish about half of the contents of each issue. *The Washington Historical Quarterly*, working along similar lines, rejoices over the favorable comments made about the success of the *Indiana Magazine of History*.

Mr. Hill in Japan

Samuel Hill, founder of the *Washington Historical Quarterly* and one of its best friends from the beginning, has accepted an invitation to advance the cause of good roads in Japan. A recent newspaper dispatch told of his having received ovations from the most prominent people of the empire.

United States Geographic Board

The latest report of Decisions of the United States Geographic Board gives the record of the sessions of March 6 and April 3, 1918. The Decisions of the Philippine Committee on Geographical Names

are given as approved by the United States Geographic Board. The decisions on American names include sixteen in the State of Washington, as follows:

BANDERA; Mountain (altitude 5,255 feet), north of Bandera (on Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad), King County.

CASCADE; Mountain (altitude 5,000 feet), between East and West Forks Miller Creek, King County.

CHICKAMIN; Ridge, east of Alaska Mountain, extending east of south of Chickamin Peak, toward Park Lakes, Kittitas County.

FOGGY; Peak (altitude 7,600 feet), with glacier on eastern slope, northeast of Monte Cristo town, Snohomish County.

GEM; Lake, small one northwest of Snow Lake, King County.

HUMPBACK; Mountain (altitude 4,839 feet), west of Humpback Creek, King County.

LEWIS; Peak (altitude 5,580 feet), about two miles southwest of Barlow Pass, Snohomish County.

LOW; Mountain (altitude 5,357 feet), west of Denny Creek, between Denny and Granite Mountains, King County.

MELAKWA; Pass, between Chair and Kaleetan Peaks, King County.

PALIX; River, flowing into Willapa Bay near Bay Center, Pacific County (not Palux.)

PASS; Creek, rising near Cady Pass and flowing west into Skykomish River north of Cady Creek, Snohomish County.

PRATT; Mountain (altitude 5,105 feet), northeast of Bandera Mountain at head of Pratt River, King County.

QUARTZ; Creek, rising near Curry Gap and flowing south into Skykomish River east of Goblin Creek, Snohomish County.

RAMPART; Ridge, high and precipitous one along east side of Gold Creek, forming eastern wall of Gold Creek Valley, Kittitas County.

TUSCOHACTHIE; Lake, source of creek of same name north of Granite Mountain, King County.

WHITE; Mountain (altitude 6,986 feet), Cascade Divide near Glacier Peak, at head of White River, Snohomish County.

The Washington Historical Quarterly

Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle	W. D. LYMAN, Walla Walla
T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla	H. B. McELROY, Olympia
FRANK A. GOLDER, Pullman	EDWARD McMAHON, Seattle
WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane	O. B. SPERLIN, Tacoma
F. W. HOWAY, New Westminster, B. C.	

Managing Editor

EDMOND S. MEANY

Business Manager

CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. X. NO. 2

APRIL, 1919

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Two Dollars per Year

Contents

CHARLES W. SMITH.....	The Bagley Collection of Pacific North-west History	83
HERBERT H. GOWEN.....	The Centenary of Kamehameha the Great.	88
HORACE J. TAYLOR.....	Pacific Whales at Play.....	93
H. W. FAIRWEATHER.....	The Northern Pacific Railroad and Some of Its History	95
HAZARD STEVENS.....	Comment on Mr. Fairweather's Article....	99
WILLIAM S. LEWIS.....	Railroad Career of Mr. Fairweather.....	100
EDMOND S. MEANY.....	Origin of Washington Geographic Names.....	102
DOCUMENTS—Washington's First Constitution, 1878, edited by John T. Condon.....		110
	Spanish Friars in the Oregon Country, 1810-1811.....	142
BOOK REVIEWS		153
NEWS DEPARTMENT		158

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY STATION
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter, November 15, 1906, at the Postoffice at Seattle, Washington, under the Act of Congress of July 16, 1894

The Washington University State Historical Society

Officers and Board of Trustees

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, President

JUDGE JOHN P. HOYT, Vice-President

JUDGE ROGER S. GREENE, Treasurer

JUDGE THOMAS BURKE

SAMUEL HILL

PROFESSOR EDMOND S. MEANY, Secretary

The Washington Historical Quarterly

THE BAGLEY COLLECTION OF PACIFIC NORTHWEST HISTORY

The University of Washington has purchased the Clarence B. Bagley collection of newspapers, books and other materials relating to the history of the Pacific Northwest. Local workers are already familiar with this collection as Mr. Bagley has made it available to all serious students. Now that the material has become the property of the State University, a new interest attaches to it, and it is fitting that some account should be given of this remarkable collection and of the man whose far sightedness, zeal and perseverance has made it what it is.

Clarence B. Bagley was born in Illinois in 1843, a year made memorable by the first large immigration to Oregon. In 1852, his parents moved to Salem, Oregon, where he attended school in the Willamette Institute until 1860 when the family came to Seattle. In 1866, Mr. Bagley moved to Olympia. Two years later he entered the printing office of Randall H. Hewitt where he learned the printer's trade, being employed on the *Territorial Republican* and the *Echo*. In 1869, he worked on the staff of the *Commercial Age*. In 1872, he became business manager and city editor of the *Puget Sound Courier*. In the following year he purchased this paper and the printing office connected with it.

In the Fall of 1873, he was appointed Territorial Printer. Mr. Bagley printed the laws and journals for six legislative sessions ending with 1883. During this time he continued to edit and publish the *Courier*. It was within this period also that he laid the foundation of his newspaper collection. He returned to Seattle in 1885 and was connected with the *Post-Intelligencer* and the *Seattle Daily Press* from 1886 to 1888. From 1894 to 1900, he was Deputy Comptroller and since 1900 has been Secretary of the Board of Public Works of Seattle, which position he now fills.

The growth of the Bagley collection began with the saving of copies of Seattle's first newspaper, *The Gazette*,¹ which began pub-

¹This paper was printed on the old Ramage printing press now preserved as a relic in the University of Washington Museum. For account of the *Seattle Gazette* and this historic press, see Bagley, C. B., Pioneer papers of Puget Sound. *Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society* 4:365-85, December, 1903.

lication in 1863. Of this newspaper and its successors until it became the *Post-Intelligencer*, no other complete set is today known to be in existence. On Mr. Bagley's going to Olympia in 1866, Mr. Elwood Evans sought his aid toward completing a file of the *Gazette*. To Mr. Evans more than anyone else, Mr. Bagley attributes his early zeal in the collecting of newspapers and other publications of historical value. He later acquired the entire Evans collection of newspapers. The State of Washington cannot overlook its indebtedness to its first historian, Elwood Evans.² He came to Olympia in 1851, when that small settlement was still a part of Lewis County, Oregon. In 1852, he joined with other people north of the Columbia River in urging the creation of a new territory to the north of the Columbia to embrace all of the territory within the present states of Washington and Idaho and that part of Montana west of the Rocky Mountains. It was in connection with this campaign that the first newspaper north of the Columbia was started, in Olympia in 1852, and it was called *The Columbian*. This newspaper forms the starting point of the Evans collection embracing the important papers of Western Washington up to 1875 when Mr. Bagley acquired them. With rare historic insight, Mr. Bagley has persevered in saving and preserving newspaper files from that time until now. His collection contains an almost continuous newspaper record of the history of the Territory and State of Washington.

Prior to 1900, newspapers, laws and journals, manuscripts and certain of the more important pamphlets of historical nature made up the extent of the collection. At about this date, Mr. Bagley began an earnest attempt to secure books relating to the Oregon country. He acknowledges the stimulus in this direction of the shipments of books obtained from England by Professor Meany for Seattle auction. He obtained many valuable items at about this time from Mr. Clarence L. Andrews, who devoted his attention thence forward exclusively to the history of Alaska.

About 1905, a large addition was made by the purchase of the collections of William I. Marshall of Chicago. Mr. Marshall will be remembered as the man who spent over twenty-five years in a campaign of education on the Whitman question. His material includes a large number of letters from and about the pioneer missionaries, also much Oregon material transcribed from out-of-the-way sources. It includes much material that has not appeared in his "Acquisition of Oregon" or other publications. Mr. Bagley was fortunate in secur-

²See excellent account of the life and public service of Elwood Evans by James Wickershaw in *Washington Historian* 1:52-63, January, 1900.

ing many items by exchanges with Mr. George H. Himes of the Oregon Historical Society, Mr. Scholefield of the British Columbia Legislative Library, and Mr. Thomas W. Prosch of Seattle. On the death of the latter in 1915, Mr. Bagley purchased some extremely important material not already in the collection.

That so large a collection should have been amassed and safely preserved by one individual for so long a term of years is a circumstance worthy of more than passing comment. It should be noted also that the collection has not been without its share of danger. The Olympia fire of 1882 burned away the attic in which many of the most valuable papers were stored. By rare good fortune they were moved to safety in time to prevent injury. Again in the great Seattle fire of 1889, the newspaper office in which the collection was stored was completely destroyed. During the progress of the fire, Mr. Bagley without assistance carried the material to Ballast Island, near the present site of the Columbia and Puget Sound Railway Depot. Here he deposited it in the sand and covered it with old tin cans, broken pieces of sewer tile and such other noncombustible debris as effectually saved it from the intense heat. The narrowness of the escape is shown by the fact that the bridge had in the meantime burned down and Mr. Bagley was obliged to return by boat to another part of the city. What eventually proved to be quite as serious a hazard to certain of the newspapers was the loaning of files of *The Columbian*, *The Pioneer and Democrat*, *The Standard*, *The Courier*, and *The Puget Sound Herald* to Mr. H. H. Bancroft in 1882 for use in the preparation of his volume on the History of Washington, Idaho and Montana. It took fifteen years and the services of a lawyer to effect their return in the year 1897.

Two features distinguish the Bagley Library from other private collections of Northwest History, namely, the wealth of newspaper files and the large number of manuscripts. The following are among the newspapers represented with complete or practically complete sets: *Oregon American and Evangelical Unionist*, 1848; *The Columbian* and its successor the *Pioneer and Democrat*, 1852-61; *Overland Press and Tribune* (Olympia), 1861-68; *Puget Sound Herald* (Steilacoom), 1858-63; *Olympia Transcript*, 1867-1881; *Seattle Gazette* and its lineal successors to the *Post-Intelligencer*, 1863-75; and the *Walla Walla Statesman*, 1862-69. A comparison of the Bagley newspapers with Hitchcock's Newspaper Survey³ shows that the collection covers

³Hitchcock, Jeanette H. A survey of newspapers in Washington libraries. Thesis submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of bachelor of library economy. University of Washington, 1918.

the early newspapers of the State better than all public libraries of the State combined.

The manuscripts include more than one thousand documents, letters and papers covering many phases of the history of Washington from the thirties to the seventies. The wealth of this material is illustrated by the documents relating to the history of the Hudson's Bay Company. Here is the original plan of incorporation of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company together with many other documents relating to this subsidiary of the Hudson's Bay Company. Practically every important official of the company is represented with at least one autograph letter relating to the company's business. These names include, George Simpson, Behrens, McLean, Anderson, Tolmie, Bernier, McKinlay, Stuart, Finlayson, Mackenzie, Grahame, Kittson, Sinclair, P. Fraser, Ermatinger and John Work. There are twelve letters each by McTavish, P. S. Ogden and Governor Douglass, and over twenty-five letters by Dr. John McLoughlin.

Of books, there are about one thousand miscellaneous volumes bearing on the history of the Oregon country. The collection is particularly strong in overland voyages and travels. Here are to be found standard editions of Carver, Simpson, Franchere, Irving, Ross, Cox, Kelley, Hastings, George Wilkes, Catlin, Farnham, DeSmet, Mofras and numerous other Oregon classics. Of pamphlets there are many of extreme rarity and value. A pamphlet is a form of literature often overlooked by collectors. It occupies a field half way between a bound volume and a manuscript. Its value for history is not lessened because the publisher has failed to provide a binding. For lack of covers it is much more likely to become scarce than bound volumes, a fact which librarians and bibliographers always bear in mind. Mr. Bagley is particularly to be commended for having rescued many such fugitive items.

Other features of the collection are sets of Oregon and Washington laws and legislative journals; Seattle ordinances, charters and early printed documents; directories of Seattle, 1876 to date with other early Pacific Coast directories; a collection of maps and charts; early University of Washington records; some twenty large scrap books of newspaper clippings, mounted bill heads, receipts, bills of sale, accounts, business and legal papers of pioneer days; and fifteen bound volumes of transcripts and documents.

It is fitting that the Bagley collection should be acquired by the University of Washington as Mr. Bagley is the son of Reverend Daniel Bagley, known as the Father of the University and for whom one of the principal university buildings is named. The University also ac-

quires in the collection its own early financial records covering the years 1861-65, when Daniel Bagley was President of the Board of University Commissioners, together with the first class books of its first President, Asa Mercer.

Mr. Bagley has long recognized the University as a logical place for the deposit of his books and documents, but the capital involved grew to a point where he felt unable to donate the collection. The University has now paid a sum based upon an appraisal of what the material might be expected to bring in the New York market. Its intrinsic value to the State of Washington cannot be reckoned, but it may fairly be placed at many times the amount paid. The University owes to Mr. Bagley a debt that can only be paid in gratitude and recognition of his lasting service to the state.

The Northwest History materials of the University of Washington Library as augmented by the Bagley collection now offer excellent opportunities for graduate study and research in history and allied fields. The document section enriched by the Wallace⁴ and Bagley manuscripts will furnish much material suitable for publication in the *Washington Historical Quarterly*. The acquisition of this collection emphasizes once more the need of a new library building where present and future collections can be safeguarded and where adequate accommodations can be furnished to the students for whom this material is held in trust.

CHARLES W. SMITH.

⁴The Wallace and other manuscripts from the library of the late Thomas Prosch were presented to the University Library by Edith Prosch in 1917. See *Washington Historical Quarterly* 8:159, April, 1917.

THE CENTENARY OF KAMEHAMEHA THE GREAT

Just a hundred years ago, at 2 o'clock in the morning of May 8, 1819, there passed out of life the greatest of the chiefs of Hawaii "from chaos until now," — the man who by dint of forty years' valor in war, patience in waiting, and skill in statecraft, made out of a weltering anarchy of contending *alii* the Hawaiian monarchy which, largely through his own influence extended beyond his decease, held together through three-quarters of a century of weaker rule.

America has become in these last years the heir to Kamehameha's kingdom; it is well that she should be also the guardian of his fame. It need be in no condescending spirit, for there will never be another like the first Kamehameha. Partly because the old days of mingled savagery and chivalry in Hawaii, when *la haute noblesse* fought like the demigods of Homer, are gone forever; partly also, alas, because the race itself is a vanishing one, weakened by the inrush of the white man's vices, since the day that Cook burst through the veil of protective isolation, and hustled along the way of the strenuous life which has been as fatal as the wars of old.

Kamehameha's statue still stands before the Legislative Building in Honolulu, a building once more euphoniously entitled Aliiolani Hale, but my own mind travels back rapidly over a space of thirty years as I think of the stalwart native whom the artist chose as his model for the figure of bronze. His name was Kaopuiki, and I have more than once made the voyage with him by whaleboat from Lahaina to the island of Lanai or *vice versa*. On days when the surf was high and the passage into the lagoon dangerous, it was a sight to see Kaopuiki stand erect in the bow of the boat, motionlessly awaiting the proper second at which to give the signal to the rowers. It was then I seemed to see Kamehameha himself as he had been in the flesh. Nay, more, I seemed then to glimpse the spirit which watched and waited and commanded the circumstances of his age till the last great battle had been won at the Nunanu Pali and the Eight Islands entered upon the period of prosperous unity.

It would take far too long to give any sketch, even in outline, of the life of the great Pacific chieftain, but I may be permitted to draw attention to the outstanding events, and then to say something briefly of those qualities which made him great in peace as well as in war, in defeat as well as in victory, in constructive work even more than overcoming almost unexampled difficulties.

Somewhere between 1736 and 1740, probably nearer the former than the latter date, in the month of Ikuiwa, or November, a great storm was raging on the Kohala coast in the island of Hawaii. Out of the heart of that storm, like the babe Arthur borne to the feet of Merlin, came the child who was to bear through life the name of Kamehameha, "the lonely one." Like Arthur, too, his parentage was the subject of scandal and dispute, most taking him for the son of Keoua, while others were disposed to regard him as the child of that grim old savage, Kahekili, *moi* (or king) of Maui. Certainly the latter took uncommon interest in the child's fate, sending two high chiefs from Maui to act as nurses or guardians. Yet this interest was consistent with a life-long antagonism, for Kahekili fought the schemes of Kamehameha till the "black *kapa* covered him" in death. So the boy, inured to the harsher sports and the warrior's training, grew up to take a part in the inter-island and other civil campaigns, and had early experience of the challenges and risks of destiny. There was for many years little prospect that either he or any other chief would become supreme monarch of the archipelago, and Kamehameha himself had more than the usual share of defeats and rebuffs. Into these contests, monotonous, bitter and even sordid, came the startling incidents connected with the arrival and stay of Captain Cook, terminating in the murder at Kealakekua Bay in 1779. Kamehameha was in no wise responsible for the tragedy, but, during 1778 and 1779, he got out of his acquaintance with the English navigator much that was useful for the future.

Then, with the departure of the ships, came the resumption of civil war, and after the death of Kalaniopuu, Kamehameha was prominent enough to attract the predictions of the prophets and the allegiance of some of the strongest of the chiefs. These latter forced the chief from his retirement at Halawa to head an insurrection against Kiwalao, who had succeeded his father Kalaniopuu as *moi* of Hawaii. However, the death of Kiwalao only complicated the situation, since it turned the civil duel into a bitter triangular conflict between Kamehameha, Keoua and Keawemauihili. Even while this struggle was raging uncertainly, there were also wars with Kahekili in Maui, in which the latter was aided by the forces of Oahu and Kauai. Certainly, nothing at this date looked less likely than that Kamehameha would emerge at last victorious over all his foes. Yet in time his patience no less than his valor found its vindication. As guardian of the famous war-god, Kaili, "the lonely one" gained a terrible prestige. Presently, too, he succeeded in acquiring at least a chip of the no less dreaded poison goddess of Molokai. Then came the episode when

the forces of his rival Keoua, marching across the lava plains near Kilauea, were slain by the fumes of the volcano; from that moment it was blazed far and wide that Pele, the volcano goddess, was on the side of Kamehameha. Not less potent for his fortunes was his matrimonial alliance with the high chieftess Keopuolani of the line of the dead King Kiwalao. Marriage to the fickle and versatile Kaahumanu had already brought him excitement as well as fame; the marriage to Keopuolani allied him to the bluest blood in the archipelago. To these elements of fortune we must add the employment of the kidnapped English sailors, Young and Davis, whose services as gunners, shipbuilders and counsellors demand the heartiest recognition. Nor should one be silent with respect to the influence of Vancouver, who on his three visits to the islands gave Kamehameha counsel, which, it is true, he did not always follow, but was nevertheless of the highest value.

So gradually the obstacles in his upward climb gave way, until the struggle narrowed itself to the war between Kamehameha, lord of Hawaii and Kalanikapule, lord of Oahu and Maui. It was in the spring of 1795 that the "Great Armada" of the Hawaiian *alii* reached Oahu from Maui, and then up the Nunanu Valley the host of veterans marched till they encountered the troops of Kalanikapule at the Pali. The battle was decisive, and when the terrible carnage of that April day ceased it was clear that the last outposts of opposition had been conquered and that henceforth Kamehameha might replace the sword by the scepter.

The years from 1795 to 1819 were, however, no less strenuous and remarkable than those which preceded. Time would fail to tell of all that the conqueror achieved, of his administration of the conquered districts, of the creation and collection of the taxes, of the choice of men for governors and administrators of varying degree, of the repairing of the ravages of war by the making of fish-ponds and taro-patches, of the many settlements of disputes between foreign sailors and the natives, of the resistance to the aggressions of the Russians, of the diplomacy by means of which the island of Kauai was finally incorporated into the Union, and the like.

Kamehameha had already foreseen, in Vancouver's time, the difficulty of preserving his kingdom permanently from embroilments with foreign powers, and had for this reason been ready to accept the protectorate of Great Britain. But he never flinched from the responsibilities his conquest had imposed upon him, and after Vancouver's time he made no overtures to the foreigner.

Now and then there drifted to his realm rumors of the new

religion which had been introduced into Tahiti, and Kamehameha was conscious that sooner or later the teachers which the white men had promised would reach Hawaii. But for himself he willed to be a devotee to the last of the old gods, and right well he served these bloody deities with human sacrifices and other cruel rites.

Yet as king, he was by no means lacking in humanity and magnanimity, and many a story might be told of unexpected gleams of kindness. Such is that of the Puna fishermen who in an early raid had beaten the Hawaiian chief into insensibility with their paddles. Years after, in the days of his power, these bold defenders of the coast were brought before the king, expecting nothing short of death. But not only did Kamehameha pardon them; he even proclaimed himself the sinner through his unjust raid and forbade such in the future by Mamalahoe, "the law of the splintered paddle."

One should remember, too, in the light of the subsequent history of the Hawaiian kings, how, when the "firewater" of the white man began its devastating course, Kamehameha came for a time under its baneful influence. But he soon perceived the "*facilis descensus*" which was threatened, braced himself to heed the expostulations of his friends, and emerged victor from this battle, as from so many others.

And now on this May morning, a hundred years ago, the "Napoleon of the Pacific" lay dying. Let me condense an account of his death given in an Hawaiian paper, the *Moolelo Hawaii*, of 1838:

"The illness of Kamehameha became so great that the native doctors could not cure him. Then said the priest, 'It is best to build a house for your god, that you may recover.' The chief, sustaining the advice of the priest, built a sacred house for his god Kukailimoku, and a *kapu* took place at evening. The people, apprehending that the priest and chiefs were urging Kamehameha to have men sacrificed to his god for his recovery, were seen to fly, through fear of death, and remained in their hiding places till the *tabu* was over. Probably the king did not assent to the proposition, but was heard to say, 'men are *tabu* to the king—alluding to his son. . . . In the evening the feeble king was borne from his sleeping house to the front house and took a mouthful of *poi* and a little water. The chiefs asked him for his final charge. . . . He made an effort and said, 'Proceed only according to my policy until—' Not able to finish his sentence, he embraced the neck of the foreigner and drew him down for a kiss. . . . In an hour or two he was borne again, partially, into the front house, while most of his body remained in his sleeping house. He was once more replaced, and about two o'clock (May 8, 1819) he expired."

After Kamehameha's death consternation prevailed in the land. There was for a time "red ruin and the breaking up of laws." Many were the debates as to what should be done with the body. Some chiefs proposed to eat him — that is, that they might gain his spirit. But the widow Kaahumanu replied, "The spirit is gone, the body which remains belongs to the new king." Eventually the bones were hidden in a valley in Hawaii by his friend Hoapili, and "no man knoweth of his sepulcher unto this day." The *unihipili*, or bundle of bones, which represents Kamehameha I in the Honolulu Mausoleum has little claim to be considered genuine. Yet Kamehameha has not altogether vanished from the land he united and governed. Some have asserted to me that his spirit is still occasionally visible. Did they not see the gigantic ghost riding at the head of a cavalcade of ghosts in such and such a valley? But in reality the spirit survived here and there. In 1827 Mr. Ellis entered the house of a chief at Halawa who showed with pride his polished spears, twenty feet in length, and remarked that "Kamehameha always required every man to keep his weapons in order so as to be ready for war at the shortest notice." Alas, the successors of Kamehameha were not worthy of the founder of the line. A story tells that sometime after the death of the king a man from the southern part of Kona retired to rest as usual, but in the middle of the night was conducted by a spirit into the world of the dead, where he saw the old monarch. Kamehameha asked how affairs were prospering in Hawaii and made inquiries as to his son Liholiho. Then he requested the man to return and deliver some important messages. He promised much blessing to the land if these messages were safely delivered, but threatened misfortune as the penalty for neglect. The man came back, but delayed the fulfillment of his errand till he had dressed a hog. Before, however, he could take the food he had prepared he was dead.

Alas, something like this has been the story of Hawaii. The ruin of the race has been largely due to forgetfulness of the spirit of the first Kamehameha.

Great indeed has been the debt of the islands to foreign civilization. Who can estimate the blessing which has come through the purging of the land of the old savageries? Yet the new day misses something which belongs to the manhood of the old warriors, and it ill beseems the present to forget the man who by his patience and his courage made possible the union of the islands and who for a critical quarter of a century governed them with a wisdom which unfortunately none of his successors could emulate.

HERBERT H. GOWEN.

PACIFIC WHALES AT PLAY*

"There she blows. There she blows. There she blo-o-ws!" So shouted the mate of the "Morning Star" as that good little missionary ship lay lazily rolling in a dead calm to the leeward of the island of Apemama, one of the Gilbert Islands. These islands lie in the Pacific Ocean across the Equator, from north latitude about 4 degrees, to about the same south latitude, and in the longitude east of Greenwich from 173 degrees to 177 degrees. Apemama (pronounced Ah-pá-mah-mah) is just north of the line. Glad of any excitement we passengers all rushed on deck shouting "where." "Where," said the mate, "anywhere. Look about you." Sure enough, on all sides were the whales, genuine sperm whales. There were hundreds of them. The mate who had followed whaling for eighteen years before shipping on the "Morning Star" said he had never before seen so many in a school. Several came up under the port quarter, carelessly bumping againt the ship. One cow, about forty feet long, rose some thirty feet from the starboard quarter, and her two calves about ten feet long tumbled between her and the ship. A huge bull rose twenty-five yards off the starboard quarter, and lay there ten minutes. We could see his eye—about as big, it seemed, as a pig's eye—and his blowhole, about eight inches long, in a double curve. A sperm whale has but one blowhole, and that on his right side. On his back were barnacles in great bunches as big as bushel baskets; and on his right shoulder a great ugly looking scar, probably made by a harpoon in some fight with a whaler years before. After they had inspected the ship for half an hour or more the whole school began moving off to starboard. When those in the rear of the school were about a mile away the dinner bell rang. But simultaneously with that a shout rose from all on deck. One monster breached; that is he jumped clear out of the sea and fell with a great splash back into the water. Another, and another breached, some of them jumping clear up out of the sea—straight up—and so high that their flukes were clear of the water. Once two great big fellows rose side by side, clear out of the water, and with a lazy movement of their tails, they fell back away from each other. What a splash they made. All was quiet for a few minutes, and then the flukes stuck up out of the water, as if a hundred or more whales were standing on their heads under several acres of

*The author was a missionary among the Gilbert Islands before becoming a pioneer preacher on Fidalgo Island, Puget Sound. The Gilbert Islands will become better known as the Puget Sound ports extend their growing commerce into the tropical regions of the Pacific.—Editor.

water, and then thrashing up and down they churned the sea into foam as they waved us their farewell Chautauqua salute with their tails. The show was over and we went down to dinner.

Whales — sperm whales usually — are seen around the Gilbert Islands. Once quite a school of them rose around my boat as I was returning to my house from a visit to a neighboring island. Ships do not often go there now and hunt them, though the hunting is getting better these days. Sixty years ago whalers would go to the Arctic in the Summer, and to the Line in Winter. West of the Gilbert Islands pearl shells are taken by the natives, and sold to trading vessels. Some are found about the Gilbert Islands, but not many. The trade is mostly copra or dried cocoanut meat. Forty-five years ago this was entirely in the hands of the English. Vessels came from Sydney, N. S. W., for copra. But later the Germans began to cut into the trade, the large firm of Hermsheim & Co., of Hamburg, establishing a station in the Marshall Islands, some three hundred miles northwest of the Gilbert Islands. They also gathered many valuable and beautiful shells, exquisitely beautiful and delicate pink and purple coral in the Marshall Islands. Some beautiful red, pink and yellow corals were also obtained at the Island of Apemama, of the Gilbert group. The natives take in exchange for those things prints, calicoes, clothing and tobacco. Schooners and brigantines of two to three hundred tons are best suited for that trade.

HORACE J. TAYLOR.

THE NORTHERN PACIFIC RAILROAD AND SOME OF ITS HISTORY

The Act of Congress passed July 2nd, 1864, granted to the Northern Pacific Railroad Company the lands on both sides of its main line from Lake Superior to Puget Sound, with a branch line via the Columbia River, to the extent of every alternate section (not mineral) not to exceed twenty sections to the mile on each side of its located line through the territories, and ten sections to the mile through any of the states that it might pass — with the right to take timber and other material for construction from any unoccupied Government lands. A very wise and astute clause was inserted in the Act, as a sort of compensation: That the company should not charge the Government higher rates for transportation and telegraph service than they charged individuals. The mineral referred to did not include iron and coal.

The first meeting of the original incorporators was held in the city of Boston.

It ought to be remembered here that for every mile of road constructed in a state they got 12,800 acres of land while in the territories they acquired 25,600 acres. In this connection it may be explained that the two Dakotas, Montana, Idaho, and Washington were not admitted to the Union until the road was completed and the lands earned. This also accounts for the original location of the main line, that many engineers now find fault with. Mileage in the territories was evidently the main object.

In 1870, about the time of the beginning of construction on the Pacific Coast at Kalama, Washington, the maps of the first preliminary survey were filed and the lands within the forty-mile limit on the odd numbered sections, surveyed and unsurveyed, were withdrawn. By the way, maps of location were filed via the Columbia River and Cascade Mountains. The Columbia River Branch Grant extended over into Western Oregon and covered part of the Oregon Central Grant secured by Ben Holliday and his associates. This was afterwards adjusted amicably by the United States Land Office.

The Puget Mill Company, Port Gamble Mill Company, — in fact all the mills and loggers on Puget Sound were then cutting the timber on the shore line of Puget Sound and within the company's grant and shipping it to San Francisco and South America. General John W. Sprague, then the general agent and direct representative of the com-

pany, attempted to protect the company by collecting stumpage on lands thus invaded and within the company's grant. General Hazard Stevens was the company's attorney.

He seized large rafts of logs and spent a great deal of company funds and finally checked these depredations. Hon. Silucius Garfield was delegate to Congress and stood in with the mills and was unfriendly to General Sprague and his administration of the company's affairs. A United States Grand Jury convened at Olympia and indicted General Sprague for collecting stumpage in advance; a "nolle prosequere" was entered by the United States Government and prosecution ceased as well as further depredations on the company's lands.

The withdrawal by the General Land Office of the odd numbered sections on the Columbia River Route and the Cascade Mountains covered nearly half the State (then Territory) of Washington and extended into Eastern and Western Oregon. The protection of this land grant devolved upon the company's agents and they came constantly in conflict with speculators who had selected good points for townsites in advance of construction, but these matters were finally fairly adjusted.

After the failure of Jay Cooke & Co. during the "panic of 1873" General Geo. W. Cass, then the President of the company, was appointed receiver for the road.

The company had then completed about 500 miles of its road in Minnesota and Dakota on its eastern end, and nearly 108 miles in Washington, from Kalama to Tacoma.

General Cass' receivership — the first — lasted six months, ended under this arrangement: The company's first mortgage bonds were receivable at par and cancelled and retired in exchange for lands — thus the great Dalrymple Farm, the Cheney Holdings, the Fargo lands in Minnesota and Dakota were obtained. Those of Charlemagne Tower in this state, comprising the best timber in the Sound and Columbia River districts, were acquired in the same way.

At the close of the Cass receivership in 1875, Mr. C. B. Wright of Philadelphia — the promoter of Tacoma — was elected President, and about this time a man named Robert E. Spraul, who was hung a few years later at Victoria, B. C., for killing Hommel on Kootenai Lake over the Ainsworth Grant to mineral claims, discovered the Puyallup coal mines. He was a bridge carpenter, a religious fanatic, and in addition a fair geologist. He was staked in his prospecting by H. S. Alger and Ed McCall, a locomotive engineer now a resident of Spokane. After this discovery, mostly on Northern Pacific Railroad lands, Mr. C. B. Wright sent an expert from Pennsylvania to

report on it. That expert stayed three days, went back and made a report that was published stating that he found the formation of lime and sandstone all right but that no coal existed there.

General George Stark, then vice-president of the company, arrived soon after this report and confirmed it. It remained for Captain P. B. Cornwall and C. B. Crochet of the Canadian Pacific Railroad, old Pacific Coast coal operators, to acquire and develop that great coal property. Their manager was the late Robert Wingate of Tacoma, who subsequently acquired fine properties of his own, a Scotchman and a coal *miner*.

In 1877 the financial world began to look for investment and brokers and bankers turned their attention to the Northern Pacific Railroad property. Charles B. Wright was then its president, and president and principal stockholder of the Tacoma Land Company, also a director of the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, and owner of about one-sixth of the stock of that company, and drawing the then large salary therefrom of \$1,000 a month.

Efforts were being made constantly to get Congress to forfeit the Northern Pacific Land Grant and it became a political issue in the north half of the Union.

About this time, the late Hon. Frederick Billings of Vermont was elected president of the company. He was one of the "Argonauts" of California — a good lawyer and very wealthy. He borrowed, soon after, \$40,000,000 (forty millions) — some loan in those days — and telegraphed all over the Northwest that "with this fund anybody could build a railroad." He immediately purchased for the Pacific end 300 miles of steel rails and track material, ten locomotives and ten passenger coaches, and forgings, castings and materials for 300 cars, with other railroad material and shop machinery in abundance. He loaded eight ships and sent them around Cape Horn to Tacoma.

Construction began at Ainsworth, at the mouth of the Snake River in Whitman County; this for two reasons: First, it gave the Oregon Steam Navigation Company the carrying of the track materials and supplies from Portland, swelling that company's receipts and earnings enormously and enabling the Northern Pacific Railroad directors, who were its large stockholders, to draw big dividends; second, it was then easy and cheap construction, and again it was earning 25,600 acres of the best land on earth. Much of this land the company sold at from \$1.75 to \$2.60 per acre. It is now valued at from \$12.50 to \$40.00 per acre. Such has been the development of this section in the last twenty years. (This was written about 1893).

It has been claimed that the construction was expensive, but when all the conditions are considered, it must be admitted that these gentlemen were not so shortsighted as many supposed. The prosperity of the Inland Empire today is evidence of their good judgment.

Of all the men interested in Eastern Washington and its development, the late Dr. D. S. Baker is entitled to the most credit. He constructed, operated and acted *alone*. He had a system of narrow gauge railroads that commanded the entire tonnage of Southeastern Washington and part of Oregon. Crude and original as it was, for the good doctor believed that he had invented it all, no system of transportation on the American continent was as profitable as his.

He sold it to the Villard Combine for \$1,000,000 and ever afterwards deplored that he had not *bought* their system instead of selling his own.

After the great Spike Drive in 1883, when the road was completed to the Coast, Mr. Henry Villard made the mistake of inviting all Europe and America to attend the ceremony, with all the so-called palace and dining cars that could be then had in America. At this ceremony, going to and from which they could see from the windows an uninhabited wilderness, not knowing that a railroad had to follow the lowest grades and streams in its course and that the promised land was not often in view from the car windows, his guests became alarmed; they could see nothing in the "Godforsaken wilderness" through which they traveled to support a railroad. Most of them abandoned Villard's special at Portland, Oregon, and immediately telegraphed their brokers to sell their stocks and bonds without delay, and so brought on the panic that ruined "Old Henry" Villard.

A receiver was again appointed, being the second receivership of the great railroad. The company's affairs were soon adjusted, and the property restored again to the stockholders. I think that T. F. Oakes and the late Henry C. Paine were the receivers during this period.

In 1893, during the great financial panic of that year the railroad again defaulted and another application for a receiver was made; the several United States Courts became at loggerheads and could not agree; so three sets of receivers were appointed this time: In Wisconsin, Minnesota, Montana and Washington, and the line was handled practically in four sections.

Its last reorganization seemed to be complete and permanent, when to the astonishment of the public, Jim Hill showed up with his "merger" and claimed to control it.

I know not who controls it now, but I believe it to be the greatest

transportation property in the world; having a traffic contributory to it in various communities unequaled, and undeveloped resources that no carrying corporation in the world today possesses.

Its kindred corporations, and they have been many, like a lot of poor relatives, have always been its ruin. Henry Villard was right when he referred to it as a "Benevolent Monopoly." Its first cousin was the Lake Superior & Puget Sound Company, which claimed all the available townsites from Duluth to Whatcom; it is now deceased. Its second cousin was the Northwest Construction Company, which made \$5,000 a mile in building the Minnesota Division and died in affluent old age. Its third cousin, the Tacoma Land Company, is now in bad health. Its fourth cousin, the Montana Improvement Company, that wanted all the railroad's timber in the inter-mountain district, is now on leave of absence—it left nothing but the stumps to show for its stay here. Its fifth cousin, the Oregon Improvement Company, got its best lands in the Palouse country, and now has designs on its coal properties; it is in vigorous health. Its brother-in-law, the Great Northern, is doing well.

Its stepfather was the Oregon Transcontinental Company—Oregon Transcontinental Survey—was organized and an army of savants was sent through the northern tier of states to report on its resources, including everything from a mosquito to Puget Sound salmon; so much data was collected at a great expense that it could never be digested or made of use.

HANFORD W. FAIRWEATHER.

COMMENT ON MR. FAIRWEATHER'S ARTICLE*

This is rather a cursory sketch of some incidents that occurred in the construction of the Northern Pacific Railroad. The protection of the timber on Puget Sound on the odd numbered sections that was withdrawn from sale for the ultimate benefit of the company was entrusted to the undersigned during 1870 to 1874 as mentioned in the sketch.

Mr. Fairweather remarks, correctly enough, that "He seized large rafts of logs and spent a great deal of company funds and finally checked these depredations."

Mr. Fairweather, however, omits to state the fact that the logs thus seized were sold at auction, or redeemed by the loggers, and the funds thus derived more than paid the entire cost of protection, being in round numbers \$10,000.

*The late General Hazard Stevens was one of the contributing editors of the *Washington Historical Quarterly*. Being mentioned in Mr. Fairweather's article, he was asked to comment on the manuscript.—Editor.

Mr. Fairweather remarks that the company by the end of 1873 had completed nearly 108 miles in Washington from Kalama to Tacoma. This should be 143 miles.

I think Mr. Fairwether is mistaken in attributing the failure of the company in 1883 to the great Golden Spike drive when a large number of prominent and wealthy men were taken across the continent on the Northern route. As one who participated in that expedition I am sure that nearly all the parties were highly pleased with the country and the road and their resources.

The real cause of the failure was the sudden fall in the stock market. At every stopping place the guests were hurrying to the telegraph station and found constantly falling quotations which recorded heavy losses for many of them and, of course, they were in no mood to invest in anything. This I think was the real cause of the road's failure at that time.

HAZARD STEVENS.

RAILROAD CAREER OF MR. FAIRWEATHER

Hanford W. Fairweather was born at St. Johns, New Brunswick, May 20, 1852, and entered railroad employment as a brakeman on the Vermont Central at Nashua, New Hampshire, in the spring of 1870. After a few months service he went to Milwaukee and entered the employment of the old Milwaukee & St. Paul as a brakeman in the yards at Milwaukee. From there he proceeded to Milwaukee Junction with the Northern Pacific Railroad below Duluth, and during the winter of 1870-1871 worked as fireman and at craning a steam shovel.

In 1871, General C. L. Rosser placed him, in company with Mike Craig, in charge of two pony locomotives, the "Otter Tail" and "Minatonka," from Duluth to Kalama, Washington Territory. The locomotives were brought West over the Union and Central Pacific and up the Pacific on a barge from San Francisco to Kalama. They were the first two locomotives used on the western end of the Northern Pacific Railroad.

Mr. Fairweather entered the shops at Kalama as chief clerk. In 1873, after the failure of J. Cooke & Co., he went into the general office at Kalama, and a few weeks later was appointed auditor, cashier, and general freight and passenger agent for the Pacific Division — extending from Kalama to Tacoma, where he remained until 1877.

In that year he was appointed general freight and passenger agent of the old Oregon Steam Navigation Company with headquar-

ters at Portland, Oregon. He remained there two years in the employment of the company which operated a line of steamboats from Astoria to Lewiston, Idaho, in connection with the portage railroad.

In 1879 he was appointed vice-president and general superintendent of the Walla Walla & Columbia River Railroad with headquarters at Walla Walla, the property consisting of 45 miles of narrow gauge railroad (the old Baker Road) from Wallula to Walla Walla, and from Walla Walla to Milton and Weston. During his superintendency of the road it was practically rebuilt.

In the latter part of 1880 he was appointed division superintendent of the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company, whose property consisted of 45 or 50 miles of broad gauge railroad from The Dalles to Blalock, and from Umatilla to Walla Walla, with steamboat navigation between Blalock and Umatilla. The headquarters of the road were at Walla Walla.

In 1881 he was appointed division superintendent of the Pend Oreille Division of the Northern Pacific Railroad, in charge of construction and operation from Wallula Junction to Sand Point, Idaho, with headquarters at Ainsworth, Washington Territory. At this time track had been laid from Wallula to Twin Wells, and the rough grading was completed practically to Westwood (Rathdrum) Idaho.

He remained with the Northern Pacific Railroad until 1883, during which time the construction of the Pend Oreille Division was completed and the shops and railroad buildings completed. In 1883 he left the service, settling at Spokane, Washington, where he has since resided. In March, 1874, he married at Kalama, Washington Territory, Matilda Curtis of Kalama; their family consists of two sons and two daughters: Sprague, Hanford, Ether (Mrs. Sidney Smith) and Mattie (Mrs. Walter Brubaker).

WILLIAM S. LEWIS.

NOTE.—Mr. Fairweather died at his home in Spokane on March 30, 1919, after the above biographical sketch was in type.—EDITOR.

ORIGIN OF WASHINGTON GEOGRAPHIC NAMES

(Continued from Page 56)

GULF OF GEORGIA, see Georgia Strait.

GULF REEF, a small reef north of Spieden Island in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2840, Richards, 1858-1860.

GUSS ISLAND, in Garrison Bay, San Juan Island, San Juan County. Charles McKay, a pioneer of Friday Harbor, says it was named for Guss Hoffmaster, a German who ran a store for the British camp during the time of joint occupancy of San Juan Island.

GUY, see Albion, Whitman County.

GUYE MOUNTAIN, near Snoqualmie Pass, Cascade Mountains, King County. It was named in honor of F. M. Guye, who located what he called Industry Mine there about 1884. (Rev. H. K. Hines, *Illustrated History of Washington*, page 618.)

H

HADLOCK, a town on Port Townsend Bay, Jefferson County. In former days it was always referred to as Port Hadlock. The name is in honor of Samuel Hadlock. He was born in Hudson, New Hampshire, in 1829, and came West in 1852. In 1868 with five associates he came to Puget Sound and organized the firm of Hanson, Ackerson & Co., building for them the first steam sawmill at Tacoma, which he superintended until 1870. In company with Mr. Glidden he acquired 400 acres on Port Townsend Bay, organized the Washington Mill Company and built a large sawmill. In 1886 he laid out the town which he called Port Hadlock. (Elwood Evans, *History of the Pacific Northwest, Oregon and Washington*, Volume II., pages 353-354.) Mr. Hadlock in his old age was visiting his native State of New Hampshire and died at Nashua, on September 18, 1912. (Thomas W. Prosch, in the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, January, 1913, page 39.)

HAHAMISH HARBOR, see Seabeck Bay.

HAHD-SKUS, see Point No Point.

HAIDA POINT, the north cape of White Beach Bay, West Sound, Orcas Island, San Juan County. The name appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2840, Richards, 1858-1860, and has reference to attacks by the northern Indians. See also Massacre Bay.

HALE PASSAGE. Two geographical features have this same name, originating from the same source. One is the waterway between Fox Island and the mainland to the north in Pierce County, and the other is between Lummi Island and the mainland in Whatcom County. The names were given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Horatio Hale, philologist of the expedition. He was left in the Oregon Country to study the Indians, and was the first man to compile the interesting trade language known as the Chinook Jargon. The Hale Passage north and west of Lummi Island had received the Spanish name "El Canal de Pacheco" in 1791, as the same name Pacheco had been given to Lummi Island. It was part of the Mexican Viceroy's long name referred to under Guemes.

HALEY'S BAY, see Baker Bay.

HALL, a town in Clarke County, named by O. B. Osgaard in 1906 in honor of James F. Hall, on whose place the postoffice was originally located. (Postmaster at Hall, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 433.)

HALL ISLAND, off the southern shore of Lopez Island, San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1860.

HALLER CITY, see Arlington, Snohomish County.

HAMAHAMA RIVER, in the northern part of Mason County. It flows into Hood Canal at Eldon. The name is of Indian origin, a corruption of the Twana name of the place *Du-hub-hub-bai*, because a small rush called "hub-hub" was found there. (Myron Eells, in *American Anthropologist*, January, 1892.)

HAMILTON, a town in the central part of Skagit County. William Hamilton settled there in 1877. The town was incorporated in 1891 and named for its founder. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, pages 242-243.)

HAMILTON CREEK, a tributary of the Columbia River, in the southwestern part of Skamania County. A postoffice there has the same name, though the station on the Spokane, Portland & Seattle Railway drops the word "Creek" in its name. Samuel Milton Hamilton and his wife Mary J. Hamilton took up a donation claim there in early days, which gave rise to the name of the creek. It is probable also that the names of Hamilton Island in the Columbia River below Cascades, and of Hamilton Mountain, four miles west of Cascade, were in honor of the same pioneers.

HAMMERSLEY INLET, the southwestern arm of Puget Sound, west from the north end of Totten Inlet, in the southeastern part of Mason County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Midshipman George W. Hammersly of the expedition. The spelling

of the name was confused from the beginning. Wilkes, himself, uses three forms. In the muster rolls of his crews it appears "Hammersly." In his volume, *Hydrography*, it appears "Hammersly" on page 321 and "Hamersley" on pages 468 and 469. On chart 78 in the Atlas accompanying the volume, *Hydrography*, it is spelled "Hammersley," and, though that form has one more "e" than the man himself used, it is the form followed by the United States Government and other makers of maps. The Indian name in the Nisqually language, including the Squakson, Puyallup and Snohomish dialects, is *Sa-ha-wamsh*. (J. A. Costello, *The Siwash*, Seattle, 1895.) The local name in general use for Hammersley Inlet is "Big Skookum." (George N. Talcott, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 326.)

HANBURY POINT, at the south entrance to Mosquito Pass, at the northwest extremity of San Juan Island, San Juan County. It was named by Staff Commander Pender, Royal Navy, in the hired surveying vessel *Beaver* in 1869, in honor of Ingham Hanbury, a surgeon of the Royal Navy. He was borne on the books of the flagships on the Northwest station, *Sutlej* and *Zealous*, for duty on San Juan Island during the joint occupation of the island by British and American camps, 1865-1870. He became staff surgeon in 1875, fleet surgeon in 1882, and died in 1884. (Captain John T. Walbran, *British Columbia Coast Names*, page 225.)

HANCOCK, CAPE, see Cape Disappointment.

HANFORD, a town on the Columbia River in the northeastern part of Benton County. It was named in 1906 by the Hanford Irrigation and Power Company, in honor of the president of the company, Cornelius H. Hanford of Seattle, who was one of the founders of the big reclamation project and who was also the first and most prominent Federal Judge in the State of Washington. (Postmaster at Hanford, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 12.)

HANGMAN CREEK, see Latah Creek.

HANSON FERRY, a town on the Grande Ronde River in the southwestern part of Asotin County. The first family settled there in 1882 — John Hansen, his wife and two sons Frank and Henry. The latter has been postmaster since the office was established there in 1890. The change in the spelling occurred when the postoffice was named. (Henry Hansen, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 236.)

HARBIN, see Goodnow, Klickitat County.

HARBOR ROCK, two rocks bear that name in San Juan County and both apparently originated on the British Admiralty Chart 2840, Richards, 1858-1860. Both appear also on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6380. One of these rocks is near the south

entrance to Griffin Bay, San Juan Island; the other is at the southeastern entrance to Massacre Bay, West Sound, Orcas Island.

HARDERSBURG, see Kahlotus, Franklin County.

HARDS-CUBS, see Point No Point.

HARLINDA, see Keller, Ferry County.

HARNEY CHANNEL, between Orcas and Shaw Islands, from West Sound to East Sound, San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2840, Richards, 1858-1860, and was evidently for Brigadier-General W. S. Harney, United States Army, who on July 9, 1859, took possession of San Juan Island while it was claimed by the British and thus projected the San Juan dispute, which was finally settled by arbitration in 1870.

HARO STRAIT, sometimes charted as Canal de Haro, the boundary between Vancouver Island and the San Juan Archipelago. The name first appears as "Canal de Lopez de Haro" on the Spanish chart of Manuel Quimper, 1790. (*United States Public Documents*, Serial number 1557.) The other early Spanish charts carry the same name. The English explorer Vancouver, 1792, changed the form and spelling to "Canal de Arro," which was followed by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. The British Admiralty Chart 1911, Kellett, 1847, gave the form Haro Strait, which has been in general use since especially on official United States charts. When Eliza sent Quimper from Nootka in 1790 to explore the Strait of Juan de Fuca, that officer made extensive surveys and left a number of names which have persisted. The name he gave Haro Strait was in honor of his sailing master, Lopez de Haro. (H. H. Bancroft, *Northwest Coast*, Volume I., page 241.) That name has since been divided, part remaining on the Strait and part being given to a prominent island in San Juan County. (Edmond S. Meany, *History of the State of Washington*, page 33.)

HARPER, a town on Yukon Harbor, southwest of Blake Island, in the southeastern part of Kitsap County. The postoffice was established in 1902 through the influence of F. C. Harper, then State Senator and later Collector of Customs for the District of Puget Sound. It was named in his honor, though some people tried to retain the local name of Terra Vaughn. (Winifred Garnett, postmistress, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 4.)

HARRINGTON, a town in the southeastern part of Lincoln County. In 1882, W. P. Harrington, a banker in Colusa, California, invested in lands in Lincoln County. The townsite was owned by Horace Cutter and others. Mrs. Cutter, a close friend of the Harringtons, had the honor of naming the town. A few years later, the California Land and Stock Company was organized, with the late Jacob Furth of

Seattle as president; W. P. Harrington, vice-president; Dr. Luke Robinson of San Francisco, treasurer; and John J. Green, manager. Mr. Harrington remained a member of the company until his death in 1903. (H. S. Bassett, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 327.)

HARTFORD, a town in the west-central part of Snohomish County. The town was platted on June 23, 1891, by James V. Vanhorn and his wife Kate Vanhorn. It is the junction of the Northern Pacific Railway's Hartford & Eastern or Monte Cristo branch line.

HARTLINE, a town in the northwestern part of Grant County. The first settlement was named Parnell for an old settler. Later a town-site was selected on land sold for the purpose by John Hartline, another old settler, and the town was named for him. (Postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 42.)

HARTSTENE ISLAND, in the southwestern part of Mason County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Lieutenant Henry J. Hartstene of the expedition. This is another case of confused spelling. The muster roll of the Wilkes Expedition shows the Lieutenant's name as "Hartstein." Chart 78 in the Atlas accompanying the Wilkes volume, *Hydrography*, shows the name as Hartstene Island, which is the form on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6460, in the *Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 626, and on most recent maps. That form also appears in the man's biography in *Appleton's Cyclopaedia of American Biography*, Volume III., page 106. However, the map compiled in 1914 by the United States Geological Survey and the State of Washington, the spelling is "Hartstine." The *United States Official Postal Guide* of 1915 carries the name "Harstine Island" as the name of an office on the island.

HAT ISLAND, east of Guemes Island, in the mouth of Padilla Bay, Skagit County. Chart 92 in the Atlas accompanying the volume, *Hydrography*, of the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, carries the name "Peacock Island, in honor of the squadron's vessel which was wrecked at the mouth of the Columbia River. The subsequent British Admiralty charts show the island without a name. Hat Island was given on account of its shape by the United States Coast Survey. Gedney Island, near Everett, is also sometimes locally called "Hat Island."

HATTON, a town in the southwestern part of Adams County. The place was originally known as Twin Wells. When the postoffice was established in 1888 the Postoffice Department asked for a new name. The superintendent of the railroad asked the postmaster, J. D. Hackett, for a list of the patrons of the office. One of the names submitted was Sutton (father of State Senator Sutton), whereupon the railroad man took the first two letters of Hackett and the last four letters of

Sutton and submitted the composite name of Hatton, which was adopted. (Mrs. Ida Belle Hackett, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 476.)

HAUTBOY ISLAND, see Strawberry Island.

HAVEN, a town on the Columbia River in the southern part of Grant County. It was named for Henry H. Haven in 1908. (F. C. Koppen, of Wahluke, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 110.)

HAWK CREEK, a tributary of the Columbia River at Peach in the north-central part of Lincoln County. The name was for an early settler named Hawkins. (Postmaster at Peach, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 159.)

HAWK'S PRAIRIE, in the northeastern part of Thurston County. It was named for J. M. Hawk, who settled there in 1853. (J. W. Mayes and Postmaster Greenman at Union Mills, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 133.)

HAY-BOHL-UB, see Preston Point, Everett.

HAYWARD'S PRAIRIE, mentioned by Theodore Winthrop (*The Canoe and the Saddle*, John H. Williams, editor, page 282), in the region of Fort Nisqually.

HAZARD, a settlement, store and at one time a postoffice in the northern part of Spokane County. The store was started about 1886 by R. R. Hazard and in his honor the place was named. (L. C. Owen, of Denison, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 190.)

HAZEL, a town in the north-central part of Snohomish County. P. D. McMartin, pioneer, owned the land where the town is located. The name is in honor of the first child born in his family. (W. S. Reynolds, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 413.)

HAZEL POINT, in Hood Canal, at the southeastern end of Toandos Peninsula, in the eastern part of Jefferson County. On May 11, 1792, the British explorer George Vancouver, who discovered and named Hood Canal, named Hazel Point "in consequence of its producing many of those trees." For forty-nine years following that date the only white men known to have visited the region were Hudson's Bay Company men trading with the Indians. No doubt they had become accustomed to some Indian place names there. In 1841, the Wilkes Expedition made a careful survey and chart of the canal. On their Chart 78 in the Atlas accompanying the volume, *Hydrography*, the name Hazel Point is omitted. Three points at the extremity of Toandos Peninsula are given Indian names as follows: southwest, "Tskutsko"; south, "Nukolowap"; southeast, "Suqualus." Six years later, the British Admiralty Chart 1911, Kellett, 1847, restored Vancouver's name of Hazel Point, placing it at the southeast cape, which Wilkes had called "Suqualus" Point. Kellett omitted names for the other two points. The United States Coast and Geodetic Survey

Chart 6450 shows Hazel Point where Kellett charted it and Tskutsko Point where Wilkes charted, but the Wilkes name of "Nukolowap" Point was changed to Oak Head. From Vancouver's description (*Voyage*, second edition, Volume II., page 85) it seems clear that he intended his name, Hazel Point, for what is now Tskutsko Point.

HAZELWOOD, a town on the east shore of Lake Washington in the west-central part of King County. Hazel bushes are plentiful there. The settlement was first known as the Third Division of Hillman's Garden of Eden Addition to Seattle. In 1907, application was made for a postoffice. Proposed names were written on slips of paper and put in a hat. The first slip drawn bore the name Hazelwood, which is now used for the postoffice, town, railway station and boat landing. (Kenneth M. Laurie, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 221.)

HEATH BAY, on Puget Sound, receiving the waters of Chambers Creek at Steilacoom, Pierce County. It first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 1947, Inskip, 1846, but no name is given the bay on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6460. In the *Works of H. H. Bancroft* (Volume XXIX., page 189) reference is made to an Englishman named Heath who held the large Steilacoom farm for sheep-raising under lease from the Hudson's Bay Company.

HEIN BANK, a five-fathom shoal in the Strait of Juan de Fuca, west of Smith Island. On the British Admiralty Chart 2840, Richards, 1858-1860, it is shown as "Fonte Bank." It was discovered and named by the United States Coast Survey in 1854. The superintendent of that survey, A. D. Bache, gives a clew to the origin of the name in his *Report*, 1855 (*United States Public Documents*, Serial number 845, page 104): "In closing my report, it gives me unfeigned satisfaction again to acknowledge the faithful, zealous and acceptable service of Samuel Hein, Esq., the general disbursing agent."

HELLGATE, a town in the northwestern part of Lincoln County. In the Columbia River four miles above the mouth of the Sanpoil River there is a rapid locally known as Hell Gate. On July 3, 1811, it was mentioned as "Strong Rapid" by David Thompson of the North-West Company of Montreal. (T. C. Elliott, in the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, March, 1914, page 44, note 5.) Hell's Gate is also used as a name for rapids in the Columbia River, three miles below Maryhill.

HELSE-DE-LITE, see Camp Washington and Coulee Creek.

HEMLOCK PASS, leading from the head of Denny Creek to Melakwa Lake, elevation 4800 feet. The name was recommended to the United States Geographic Board on June 15, 1916, by The Mountaineers. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 580.)

HENDERSON INLET, at the southern end of Puget Sound, southward from Danas Passage, in Thurston County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Quartermaster James Henderson of the expedition. Like the other waterways in that vicinity, this has a commonly used local name — "South Bay." (George N. Talcott, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 326.)

HENRY ISLAND, northwest of San Juan Island in San Juan County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Midshipman Wilkes of the expedition. Most of the small islands in that region were named for junior or petty officers of the crews. In this case it was a memorial, as Midshipman Henry had been killed at Malolo, one of the Fiji Islands, in an attack from natives, July, 1840. Midshipman Henry was a nephew of Commander Wilkes. (Wilkes Expedition, *Narrative*, Volume III., page 262.)

HERRON ISLAND, in Case Inlet, Puget Sound, in the northwestern part of Pierce County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Lewis Herron, one of the expedition's petty officers with the grade of cooper.

HEWITT LAKE, south of Olympia in Thurston County. It was first known as Lowe Lake after John Lowe, whose land claim included all of the lake. Afterward it was called Hewitt Lake in honor of Judge C. C. Hewitt, who owned and occupied the Lowe claim. (H. B. McElroy, of Olympia, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 46.)

HEYERS POINT, see Point Heyer.

HIDDEN, a town in the southwestern part of Clarke County. The place was formerly known as St. John, but as there was a railroad station of that name in Oregon, Trainmaster John T. Foster at Vancouver was asked to secure a new name. He chose the name Hidden in honor of L. M. Hidden, who built the railroad in that section about 1905. (W. Foster Hidden, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 160.)

HIGH POINT, a postoffice and railroad station three miles east of Issaquah, in King County. It was named by John Lovegren, who founded the place early in 1905. It was so named because it is at the top of a particularly steep grade on the railroad. (Paul V. Lovegren, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 429.)

HILLHURST, a town in the western part of Pierce County, south of Tacoma. When the railroad was built about 1873 the hill caused frequent delays in the trains. This gave rise to the name. The road has since been regraded but the name remains. (W. G. Fielding, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 117.)

(To be continued)

DOCUMENTS

WASHINGTON'S FIRST CONSTITUTION

ARTICLE VI LEGISLATIVE

(Continued from Page 68)

SEC. 22. The legislature shall never authorize any lottery, nor grant any divorce; the sale of lottery tickets shall be prohibited by law.

SEC. 23. The general appropriation bill shall embrace only appropriations for the ordinary expenses of the Executive, Legislative and Judicial departments; interest on the public debt, and for the purposes of education. All other appropriations shall be made by separate bill, each embracing but one subject.

SEC. 24. No money shall be paid out of the treasury except upon an appropriation by law, and by warrant drawn by the proper officer in pursuance thereof.

SEC. 25. The legislature shall not delegate to any special commission, private corporation or association, any power to make, supervise or interfere with any municipal improvement, money, property or effects, whether held in trust or otherwise, or to levy taxes or to perform any municipal function whatever.

SEC. 26. No act of the legislature shall authorize the investment of trust funds by executors, administrators, guardians or other trustees, in the bonds or stock of any private corporation.

SEC. 27. No obligation or liability of any person, association or corporation, held or owned by the State or by any municipal corporation, shall be exchanged, transferred, remitted, released, postponed or in any way diminished by the legislature; nor shall such liability or obligation be extinguished except by payment thereof into the proper treasury.

SEC. 28. Every order, resolution or vote, to which the concurrence of both houses may be necessary, except on the question of adjournment or relative solely to the transaction of the business of the two houses, shall be presented to the Governor for his approval; if he disapprove, he shall return it with his objections, to the house in which it originated, when it shall take the course prescribed in case of a bill.

SEC. 29. A member who has a private interest in any bill proposed or pending before the legislature shall disclose the fact to the house of which he is a member, and shall not vote thereon.

SEC. 30. The legislature shall direct by law in what manner and in what courts suits may be brought against the State.

SEC. 31. The legislature shall determine what persons constitute the militia of the State; and may provide for organizing and disciplining the same in such manner as may be prescribed by law.

SEC. 32. In all elections to be made by the legislature, the members thereof shall vote *viva voce*, and their votes shall be entered on the journal.

SEC. 33. The legislature may, by general law, confer upon the Boards of Commissioners of the several counties, such power of a local, legislative character, as they shall from time to time prescribe.

SEC. 34. The legislature shall pass laws defining the personal and property rights of married women.

SEC. 35. The privilege of the debtor to enjoy the necessary comforts of life shall be recognized by wholesome laws, exempting a reasonable amount of property from seizure or sale for the payment of any debt or liability hereafter contracted.

ARTICLE VII

EXECUTIVE

SECTION 1. The Supreme Executive Power of the State shall be vested in a Governor, who shall hold his office for four years, and shall not be eligible to the office for the next succeeding term.¹⁴

SEC. 2. No person shall be eligible to the office of Governor unless he is a citizen of the United States, and shall have attained the age of thirty years, and has been for three years next preceding his election an inhabitant of the State.

SEC. 3. The Governor shall be elected by the qualified electors of the State, at the general election next preceding the expiration of an executive term. The returns of every election for Governor shall be sealed up and transmitted to the Secretary of State, directed to the speaker of the House of Representatives, who shall, immediately upon the organization of the house, and before proceeding to other business, open and publish the same, in the presence of a majority of both houses of the legislature, who shall, for that purpose, assemble in the house of representatives. The person having the highest number of votes for said office shall be declared duly elected. But if two or more have an equal and the highest number of votes for the same office, one of them shall immediately be chosen thereto by the house on joint ballot, and shall be declared duly elected Governor. Contested elec-

¹⁴ The last clause of Section 1 did not find its way into the Constitution except in relation to the state treasurer.

tions for Governor shall be determined by the two houses of the legislature, on joint ballot, in such manner as shall be prescribed by law.

SEC. 4. The Governor shall be commander-in-chief of the military and naval forces of the State. He shall have power to convene the legislature on extraordinary occasions, by proclamation, stating the purposes for which it is assembled. But at such session, no business shall be transacted other than that specially named in the proclamation; and in case of invasion, or insurrection, or danger from the prevalence of contagious disease at the seat of government, he may convene it at any other place in the State. He shall transact all necessary business—civil and military. He shall expedite all such measures as shall be resolved upon by the legislature, and shall see that the laws are faithfully executed.

SEC. 5. The Governor shall have power to grant reprieves, commutations and pardons, after conviction, for all offenses except treason, upon such conditions, and with such restrictions and limitations, as may be provided by law. Upon conviction of any person for treason, he shall have power to suspend the execution of the sentence until the case shall be reported to the legislature at its next meeting, when the legislature shall either pardon, or commute the sentence, direct its execution, or grant a further reprieve. The Governor shall communicate to the legislature at each regular session, every case of reprieve, commutation or pardon granted, stating the name of the convict, the crime of which he was convicted, the sentence and its date, and the date of the commutation, pardon or reprieve, with his reasons for granting the same.

SEC. 6. In case of the failure to qualify, removal from office, death, resignation, absence from the State, or other disability of the Governor, the powers, duties and emoluments of the office, for the residue of the term, or until the disability be removed, shall devolve upon the president of the senate, or if there be no president of the senate, or if, for any of the above-named causes, he shall become incapable of performing the duties of Governor, the office shall devolve upon the speaker of the house of representatives, with like powers, duties and emoluments, for the residue of the term, or until the disability shall be removed.

SEC. 7. Every bill passed by the legislature shall, before it becomes a law, be presented to the Governor for his approval. If he approve, he shall sign it; but, if not, he shall return the same, with his objections, to the house in which it originated; which house shall enter the objections at large upon its journal, and proceed to reconsider it. If, after such reconsideration, two-thirds of the members

elected to that house should agree to pass the bill, it shall be sent, together with the objections, to the other house, by which it shall also be reconsidered; and, if approved by two-thirds of the members elected to that house, it shall become a law. In all such cases, the vote of each house shall be determined by ayes and noes, to be entered on their respective journals. If any bill shall not be returned by the Governor within five days (Sundays excepted), after it shall have been presented to him, the same shall become a law, unless the legislature, by its adjournment, prevent its return, in which case it shall be filed, with its objections, in the office of the Secretary of State, within ten days after such adjournment or else become a law.

SEC. 8. The Governor may require information in writing, from the officers of the administrative and military departments of the State, upon any subject relating to the duties of their respective offices; which information shall be given upon oath whenever so required. He may also require information in writing at any time, under oath, from all officers and managers of State institutions. The Governor shall, at the commencement of each session, and from time to time, by message, give to the legislature, information of the condition of the State, and shall recommend such measures as he shall deem expedient. He shall also send to the legislature, at the beginning of each session, a statement of all moneys of the State, expended by him or under his direction; and, at the same time, present estimates of the amounts of moneys required to be raised by taxation for all State expenditures.

ARTICLE VIII

JUDICIAL

SECTION 1. The Court for the trial of impeachments shall be composed of the senate. The house of representatives shall have the power of impeaching all civil officers of the State, for corrupt conduct in office, or for crimes and misdemeanors; but a majority of all the members elected shall concur in an impeachment. On a trial of an impeachment against the Governor, the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court shall preside. Before the trial of an impeachment, the members of the court shall take an oath or affirmation, truly and impartially to try the impeachment according to the evidence; and no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members elected. Judgment, in cases of impeachment, shall not extend further than removal from office, or removal from office and disqualification to hold any office of honor, profit or trust under the State; but this shall not prevent the officer from being prosecuted and punished in the courts according to law.

SEC. 2. The judicial power of the State, both as to matters of law and equity, shall be vested in a Supreme Court; Circuit Courts; Probate Courts;¹⁵ Justices of the Peace, and such inferior municipal courts as may be provided by law.

SEC. 3. The Supreme Court, except in cases otherwise provided in this Constitution, shall have appellate jurisdiction in all chancery causes, and jurisdiction in all actions at law, civil and criminal, upon writs of error, which shall be co-extensive with the State; but in no case removed to the Supreme Court, shall a trial by jury be allowed. The Supreme Court shall have a general superintending control over all inferior courts, under such regulations and limitations as may be prescribed by law; it shall have power to issue writs of habeas corpus, mandamus, injunction, quo warranto, certiorari, and other original and remedial writs, and to hear and determine the same.

SEC. 4. For the term of four years and thereafter, until the legislature shall otherwise provide, the judges of the several circuit courts shall be *ex officio* judges of the Supreme Court, a majority of whom shall constitute a quorum; and a concurrence of a majority of the judges present shall be necessary to a decision; *provided*, that in the event the court shall be equally divided in opinion, the cause shall be continued for re-argument; and if upon re-argument, the court shall again be divided in opinion, the judgment below shall be affirmed. The legislature shall have power, after the expiration of said term, to provide by law for the organization of a separate Supreme Court, with the jurisdiction and powers prescribed by this Constitution; to consist of one chief justice, and two associate justices, to be appointed by the Governor, by and with the advice and consent of the senate. The Supreme Court, when so organized, shall not be changed or discontinued by the legislature: the judges thereof shall be so classified that but one of them shall go out of office at the same time; and their terms of office shall be the same as is provided for judges of the circuit courts.

SEC. 5.¹⁶ The State shall be divided into three judicial circuits, to be composed as follows: The first circuit shall comprise all that portion of the State lying east of the summit of the Cascade mountains, except the county of Klickitat.

The second circuit shall comprise the counties of Chehalis, Clarke, Cowlitz, Klickitat, Lewis, Mason, Pacific, Skamania, Thurston and Wahkiakum.

¹⁵ Probate courts were abolished by the Constitution of 1889 and their powers given to the superior courts.

¹⁶ This section was abrogated in the Constitution of 1889, and in lieu of it we find each county made a judicial district.

The third circuit shall comprise the counties of Clallam, Island, Jefferson, King, Kittitas, Pierce, San Juan, Snohomish and Whatcom.

SEC. 6. The legislature may alter the limits, or increase the number of circuits, making them as convenient and compact as practicable, and bounding them by county lines; but no such alteration or increase shall have the effect to remove a judge from office.

In case of an increase of circuits, the judge or judges shall be elected, as provided in this Constitution, and receive a salary not less than that provided for judges of the circuit court.

SEC. 7. For each circuit there shall be a judge chosen by the qualified electors therein, who shall hold his office as is provided in this Constitution. One of the judges shall be designated as Chief Justice, by the Governor by and with the advice and consent of the senate. The judges first chosen under this Constitution, shall be elected at the first general election provided herein for members of the legislature; and shall hold their offices for the term of four years. The legislature shall, at its first session, provide by law, as well for the election of, as for classifying, the judges to be thereafter elected in such manner that one of said judges shall go out of office in two years, one in four years, and the remaining judge or judges in six years; and thereafter the judge or judges elected to fill the office shall hold the same for six years.

SEC. 8. In all causes submitted in the Supreme Court, and in all causes tried by the circuit courts, without a jury, the judgment or decree shall be rendered at the same term at which the causes are submitted, or within thirty days thereafter; *provided, that* judgments and decrees may be rendered by judges of the circuit courts in vacation or upon default for failure to plead or answer.

SEC. 9. The circuit courts shall have original jurisdiction in all matters, civil and criminal, within this State, not excepted in this Constitution, and not hereafter prohibited by law; and appellate jurisdiction from all inferior courts and tribunals; and a supervisory control over the same. They, and the judges thereof respectively in vacation shall have power to grant writs of habeas corpus, mandamus, prohibition, injunction, quo warranto, certiorari, and other original and remedial writ necessary to carry into effect their judgments and decrees, and give them a general control over inferior courts, officers and jurisdictions, and to hear and determine said writs at such times and in such manner as may be provided by law.

Remedies at law must be administered separately from those in equity.

SEC. 10. There shall be a clerk of the Supreme Court, appointed by the judges thereof, who shall hold his office during the pleasure of said judges; and his compensation shall be such fees as may be provided by law.

SEC. 11. There shall be a clerk of the circuit court, in each county where such courts are authorized to be held, who shall be appointed by the judge of the circuit, and who shall hold his office during the pleasure of said judge; his compensation shall be such fees as may be provided by law.

SEC. 12. When a vacancy shall occur in the office of judge of the Separate Supreme Court, such vacancy shall be filled by appointment by the Governor, which appointment shall hold good until a successor is appointed, by and with the advice and consent of the senate; which successor shall hold his office for the remainder of the unexpired term.

SEC. 13. When a vacancy shall occur in the office of judge of the circuit court, such vacancy shall be filled by appointment by the Governor; and the appointee shall hold for the remainder of the unexpired term.

SEC. 14. The judges of the Supreme and Circuit Courts shall not receive fees of office, or other compensation than their salaries; they shall not be eligible to any office of public trust, except a judicial office, during the term for which they are respectively elected; and all votes for either for any office except a judicial one, given by the legislature or by the people, shall be void. Every judge shall, before taking his office, subscribe and file with the Secretary of State a written pledge that he will not, during the term for which he was elected or appointed, accept any office of profit or trust—except a judicial office—under the government of the United States, or under any other state in the Union, or under any foreign power. No person shall be eligible to the office of judge who shall not, at the time of his election or appointment, be a citizen of the United States, have attained the age of twenty-five years, and be a qualified elector within the jurisdiction for which he may be chosen.

SEC. 15. The Supreme Court shall hold at least one term annually, at the seat of government of the state, at such time as shall be provided by law; and the legislature may provide for holding other terms, and at other places, when they may deem it necessary. The Circuit Courts shall hold courts at such times and places as now are or may be prescribed by law. The judges of the Circuit Court may hold terms for each other, and shall do so when required by law.

SEC. 16. The electors of the several precincts, at the time ap-

pointed for the election of county commissioners, shall, in such manner as the legislature may direct, elect justices of the peace, whose term of office shall be for two years. They shall have jurisdiction as may be conferred by law, but they shall not have jurisdiction of any case wherein the value of the property or the amount in controversy exceeds the sum of one hundred dollars, nor where the boundaries or title to real estate may be called in question. The Supreme and Circuit Courts shall be courts of record and of general jurisdiction. All inferior courts shall be courts of special and limited jurisdiction and not of record.

SEC. 17. The style of all writs and and process shall be, "The People of the State of Washington."¹⁷ All criminal prosecutions shall be carried on in the name and by the authority of the state.

SEC. 18. The legislature shall provide for the speedy publication of all laws, and of the decisions of the Supreme Court.

SEC. 19. There shall be elected by the qualified electors of each judicial circuit, at each general election for members of the legislature, a circuit attorney for each circuit, whose term of office shall be two years, and whose duties and compensation shall be as provided by law. No person shall be eligible to the office of circuit attorney who shall not, at the time of his election, be a qualified elector in the circuit for which he is elected, and shall have practiced as attorney of a court of record for at least five years.

SEC. 20. All officers provided for by this article, except judges of the Separate Supreme Court, shall respectively reside in the circuit, county, precinct or city for which they may be elected or appointed.

SEC. 21. There shall be a probate court in each county, which shall have such jurisdiction in matters relating to the estates of deceased persons, and to the persons and estates of minors and persons of unsound mind, as may be prescribed by law. This court shall consist of one judge, who shall be chosen by the qualified electors of the county, and shall hold his office for the term of two years. He shall hold court at such times, and receive such compensation as may be provided by law.¹⁸

ARTICLE IX

ADMINISTRATIVE

SECTION 1. There shall be chosen, by the qualified electors, of the State, a Secretary of State, a State Treasurer, and a Superintendent of Public Instruction, who shall hold their offices for the term of four years. They shall, during their terms of office, reside at the seat of

¹⁷ The present style of process is "The State of Washington."

¹⁸ See note numbered 15.

government, where shall be kept the public records, moneys, securities, books and papers of their respective offices.

SEC. 2. The Secretary of State shall keep a fair record of the Acts of the legislature, and of the official acts of the Executive departments of the State; and shall, when required, lay the same, and all matters relating thereto, before either branch of the legislature. He shall be, by virtue of his office, auditor of public accounts, and shall perform such other duties as shall be prescribed by law.

SEC. 3. The powers and duties of the Treasurer and Superintendent of Public Instruction shall be prescribed by law. The superintendent of public instruction shall be, by virtue of his office, state librarian.

SEC. 4. No person shall hold the office of state treasurer for two successive terms.

SEC. 5. In each county, there shall be elected for the term of two years, three county commissioners, who shall perform such duties as may be prescribed by law; any two of whom shall be a quorum for the transaction of business, and who shall be elected at the same time as is provided for the election of members of the legislature. There shall also be elected at the same time, in each county, one county clerk, who shall be clerk of the board of county commissioners, and be *ex officio* recorder of deeds; one sheriff; one coroner; one treasurer; one superintendent of schools; one surveyor, and one assessor; who shall severally hold their offices for the term of two years.

SEC. 6. The legislature may provide for the election or appointment of such other county, precinct, municipal and school officers as public convenience may require; and the terms of their office shall be as prescribed by law.

SEC. 7. The legislature shall, by law, classify the several counties according to population, and shall grade the compensation of the officers within the respective classes according to population. Such law shall establish scales of fees to be charged and collected by such of the county and precinct officers as may be designated therein, for services to be performed by them respectively; and where salaries are provided, the same shall be payable only out of the fees actually collected in cases where fees are prescribed. All fees, perquisites and emoluments, above the amount of such salaries, shall be paid into the county treasury.

SEC. 8. No person shall be eligible to any county office unless he shall be a qualified elector, and have resided in the county one year next preceding his election, except as otherwise provided in this Constitution.

SEC. 9. In case of a vacancy occurring in the office of either the Secretary of State, State Treasurer, or Superintendent of Public Instruction, the Governor shall fill the same by appointment; and the person appointed shall hold such office for the remainder of the term; and in case of a vacancy in either of the county, precinct, municipal or school offices the same shall be filled in such manner as may be prescribed by law.

ARTICLE X

OFFICERS

SECTION 1. Every person holding any office under the State, or any municipality therein, shall, unless removed according to law, exercise the duties of such office until his successor is duly qualified, but this shall not apply to members of the legislature, nor to members of any board or assembly, two or more of whom are elected at the same time. The legislature may by law provide for suspending any officer in his functions, pending any proceeding, the effect of which, if convicted, would be removal from office.

SEC. 2. No person shall hold any office or employment of trust or profit under the laws of the state, or any ordinance of any municipality therein, without devoting his personal attention to the duties of the same.

SEC. 3. No person hereafter convicted of embezzlement of public moneys, shall be eligible to any office of trust or profit in this state, unless restored to the rights of citizenship by a pardon from the Governor.

SEC. 4. Every civil officer shall, before he enters upon the duties of his office, take an oath or affirmation to support the Constitution of the United States, and of the State of Washington, and to faithfully perform the duties of the office upon which he shall be about to enter.

SEC. 5. State officers, judges of the Supreme and Circuit Courts, and circuit attorneys, shall file their oaths or affirmations of office in the office of the Secretary of State. Every other officer, except the officers of municipalities and school district officers, shall file his oath or affirmation of office in the office of the county clerk of the county wherein he shall have been elected or appointed.

SEC. 6. Every person appointed to fill any vacancy, in any elective office, shall hold for the remainder of the unexpired term, unless a general election shall intervene; in which case his successor shall be elected, and shall hold for the remainder of the term.

SEC. 7. No person who shall hereafter fight a duel, or assist in the same as a second, or send, accept, or knowingly carry a challenge

therefor, or agree to go out of the state to fight a duel, shall hold any office in this State.

SEC. 8. Public officers, except the Governor and judges of the Supreme and Circuit Courts, shall not be impeached; but corruption, malfeasance, misfeasance or non-feasance in office shall be prosecuted and tried in the same manner as criminal offenses; and judgment, upon conviction, shall be given of dismissal from office, in addition to such other punishment as may be prescribed therefor by law.

SEC. 9. The compensation of all officers, not otherwise provided for in this Constitution, shall be as prescribed by law.

SEC. 10. No person, being a member of Congress, or holding a commission to any civil or military office under the United States, except postmaster of the fourth class, shall be eligible to any office under this State; and if any person shall, after his election to any office, be appointed to any office, civil or military, under the Government of the United States, or of any State or Territory, his acceptance thereof shall vacate his office.

SEC. 11. Salaries shall be paid quarterly. The Governor, Secretary of State, Superintendent of Public Instruction and State Treasurer shall each receive fifteen hundred dollars per annum. The judges of the Supreme and Circuit Courts shall each receive two thousand dollars per annum. The salary of Circuit Attorney shall not exceed one thousand dollars per annum.

ARTICLE XI

EDUCATION

SECTION 1. The general supervision of the public schools of the state shall be vested in a board of education, whose powers and duties shall be prescribed by law. The superintendent of public instruction, secretary of state, and state treasurer shall constitute the board of which the superintendent of public instruction shall be president.

SEC. 2. The legislature shall as soon as practicable, provide for the establishment and maintenance of a thorough and uniform system of free public schools throughout the State, wherein all residents, between the ages of five and twenty-one years, may be educated gratuitously. One or more public schools may be maintained in each school district within the state at least three months in each year.

SEC. 3. The public school fund of the state shall forever remain irreducible; the interest thereon only shall be expended in the maintenance of the schools of the state, and shall be distributed among the several counties and school districts in such manner as may be provided by law. No part of this fund, principal or interest, shall ever

be transferred to any other fund, or used or appropriated for any other purpose than that herein provided. The state treasurer shall be the custodian of this fund, and the state shall make good all losses thereof that may in any manner occur.

SEC. 4. The net proceeds of the sale of all lands that have been, or hereafter may be granted by the United States to the state for educational purposes (except the lands heretofore granted, or that may be hereafter granted for the purposes of a university, or for a college of agriculture), all moneys and the clear proceeds of all property that may accrue to the state by forfeiture or escheat; all moneys which may be paid as an equivalent for military duty; and all moneys arising from any grant to the state, where the purposes of the grant are not specified. The net proceeds of the sales or other disposition of the five hundred thousand acres of land to which the state is entitled on its admission, by the provisions of section 2378 of the revised statutes of the United States; together with the five per centum of the net proceeds of the sales of the public lands which the state may receive on its admission into the Union (if Congress consents to such appropriations last mentioned)—shall be set apart as a separate fund, to be called the school fund, the interest of which, and all other revenues derived from the school lands, shall be exclusively applied in such manner as the legislature may prescribe to the support of common and graded schools and to the purchase of suitable libraries and apparatus therefor.

SEC. 5. All fines, penalties, and forfeited recognizances, arising under the general laws of the state, shall belong, and be paid over, to the counties respectively, where the offenses shall have been committed, and shall be appropriated exclusively to the support of common schools where the same may accrue.

SEC. 6. Provisions shall be made by law for the distribution of the income of the school fund among the several districts, for the support of common schools in proportion to the number of children therein, between the ages of five and twenty-one years; and no appropriations shall be made from the school fund of any district for the year in which a school shall not be maintained at least three months.

SEC. 7. Provisions shall be made by law for the support of the State University, and for connecting with the same, from time to time, such colleges, in different parts of the state,¹⁹ as the interests of education may require. The proceeds of all lands that have been,

¹⁹ This plan was to locate different colleges of the State University at different points of the State.

or may hereafter, be granted by the United States, to the Territory or the State, for the support of a university, shall be and remain an irreducible fund, to be called the university fund, the interest of which shall be apportioned to the support of the state university and its branches, wherever located in the state; and no sectarian instruction shall be allowed therein.

SEC. 8. The superintendent of public instruction, the secretary of state and the state treasurer, shall constitute a state board of land commissioners, for the sale, leasing and general management of the public lands belonging to the state, and for the investment of the funds arising therefrom, in such manner as the legislature may provide. Any two of said commissioners shall be a quorum for the transaction of all business pertaining to the duties of their office.

SEC. 9. It shall be the duty of the state board of land commissioners to provide for the location, protection, sale or other dispositions of all the lands belonging to the state under such regulations as may be prescribed by law. No law shall ever be passed by the legislature, granting any privileges to persons who may have settled upon any school lands subsequent to the public surveys thereof, by which the amount to be derived from the sale or other disposition of such lands, shall be diminished directly or indirectly. The legislature shall, at the earliest practicable period, provide by law that the several grants of land, made by Congress to the state, shall be located, preserved and held for disposal, for the respective purposes for which said grants were made, or which are designated in this constitution; and shall provide for the sale, leasing and general management of said lands from time to time, and for the application of the proceeds thereof in the manner directed in this constitution.

SEC. 10. University, college, common school or other lands, which are now held or may be hereafter acquired by the state, for educational purposes, shall, before the sale of the same, be appraised, and shall not be sold for less than the appraised value.

SEC. 11. There shall be a county superintendent of schools in each county, whose term of office shall be two years; and whose duties, qualifications and compensation shall be prescribed by law. He shall be *ex officio* commissioner of lands within his county, and shall discharge the duties of said office under the direction of the state board of land commissioners, and as provided by law.

SEC 12. No religious test or qualification shall ever be required of any person as a condition of admission into any public school or educational institution of the state, as teacher or pupil; and no sectarian doctrines shall ever be taught in the public schools in this state,

nor shall any funds, set apart for educational purposes, be appropriated for the support of schools controlled in whole or in part by any church, religious society or sectarian denomination, and no appropriation from the common school fund shall be made for the support of any private school or seminary whatever.

ARTICLE XII

FINANCES

SECTION 1. The Legislature shall provide for an annual tax, sufficient to defray the estimated expenses for each year; and whenever the expenses of any years shall exceed the income, the legislature shall provide for levying a tax for the ensuing year sufficient, with other sources of income, to pay the deficiency, as well as the estimated expense for such ensuing year.

SEC. 2. All taxes shall be uniform upon the same class of subjects²⁰ within the Territorial limits of the authority levying the tax; and shall be levied and collected under general laws, which shall prescribe such regulations as shall secure a just valuation for taxation of all property, real and personal.

SEC. 3. The property, real and personal of the United States, and the property of the state and counties; property of municipalities; common-school property; cemeteries not owned or used for private or corporate profit; and public libraries—shall be exempt from taxation; and all laws exempting from taxation property other than that hereinbefore mentioned, shall be void.

SEC. 4. The legislature shall not impose taxes for the purpose of any county, city, town or other corporation; but may by law vest in the corporate authorities thereof respectively, the power to assess and collect taxes for all purposes of such corporation; but no county, city, town or other municipal corporation—the inhabitants thereof or the property therein—shall be released or discharged from their or its just share of taxes, to be levied for state purposes.

SEC. 5. The power to tax corporations and corporate property shall never be relinquished or suspended.

SEC. 6. All corporations in this State, or doing business therein, shall be subject to taxation for state, county, school, municipal and other purposes, on the real and personal property owned or used by them within the territorial limits of the authority levying the tax.

SEC. 7. No money shall be paid out of the treasury, except in pursuance of an appropriation made by law.

SEC. 8. Neither the state, nor any county, city, town, or school

²⁰ The expression "upon the same class of subjects" is not found in our present Constitution, and its absence causes our taxation system to be too rigid.

district shall make any donation or grant to, or in aid of, or become a subscriber to, or a shareholder in—any corporation or company, or a joint owner with, any person, company or corporation, public or private, in or out of the state; except as to such ownership as may accrue to the state by escheat, or by forfeiture by operation of law; and except as to such ownership as may accrue to the state, or to any county, city, town or school district, or to either or any of them jointly with any person, company or corporation, by forfeiture or by sale of real estate for nonpayment of taxes, or by any donation or devise for public use, or by purchase by or on behalf of any or either of them under execution in cases of fines, penalties or forfeitures of recognizance, breach or condition of official bond or of bond to secure public moneys, or the performance of any contract in which they or any of them may be jointly or severally interested.

SEC. 9. Neither the state, nor any county, city, town, or school district shall lend or pledge the credit or faith thereof, directly or indirectly, in aid of any person, company or corporation, for any amount or for any purpose whatever, or become responsible for any debt, contract or liability of any person, company or corporation, in or out of the state.

SEC. 10. The state shall never contract any public debt, except in the cases and manner herinafter described.

SEC. 11. For the purpose of defraying extraordinary expenditures, the state may contract public debts, in the aggregate, shall not, for the first fifteen years, exceed fifty thousand dollars; and shall never exceed one hundred thousand dollars. Every such debt shall be authorized by law, for some purpose or purposes to be distinctly specified therein; and every such law shall provide for levying an annual tax sufficient to pay the annual interest of such debt, and the principal within ten years from the passage of such law; and shall specially appropriate the proceeds of such taxes to the pay of such principal and interest; and such appropriation shall not be repealed, nor the taxes postponed or diminished, until the principal and interest of such debt shall have been wholly paid.

SEC. 12. No county, city, town or school district shall contract any debt unless authorized and limited by law; and no scrip, certificate, or other evidence of debt whatever shall be issued by them, except in accordance with the provisions of such law.

SEC. 13. No city or town shall contract any debt, by loan in any form, except by means of an ordinance—which shall be irrevocable until the indebtedness therein provided for shall have been fully paid or discharged—specifying the purposes to which the funds to be

raised shall be applied, and providing for the levy of a tax—not exceeding twelve mills on each dollar of valuation of taxable property within such city or town—sufficient to pay the annual interest, and extinguish the principal of such debt within fifteen years, but not less than ten years, from the creation thereof; and such tax, when collected, shall be applied only to the purposes in such ordinances specified, until the indebtedness be paid or discharged. But no such debt shall be created unless the question of incurring the same shall, at a regular election for councilmen, aldermen or officers of such city or town be submitted to a vote of such qualified electors as shall, in the year next preceding, have paid a property tax therein; and a majority of those voting on the question, by ballot deposited in a separate box, shall vote in favor of creating such debts; but the aggregate amount of debt so created, together with the debt existing at the time of such election, shall not, at any time, exceed three per cent of the last valuation of property upon which said tax was paid.

SEC. 14. Nothing contained in this article shall either impair or add to the obligation of any debt heretofore contracted by the Territory of Washington, or by any county, city, town or school district within the state, in accordance with law.

SEC. 15. The State Treasurer shall keep a separate account of each fund in his hands, and shall, at the end of every quarter of the fiscal year, report to the Governor in writing, under oath, the amount of all moneys in his hands to the credit of every such fund, and the place where the same are deposited, and the number and amount of every warrant received, and the number and amount of every warrant paid therefrom, during the quarter. The Governor shall cause every such report to be immediately published in at least one newspaper printed at the seat of government. The legislature shall, at its first session, and may at any subsequent one, provide by law regulations for the safe-keeping of the public funds, and for bonds, to be given by the Treasurer, with sureties.

SEC. 16. The making of profit, directly or indirectly, out of the state, county, city, town or school district money, or using the same for any purpose not authorized by law, by any public officer, or any other person, shall be deemed a felony, and shall be punished as provided by law.

SEC. 17. Private property shall not be taken or sold for the payment of the corporate debt of municipal corporations.

SEC. 18. There shall be a state board of equalization, consisting of the secretary of state, state treasurer and superintendent of public instruction, whose duty it shall be to adjust and equalize the valuation

of real and personal property among the several counties. Also, in each county, a board of equalization, consisting of the board of county commissioners, whose duty it shall be to adjust and equalize the valuation of real and personal property within their respective counties. Each board shall also perform such other duties as may be prescribed by law; *provided*, that the legislature may prescribe the rule by which such equalization shall be controlled, and may revise or amend the same when they may deem it necessary.

SEC. 19. The state shall not assume the debt, or any part thereof, of any county, municipal corporation, or person, unless such debt shall have been contracted to repel invasion, suppress insurrection or to assist the state in the discharge of any portion of indebtedness.

SEC. 20. The legislature may borrow money or contract debts, to repel invasion, suppress insurrection, or defend the state in time of war; but the money thus raised shall be applied exclusively to the object for which the loan was authorized, or to the repayment of the debt thereby created.

SEC. 21. The state shall never contract any debt for work or internal improvement, or be a party in carrying on the same. But whenever grants of lands or other property shall have been made to the state, for particular works of internal improvement, the state may carry on such works, and shall devote thereto the proceeds of such grants, and may appropriate the revenue derived from such works in aid of their completion and repair.

SEC. 22. No money shall be drawn from the treasury for the benefit of any church or religious society, or religious or theological seminary.

ARTICLE XIII CORPORATIONS

SECTION 1. All existing charters, or grants of exclusive privileges, under which the corporators or grantees shall not have organized and commenced business in good faith, at the time of the adoption of this constitution, shall thereafter have no validity.

SEC. 2. Corporations may be created under general laws, but shall not be created by special act, except for municipal purposes. All general and special laws, creating corporations, may be altered, amended or repealed, in such manner, however, that no injustice shall be done.

SEC. 3. All railroads in this state shall be deemed public highways, and shall be free to all persons for the transportation of their persons and property, under such regulations as may be prescribed by law; and laws shall be passed, from time to time, establishing rea-

sonable maximum rates of charges for the transportation of passengers and freights thereon, and to prevent unjust discrimination.

No railroad corporation, or the lessee or manager thereof, shall consolidate its stock, property or franchises with any other railroad corporation, owning or having under its control a competing line. Every railroad shall have the right, with its road, to intersect, connect with, or cross any other railroad; the manner of the exercise of which right, however, to be regulated by law. Laws shall also be passed, regulating the liabilities of common carriers of passengers in cases of personal injuries occasioned by negligence on the part of the carrier.

SEC. 4. No right of way shall be appropriated to the use of any private corporation until full compensation shall be first made to the owner, irrespective of any benefit arising therefrom; which compensation shall be ascertained in such manner as may be provided by law.

SEC. 5. No street railroad shall be constructed within any incorporated city or town, without the consent of the local authorities thereof.

SEC. 6. No corporation shall issue stock or bonds except for labor done, services performed, or money or property actually received. The stock of corporations shall not be increased except in pursuance of general law. The stockholders of all corporations and joint stock companies shall be individually liable for all labor performed for such corporation or company.

SEC. 7. Laws shall be passed, regulating the right of foreign corporations to do business in this state, and the mode in which they may sue and be sued.

SEC. 8. The legislature shall not have power to establish or incorporate any bank or banking company, or moneyed institutions whatever in this state, with the privilege of making, issuing or putting in circulation any bill, check, certificate, promissory note or other paper intended to circulate as money.

ARTICLE XIV

STATE INSTITUTIONS

SECTION 1. Educational, reformatory and penal institutions, and those for the benefit of the insane, blind, deaf and dumb, and such other institutions as the public good may require, shall be established and supported by the state in such manner as may be prescribed by law.

SEC. 2. The legislature shall not have power to change or locate the seat of government of the state; but shall, at the first session

subsequent to the admission of the state, submit the question of its permanent location to the qualified electors of the state, at the general election then next ensuing. A majority of all the votes cast shall be necessary to such location; and in case no one place shall have such majority, the question shall be resubmitted at each general election until such majority vote shall effect a location. *Provided, That,* until the seat of government shall have been permanently located, as herein provided, the temporary location thereof shall remain at the capital of the territory at the time of the admission of the state.

SEC. 3. The legislature shall make no appropriations or expenditures for capitol buildings or grounds (except to keep the territorial capitol buildings and grounds in repair), until the seat of government shall have been permanently located.

SEC. 4. The university, at Seattle, and the hospital for the insane, at Steilacoom, shall, upon the adoption of this constitution, become institutions of the state, and the management thereof subject to the control of the state, under such laws and regulations as the legislature shall provide; and all gifts, grants and appropriations of money or property, real or personal, heretofore made to said institutions, or to the Territory of Washington therefor, are hereby confirmed to the use and benefit of said institutions respectively.

ARTICLE XV
MISCELLANEOUS

SECTION 1. The political year for the State of Washington shall commence on the first Monday in January in each year.

SEC. 2. The term felony, wherever it occurs in this Constitution, or the laws of the state, shall be held to mean any criminal offense punishable by death or imprisonment in the penitentiary, and none other.

SEC. 3. It shall be the duty of the legislature, at its first session, to provide a Seal for the state, to be called the "Great Seal of the State of Washington;" which shall be kept by secretary of state; and all official acts of the Governor,—his approval of the laws excepted—shall be thereby authenticated. The Seal of the Territory of Washington shall be the Seal of the state until otherwise provided by law.

SEC. 4. No county with an area of 900 square miles or less, shall be divided, or have any part stricken therefrom, without submitting the question to a vote of the qualified electors of the county, nor unless a majority of those voting on the question shall vote for the same.

SEC. 5. No county seat shall be removed until a majority of the

qualified electors of the county, voting on the question, shall have voted in favor of its removal.

SEC. 6. All county officers, whose election or appointment is not provided for in this Constitution, shall be elected by the electors of the respective counties, or appointed by the Governor, or by the board of county commissioners, or other county authorities, as the legislature shall direct. All city, town and precinct officers, whose election or appointment is not provided for by this Constitution, shall be elected by the electors of such cities, towns and precincts, or by some division thereof, or appointed by such authorities thereof, as the legislature may designate for that purpose. All other officers, whose election or appointment is not provided for by this Constitution, and all officers whose offices may hereafter be created by law, shall be elected by the people, or appointed, as the legislature may provide.

SEC. 7. All navigable waters within the state shall be and remain public highways free to all citizens of the state and of the United States.

SEC. 8. No navigable stream, in the state shall be bridged dammed or obstructed by any person or corporation, without the authority of law.

SEC. 9. None but citizens of the United States, or aliens who have declared their intentions to become such, in accordance with the laws of congress, shall be employed in or about any public office in the state, or in any state institution, or on any public work prosecuted by the state.²¹

SEC. 10. All patents and grants of lands, made by the United States to settlers and purchasers of the tide-lands, shall be ratified and confirmed by the state.

SEC. 11. In the event of the rejection of the separate articles relative to woman suffrage, the legislature may submit the question, at any general election, to the qualified electors of the state; and if a majority of all the votes cast at such election, on the question, shall be in favor of woman suffrage, then all women who are citizens of this state, and who possess the other qualifications of voters, shall be qualified electors of the state.

SEC. 12. The legislature may declare the cases in which any office shall be deemed vacant and also the manner of filling the vacancy, where no provision is made for that purpose in this Constitution.

SEC. 13. The county commissioners, superintendent of schools and the county treasurer of each county shall constitute a board of

²¹ There was much agitation in the legislature of 1919 to enact provisions similar to those of section 9 into law.

appraisers, who shall appraise all lands within their respective county, belonging to the state except tide-lands under such regulations as may be prescribed by law before they can be sold.

SEC. 14. The common law of England applicable to our condition and circumstances, and not repugnant to, or inconsistent with the Constitution of the United States or Constitution or laws of this state—shall be in full force, and the rule of decision in all courts in this state; but in the event of laws being passed, conferring rights or imposing obligations growing out of or founded upon principles of the civil, and not the common law, then the rules of the civil law may be resorted to for the purpose of interpretation and decision.

SEC. 15. The legislature shall have the power to fix the time for the election of all officers when no provision is made for such election in this Constitution.

ARTICLE XVI
AMENDMENTS

SECTION 1. Any amendment or amendments to this Constitution may be proposed in either branch of the legislature; and if the same shall be agreed to by two-thirds of the members elected to each of the two houses, such proposed amendment or amendments shall be entered on their journals, with the ayes and noes thereon, and be submitted to the qualified electors of the state for their approval, at the next general election; and if the people shall approve and ratify such amendment or amendments, by a majority of the electors voting thereon, the same shall become part of this Constitution, and proclamation thereof shall be made by the Governor.

Provided, That, if more than one amendment be submitted, they shall be submitted in such a manner that the people may vote for or against such amendments separately. The legislature shall also cause the amendments that are to be submitted to the people, to be published in some weekly newspaper, in every county where such newspaper is published, throughout the state.

SEC. 2. Whenever two-thirds of the members elected to each branch of the legislature shall deem it necessary to call a convention, to revise or amend this Constitution, they shall recommend to the electors to vote at the next general election, for or against a convention and if a majority of all the electors voting at said election shall have voted for a convention, the legislature shall at the next session, provide by law for calling the same; and such convention shall consist of a number of members, not less than that of the most numerous branch of the legislature.

SEC. 3. Any constitution adopted by such convention shall have no validity until it has been submitted to, and adopted by, the people.

SCHEDULE

SECTION 1. That no inconvenience may arise by reason of a change from a territorial to a state government, it is declared that actions, rights, prosecutions, judgments, decrees, claims and contracts, as well of individuals as of bodies corporate—including counties, cities, towns, schools and road districts—shall continue as if no such change had taken place; and all process which may have been issued under the authority of the Territory of Washington, previous to its admission to the Union, shall be as valid as if issued in the name of the state.

SEC. 2. All laws now in force in the Territory of Washington, which are not repugnant to this Constitution, shall remain in force until they expire by their own limitation, or are altered or repealed by the legislature.

SEC. 3. All debts, fines, penalties and forfeitures, which have accrued, or may hereafter accrue, to the Territory of Washington, shall enure to the state.

SEC. 4. All recognizances heretofore taken, or which may be taken before the change from a territorial to a state government shall remain valid; and shall pass to, and may be prosecuted in the name of, the state; and all bonds executed to the governor of the Territory of Washington, or to any county or municipal corporation, or to any officer or court in his or its official capacity, shall pass to the state authorities and their successors in office, for the uses therein expressed, and may be sued for and recovered accordingly, and all the estate, real, personal and mixed, and all judgments, decrees, bonds, specialties, choses in actions, and claims or debts, of whatever description, belonging to the Territory of Washington, shall enure to and vest in the State of Washington, and may be sued for and recovered in the same manner, and to the same extent, by the State of Washington, as the same could have been by the Territory of Washington.

All criminal prosecutions and penal actions, which may have arisen, or which may arise, before the change from a territory to a state government, and which shall then be pending, shall be prosecuted to judgment and execution in the name of the state. All offenses committed against the laws of the Territory of Washington, before the change from a territorial to a state government and which shall not be prosecuted before such change, may be prosecuted in the name and by the authority of the State of Washington, with like effect as though such change had not taken place; and all penalties incurred

shall remain the same as if this Constitution had not been adopted. All actions at law and suits in equity, which may be pending in any of the courts of the Territory of Washington, at the time of the change from a territorial to a state government, shall be continued, and transferred to such court of the state, having jurisdiction of the subject matter thereof.

SEC. 5. All officers, now holding their office under the authority of the United States or of the Territory of Washington, shall continue to hold and exercise their respective offices until they shall be superseded by the authority of the state; and shall be entitled to receive, for services rendered the state, a compensation not greater than than theretofore received. On the taking effect of this Constitution, all officers thereby continued in office, shall, before proceeding in the further discharge of their respective duties, take an oath or affirmation to support this Constitution. All vacancies that may occur in existing offices prior to the election and qualification of officers under this Constitution, shall be filled in the manner prescribed by law.

SEC. 6. Whenever the judge of the circuit court of any circuit, elected or appointed under the provisions of this Constitution, shall have qualified in his office, the several causes then pending in the district court of the territory, within any county in such circuit, and the records, papers and proceedings of said district court, and the seal and other property pertaining thereto, shall pass into the jurisdiction and possession of the circuit court of the state for such county; and until the district courts of the territory shall be superseded in manner aforesaid, the said district courts and the judges thereof shall continue with the same jurisdiction and powers, to be exercised in the same judicial districts respectively, as heretofore constituted under the laws of the territory. Whenever any two of the judges of the circuit court, elected or appointed under the provisions of this Constitution, shall have qualified in their office, the causes then pending in the supreme court of the territory, and the papers, records and proceedings of said court, and the seal and other property pertaining thereto, shall pass into the jurisdiction and possession of the supreme court of the state, and until so superseded, the supreme court of the territory, and the judges thereof, shall continue with like powers and jurisdiction as if this Constitution had not been adopted.

SEC. 7. The terms of office of the governor and state officers, members of the legislature, circuit and probate judges, circuit attorneys, and all county officers first elected under this Constitution, shall commence on the seventh Monday after the first general election; and in the event that either of the persons elected shall fail to qualify

within twenty days after said seventh Monday, the person receiving the next highest number of votes for such office shall take it within the next succeeding ten days, and in the event of his failure or neglect, the office shall be declared vacant, and the legislature shall provide for filling the vacancy.

SEC. 8. Until otherwise provided by law the seals now in use in the supreme, district and probate courts of the territory, are hereby declared to be the seals of the supreme, circuit and probate courts respectively of the state. The seals of municipalities and all county officers of the territory, shall be the seals of such municipalities and officers respectively under the state, until otherwise provided by law.

SEC. 9. When the state is admitted into the Union, the books, records, papers, and proceedings of the probate court in each county, and all causes and matters of administration pending therein, shall pass into the jurisdiction and possession of the probate court of the same county created by this Constitution, and the said court shall proceed to final judgment or decree, order or other determination in the several matters and causes, as the territorial probate court might have done, if this Constitution had not been adopted. And until the election and qualification of the probate judges provided for in this constitution, the territorial probate judges shall act as judges of the probate courts created by this Constitution, within the respective counties.

SEC. 10. The legislature, at its first session, shall provide for the election of all officers whose election is not provided for elsewhere in this Constitution, and fix the time for the commencement and duration of their term.

SEC. 11. In case of a contest of election between candidates, at the first general election under this Constitution, for judges of the circuit or probate courts, or for circuit attorney, the evidence shall be taken in the manner prescribed by the territorial laws, and the testimony so taken shall be certified to the secretary of state; and said officer, together with the governor and treasurer of state, shall review the evidence, and determine who is entitled to the certificate of election.

SEC. 12. The county auditors of the several counties shall provide poll books, tally lists, and forms of oath of office, for inspector judges and clerks of election for the first state election under this Constitution, in the same manner as is now provided for by law. The votes at the first general election under this Constitution, for the several officers who are to be elected at such election, shall be canvassed, returns made, and results determined, in the manner prescribed by the territorial law for canvassing votes for like officers. The votes cast for governor, state officers, members of the legislature, judges for

circuit and probate courts and for circuit attorneys, shall be canvassed by the county canvassing boards, in the manner prescribed by the territorial law for canvassing votes for members of the legislative assembly; and returns shall be made to the secretary of the territory acting as secretary of state, under the same regulations as are prescribed by law for sending the abstracts of votes for delegate in congress, and the secretary, auditor and treasurer, or any two of them, on the twenty-fifth day after the election, or within ten days thereafter, shall proceed to canvass the votes and declare the result. The judges and inspectors of election, who shall have been appointed by the county commissioners, of the several counties of the territory, to hold and conduct the general election next preceding the time of holding the first general election under this Constitution, shall be and are hereby appointed judges and inspectors of the first election, as provided in section 17 in this schedule, with power to fill vacancies as provided by law.

SEC. 13. One representative in the congress of the United States shall be elected from the state at large, at the first election provided for in this Constitution; and, thereafter, at such times and places and in such manner as may be prescribed by law. When a new apportionment shall be made by congress, the legislature shall divide the state into congressional districts, in accordance with such apportionment. The vote cast for representative in congress, at the first election held under this Constitution, shall be canvassed, and the result determined, in the manner provided by the laws of the territory for the canvass of the vote for delegate in congress.

SEC. 14. The first legislature shall meet at 12 o'clock, meridian, at the seat of government, on the seventh Monday after the first general election; shall effect an organization, and thereafter the legislature shall meet biennially, at such times and places as may be provided by law.

SEC. 15. Until the legislature shall otherwise provide the terms of the supreme, circuit and probate courts shall be held as is now provided by law for the supreme, district and probate courts of the territory.

SEC. 16. Until there shall be a new apportionment under the authority of the state, the senators and members of the house of representatives shall be apportioned among the several districts as follows:

The county of Walla Walla shall constitute the first senate district.

The counties of Columbia, Whitman and Stevens shall constitute the second senate district.

The counties of Clarke, Skamania, Yakima and Klickitat shall constitute the third senate district.

The counties of Cowlitz, Wahkiakum and Pacific shall constitute the fourth senate district.

The counties of Thurston and Lewis shall constitute the fifth senate district.

The counties of Pierce, Mason and Chehalis shall constitute the sixth senate district.

The county of King shall constitute the seventh senate district.

The counties of Kitsap, Snohomish and Whatcom shall constitute the eighth senate district.

The counties of Jefferson, Clallam, Island and San Juan shall constitute the ninth senate district.

Each senate district shall be entitled to elect one senator.

The counties of Cowlitz and Wakiahum shall elect one representative.

The county of Cowlitz—one.

The county of Clark—two.

The county of Columbia—three.

The counties of Klickitat and Skamania—one.

The county of Lewis—one.

The county of Thurston—two.

The counties of Pacific and Chehalis—one.

The county of Pierce—one.

The counties of Pierce and Mason—one.

The county of King—three.

The county of Snohomish—one.

The county of Kitsap—one.

The counties of Kitsap and Jefferson—one.

The county of Jefferson—one.

The county of Whatcom—two.

The counties of Clallam and San Juan—one.

The county of Island—one.

The county of Whitman—two.

The county of Walla Walla—four.

The county of Yakima—one.

The county of Stevens—one.

SEC. 17. The first general election under this Constitution shall be held on the Tuesday next succeeding the sixth Monday after the admission of the state; at which there shall be elected, the governor, secretary of state, state treasurer, state superintendent of public in-

struction, judges of the circuit court, judges of the probate courts, members of the legislature, circuit attorneys, and for each county three county commissioners, a county clerk, sheriff, treasurer, county superintendent of schools, surveyor, coroner, and all precinct officers; and no further notice of said election shall be required.

Sec. 18. The legislature, at its first session, shall provide by law for the expiration of the terms of all officers first elected and qualified under this Constitution, on a day designated as the commencement of the political year; *provided*, the several terms of office shall not be thereby lessened nor extended more than one political year.

Sec. 19. This Constitution, when enrolled and signed, shall be deposited by the president of this convention, in the office of the governor of this territory, and in the event of its adoption by the people, the governor shall send a copy thereof to the president of the United States, with the request that he submit the same to Congress, together with our request that the State of Washington be admitted into the Union. There shall be sent, at the same time, a copy of the act of the legislative assembly of this territory, entitled, "An Act to provide for calling a convention to frame a constitution for a State of Washington, and submitting the same to the people for ratification or rejection;" approved November 9th, 1877; and also a certified abstract of the votes cast for and against this Constitution.

Sec. 20. This constitution; separate article, Number 1; separate article No. 2; and separate article No. 3—shall be submitted for adoption or rejection to the qualified electors of this territory, at an election to be held on the Tuesday next succeeding the first Monday in November, A. D., 1878. If the same be adopted by the said electors, it shall become the Constitution of the State of Washington. On such of the ballots as are for the Constitution, shall be written or printed the words, "For Constitution," on on such as are against the Constitution, the words, "Against the Constitution;" and on such of the ballots as are in favor of separate article No. 1, the words, "For separate article No. 1," and on such as are against separate article No. 1, the words, "Against separate article No. 1;" and also on such ballots as are in favor of separate article No. 2, the words, "For separate article No. 2," and on such as are against separate article No. 2, the words, "Against separate article No. 2;" and also on such ballots as are in favor of separate article No. 3, the words, "For separate article No. 3," and on such as are against separate article No. 3, the words, "Against separate article No. 3."

The election shall be conducted in the manner now prescribed by law for the election of delegate in Congress; and the votes counted and returned to the secretary of the territory, in the same manner and at the same time as are the votes for said delegate. The secretary shall canvass and certify the result to the governor within sixty days after said election, who shall make known the result by proclamation. The several elections provided for in this schedule shall be conducted according to the existing laws of this territory.

The journal of this convention shall be deposited by the president in the office of the secretary of the territory.

Sec 21. This Constitution shall be submitted to the qualified electors of the counties of Nez Perce, Idaho and Shoshone, in Idaho Territory, or that portion of them embraced in the boundaries as defined in this Constitution, on the Tuesday next after the first Monday in November, 1878, for their adoption or rejection. William Ewing and Hazen Spier, of Nez Perce county, J. M. Crooks and Frank Fenn, of Idaho county, and E. H. Bradley, of Shoshone country, are hereby appointed a board of commissioners, any three of whom shall constitute a quorum, and may fill any vacancy that may occur in said board; which board shall have an office at Lewiston, Idaho Territory, for the transaction of the business of said board; and shall have full authority to appoint judges and clerks in each and every precinct throughout those counties above named, for said election; and the full returns of the votes in all the precincts in those counties shall be made by the respective judges and clerks of election so appointed, under oath, to the said board of commissioners, at Lewiston, within ten days after said election; which board shall open said returns, canvass the votes and certify the result of the same, and transmit forthwith said result to the secretary of Washington Territory, at Olympia, W. T., to be canvassed at the time of canvassing the result of the vote of the people of the Territory of Washington and the separate and aggregate result of the vote in both territories made known. The said board of commissioners shall give at least ten days' previous public notice of each of said elections in each and every precinct in said counties, by publication in some newspaper circulating therein, and by posting printed notices thereof at the places of holding the election. The members of said board of commissioners, and the several judges and clerks of election shall severally take and subscribe an oath before some person authorized to administer oaths, to well and truly discharge the duties of their respective offices, which oaths shall be transmitted, with the returns of said election, to the said secretary.

All laws in force in that portion of Idaho Territory, included within said boundaries, at the time of the admission of the state, not inconsistent with this constitution, shall continue in force until altered or repealed.

All officers exercising their functions of office under the laws of Idaho Territory in that portion thereof embraced in the boundaries defined in this constitution, when it takes effect, shall continue in office and in the exercise of their respective duties and authority until superseded by the state authorities, and shall take an oath to support the constitution of this state. The first general election for the officers designated in sections 13 and 17 of this schedule shall be conducted in every respect according to the existing laws of Idaho Territory, and returns thereof shall be made to the Secretary of the Territory of Washington acting as secretary of state and shall be canvassed as provided in sections 12 and 13. The counties of Nez Perce, Idaho and Shoshone shall be counties of the state and shall constitute the tenth senate district. They shall constitute one representative district and shall elect one member of the house of representatives for the county of Nez Perce, one for the counties of Nez Perce and Shoshone and one from the county of Idaho. All the provisions of this schedule, in so far as they are applicable, shall apply to that portion of the Territory of Idaho and to the people thereof, included in the boundaries of this state. The Legislature shall have power to pass laws assenting to and confirming such provisions as may be made by congress in order to the conservation of public and private rights of every kind and nature whatsoever, founded upon law or growing out of the change in the political relations of that portion of Idaho, or of the municipal divisions thereof, or of the people who may be included within the boundaries of this state. The State of Washington hereby pledges its faith to pay to the Territory of Idaho the just proportion of territorial indebtedness, for which the said people, or the counties, or other municipalities shall be justly bound. In the levying of taxes a separate and additional state tax of one-half mill on every dollar of assessed valuation of property within the counties of Nez Perce, Shoshone and Idaho shall be annually imposed and collected in the same manner as other taxes are collected, until an amount equal to said indebtedness shall have been so collected.

ORDINANCE

The people of the Territory of Washington, together with that portion of the people of the Territory of Idaho within the boundaries

as defined by this Constitution, by their delegates, in convention assembled, do ordain and declare:

First—That we adopt the Constitution of the United States as a supreme law.

Second—Perfect toleration of religious sentiment shall be secured, and no inhabitant of this State shall ever be molested in person or property on account of his or her mode of religious worship.

Third—The people of the Territory included within the boundaries of the proposed State, as set forth in this Constitution, by their delegates in convention assembled, do agree and declare, that they forever disclaim all right and title to the unappropriated public lands lying within said Territory, and that the same shall be and remain at the sole and entire disposal of the United States; that the lands belonging to persons residing without the State shall never be taxed higher than the lands belonging to residents thereof; and that no taxes shall be imposed by the state on lands or property therein, belonging to, or which may hereafter be purchased by the United States.

That these three sections shall be irrevocable without the consent of the United States and the people of the State of Washington.

SEPARATE ARTICLES

At the time of the submission of this Constitution to the electors, for their adoption or rejection, there shall be submitted, as separate articles, the following:

SEPARATE ARTICLE NO. 1²²

No person, who is otherwise a qualified elector, shall be denied the right to vote in this State, on account of sex, anything in this Constitution to the contrary notwithstanding.

SEPARATE ARTICLE NO. 2²²

No person shall be denied the right, on account of sex, to vote or hold office in this State; nor shall such right be, in any manner, abridged on account of sex.

SEPARATE ARTICLE NO. 3²²

It shall be lawful for the electors of any county, municipal corporation or precinct not included within the corporate limits of any municipality, at any general election, to prohibit, by a majority vote, the sale or disposal of spirituous liquors in less quantities than one gallon, except for medicinal or mechanical purposes. And the legis-

²² These propositions show the early tendency of the people of this State toward the accomplishment of the two great reforms of equal political opportunity for the sexes and prohibition of the sale of intoxicating liquors.

lature shall pass, at its first session, such laws as will carry into effect this article, if adopted.

On the ballots shall be written or printed the following:

"For separate Article, No. 1."

"Against separate article, No. 1."

"For separate article, No. 2."

"Against separate article, No. 2."

"For separate article, No. 3."

"Against separate article, No. 3."

In case a majority of all votes, for and against any separate article, shall be in favor of such article, the same shall become a part of the Constitution, and shall be added to the declaration of rights.

RESOLUTIONS

RESOLVED:—That the Congress of the United States be and is hereby requested, upon the application of Washington for admission into the Union, to grant to the State lands in lieu of the tide and school lands within the boundaries of the State, which have been heretofore or hereafter may be sold by the United States; and to extend to the State the benefits of the act of congress, passed September 28th, 1850, in relation to swamp and overflowed land; and to grant other lands as in the cases of States heretofore admitted, for a University, for public buildings, and for general purposes; and to confirm the disposition made by the Constitution of this State, of the five per centum of the sales of the public lands of the United States, and of the five hundred thousand acres of land to which the State will become entitled by virtue of the laws of congress, upon its admission.

RESOLVED:—That congress be requested to restrict the sales of the lands in the United States in this State to actual settlers, in limited quantities, and to provide that persons who purchased lands within railroad grants which have lapsed or have been abandoned, may enter additional land for the excess paid over \$1.25 per acre; and, that homestead and pre-emption settlers shall be allowed the benefit of the minimum price, and, further, that in the selection of the five hundred thousand acres of land, the State may be allowed to select the same in tracts of not less than forty acres, instead of 320 acres, as is now provided by law.

WE, the undersigned, members of the convention to form a Constitution for the State of Washington; which is to be submitted to the people for their adoption or rejection, do hereby declare this to be the Constitution formed by us, and in testimony thereof do hereunto

set our hands, this twenty-seventh day of July *Anno Domini*, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-eight.

ALEX. S. ABERNETHY, President.
LYMAN B. ANDREWS,
CHARLES M. BRADSHAW,
BENJ. F. DENNISON,
EDWARD ELDRIDGE,
FRANCIS HENRY,
S. M. GILMORE,
WYATT A. GEORGE,
H. B. EMERY,
D. B. HANNA,
C. H. LARRABEE,
OLIVER P. LACEY,
ALONZO LELAND,
JAMES V. O'DELL,
GEORGE H. STEWARD,
SYLVESTER M. WAIT,
W. BYRON DANIELS, Secretary.

SPANISH FRIARS IN THE OREGON COUNTRY, 1810-1811

Mr. H. R. Wagner, of Berkeley, California, during a recent visit to the Northwest called the attention of a number of investigators to a remarkable record of early exploration hidden in *Niles' Register* for March 10, 1821. It was at once secured from the Library of the University of Washington for publication in the *Washington Historical Quarterly*. Later, Mr. William S. Lewis, corresponding secretary of the East Washington State Historical Society, sent part of the record with comments. Undoubtedly others are searching *Niles' Register* for the same record. It is, therefore, here reprinted in full.

This record of the explorations was not published until several years had elapsed and Mr. Lewis voices the plea that a search be made for the original journals of the friars in order that their work may be more definitely known and placed in the annals of the Pacific Northwest.

It is not often recalled that the United States had shown interest in the California regions so early as 1810-1811 and it is also refreshing to notice the problem of Russia's colony there ten or more years before the announcement of the Monroe Doctrine.

The briefer entry has a fine vein of prophetic vision. One can

almost see plans there for both the Wilkes Expedition of 1838-1842 and of Perry's Expedition to Japan, 1853-1854. Commodore David Porter, who wrote the remarkable letter of 1815, is one of the family from which came five generations of American naval heroes. His letter had no bearings on the work of the Spanish friars in the former document. It is given here because it appears in *Niles' Register* with the account of the friars.

The record in *Niles' Register*, March 10, 1821, pages 21 to 25, is as follows:

NORTH WEST COAST

FROM THE NATIONAL INTELLIGENCER, JAN. 25

Senate Chamber, Jan. 20, 1821.

Messrs. Gales & Seaton — The enclosed communication, which I have received from Mr. Robinson, I take the liberty of forwarding to you, with a request, that you will insert it in the *National Intelligencer*. The important information it contains, will, I am persuaded, be highly acceptable to your readers.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

JNO. H. EATON.

Washington City, Jan. 15, 1821.

Since the invention of the mariners' compass, and the improvements in shipbuilding, voyages of discovery have been undertaken and executed under the auspices of several nations. The result may be considered of the highest importance to the human race.

The discovery and settlement of the American continent, by a civilized people, forms an epoch in historic annals, more interesting to the family of mankind, than any we have upon record.

Although the nations of Europe have made, and are still making, efforts to obtain a correct knowledge of the coasts of the new world, yet much remains to be done; and we humbly think that the fame and interests of the republic of the U. States are as deeply involved in this subject, as any other nation in the civilized world.

As yet, we are indebted for our knowledge of the continent of America, to other nations than our own. Among the celebrated navigators who occupy a distinguished place in history, Cook, Anson, Vancouver, &c. are the boast of England, and reflect immortal honor on the sovereigns and enlightened statesmen who patronized their voyages.

France speaks with pride of her enterprising Peyrouse. The measures she adopted to ascertain his fate, as well as the sympathy of

mankind, for the loss of so able a navigator, evince the high regard in which his character and talents were held.

The Portuguese and Spaniards, as well as the Dutch and Russians, have emulated each other in equipping expeditions for the circumnavigation of the globe, and more particularly, for exploring the northwest coast of America.

The discoveries of Cook, on the North-West Coast, were of limited extent, nor had he time to explore, with precision, even those parts which he did visit.

Peyrouse was in a similar situation with Cook; he passed merely in view of the coast, but was rarely able to approach it, in consequence of foggy weather. His observations chiefly apply to the Port des Francaise, (at which place he delayed some time) and to the rest of the coast as far south as Monterey; but, even that space, he had scarcely any communication with the shore.

Cook, after leaving the Sandwich Islands, proceeded for the N. W. Coast, and made the land in latitude 44, north, and thence went to Nootka, but even Cook gives us little or no information of the coast.

A navigator of the name of Dixon, has given us some loose and general accounts upon the subject; but, as he was a mere trader, and only visited those places where peltry of the best quality could be procured, we derive little information from him.

The viceroy of Mexico, in the year 1775, ordered three small vessels, with experienced navigators, to proceed from the port of San Blas, and to explore the North West Coast. Obstinate winds, and foggy weather, prevented them from making any observations until they reached latitude 41, north, where they entered a port which they called Trinity.

They extol, in extravagant language, the beauty of the country, and its benign climate. They proceeded from Trinity to latitude $47\frac{1}{4}$ north, and mention having found an excellent port. From thence they went as far north as 58, but made very superficial examinations of the coast. They touched, on their return voyage, at Port St. Francis, in latitude 38, 18, near which they entered a large bay, well sheltered from the north and southwest, and where they saw the *mouth of a large river*, but had not time to explore it.

They returned to San Blas in October 1775, without having made any discoveries that merit particular notice.

Another expedition sailed from San Blas in 1779, and proceeded as far north as 60, but returned without making any important discoveries. Indeed, from the imperfect manner those expeditions were

equipped, and the want of skill in those who conducted them, much was not to be expected.

Vancouver's voyage has afforded additional lights on the subject, but they are better calculated to awaken, than to satisfy curiosity; and, indeed, he, as well as all preceding navigators on the N. W. coast of America, have entirely neglected the examination of that part of the coast, which most *particularly interests the United States*: I allude to the space between latitude 42 and 49. It is that part of the coast to which the present observations are principally intended to apply.

Should a voyage of discovery be undertaken by the government of the United States, on the principles hereafter suggested, I hope the whole coast, from latitude 42 to the highest latitude of practical navigation on the N. W. coast, will be accurately explored. Because I feel well assured that such an undertaking would not only redound to the fame of our country, and to that of the individuals entrusted with the enterprise, but would produce incalculable advantages to the commerce and prosperity of the United States.

In looking over the best map of Mexico, and the N. W. coast of America, we find that from latitude 42, to the mouth of Columbia River, and to the Straits of Juan de Fuca, the whole coast is represented as destitute of any good bays; and no river of any consequence, except the Columbia, is laid down in the charts. This may, in some degree, be accounted for, from the circumstances before suggested, that the coast has never been closely examined, but the following facts will show, that the coast in question, is worthy of the serious and prompt attention of our government.

During the time I remained in Mexico, in 1816, a copy of an important manuscript was furnished me by one of the revolutionary chiefs, for the express purpose of being communicated to our government. This document, as well as my other papers, was lost, by the circumstances which are detailed in my volume of the Memoirs of the Mexican Revolution; but the important contents of the papers in question, are still fresh in my recollection.

The Spaniards have several missionary establishments on the coast of Old and New California, whence one or two friars are annually dispatched to the interior of the country to convert the Indians to the Christian doctrine, and to obtain topographical information of those regions. Some of those friars were men of great enterprise and perseverance, and have displayed, in their reports, much profound observation on the country they traversed, particularly on its productions, animal and vegetable, and on the lakes and rivers with which it abounds. This valuable information was transmitted with

great care to the City of Mexico, and there locked up in the ecclesiastical archives, except such portion of it as the archbishop of Mexico thought proper to communicate to the viceroy.

In the years 1810 and 11, two friars made an excursion up the River Colorado. This noble river discharges itself in the Gulf of California, about the latitude 32, 40. The bar at its mouth has six to nine fathoms water on it, and the river may be ascended with a line of battle ship at least one hundred miles. The friars followed the course of this river nearly six hundred and fifty miles; they found the current gentle, with scarcely any impediments to its navigation by large vessels nearly the whole distance. Several fine streams emptied into the Colorado, but they did not explore their sources. They state the principal source of the Colorado, to be in the Rocky or Snowy Mountains, between latitude 40 and 41. The description they give of the country through which the Colorado flows, would induce the reader to believe that it is the finest region in the Mexican empire. They represent the banks of the river as being, in many places, one hundred feet above its surface; that the whole country is a forest of majestic trees, and that they had never seen such exuberant vegetation. When they came to the ridge of mountains where the Colorado has its source, they proceeded a few miles on the eastern declivity of the ridge, and, to their astonishment, found several streams pursuing a course nearly opposite to these, on the western side of the ridge. I presume, from the descriptions of the friars, that the streams which thus excited their surprise, were the head waters of the Arkansas, La Platte, and some others of our great rivers, which have their sources in those regions.

The friars spent several days on the eastern side of the ridge—they passed over six distinct rivers, all of which, they say, were of considerable depth and width—they met several roving bands of Indians, who treated them with kindness, and conducted them, by a short rout, on their return, over the ridge to the River Colorado. The distance between the sources of the respective rivers on each side of the ridge, they represent as very trifling, not exceeding 22 or 25 leagues. They represent the ridge as full of deep ravines, and have no doubt that it would be easy to open a water communication by canals, between the rivers before mentioned. They gave a glowing description of the beauty of the country, comparing it to the hills and vales of Andalusia and Grenada! They dwell particularly on the mildness of the climate, and recommended the immediate establishment there of two missionaries.

The original intention of the two friars, was to return to

Monterey, by descending the Colorado, but learning from the Indians that, at a short distance to the west, there were two other rivers as large as the Colorado, they determined on exploring the country, and accordingly, after traveling two days, they came to a spacious lake, which they described to be about forty leagues in circumference; from this lake issued two fine rivers. They descended what they considered the largest stream, whose general course was about W. N. W. After descending about fifty leagues, they represented the river to be deep, and in many places, a mile in width. They continued their route until the river discharged itself on the coast of California, at about the latitude 43 30. They state the bar at the mouth of the river to have on at least twenty feet water. They procured a large canoe from the Indians, and went leisurely along the coast until they reached Monterey. On their route, they discovered several fine harbors and deep bays, which they describe as far superior to the port of Monterey. It is possible, some portion of the remarks of these friars may not be correct, but of the fidelity of their general statements, I have no doubt, particularly as to the important fact of their having descended a river which disembogues on the California coast, at the latitude before mentioned.

One of these friars, in the year 1812, was sent from Monterey to Mexico, with dispatches to the archbishop. On his route from San Blas to the city of Mexico, he was intercepted by a party of revolutionists, and was sent, with his papers, to the headquarters of the patriots. It was a copy of those papers that was put into my hands.

By the treaty recently made between the United States and Spain, the southern limits of our republic, on the Pacific Ocean, will be found somewhere between the latitude 41 and 42 N. The first object which, I presume, will occupy the attention of our government, will be, to send an exploring party by land, conducted by able officers, to examine the tract of country from the headwaters of the Red River and the Arkansas, to the coast of California, and if it should be found that a river, as before described, has its source, and discharges itself within our territory, it requires no gift of prophecy to predict that this section of our country will become highly important.

During the time that an expedition by land is occupied in topographical investigations, could not one or more ships of our navy be dispatched on a voyage of discovery, and in the first instance, to survey accurately the range of coast from our southern to our northern boundary. After accomplishing this essential object, they may proceed along the North West Coast to the extremities of our con-

continent, pass over to the Asiatic coast, and thence shape their course for the Indian Archipelago, carrying our star-spangled banner among a people with whom the civilized world has scarcely yet had any intercourse.—These Indian Islands offer an immense field for American enterprise. They contain upwards of fifteen millions of inhabitants, and cover a space of near five millions of square miles.

Great Britain, and the other European nations, are just beginning to traffic with them; our citizens will soon be among them.

If the United States select a proper scite for a town, on the Pacific Ocean, and where between the latitudes 42 and 49, it would speedily become a great commercial emporium. It is not merely that the advantages of the fur trade would be there immediately concentrated, but a traffic would be opened with Asia, with Japan, the Philippine Isles, and with the whole Indian Archipelago. The climate on the Pacific coast, within the before mentioned latitudes, is much milder than the parallel latitudes on the Atlantic, and of course, offers a delightful residence for man; and if the fertility of the soil corresponds with the statements we have received, there is no part of our republic where European emigrants would be more likely to settle than in the country lying between the Pacific Ocean and the head waters of Arkansas and Red River. A chain of military posts, from the two last rivers to our town on the Pacific Ocean, would not only give us the command of the Indian fur trade in those regions, but would open an internal communication, the importance of which would be every day augmenting. The inhabitants of New Mexico would speedily awake from the torpor in which they have been so long, and would flock to our posts and to our establishments on the Pacific Ocean for purposes of traffic. A thousand objects of commerce, of which neither the merchant or manufacturer at present contemplate, would arise, in proportion as those regions became settled by a civilized people, under a liberal government. This is a subject fruitful of important reflections. But my object in this merior, is merely to excite attention to the matter. I shall merely draw outlines, and leave to the reader to form his own conclusions.

Exclusive of the preceding suggestions, there are other considerations of no ordinary character, which appear to me to urge the policy and necessity of our government fixing on a place on the Pacific Ocean, for a commercial and military post.

It would afford our merchant vessels and our navy, shelter and security, the want of which has already been seriously felt by our citizens, whose enterprise has led them to the Pacific Ocean.

It would cause our flag to be respected over regions where, ere long, we may have to act a conspicuous part.

The government of Russia has already planted her standard to the north and to the south of our acknowledged territories on the Pacific Ocean.—The imperial eagle is displayed on the fort at Norfolk Sound, in latitude 57—a fortification, mounting 100 pieces of heavy cannon, is there erected. About the latitude 38 degrees, 40 minutes, at a place called Badogo Point, the Russians have recently formed an establishment.

The government of Spain has not possessed means to disposses the Russians of these establishments, but she has, at various times, made strong remonstrances to the court of Russia on the subject.

The encroachments of Russia, on the American continent at Norfolk Sound, may have been supported by the same plausible pretexs which Great Britain had used on several occasions, viz: that the country was unoccupied by Spain or any other civilized people, and that the right of Spain over all the north west coast of America, was merely nominal, or very questionable. Without discussing the force or fallacy of these arguments, there can be no question that the Russian settlement at Bodoga Point, is within the universally acknowledged territory of New Spain.

It is well known, that of late years, the Russian cabinet have been anxiously endeavoring to obtain from Spain a cession of territory on the north west coast, and indeed, it has been said, that a treaty to that effect was actually made, but, for some reasons not generally known, it has not yet been carried into effect.

There is no circumstance which has excited more indignation among the Mexican people, than that of the Russians having made an establishment at Badoga Point, and if the Mexican revolutionists had succeeded in their struggle for independence, one of the first acts of the new government would have been the expulsion of the Russians from that post.

Whatever may have been the views of the Russian cabinet in making these establishments in America, I do not conceive it a point of much consequence to discuss, because even if those views were political, or merely commercial, we have it completely in our power to render them abortive, by simply forming the establishment before suggested, anywhere between the latitude 42 and 49.

The enterprise of our citizens would, in a very few years, insure to us the traffic in the fur trade, which the Russians have hitherto enjoyed with the savages on the N. W. coast. The Russians would soon abandon establishments when they ceased to be lucra-

tive; and when they beheld the civilized population of America spreading along the coasts of the Pacific Ocean, and covering the territories between that ocean and the Rocky Mountains, the dreams of Russian ambition (if any were ever indulged) on our continent, would soon be dispelled.

To form an establishment, as before suggested, would not, in my humble opinion, be attended with any new or extraordinary demands on our treasury.

The employment of one or two of our ships of war, at present in commission, would cause little extra expense for the object in question. But, even admitting that a few hundred thousand dollars would be expended, of what importance is it, when compared to the magnitude of the objects to be accomplished? Can our public vessels be better employed than in a survey of our coasts, and in voyages of discovery? How many of our gallant officers would rejoice at an opportunity of seeing opened to their exertions a new path to fame? How many men of science would cheerfully embark in such expeditions?

Can a portion of our military be better employed than in exploring our newly acquired territories? How many of our brave officers would be proud of being appointed on such an expedition? How many naturalists and scientific men would cheerfully, at their own expense, accompany such an expedition?

I am perfectly aware that, in these days of retrenchment, any proposition that bears the features of new expenses, will be frowned on by some of our rigid economists; but, as the object suggested is one in which I humbly conceive the interests of our country, commercially and politically, are deeply involved, I flatter myself, the hints I have thus cursorily thrown out, will attract the consideration of our government and our citizens, and have their due weight at the present, or at some future period.

Very respectfully,

WILLIAM DAVIS ROBINSON.

To the HON. JOHN H. EATON.

THE NORTH-WEST COAST

Doubts are entertained, by intelligent citizens, with whom we have conversed, of the policy and propriety of a disclosure, *at this time*, of the advantages which may probably result to the United States from the possession of an extent of coast on the Pacific. We were not aware, at the time of publishing Mr. Robinson's Memoir, that the

subject had been brought before the government several years ago, and that it had so far met with a favorable consideration, that the two frigates, *Guerriere* and *Java*, to be placed under the command of Commodore Porter, were selected to explore the north western quarter of our country. Nor were we informed, as we now are, that Mr. R. had had access to the documents which had produced this determination, one of which, in justice to the officer with whom the plan originated, is subjoined. This memoir was never intended for publication, and, although he may, as regards himself, feel the necessity, nothing but the circumstances above alluded to, could convince him of the propriety of now making it public. If there be any credit due, be it to whom it may belong. The plan, as proposed by Commodore Porter, has been acted on as far as the public interest would seem to require.

Washington, Oct. 31, 1815.

Sir:—Prompted by the desire of serving my country, and of using every effort for her honor and glory, unaided by the counsel or by the countenance of those high in authority, I come forward, a solitary individual, to suggest a plan of equal importance to any that has been undertaken by any nation, at any period, for enlarging the bounds of science, adding to the knowledge of men, and to the fame of the nation. But, without further preface, I propose to you to undertake a voyage of discovery to the north and south Pacific Oceans.

It may, at first view, appear strange, that at this late period, a voyage should be proposed, with a view to new discoveries; but let it be remembered, that so late as 1803, Russia fitted out two ships with this object in view, which expedition attracted the attention of the whole world—afforded important results—and the voyage of G. H. Von Langsdorff must be read with interest by all. Every nation has successively contributed in this way but us; we have profited by their labors; we have made no efforts of our own. Even the Dutch and Portuguese have shown a degree of enterprise, which has not been equalled by us, and when their sovereigns and nations shall otherwise have been forgotten, the voyages of their navigators will immortalize them. To the voyages of Juiros, Mendana, and others, the Spanish nation owes its chief fame; and the voyages of Cook, Anson, Vancouver, &c. are greatest boasts of England. The loss of La Perouse has proved to the world, how much they were interested in his fate, and the measures adopted by France, relating to him, during a period of anarchy, serve to show the pride and feeling of the nation. All nations, for La Perouse, envy France, and all mankind

deplore him. He had much to do — did much — and left much undone. Ships were sent in search of him, and of other objects, and failed from various causes. Of the objects pointed out to him for investigation, many are still left for others to investigate; and many interesting points in geography and science, still remain undetermined.

The most important features of Cook's voyages are descriptions of islands, and people which had been long before visited by the Spaniards and others — and, although that navigator has immortalized himself, his nation, and every man of the expedition, he has given us no new discoveries. The same may be said of Vancouver — yet the voyages of both will be read with interest, and will undoubtedly be of great utility to those which follow them. Minute as they may appear, there are yet great extents of ocean that have never been traversed by ships, and innumerable islands, of which we have only traditionary accounts. There are nations on this globe not known to civilized man, or, if known, known but imperfectly.

We, sir, are a great and rising nation. We have higher objects in view than the mere description of an island, which has been seen by others — the mere ascertaining the trade that may be carried on with a tribe of Indians. We possess a country, whose shores are washed by the Atlantic and the Pacific — a country on which the sun shines the greater part of his round — a country on which all the world have turned their eyes — and a country in which even monarchs have sought a refuge — of whose extent, resources and inhabitants, we are ourselves ignorant. We border on Russia, on Japan, on China — our trade is now of sufficient importance there to attract the attention, and excite the cupidity of an enemy. We border on islands which bear the same relation to the north-west coast, as those of the West Indies bear to the Atlantic states: islands, the chief of which are friendly in the utmost degree to our traders, without any knowledge of the nation to which they belong. — Other nations have there been represented by their ships, ours never. Others have contributed to meliorate their situation, and to introduce civilization amongst them, we have profited by their philanthropy, without having made any return — we have reaped all the advantages of the labors of others, and gratitude and duty now call loudly on us to add to their store.

The important trade of Japan has been shut against every nation except the Dutch, who, by the most abject and servile means, secured a monopoly. Other nations have made repeated attempts at an intercourse with that country, but, from a jealousy in the govern-

ment, and from other causes, (among which may be named a want of manly dignity on the part of the negotiators), they have all failed. Great changes have since taken place in the world — changes which may have affected even Japan; the time may be favorable, and it would be a glory, beyond that acquired by any other nation, for us, a nation of only forty years standing, to beat down their rooted prejudices — secure to ourselves a valuable trade, and make that people known to the world.

The same views may be had in regard to China, and if no results should be obtained, superior to those produced by the mission of Lord Macartney, we shall have an opportunity, by a display of our ships, to raise ourselves in the estimation of a people who know us now only as merchants.

Various other objects could be effected in this voyage. My views are general: the whole world is embraced in them. Let us visit those parts that have been perfectly explored; search out those of which we have only traditional accounts, and traverse those parts of the ocean over which a ship has never passed. Let men of science be employed by the different societies of America, to accompany the expedition, and suffer no means to be left untried by which we may profit.

Every thing now favors the object. The world is at peace. We have come honorably out of two naval wars: we have ships which require little or no additional expense — officers who will soon require employ, and who would be greatly benefitted by the experience; men of talents, in every part of the United States, who would take pride in placing their nation on an eminence with others.

An expedition, connected with the one by sea, might also be undertaken by land to the Pacific, and pursuing a course different from that followed by others. On arriving at the Pacific, they might be landed farther north or south, and return.

Washington might be made a first meridian for the United States, and the longitude of the discoveries made, calculated therefrom. Nations, undertaking similar expeditions, have invariably thought it necessary to ask passports from others for the ships. It would be well, perhaps, to consider whether the United States are not now in a state to undertake this voyage, without the aid of such passports.

With the highest respect, I have the honor to be your very obedient servant,

D. PORTER.

His Excellency JAMES MADISON,
President of the United States.

BOOK REVIEWS

History, Constitution and Annual Report, 1918. By THE EASTERN WASHINGTON STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. (Spokane, The Society. 1919. Pp. 16.)

The Spokane Historical Society has enlarged its scope and its field and this pamphlet is the initial publication of the reorganized society. In the program, personnel and equipment there is every promise of brilliant success. Readers of the *Washington Historical Quarterly* have had frequent opportunity of reading the work of such men as T. C. Elliott of Walla Walla, William S. Lewis of Spokane, Jacob A. Meyers of Meyers Falls and L. V. McWhorter of Yakima. These are among the men mentioned in this pamphlet. All who are interested in the history of the State of Washington will join in wishing a prosperous career for this new organization.

EDMOND S. MEANY.

National Governments and the World War. By Frederic A. Ogg, Professor of Political Science in the University of Wisconsin, and Charles A. Beard, Director of the Bureau of Municipal Research New York City. (New York. The Macmillan Company. 1919. Pp. 603. \$2.50.)

The world war has demonstrated among other things, "The power of political institutions, ideals and practices—national and international—to contribute to or detract from human welfare." At bottom it was a struggle between "two great schemes of human government,—autocracy and democracy," and the victory will be complete and final "only in the measure in which democracy is prepared to bring intelligence and sanity to the new and great tasks which it has assumed." These sentences from the preface of the book give the reasons for the issue of this volume by two writers well known in their respective fields. It is a rather sad commentary that such a volume became a necessity for Americans about to engage in a world engagement on the side of democracy, for the preparation of the American soldiers and citizens was without doubt the primary aim in its publication.

Chapters one to eight and also twenty-seven are by Prof. Beard. The first chapter on national ideals and government is a succinct and

stirring recital of the faith that is in us, and the next seven sketch the government of the United States.

Chapters nine to twenty-six, and twenty-eight are written by Prof. Ogg. Eight chapters deal with the governments of Great Britain and her colonies. Putting it in another way just about half the volume is given to the discussion of the two great leaders in democratic government. This is as it should be. Then follow three chapters dealing with the government of France; one each to the governments of Italy, Belgium and Austria-Hungary; and six to the German Empire, Prussia, and German politics. The concluding chapters (XXVII and XXVIII) present the "American War Aims" and the "Problem of International Government." The government of Russia is nowhere mentioned. The whole book is clearly and vividly written and we now have in convenient form a reliable, up-to-date volume for the study of comparative government. It will be interesting to watch the results in this hitherto neglected but important field of political study.

EDWARD McMAHON.

Fourth Message of Governor Ernest Lister to the State Legislature.
(Olympia, Frank M. Lamborn, Public Printer. 1919. Pp. 44.)

The importance of the document lies in the fact that it was issued so soon after the signing of the armistice bringing the great war to an end. Soon after the message was issued, Governor Lister was taken ill and was unable to continue in his duties. He is a Democrat and both houses of the Legislature were controlled by Republicans. However, at the close of the session the Legislature made provision for the Governor to travel in search of health and he issued public thanks to the members of the Senate and House for having given cordial and effective attention to all the items in his message.

The Frontier State (Illinois) 1818-1848. By THEODORE CALVIN PEASE. (Springfield, Illinois Centennial Commission. 1918. Pp. 475.)

This is Volume II. of the Centennial History of Illinois. There is not much, except a good example of state history, to interest readers on the Pacific Coast. The Pacific Ocean is mentioned on page 184, during a discussion of squatters. Senator Samuel A. Foot said: "Instead of legislating for them, we are to legislate after them, in full pursuit to the Rocky Mountains, or to the Pacific Ocean." Oregon is

mentioned a dozen times but on several occasions the reference was made to the Illinois town bearing the name of Oregon. On pages 277, 327 to 330, 334, 336 and 338 mentions are made of how the Oregon and Texas questions colored politics from 1844 on. The Mormons at one time proposed to settle in Oregon to free themselves from interference by the "gentiles," which is mentioned on page 356. The book carries a number of maps and illustrations and has a good index.

Idaho Chronology, Nomenclature, Bibliography. By JOHN E. REES. (Chicago, W. B. Conkey Company. 1918. Pp. 125. \$1.25.)

The little book begins with a poem, "Idaho," by Cameron McDonald. The chronology begins at 1492 with Columbus and ends with the death of Senator Brady in 1918. An article on Idaho is followed by the discussion of place names which uses most of the space in the book. Six pages of compact bibliography closes the record. It is a valuable item for collectors of Northwest Americana and may be obtained at the price mentioned above from John E. Rees, Salmon, Idaho.

Kutenai Tales. By FRANZ BOAS. (Washington Government Printing Office. 1918. P. 387.)

The Bureau of American Ethnology, in this Bulletin 59, has added another volume to the scholarly discussion of our western Indian lore. The name of Franz Boas carries far. The title page adds, "Together With Texts Collected by Alexander Francis Chamberlain." There are seventy-seven tales recorded and vocabularies of English and Kutenai words.

Japan at First Hand. By JOSEPH I. C. CLARKE. (New York, Dodd, Mead & Company. 1918. Pp. 482. \$2.50 net.)

The author says: "I have essayed to judge for myself." His judgment seems altogether sane and his observation is keen. He says: "I found the Japanese people as I describe them, very normal human beings with likes, dislikes and leanings much like other people. Their mystical quality which so many try to discover is simply a persistent belief in a spirit world and an underlying love of Japan. These are the growth of ages, enforced and inculcated by nearly three

centuries of isolation before the present half-century or so of taking on the Western civilization." The book has 125 illustrations. It is an up-to-date work. Among recent items discussed are the Korean situation and the Lansing-Ishii agreement.

One fine endorsement of the volume is the fact that the Japan Society of New York holds it in high enough esteem to send complimentary copies to its members.

War and Revolution in Russia, 1914-1917. By GENERAL BASIL GOURKO. (New York, The Macmillan Company, 1919. Pp. 432. \$4.00.)

The title is vivid enough to attract the attention of present day readers. The author is the famous Russian cavalryman who invaded East Russia in 1914. He rose rapidly until he became Chief of the Russian Imperial General Staff. At the time of the revolution he was arrested but escaped from prison to England and is probably the first one of such high command to give the world a book on the great war. The volume is sure to rank high in the abundant literature produced by this great world crisis.

The Union Colony at Greeley, Colorado, 1869-1871. Edited by JAMES F. WILLARD, Ph. D. (Boulder, University of Colorado. 1918. Pp. 412.)

The University of Colorado has begun a series called Historical Collections, of which this is the initial volume. It is called Volume I. of the Colony Series. The contents include minutes and financial records of the colony, miscellaneous documents, excerpts from Colorado newspapers and other matters of value to the history of that State.

South Dakota Historical Collections. Compiled by the STATE DEPARTMENT OF HISTORY. (Pierre, S. D., Hippie Printing Company. 1918. Pp. 616.)

The letter of transmittal is by Doane Robinson, long well known as Secretary and Superintendent of the South Dakota Department of History. This is Volume IX. of the Collections. Most of the contents are devoted strictly to South Dakota pioneers and Indians. Chapter XXV. will have a wider use in reference. It is entitled, "Lewis and Clark in South Dakota."

Other Books Received

- ALASKA PIONEERS' HOME OF SITKA. *Report of the Board of Trustees, 1917-1918.* (Juneau: 1919. Pp. 16.)
- IDAHO STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Sixth biennial report, 1917-1918.* (Boise: The Society, 1919. Pp. 40.)
- KANSAS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Collections, volume 14, 1915-1918.* (Topeka: State Printer. 1918. Pp. 897.)
- LIBRARY OF CONGRESS. *Report, 1918.* (Washington: Government. 1918. Pp. 191.)
- MUNROE, WILLIAM BENNETT. *The Government of the United States, National, State, and Local.* (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1919. Pp. 648. \$2.75.)
- NEW JERSEY ARCHIVES. *Series 1, Volume 30. Somerville, N. J.* (New Jersey Historical Society. 1918. Pp. 708.)
- PURCELL, RICHARD J., PH. D. *Connecticut in Transition, 1775-1818.* (Washington: American Historical Association. 1918. Pp. 471.)
- SMELSER, D. P. *Unemployment and American trade unions.* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press. 1919.)
- STREETER, FLOYD BENJAMIN. *Political Parties in Michigan, 1837-1860.* (Lansing, Michigan Historical Commission, 1918. Pp. 401.)
- WASHINGTON IRRIGATION INSTITUTE. *Proceedings of the sixth annual meeting.* (Yakima: R. H. Haydn, Secretary. 1919. Pp. 135.)
- WESTERN RESERVE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Collections, Publication Number 99.* (Cleveland: The Society. 1918. Pp. 80.)

NEWS DEPARTMENT

The Bagley Collection Secured

The greatest news item in the history field of Washington during the past quarter was the University of Washington's purchase of the Bagley collection of newspapers, manuscripts, books and documents pertaining to the Pacific Northwest. In this issue of the *Quarterly* is published a description of the collection by Charles W. Smith, Associate Librarian of the University of Washington, who has long been actively interested in developing and safeguarding the materials of history in this field.

Captain Malcolm Douglas in France

Captain Malcolm Douglas, formerly an assistant in the department of history, University of Washington, has been decorated with the *Croix de Guerre* for valiant service in France. Recently, while on leave of absence at Nice, he met Lieutenant Lutz, Captain J. Arthur Younger, Ben Palmer and other University of Washington men in an impromptu but enthusiastic reunion, during which the current history of the home state was discussed.

Lieutenant Lutz in Berlin

Ralph H. Lutz, Assistant Professor of History in the University of Washington, has been serving as a Lieutenant attached to General Pershing's Headquarters in France. Recently, after a brief furlough in Nice, he was ordered to report to General Harries in Berlin. He arrived there on March 8 while the Spartacist revolt was at its height and the eastern part of Berlin was the scene of a modern battle with rifles, machine guns, artillery and bomb-dropping airplanes. Writing a few days later he says: "The government troops were able this week, aided by thousands of volunteers to put down the anarchists and the German Bolsheviki Republic was not proclaimed."

His duties carry him to different parts of Berlin and he has experienced no great excitement except when a "Boche soldier" threatened him with a hand grenade.

He says: "While the people seem well dressed and even gay there is no doubt that the city population is on the verge of starva-

tion. I arrived at the station and was immediately surrounded by a curious crowd who wanted to know where all the food was. On the whole the people are more curious than hostile, although now and then one hears a sarcastic or angry remark."

The family of Lieutenant Lutz has been American for several generations. In his own education, he acquired familiarity with German and French languages. His Doctor of Philosophy degree was obtained from Heidelberg University. This knowledge has increased the importance of his service and aids him in detecting the sarcasm and anger in the talk of the Germans.

He is anxious to return home and to resume his work in the history department of the University of Washington.

New Book by Doctor Gowen

The publishing house of Fleming H. Revell & Company of Chicago has arranged to publish a new work by Dr. Herbert H. Gowen of the University of Washington faculty. The title of the book is "The Napoleon of the Pacific, Kamehameha the Great." Interest in Pacific countries is growing rapidly and this work on the creator of the Hawaiian kingdom on the centennial anniversary of his death should attract wide attention. Those acquainted with Doctor Gowen need no assurance of the fact that the work is of a high grade of scholarship and of charming style.

Yeoman Brown in Private Life

Herman E. Brown was an assistant in the department of history when war was declared. Having had experience in the naval militia, he promptly enlisted as a yeoman and served at sea throughout the war. He has returned to private life and has begun the practice of law in the office of Ballinger, Battle, Hulbert & Shorts, Seattle.

Living Pioneers of Washington

From October 28, 1915, to June 3, 1916, the editor of this *Quarterly* wrote a series of biographies of living pioneers of the Pacific Northwest which appeared daily on the editorial page of the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*. The date and subject of each sketch was later published in this *Quarterly* to serve as a possible guide to future

historians and genealogists. The same paper has begun the publication of a second series and, as before, the list of titles will be published in this *Quarterly*. In announcing the new series the *Post-Intelligencer* said:

"Any one, on reflection, will realize that the Pacific slope is about the last portion of the United States where actual pioneers are still living. Those of the Middle West or of the Atlantic Coast have passed away generations or centuries ago. There is no way of measuring the interest that would now attach to a series of biographies of the first settlers in the Ohio and Mississippi valleys, or in Virginia, Massachusetts or New York. A few generations from now the same kind of interest will be aroused by the series of articles here planned about the first settlers of Puget Sound, of the Columbia River, of Grays Harbor and other portions of the State of Washington.

"In addition to this duty to serve the future, there is a phase of the plan of interest to the present. People are naturally willing to pour out sympathy, to gather flowers and to mourn for the death of one pioneer after another. It is said to note how frequent have been these occasions of late. Is it not better to extend a handclasp of greeting to those who remain, while they are still here to enjoy it? Any one who has attended a pioneer reunion will know what is meant. Implied or expressed at those meetings, each handclasp says: 'This may be the last.' The *Post-Intelligencer* is here making it possible to give a sort of general handclasp to the pioneers day by day.

"The pictures and facts collected are to be finally deposited in the fire-proof section of the University of Washington Library. The pioneers and their friends are invited to co-operate by sending pictures, facts and such diaries or records as they would like to have permanently saved for the sake of history."

The sketches thus far published in this new series are as follows:

March 24, Mrs. George F. Frye, Seattle.

March 25, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Niemeyer, Machias, Wash.

March 26, Perry M. Watson, Bremerton, Wash.

March 27, Mrs. Julia Hulbert Hawley, Kirkland, Wash.

March 28, John Kelly, Oregon City, Oregon.

March 29, John T. Condon, Seattle.

March 31, George Roberts, Forest, Lewis Co., Wash.

The Washington Historical Quarterly

Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle	W. D. LYMAN, Walla Walla
T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla	H. B. McELROY, Olympia
FRANK A. GOLDER, Pullman	EDWARD McMAHON, Seattle
WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane	O. B. SPERLIN, Tacoma
F. W. HOWAY, New Westminster, B. C.	

Managing Editor

EDMOND S. MEANY

Business Manager

CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. X. NO. 3

JULY, 1919

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Two Dollars per Year

Contents

JACOB A. MEYERS.....	Jacques Raphael Finlay.....	163
WILLIAM S. LEWIS.....	Hiram F. Smith, Pioneer.....	168
C. L. ANDREWS.....	Reindeer in Alaska.....	171
THE AUBURN GLOBE- REPUBLICAN	Monument for Indian War Heroes.....	177
GEORGE H. HIMES.....	Tyrrell's Name Should Be Saved.....	182
UNITED STATES GEOGRAPHIC BOARD	Decisions on Washington Place Names... ..	185
EDMOND S. MEANY.....	Origin of Washington Geographic Names. .	190
DOCUMENTS—The Nisqually Journal, Edited by Victor J. Farrar.....		205
BOOK REVIEWS.....		231
NEWS DEPARTMENT.....		235

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY STATION
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter, November 15, 1906, at the Postoffice at
Seattle, Washington, under the Act of Congress of July 16, 1894

The Washington University State Historical Society

Officers and Board of Trustees

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, President

JUDGE JOHN P. HOYT, Vice-President

JUDGE ROGER S. GREENE, Treasurer

JUDGE THOMAS BURKE

SAMUEL HILL

PROFESSOR EDMOND S. MEANY, Secretary

The Washington Historical Quarterly

JACQUES RAPHAEL FINLAY

Well I know who'll take the credit: all the clever chaps that followed,
Came a dozen men together, caring nought for any desert fears,
Tracked me by the camps I'd quitted, used the water-holes I'd hollowed,
Clever chaps that did the writing. They'll be called the Pioneers.

KIPLING.

David Douglas, the botanist, preserves the true name of this primary pioneer of the Columbia River Basin; he being equal if not prior to Lewis and Clark; although probably preceded by Lagasse and LeBlanc of the North-West Company, in 1800-1.

The subject of this incomplete sketch was the son of James Finlay, Sr., who was one of the older traders of the Northwest and one of the founders of the first North-West Fur Company of Montreal or Canada, frequently referred to as the French Company, and brother of James Finlay, Jr., a prominent partner of the same company in its early period. He was born about 1768, of probably a Saulteur (Chippewa) mother. Douglas speaks of him as a Sauteur. His name is variously spelt in the records of him, Jacco, Jaccot, Jacko, Jocko, Jacquot, but not often as Jacques, the correct form.

The earliest record of Jacco Finlay is given by John McDonald of Garth, in his *Reminiscences* of date 1798, in which he says: "The settlement upon Bow (Saskatchewan) River having been attacked by the Missouri Indians, they killed all the men, and pillaged all the goods in the Hudson's Bay fort, excepting one person, a clerk who hid himself in the cellar amongst some rubbish; and then attacked our fort. They were beaten off, and several killed. Our fort was in charge of one Jaccot Finlay, a man of courage."

Harmon's account as recounted to him reads: "The Hudson Bay Company had a fort in the same neighborhood, which was first attacked by about one hundred and fifty Indians on horseback; and the few people who were in it, excepting one man, who secreted himself, were

killed. After they had taken out of the fort all the property which they could conveniently carry away with them, they set fire to the fort, and proceeded to the establishment of the North-West Company, which was two hundred rods distant from that of Hudson Bay people, with the intention of treating it in a similar manner. The fort gates had, providentially, been shut previously to the approach of the Indians. There were in the fort three men and several women and children. They took their stations in the blockhouses and bastions, and when the natives had come sufficiently near, fired upon them. The Indians instantly returned the fire, and the contest was continued until night approached."

Peter Fidler's Register, kept at York Factory, has this entry: "On the 26th of June, 1794, South Branch House burned and plundered by the Fall Indians; 3 men, 1 woman and 2 children murdered, and 2 carried away as slaves, young women. Canadians (North-West Company) killed and wounded 14 of these Indians in ye atttack."

In Roderic McKenzie's list of Proprietors, Clerks, etc., Finlay is listed as Jacques Raphael, at 1200 (Liveres, 181½c) and among the highest paid employes of the North-West Company. This is the older company of 1799. In the new company's list of 1804, he is listed as Jacques Raphael and commissioned clerk. Both of these are at Fort des Prairies, which was the Rocky Mountain depot of the company.

Finlay is mentioned as building and being in charge of several posts of th North-West Company on the east side of the Rockies. He was with David Thompson at the Rocky Mountain House and Saskatchewan River, 1800 to 1806; while the company was searching for a pass through the Rockies, and is known to have crossed through Howes Pass in 1806, and built a canoe on the Columbia River for David Thompson, which Thompson used the following year. The pass is entered from the east up Jacko Creek, and it is probable that Finlay was through it some time before, having known it from the Kooteney Indians, who traded with him at his post on Kooteney Plains, the upppermost House on the Saskatchewan River, at the base of the mountains. The company was prevented from using the pass by the hostilities of the Piegan Indians, who wished to prevent arms and ammunition from reaching the Kooteney and Saleesh Indians.

He was with Thompson at Old Kooteney House the winter of 1807-8, and was probably a free trader, outfitted by Joseph Howes of the Hudson's Bay Company, during the next season of 1808-09 and 1809-10.

The next mention of him is by Thompson under date of October 14, 1809, when he says: "We fasted, except for a chance Goose or

Duck amongst us; until the 14th, when Jaco, a fine half-breed arrived and relieved us. From him we traded twenty-eight Beaver tails, forty pounds of Bear Meat, and thirty pounds of dried meat, and now thank God enjoyed a good meal."

This is the year Finlay was on Jacko or Jaques Creek, in the Flathead Reservation, Montana, which took his name. It was the ruins of his house that Alexander Ross saw in 1823-4. There is no reason to believe that Joseph Howes' party of the Hudson's Bay Company came further south than the north end of Flathead Lake, unless Finlay was engaged by Howes for the season of 1909-10. Howes first came across the pass in 1809 on a scouting trip, and with a strong party for trading in the Fall of 1810. Thompson engaged Finlay the next Spring, 1810, as a clerk, and during that summer he located and built the Spokane House at the junction of the present main and Little Spokane Rivers. He was clerk in charge of that post until the spring or summer of 1812, though for a few days during that time there were superior officers at the post.

Thompson in his *Narrative* says: "On the 14th [June, 1811], we arrived at the Spokane House on the River of that name, where I left a small assortment of Goods to continue the trade, with Jaco, a half-breed, as clerck." This was Thompson's first visit at Spokane House. In the geographical notes, under date of August 6th, 1811, at the mouth of Snake River, he notes: "Wrote a letter to Joco Finlay to send and meet us with horses, etc." On the 13th of same month his entry is: "A very fine day. At 5½ A. M. set off and at 6½ A. M. arrived at the house. Thank God for his mercy to us on this journey. Found all safe but Joco was with the horses sent to meet us. Late in the evening he arrived." Thompson had used the trails by the way of the Sink of Deep Creek and Jaco the main road by the way of Coulee Creek Crossing furthur west. On November 11th of same year, we find, on leaving Spokane House for Kullyspell and Saleesh Posts: "Left Coxé & Paul the Iroquois with Jacque Finlay." On the 14th of that month, Michel Kinville, who was in charge of Lake Indian House, on Kooteney River, was ordered to abandon that post, and move the goods to the Skeethoo River (Spokane House). According to Thompson's *Narrative*, this post, Lake Indian House, was established by Finan McDonald in the fall of 1807. This would be the first white residence in Idaho.

Mr. Alexander Ross in his *Fur Hunters of the Far West*, says: "Mr. Stuart was stationed. He tried to defend his post, but owing to the wet weather his gun missed fire several times, and before any assistance could reach him, he had received three arrows; his gun had just

fallen from his hands, as a half-bred, named Finlay, came up and shot his assailant dead." This may be Jacques' son. This was at the Cascades, January 4th, 1814.

John Work's *Journal*, under date of February 25th, 1826, says: "Campment de Bindash [on Spokane Plains near Trent] with J. Finlay's sons who were hunting, fortunatly we fell in with them or we would have had little fire during the night." On August 3rd, 1826, he says: "We had seperated the horses and took those for Fort Colville across the river [Spokane], and breakfasting and trading some salmon from old Finlay." Finlay was then in possession of the Old Spokane House, and which he probably held for some years, and we believe died there.

Douglas's *Journal*, under date of May 9th, 1826, says: "Left Kettle Falls on the Columbia River, at 10 A. M., with two horses. I had for my guides two young men, sons of Mr. Jaques Raphael Finlay a Canadian Sauteur, who at present resides in the abandoned establishment of Spokane, in which direction I was going. Mr. Finlay being a man of extensive information as to the appearance of the country, animals, and so on, Mr. Dease kindly gave me a note to him requesting that he show me anything that he deemed curious in the way of plants &c." The 11th he says: "I reached the old establishment at Spokane at eleven o'clock, where I was kindly received by Mr. Finlay. As the principal object of my journey was to get my firelock arranged by him, being the only person within the space of eight hundred miles who could do it, and being an item of the utmost consequence to have done soon, I lost no time in informing him of my request. Unfortunately he did not speak the English language, and my very partial knowledge of French prevented me from obtaining information which I should have acquired." While with John Work on August 3rd, 1826, he notes: "At nine o'clock in the morning crossed the Spokan River to the old establishment on the south [should be north or east] side, where we found old Mr. Finlay, who gave us abundance of fine, fresh salmon from his barrior, placed in a small branch of the main river."

This first entry of Douglas' and Thompson's note from Snake River, coupled with the many places of trust he had held, would show Finlay was educated in French; which was the language of the North-West Company.

The records would show that Jacques Raphael Finlay was the first explorer on the headwaters of the Columbia River in the Flat-head section and the Spokane country.

The register of the joint Hudson's Bay Company and the North-West Company's employes for 1821-22, containing 1984 names, does not show the name of Finlay. They appear to have never been servants of the Hudson's Bay Company, but free traders and trappers.

Jacques Finlay had a large family of sons and daughters, noted for their fine physique, many with light blue eyes. The men of the family were competent and trustworthy. The daughters were fine wives and mothers.

J. A. MEYERS.

HIRAM F. SMITH

PRINTER, PUBLISHER, POLITICIAN, BUILDER, EXPRESSMAN, MERCHANT,
LEGISLATOR, FARMER, MINER AND FRUIT RAISER

How few will remember the name, but say: "Okanogan Smith," and all oldtimers will remember one of the most noted characters of pioneer days in this section of the Northwest in the middle of the last century.

He was a printer by trade, and it was his boast that he had worked on the same press and paper with Horace Greely. "Okanogan Smith" was born in Kennebec County, Maine, in 1829, and was educated by the blaze of "pineknots" in the wilderness. When he was eight years old the family moved to Iowa; in 1841 to Illinois, and in 1845 to Michigan. He learned the printer's trade in the office of the old *Detroit Free Press*. He went to New York in 1848 as foreman of printers in the composing-room of the *Tribune*. Horace Greely and Charles A. Dana were then on the paper. "Old Horace used to send up the worst copy you ever saw," said Smith, "and I know what I am talking about, as I have set columns of it." He left New York when the gold excitement of 1849 caused a big emigration to the land of gold. Landing at Sacramento in the fall of 1850, he engaged in several newspaper ventures. He also took a hand in the politics of the State, remained in California until some time after the Broderick and Terry duel (at which he was present) and was well acquainted with both the principals in that lamentable affair and with the causes that led up to it. I have often heard him say concerning the duel that Broderick was not accustomed to hair-triggers, and that when the pistol went off, plowing up the ground in front of his adversary, it was evidently accidental, and if Judge Terry had fired in the air, instead of killing Broderick, that he would have been the biggest man in California, for Broderick was well liked and had a host of friends. Hearing of good "diggin'" in Rock Creek, he shook the soil of California from his feet, and started for the new Eldorado.

The excitement over the new gold diggings up the Fraser River began in 1858, and Smith led a party of pioneers, who came to Whatcom, and thence up to the diggings in British Columbia. In 1860 he crossed the Cascades into Washington Territory, and settled at Osoo-

yoos Lake. He reached Osooyoos Lake in the summer of 1860, and concluded to make that his home. He built a log cabin and started a trading store. Well educated, intelligent and a forcible character, coupled with his honesty, he soon developed into a leading man in the community. He married the daughter of a chief of the Okanogan tribe of Indians, and by his honesty in dealing with the Indians, as well as the whites, he gained their confidence to that extent that his word was law with them. He had one of the finest ranches in the country. He planted a large orchard of assorted fruits, and for miles around people would go to Smith's ranch for fruit, and it made no difference whether they had money or not, they were welcome to the fruit. Generous and hospitable, it was his boast that none left his ranch hungry, and he was never happier than when every chair at his table was filled. (His table seated twenty-four.)

Major R. G. Gwydir of Spokane, a personal friend of Hiram F. Smith, is authority for the following:

"He was an entertaining host, and had an inexhaustible fund of interesting stories, the telling of which made evenings pass pleasantly. One story that he delighted in telling will bear repeating. A chechaco (newcomer) was wondering how people could exist with the little amusement that they had in early days. 'Why,' said Smith, 'we had plenty of amusement. For instance, we had our select parties, and dances, at which you would find the first families represented, and that was a ten-gallon party. Then we had the ordinary party, where everyone could go that wanted to. That was a five-gallon party. These terms meant ten gallons of Hudson Bay rum was a select party, while five gallons of rum was a go-if-you-please party. Why, man! we thought nothing of hitching up to our sleighs and driving to Colville, 125 miles, to attend a first-class party, where all the first families would be in attendance.

" 'I remember,' continued Smith, 'one party we gave at Fort Colville. A young Irishman was sent to invite the Fort laundress to the party, and this is the way he did it: "Shure, I say, Mrs. Murphey, will yese be coming to the party tonight? Shure, it's a selict party, mum; a tin-gallon party, mum. Shure, 181 will be there avick iv it's selict, and shure you will be there? There will be Okanogan Smith and his squaw, Charley Montgomery and his squaw, Buckskin Johnston and his squaw, Fred Sherwood and his squaw, and a few more selict squaws from the Valley [Colville], mum." 'And they were all there,' said Smith, 'and more, too, and the dance kept up for three

nights. Talk of not having lots of fun? We had plenty, and to spare.'

"Smith was appointed United States Commissioner, and some of his decisions, if not exactly conforming with the statute, were to the point, law or no law. Antone, a subchief of the Okanogan Indians, was brought before Commissioner Smith charged with some offense. Smith said to him: 'Antoine, you can take your choice—being tried by the Indian court or by the United States court; and, what's more, if you are tried by me I will send you to the penitentiary.' Antoine concluded to be tried by the tribal court, so Smith sent for Chief Tonasket to come and conduct the trial, which he did, the entire tribe attending. Antoine was found guilty, and was sentenced to be publicly whipped. The sentence was carried out immediately. A bearskin was laid on the ground. Antoine was made to strip and lay down on it. Chief Tonasket took a quirt (Indian whip), and laid on Antoine's bare back until the blood came freely. Antoine, though guilty, was game, and never uttered a groan. After the punishment he put on his clothes, mounted his pony and rode away without speaking a word.

WILLIAM S. LEWIS.

REINDEER IN ALASKA

About March 1 of 1898 the people of Seattle were given one of the strangest sights in a year of remarkable events. Through the streets of the city for the preceding six months had been passing a motley throng coming from almost every country on the face of the globe, all bound for the great gold strike on the Klondike. At Woodland Park, during the early days of March, there was an encampment of Laplanders from the north of Norway numbering 113 persons, men, women, and children. In their care were 538 reindeer, also brought from the north of Europe. Great piles of the baled reindeer moss which was brought for provender was piled about the camp, and the whole scene was a bit of the life of Arctic Europe transplanted in America. The shipment had left Trondjeim, Norway, on the S.S. *Manitoban*, February 4 of that year, and reached New York City on the 27th.

This was the result of the efforts of the Congress of the United States to relieve the distress reported to be prevalent in the mines of the Klondike, in Canadian territory, consequent upon the great gold rush of 1897. The act as passed on December 18, 1897, provided for sum of \$200,000, "to be expended for the purchase of subsistence stores, supplies, and materials for the relief of people who are in the Yukon River country, or other mining regions of Alaska." The plan was to take the reindeer from a point on the coast of Alaska to the Klondike, that they draw sledges laden with supplies, and among the other articles were 418 sleds and 511 sets of reindeer harness.

The reindeer were taken north from Seattle on the bark *Seminole*, leaving March 10, and reached Haines Mission, on the shore of Lynn Canal, on the 27th of the same month. There the entire cargo of deer, sleds, moss, etc., was unladen, and cantoned in charge of fifty-seven of the Laplanders, superintended by Mr. William A. Kjellman.

The needs of the miners on the Yukon had proved not to be as acute as had been reported, the interest in the expedition subsided, and the reindeer were left for a time on the shores of the inlet. The moss, which was a necessity of life to the deer, ran short. An attempt to feed the animals on alfalfa hay proved a failure; some sickened and died, and the others were much weakened. Then began the attempt to take them over the Dalton Trail, up the Chilkat River to the uplands where the reindeer moss is abundant. The river thawed

earlier than usual, rendering the trail almost impassable, and it was April before the animals moved out from Haines. The herd was divided, the War Department retaining 200 head and the Interior Department taking 326 head. By May 6, 185 deer reached the north summit of the pass, and 43 were left in the Chilkat Peninsula, making 228 left alive out of 526 that reached Haines. By September 1 there were but 144 remaining. Of these some were taken to Circle City and there killed for food, and a few of the remaining animals were taken to the Tanana Valley, where they all disappeared in a short time.

It is a prevalent opinion in many places that these were the deer from which the reindeer herds of Alaska have proceeded, but it is not the case. These deer were all sled deer for transport purposes and were gelded males.

One of the interesting features of the venture is that the enterprise seems to have been intended partly as an attempt to colonize Laplanders in Alaska who would in the course of time control the reindeer business in the Territory. There were 113 immigrants, comprising 74 Lapps, 10 Finns, and 25 Norwegians. Of these there were 68 men, 19 women, and 26 children. Among the married Lapps was a husband of 29 years and his wife of 50 years, with a son of 16 years. The contract under which they came was that each man was to have a herd of deer at the end of his term of service if he remained a certain time in the employ of the government. Had this been carried out as intended nearly the whole of the reindeer herds would have passed into the hands of the Lapps and Norwegians. But fate decreed otherwise. The larger part of the immigrants went to Nome and St. Michael, reaching there as the gold excitement at Nome was in its infancy. There nearly all of them left the government service to engage in the search for gold, and the colonization scheme passed into oblivion.

But the real story of the introduction of reindeer into Alaska is not materially connected with this expedition in any way whatever. It had its inception in the needs of the native population of the northern and western coasts of Alaska for subsistence, for the keeping of life in the bodies of the human beings on those bleak shores where the natural life which had constituted their means of livelihood during the ages of the past had been swept away. It is an interesting chapter in the history of Alaska.

The reindeer industry of Alaska has added a new source of wealth and of food supply to the people of America. Within the past thirty years it has developed from absolutely nothing to a financial value of

nearly \$4,000,000. The number of deer at present approximates 150,000 animals, and at a very low valuation each animal is worth \$25.

At one time the wild reindeer or caribou occupied the larger part of the Territory of Alaska, and they yet range over large areas of the country. The natives derived a considerable part of their subsistence from the herds, which numbered thousands. As the white man came into the country, bringing with him improved firearms, the added consumption, together with the ease of destruction, caused the herds to be entirely removed from great areas of the northern and western parts of the Territory. The natives suffered in consequence, and the plan was adopted to import the domesticated reindeer to fill their places.

The first suggestion of the introduction of the domesticated reindeer is said by some to have been made by Captain Healey of the United States Revenue Cutter Service, but the credit of the development of the idea is due to the Rev. Sheldon Jackson, the first general agent of the Bureau of Education of the United States for Alaska. His attention was strongly drawn to the necessity for some relief for the native population, and he was in a position to accomplish more toward it than any other man, while his enthusiasm carried him to devote his energies to it with untiring zeal. He lectured before audiences from coast to coast on behalf of the cause, laid the project before Congress, and asked an appropriation for the purpose, but was denied. He then turned to private subscriptions as a source of revenue for the foundation of the industry, and to prove its feasibility, which was denied by many.

The first importation of deer was made through a subscription of \$2150, and consisted of 20 deer purchased on the coast of Siberia, 16 of which were landed on Amaknak Island in Unalaska Harbor, during the summer of 1891. They thrived on the pasturage, and demonstrated the practicability of the project. The next year 171 deer were landed at a point on Port Clarence, in the Seward Peninsula, at the north side. This was called Teller, in honor of Senator Teller of Colorado, who was Secretary of the Interior at the time of the authorization of the Alaska school system in 1885.

The importations continued, all of them from Siberia, the purchases being made by the officers of the Revenue Cutter Service, and the deer being brought in the ships of the Service. They continued until 1902, by which time there had been a total of 1280 animals transferred from Asia to America. Of these there was one consignment of a special breed of deer called "Tunguse," from the tribe of Siberians from whom they were procured. They were secured by

Lieutenant Buthoff of the Revenue Cutter Service. They are finer animals than the ones purchased of the Chuksees of East Cape and vicinity, being larger, stronger and longer of leg. These were intended to improve the whole stock of Alaskan deer, but by some management in the selection of herds they have mainly passed into private hands, and so have partially lost their value to the government herds. Of these there were 428 animals.

The funds for the purchase and maintenance of the reindeer, with the exception of the sum of \$2156, before mentioned, have been secured by appropriations by Congress, the first in 1894 of \$6000, the following year of \$7500, and later of larger sums, with a total to 1917 of \$312,000. Of this only a small part has been used for the importation of the reindeer, while the rest has gone for the support of the industry, notably for the bringing of Lapps and Siberians to instruct the Eskimaux in the care of the herds.

The first instruction was by the Siberians, four of whom were brought from Asia in 1892, but they proved unsatisfactory, and were replaced by Laplanders. The first Laplanders were procured by a private subscription of \$1000, and with this fund the superintendent of the reindeer, Mr. Kjellman, went to Norway and from Finnmarken brought six men, four of whom were married. These men proved very competent and rendered good service. During 1898 others were brought, but most of them left the government service soon after reaching Alaska and went to the gold mines near Nome.

The first superintendent of the herds was Miner W. Bruce, who was appointed at the opening of the station at Port Clarence in 1892. He was succeeded by W. T. Lopp, of the American Missionary Association station at Cape Prince of Wales, on June 30, 1893. Mr. Loop returned to his station during the ensuing year, and William A. Kjellmann of Madison, Wis., took the position. During 1906 J. C. Widsted replaced Kjellmann for a short time, when Kjellmann again assumed the duties and continued until Francis H. Gambell was appointed in 1899. Carl O. Lind succeeded him, and afterward the Territory was divided into districts, each of which has a superintendent. After the close of the administration of the educational affairs of Alaska by Sheldon Jackson, the general supervision has been in the hands of W. T. Lopp, as superintendent of education of natives of Alaska and chief of the Alaska Division, the reindeer being under this service.

The stations at which the deer are kept extend from the Alaskan Peninsula to Point Barrow. The last report of the government on this service is for 1917, and gives a total of 98,582 deer, distributed

in 98 herds, of which 67,448 were owned by natives, 23,443 were owned by Lapps and whites, 4,645 by missions, and 3,046 by the government. The ownership among the natives constituted 1,568 persons, of whom 170 were apprentices. The income to the natives, exclusive of hides and meat used by themselves, was \$97,515, and the income to others than natives was \$35,002, making the total from the industry \$122,517. The total income of the herds from the first to the date given is estimated at \$772,795, and the valuation of the herds to be \$2,464,750, and the grand total from the industry of \$3,930,345, from a total appropriation of \$317,000 by the United States.

The export of the meat from the Territory to the United States began in 1915, with a shipment of 13,485 pounds, with a valuation of \$2,040; the shipment during 1918 was 99,174 pounds, valued at \$17,845, and the total shipments to date are 155,201 pounds, valued at \$27,845. The amount consumed in the Territory is not given in the statistics.

There are thousands of reindeer in Alaska today that are ready for the market, but the chief difficulty is to secure shipping facilities. The carcasses are placed in cold storage after the animals are slaughtered and are shipped in cold storage boats to Seattle. This at present is possible from but two points, Nome and St. Michael. There has been a project considered which would place two additional plants, one at Golovin Bay and the other on the Kotzebue, but it has not been carried out. The Kotzebue Bay plant would serve the whole region to the north of that point, the animals being driven to that place during the winter and there slaughtered and shipped during the next summer. The meat sold at 28 cents per pound for the entire carcass in Seattle during 1918.

To forecast the future of the industry is a difficult problem. There is grazing ground in Alaska for a large number of reindeer. Some authorities estimate that it will support as many as 5,000,000 animals. It is certain that there are immense areas over which the white moss, which forms their chief subsistence, is the prevailing vegetation. There are no herds along the Arctic to the east of Point Barrow, the regions already occupied are capable of supporting many more than it now contains, and there are large tracts in the interior of the country along the mountain ranges which are available for grazing. There is no doubt that it is destined to become a great industry in the near future.

The danger which threatens at the present is that the control of the business may pass into the hands of men who will control the ranges and crowd the native to the wall as the cattle kings did with the Indians of the Western cattle ranges. The native has the right to live in the country he has inhabited, and his rights should be protected.

But the main fact is that before many years there will be each year shipload after shipload of the finest of meat sent from the Territory of Alaska to aid in the food supply of our country. If the estimate of 5,000,000 is taken as the possible amount the country is capable of supporting, and the rate of increase is 20 per cent., the annual increase of the herd would be 1,000,000 each year. The per cent. of increase from 1906 to 1916 was 22 per cent., so this is a low average, and should be increased by careful management. If 40 per cent. of the increase is the marketable output each year, and the average value is taken as 25 cents per pound by the carcass, the annual income from the industry will be the sum of \$15,000,000, an amount greater than the value of the entire pack of salmon from the Territory for the year 1913. This will have been created out of an area which was entirely barren of any production in the year 1890, and the value of 5,000,000 reindeer at \$25 each would reach the sum of \$125,000,000, or four times the investment in the above mentioned fisheries for that year, and over fifteen times the cost of the entire Territory at the time of the purchase in 1867.

C. L. ANDREWS.

MONUMENT FOR INDIAN WAR HEROES *

In the presence of approximately 200 persons, largely earlier settlers of the community, the impressive ceremony of unveiling the monument recently erected by the State Historical Society in memory of Lieutenant Slaughter and Corporals Barry and Clarendon, early Indian War victims, was conducted Saturday afternoon [May 31, 1919] at the place a mile north of Auburn, near where the men lost their lives sixty-four years ago.

W. B. Blackwell, president of the State Historical Society, presided. Invocation by Rev. C. I. Andrews was followed with a most interesting paper on "Lieut. William A. Slaughter and Company," by W. P. Bonney, secretary of the Washington State Historical Society, which is printed herewith.

In presenting the monument Frank B. Cole of Tacoma traced the history of monument building from the day of the Egyptians, through Bible times and up to the present era. Acting-Governor Louis F. Hart accepted the monument on behalf of the state, and paid an earnest tribute to the pioneers of White River Valley, whose labors and sacrifices gave us the splendid heritage we have today in this beautiful and productive valley. L. C. Smith, county commissioner, in accepting the monument on behalf of King County, pledged careful and continuous care of the memorial, and told many interesting incidents of the early history of the valley.

The flag which draped the monument was then lifted by Boy Scouts Hugh Leslie and Charles Gerard, the former reading the dedicatory inscriptions which concluded the program proper.

The venerable Ezra Meeker, who occupied a seat of honor upon the platform, was invited by the chairman to make a few remarks. He gave reminiscences of the early days, and told of his personal acquaintance with Lieutenant Slaughter and with William Brannan and others who were killed in the Indian uprising of 1854-1856.

Other pioneers of the early days who were present included W. P. Wood of Sumner, who as a young civil engineer assisted Dr. Ballard in laying out the town of Slaughter; Robert Shinn of Kent, Mr. and

* W. P. Bonney, secretary of the Washington State Historical Society, has kindly furnished a copy of the *Auburn Globe-Republican* for June 6, 1919, containing an account of the unveiling ceremonies at the monument to Indian War heroes who fell near the present site of Auburn on December 4, 1855. Mr. Bonney's interesting address is included. The whole is reproduced here to save the historic values. The name of the pioneer town was changed from "Slaughter" to Auburn by an act of the Washington State Legislature, approved on February 21, 1893.—EDITOR.

Mrs. Sam Lafromboise of Enumclaw, T. J. Bell and Mr. Hubbell of Tacoma.

Mr. Bonney's address follows:

Mr. President, Men, Women and Children:

Just over there, in silent repose, is a carved granite, erected in memory of men who did their duty as they saw it. This stone harks back to the turbulent days of Indian warfare, the days of 1855 and 1856, when the blood-curdling whoop of the savage vied in horror with the blood-dripping scalping-knife.

On the 28th of October, 1855, unmentionable atrocities were committed here on these grounds where these fields are now waving in their productive splendor. Early settlers of the White River Valley were murdered and mutilated in an effort of the redmen to free the land of the trespassing white man.

Lieut. William A. Slaughter and Corporal Barry of Company C, 4th Infantry, U. S. A., and Corporal Clarendon of Company D, Washington Territory Volunteers, with their associates, came here on Tuesday, December 4, 1855. They had come from their camp on the Morrison place, near where the town of Sumner now stands. All day long they tramped through the thick timber, dripping brush and the cold rain, reaching this little clearing at sundown, soaked to the skin and chilled to the marrow.

Lieutenant Slaughter was in charge of the party, which consisted of sixty regulars of Company C, U. S. A., and five men from Company D, W. T. V., whose captain was William H. Wallace.

They had come to this site for the purpose of holding a conference with Capt. C. C. Hewitt of Company H, W. T. V., of Seattle.

Several piles of logs were in the clearing, and the men were instructed to fire them in order to dry their clothing and warm their persons. This they were busily engaged in doing, when at about 7 o'clock a volley of shots rang out from the surrounding timber, where all had been quiet. Lieutenant Slaughter, who was in front of one of the fires, talking with Captain Hewitt, fell forward and died without a groan; he had been pierced through the heart with a bullet from Kanasket's rifle. Seven other white men fell, two of them, Barry and Clarendon, dead, the other five more or less severely wounded. One of these five afterward died from the effects of his wounds. Eight white men were down and not an Indian had been seen.

The firing ceased. In the morning no Indians could be found. Barry and Clarendon were buried near where they fell. The rest of the company went to Seilacoom by way of Seattle, taking Lieutenant

Slaughter's body with them. On the 9th of December the remains were buried at Fort Stilacoom with appropriate Masonic and military honors. The territorial legislature, then in session, adjourned for the day out of respect for the lieutenant.

In 1896 Lieutenant Slaughter's remains were taken up, sent to San Francisco and placed in lot 5, officers plot No. 60, Federal Cemetery, and are still there.

News traveled slow in those primitive days, as is illustrated by the following letter. There were no postal facilities other than special messenger, and that is how this letter was sent:

"CAMP MORRISON, Dec. 10, 1855.

"Adjutant-General James Tilton,

"Washington Territory Volunteers, Olympia:

"SIR: In compliance with orders of November 2, 1855, I have the honor to report the arrival of Lieutenant Slaughter's command and train on the 1st December, at my camp.

"Lieutenant Slaughter after resting his men for two days, started with 60 of his men and five of my men, with two days' provisions for White River, to communicate with Captain Hewitt's command, telling me at the same time that he would be back in four days.

"It is now eight days since he left this camp and as I have not heard from him to this date, I consider it my duty to inform you of this, so in case the lieutenant should have met with difficulties, the government should be prepared for it.

"I have the honor to be,

"Very respectfully, etc.,

"R. S. MORE,

"1st Lt. Com'g, Company D, 1st Reg't W. T. V."

William Alloway Slaughter was born in Kentucky in 1826. He moved with his parents into Indiana, and from there was appointed to the military academy at West Point in 1844. He graduated on June 30, 1848, and was made brevet 2nd lieutenant July 1, 1848, in the Second Infantry, and appointed 1st lieutenant in the Fourth Infantry November 6, 1848. This regiment was sent to the forts in Michigan. U. S. Grant commanding.

In May, 1851, Lieutenant Slaughter met and married Mary Wells, of Port Huron, only daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John Wells.

In April, 1852, the whole regiment was ordered to the Pacific Coast. They came by the way of the Isthmus of Panama. Mrs.

Slaughter, a bride of less than a year, was the only woman to accompany the troops from the fort where her husband was stationed.

The story of that voyage, their hardships, as told by General Grant in his personal memoirs, is too long to repeat here. However, there is one item found on page 198, Vol. I, that will bear repeating today. It reads:

"One amusing circumstance occurred while we were lying at anchor in Panama Bay. In the regiment there was a Lieutenant Slaughter, who was very liable to sea sickness. It almost made him sick to see the wave of a tablecloth when the servants were spreading it. Soon after his graduation, Slaughter was ordered to California and took passage by sailing vessel around Cape Horn. The vessel was seven months making the voyage, and Slaughter was sick every moment of the time, never more so than while lying at anchor after reaching his place of destination. On landing in California he found orders which had come by the Isthmus, notifying him of a mistake in his assignment; he should have been ordered to the northern lakes.

"He started back by the Isthmus route and was sick all the way. But when he arrived in the East he was again ordered to California, this time definitely, and at this date was making his third trip. He was as sick as ever, and had been so for more than a month while at anchor in the bay.

"I remember him well, seated with his elbows on the table in front of him, his chin between his hands, and looking the picture of despair. At last he broke out: 'I wish I had taken my father's advice; he wanted me to go into the navy. If I had done so I would not have to go to sea so much.' "

We read in Elwood Evan's writings a description of Lieutenant Slaughter's personal appearance. It says: "He was stationed at Fort Vancouver a short time, and in 1853 was ordered to Fort Steilacoom.

"As an officer he was brave to a fault.

"As an Indian campaigner, he was remarkably successful.

"No man had more endeared himself to his command. None had a more happy faculty of inspiring men with enthusiasm. Small in frame and delicate in person, his powers of endurance were wonderful. He had led almost all the expeditions to check the Indians during his stay in the country, and had been actively in the field from the commencement of hostilities until he met his untimely death. Brilliant he was as a soldier, and as a citizen, he had rendered himself equally dear to the people of the territory in which he had been assigned to duty. In the

walks of social life, who that enjoyed his friendship can ever forget him?"

Lieutenant Slaughter was a likable character. Those who knew him best loved and respected him most. His wife was a leader in this class. She never regained her cheerful composure after her husband's death. In 1856 she went back to her old home, accompanied by Territorial Secretary Charles Mason.

She died in 1861 and was buried in the family plot at Port Huron, Michigan. On one side of her tombstone is a tribute to her husband, William Alloway Slaughter. *The Auburn Globe-Republican.*

TYRRELL'S NAME SHOULD BE SAVED*

On page 107, *Washington Historical Quarterly* for April, 1919, "Hawk's Prairie" is alluded to, in these words: "It was named for J. M. Hawk, who settled there in 1853." And the information is credited to J. W. Mayes (a son-in-law as I happen to know) and the postmaster at Union Mills. Now, this name of the prairie ought not to be recognized for the following reasons:

First—The earliest settler upon this prairie was Freeman W. Tyrrell, who, with his wife and six stepchildren, settled upon it in the early spring of 1851, taking a donation claim of 640 acres. In fact, Tyrrell took the claim in 1849, built a log cabin thereon and went to Portland in the summer of 1850. He worked at Rainier several months, mainly in loading vessels. He married a widow, Mrs. Rebecca Davis Prince, on December 27, 1850, on the John Switzler place (about seven miles from Portland) after a courtship of four days, Esquire Bozarth performing the ceremony. Mrs. Tyrrell was a native of Tennessee, an illiterate woman, but a model mother in many respects. The six children by the first husband and two by the second, five boys and three girls, came to be good citizens and had the respect of all who knew them. Tyrrell was also illiterate. He could write his name and that was about all. He was locally famous for his seafaring stories and was generally known as "Captain" Tyrrell. Having a rather retentive memory, he imbibed numerous tales of the sea from the members of the crews connected with the vessels he helped to load, and was quite often the center of interest in the early-day groups of men assembled on election day, Fourth of July, or on Sunday, and he would talk rather interestingly for ten or fifteen minutes. In a very short time, however, he would get the "pints" of the compass mixed up and begin uttering a lot of drivel containing an indiscriminate mixture of seafaring and landlubber terms that was positively bewildering. At the same time he was a good neighbor, accommodating to the limit. He and all of his family were members of the Methodist Church. The home was on the prairie until about 1870. Then all, except the married children, moved to the Lincoln Creek settlement, a few miles west of Centralia, Lewis County. If the name of any person or family, attached to a prairie or

* In sending a correction of the *Origin of Washington Geographic Names*, Mr. George H. Himes, the noted historian of the Pacific Northwest, gives so much of unpublished history that his letter is published in full. The prairie is in Thurston County, not far from Olympia.—
EDITOR.

a section of country on account of being the first there deserves to be remembered, the Tyrrell name is certainly most worthy.

Second—The next settler on that prairie was David Phillips, in 1852. He was a widower with four children—David Lucas (named after Governor Lucas of Iowa), Dorcas, Huldah (the mother of Mrs. H. B. McElroy of Olympia), and a son Charles, I believe, but I am not real certain. The first two were grown. David Lucas Phillips was the second man to teach a school in the country, in Thurston County. I was his pupil in July, August and September, 1854, in a very rude log cabin, more notable for its simplicity and excellent ventilation than anything else. George Guthrie had taught the first school in that cabin in the winter of 1853-1854. While Phillips took the claim, 320 acres, under the donation land law, he did not live on it the required four years necessary to perfect his title, and sold his interest in the improvements to B. F. Whiting in 1856-1857.

Third—Tyrus Himes, my father, and his family settled on Tyrrell's Prairie on November 9, 1853, and lived there without intermission, except the time absent in stockades or blockhouses for protection from the Indians. This period was from the last ten days of October, 1855, up to March, 1857. The land was cultivated during this time. My father died on April 24, 1879. Mother sold the place in 1882 to the present owner, David Fleetwood, whose wife was a daughter of Henry George Parsons, and Mrs. Parsons was a sister of Mrs. Clarence B. Bagley of Seattle.

Fourth—John Melvin Hawk, a pioneer of 1852, was born in Beaver County, Pennsylvania, on July 11, 1818, being from April 14 up to that date younger than my father. He crossed the plains to Portland, arriving about the middle of October, 1852, with a wife and six children. His wife died in December of that year, leaving six motherless boys, the oldest thirteen and the youngest two years of age. All found homes among other pioneer families. In the spring of 1855, he married a widow, Mrs. Sarah Stephens, and that summer they moved from Portland to Olympia. In August he took a pre-emption claim of 160 acres on land adjoining my father's half section on the east. Late in 1855, he moved back to Olympia and remained there until the spring of 1857, working at his trade, that of a carpenter. Five of the older children by the first wife spent a portion of their time with him, but they did not get along well with their stepmother and were therefore away a great deal of the time. The second wife bore him five or six children, one of whom is the wife of Mr. Mayes, already alluded to. Mr. Hawk died on March 19, 1883. After Tyrrell moved away

about 1870 people began calling it "Himes Prairie," as my father was the next oldest settler, but my father always insisted the name Tyrrell should be attached to it, that being the name of the first settler, and he would not allow his own name to be used with his consent. Mr. and Mrs. Hawk were clever neighbors, and the relations between them and my father and mother were agreeable. I do not think the expression "Hawk's Prairie" ever came into use until after Mr. Hawk's death, at least I never heard of it.

I have drawn this out much more than I intended when I began, but in the interest of accuracy it occurred to me that it was worth while. Whether it will have any effect in restoring the name of Tyrrell Prairie remains to be seen.

GEORGE H. HIMES.

DECISIONS ON WASHINGTON PLACE NAMES *

ADMIRALTY INLET. That part of Puget Sound from Strait of Juan de Fuca to the lines: (1) From southernmost point of Double Bluff, Island County, to the northeast point of Foulweather Bluff, Kitsap County, Wash. (2) From northwest point of Foulweather Bluff to Tala Point, Jefferson County, Wash.

ANNETTE. Lake, at head of Humpback Creek, west of Silver Peak, King County, Wash.

BACON. Creek, tributary to Skagit River northeast of Diobsud Creek, Skagit County, Wash.

BEDAL. Creek, tributary to South Fork Sauk River, Snohomish County, Wash. (not Bedel).

BIG BEAR. Mountain (altitude, 5,612 feet), south of Three Fingers Mountain and north of Windy Pass, Snohomish County, Wash.

BLAKELY.¹ Rock, in Puget Sound, 7 miles west from Seattle, Kitsap County, Wash. (Not Blakeley.)

BONANZA. Peak (altitude, 9,500 feet), Chelan County, Wash. (Not Mt. Goode nor North Star Mountain.)

CHIKAMIN. Peak (elevation, about 7,000 feet), head of Gold Creek, 2 miles east of Huckleberry Mountain, Kittitas County, Wash.

CHINOOK. Pass, T. 16 N., R. 10 E., crossing the summit of the Cascade Range, at head of Chinook Creek, Mount Rainier National Park, Pierce and Yakima Counties, Wash. (Not McQuellan.)

CLEAR. Creek, rising in Clear Lake and tributary to Sauk River, Ts. 31 and 32 N., Rs. 9 and 10, Snohomish County, Wash. (Not North Fork of Clear.)

DEL CAMPO. Peak, head of Weden Creek, Snohomish County, Wash. (Not Flag.)

DIOBSUD. Creek, rising near Mount Watson, and tributary to Skagit River from west, Skagit County, Wash. (Not Diabase nor Diosub.)

* A bulletin containing the decisions of the United States Geographic Board from July 1, 1916, to July 1, 1918, has appeared. War conditions delayed the publication, the pamphlet bearing the date of 1919. The decisions relating to the Philippine Islands are omitted. There are some decision affecting American use of Japanese place names and a few on the names in Eastern states. A large majority of the items considered and decided relate to the West and especially to the Northwest. These last mentioned decisions are: Alaska, 132; Idaho, 122; Montana, 125; Oregon, 38; Washington, 85. Sixteen of the Washington decisions were published in the issue of this *Quarterly* for January, 1919, pages 79-80. The remaining sixty-nine are here reproduced.—EDITOR.

¹ In correspondence over this name it was shown that the second "e" was incorrectly used. The name was given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Johnston Blakely, an American naval hero in the War of 1812.—EDITOR.

DISAPPOINTMENT. Peak, just below summit of Glacier Peak, on the southwest ridge, Snohomish County, Wash.

DIVIDE. Lake at head of Hyak Creek, King County, Wash.

ELOKOMIN. River, Ts. 9 and 10 N., Rs. 5 and 6 W., Wahkiakum County, Wash. (Not Alochaman, Alochoman, Alockaman, Alokomin, Elochoman, Elockaman, nor Elokoman.)

GOAT. Mountain, southern part T. 37 N., R. 25 E., Okanogan County, Wash. (Not Old Baldy.)

GUNN. Lake, southwestern slope Gunn Peak, T. 27 N., R. 10 E., Snohomish County, Wash.

HANSON. Lake, T. 30 N., R. 7 E., Snohomish County, Wash. (Not McAllester nor McAllister.)

HARSTINE. Island, Ts. 19, 20 and 21 N., Rs. 1 and 2 W., Puget Sound, Mason County, Wash. (Not Harstene, Hartstein, Hartstene, nor Hartstine.)²

HELENA. Creek, rising in Helena Lake, and tributary to Clear Creek, T. 31 N., R. 10 E., Snohomish County, Wash. (Not South Fork Clear.)

HEMLOCK. Pass (elevation, about 4,800 feet), leading from head of Denny Creek to Melakwa Lake, King County, Wash.

HOOD CANAL. Western arm of Puget Sound, extending from Tala Point, Jefferson County, and Foulweather Bluff, Kitsap County, to Clifton, Mason County, Wash.

HYAK. Creek, heading in Hyak Lake, flowing east and emptying into Coal Creek at Hyak Station, east portal of Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad tunnel, Kittitas County, Wash.

HYAK. Lake, small one at 3,700 feet elevation near divide, just south of Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul tunnel, Kittitas County, Wash.

KALEETAN. Peak (elevation, about 6,100 feet), lying about 1 mile north and slightly west of Chair Peak, King County, Wash. Not Ka-lee-tan.)

KEEKWULER. Falls, on Denny Creek, about three-quarters of a mile from South Fork Snoqualmie River, King County, Wash. (Not Keek-wu-lee.)

KNAPP. Point, about one-half mile below Knapp Landing, Columbia River, Clarke County, Wash. (Not Halfway.)

LIBERTY. Mountain (altitude, 5,678 feet), just south of Windy Pass, Snohomish County, Wash.

² This is a bad decision and needs revision. The name was given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Lieutenant Henry J. Hartstone of that expedition. There was confusion in the spelling of the officer's name, but his family name was undoubtedly Hartstene.—Editor.

LODGE. Creek, flowing westerly into South Fork of Snoqualmie River below mouth of Denny Creek, King County, Wash. (Not Hyak.)

LOWER SCENIC. Lake on Surprise Creek below Upper Scenic Lake, 3 miles south of Scenic, King County, Wash. (Not Glacier.)

MELAKWA. Lake, larger of two small lakes south of Chair Peak, draining into Tuscohatchie Creek, King County, Wash. (Not Melakwa.)

MERCHANT. Peak (altitude, 5,827 feet), southwest of Townsend Peak, T. 27 N., R. 11 E., Snohomish County, Wash.

MILLER. River, tributary to South Fork Skykomish River from south, King County, Wash.

MINERAL. Natural park at main forks of Cascade River, T. 34 N., R. 13 E., Skagit County, Wash. (Not Forks of Cascade.)

MUCKAMUCK. Mountain (altitude, 6,390 feet), western part T. 24 N., R. 36 E.; Hill, eastern part of same township; and Pass, south of Muckamuck Hill, Okanogan County, Wash. (Not Mukamuk.)

MUNCASTER. Mountain, Ts. 24 and 25 N., R. 7 W., north of Quinault River and south of Rustler River, Jefferson County, Wash.

NEWSKAH. Creek, flowing into Grays Harbor south of Aberdeen, Grays Harbor County, Wash. (Not Neuskahl.)

NOOKSACK. Precinct, River, and Village, Whatcom County, Wash. (Not Nooksachk, Nooksacht, nor Nooksak.)

OLALLIE. Creek, flowing northwesterly into South Fork Snoqualmie River, below Rockdale Creek, King County, Wash. (Not O-la-lee nor Olalee.)

OLALLIE. Meadow, lying at head of Olallie Creek, at an elevation of about 3,700 feet, King County, Wash. (Not O-la-lee nor Olalee.)

PHOCÁ. Rock, T. 1 N., R. 5 E., in Columbia River between Multnomah County, Oreg., and Skamania County, Wash. (Not Lone.)

PORT BLAKELY. Village, on Bainbridge Island, Puget Sound, 8 miles west from Seattle, Kitsap County, Wash. (Not Port Blakeley.)³

PRATT. Lake, T. 23 N., R. 10 E., at head of Pratt River, King County, Wash. (Not Ollie.)

PUGET SOUND. An arm of the Pacific Ocean, from Strait of Juan de Fuca to Olympia, Wash.⁴

³ See note under Blakely Rock.—Editor.

⁴ This decision makes Puget Sound overlap Admiralty Inlet as given above. The extension of Puget Sound as a place name has been an evolution. Most prominent among the events contributing to it are as follows: The movement of settlers who first came to the shores near Olympia and moved outward toward the Strait of Juan de Fuca, taking the name Puget Sound with them. Congress, by the act approved on February 14, 1851, established the Collection District of Puget Sound, taking in all the American waters and shores in this region. On Wednesday, April 30, 1913, Judge Ralston, of the Superior Court of Clallam County, in the case of the State of Washington against Frank Twitchell of the San Juan Fishing Company,

PUGH. Creek, tributary to Whitechuck River, T. 31 N., R. 11 E., Snohomish County, Wash. (Not Deer.)

ROCKDALE. Creek, flowing over the western portal of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway tunnel, joining the South Fork of Snoqualmie River next below Hyak⁵ Creek, King County, Wash.

SEQUALICHEW. Creek, below Steilacoom, western [eastern] side of Puget Sound, emptying into Nisqually Reach southeast of Anderson Island, Pierce County, Wash. (Not Signalichew.)

SEVENTYSIX. Gulch, running north from pass above Twin Lakes into Monte Cristo Town, Snohomish County, Wash.

SLOAN. Creek, tributary to North Fork Sauk River, Snohomish County, Wash. (Not South Branch.)

SNOWSHOE. Falls, the highest on Denny Creek, about three-quarters of a mile above Keekwulee Falls, King County, Wash.

SOURCE. Lake, at head of South Fork Snoqualmie River, King County, Wash.

SUIATTLE. Glacier, southern slope Glacier Peak, source of Suiattle River, Snohomish County, Wash.

SURVEYORS. Lake, at head of Rockdale Creek, King County, Wash.

TAYLOR. River, tributary to Middle Fork Snoqualmie River, T. 24 N., R. 10 E., King County, Wash.

TENPEAK. Mountain (altitude, 7,960 feet), on Cascade Divide southeast of Glacier Peak, Chelan and Snohomish Counties, Wash.

THE TOOTH. Prominent sharp fin-like elevation on ridge between Chair Peak and Denny Mountain, King County, Wash. (Not Denny Horn nor Denny Tooth.)

TINKHAM. Peak (elevation, 5,356 feet), on main divide of Cascade Range, above Mirror Lake, Kittitas County, Wash.⁶

TOWNSEND. Mountain (altitude, 5,466 feet), T. 27 N., R. 11 E., Snohomish County, Wash. (Not Merchant.)

TUNNEL. Creek, flowing from Divide Lake just north of Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul tunnel, east into Coal Creek, Kittitas County, Wash.

UNION GAP. City and Precinct, Yakima County, Wash. (Not Yakima City.)

held that for purposes of the fishing laws the Strait of Juan de Fuca is a part of Puget Sound.
—Editor.

⁵ This name was apparently changed to Lodge Creek. See above.—Editor.

⁶ The name was suggested by The Mountaineers of Seattle as an honor for Lieutenant Abiel W. Tinkham, a civil engineer with the Pacific Railroad Survey of 1853. Captain (later General) George B. McClellan had failed to get through the mountains and Governor Stevens ordered Tinkham to take Indian guides and go through Snoqualmie Pass, measuring the depth of snow as he went. Tinkham arrived in Seattle on January 26, 1854, just ten days after McClellan's failure. See Hazard Stevens: *Life of General Isaac I. Stevens*, Volume I, pages 405-409.—Editor.

UPPER SCENIC. Lake, at head of Surprise Creek, near Scenic, King County, Wash. (Not Upper Glacier.)

VANCOUVER. Point, low wooded one, northern shore of Columbia River, 2 miles southeast of Washougal, Clarke County, Wash.

WAHCLELLA. Natural park, near base Beacon Rock, north side Columbia River, Skamania County, Wash.

WEDEN. Creek, tributary to South Fork Sauk River, from southwest, west of Monte Cristo, Snohomish County, Wash. (Not Lewis nor Weeden.)

WHITE CHUCK. Glacier, at head of White Chuck River, about 3 miles south of Summit of Glacier Peak, Snohomish County, Wash.

WHITE RIVER. Glacier, south of Glacier Peak and Suiattle Glacier, draining into White River, Chelan County, Wash.

WILSON. Creek, tributary to Pilchuck River, T. 29 N., R. 8 E., Snohomish County, Wash. (Not North Branch nor North Branch Pilchuck River.)

YAKIMA. City and Precinct, Yakima County, Wash. (Not North Yakima.)

UNITED STATES GEOGRAPHIC BOARD.

ORIGIN OF WASHINGTON GEOGRAPHIC NAMES

[Continued, from Page 109]

HILLYARD, now a part of Spokane in Spokane County. It was platted as an independent town on October 25, 1892, by Leland D. and Kate C. Westfall. The name was in honor of James J. Hill of the Great Northern Railway Company, which built there the largest railroad shops west of St. Paul. (Postmaster of Hillyard, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 194.) On November 14, 1825, the place was referred to as "Horse Plains" by John Work of the Hudson's Bay Company. (T. C. Elliott, in the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, July, 1914, page 180.)

HOCK SPUR, see Buckeye and Denison, Spokane County.

HOGUM BAY, a local name for the stretch of water from Nisqually Head to Johnson Point in the northwestern part of Thurston County. When the Northern Pacific Railroad was being built to Puget Sound it was thought that the line would go along the west side of the Nisqually River. A few people hastily bargained for all the land and were called "hogs" by the later would-be purchasers. Feeling ran high. The land was called "Hogum" and the water "Hogum Bay." (George N. Talcott, of Olympia, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 226.)

HOH RIVER, a stream rising on Mount Olympus and flowing westward into the Pacific, in the northwestern part of Jefferson County. In 1787, the Indians killed a boat's crew sent for fresh water by Captain C. W. Barkley, who thereupon called it Destruction River. From similar experience at the same place Bodega y Quadra had named the nearby island Isla de Dolores. Barkley's name for the river was later transferred to the island, which is still known as Destruction Island. See paragraph under that head. The river then obtained the Indian name of Hoh, appearing in various forms such as Hooch, Holes, Huch, Hooh and Ohahlat. The *Handbook of American Indians* (Vol. I., p. 556) says it is the name of a band of Quilayute Indians, living at the river's mouth. The name is also used for a postoffice two miles up the river; for a promontory, Hoh Head, two and a half miles north of the mouth of the river; and a mountain, Hoh Peak, five and a half miles west of Mount Olympus.

HOPUS POINT, see Hoypus Point.

HOKO RIVER, a stream flowing into the Strait of Juan de Fuca about four miles west of Clallam Bay, in the northwestern part of Clallam County. It is shown as Okeho River on James Tilton's map of 1859. The name is evidently of Indian origin.

HOLLY, a postoffice on Hood Canal in the southwestern part of Kitsap County. It was named by Robert Wyatt in 1895 for a large holly tree near the newly established postoffice. (Fred Wyatt, postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 11.)

HOLMES HARBOR, a bay on the eastern shore of Whidbey Island, in Island County. Named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Silas Holmes, an assistant surgeon of the expedition. The Indian name is Ah-lus-dukh, meaning go inside. (Dr. Charles M. Buchanan, of Tulalip, in *Names MSS.* Letter 155.)

HOME, a colony of social reformers on Joes Bay, an arm of Carrs Inlet, in the western part of Pierce County. See Edmond S. Meany's *History of the State of Washington*, pages 321-322. It was established on February 10, 1896, by George H. Allen and named for the friendly attitude toward all. (Postmaster at Lake Bay, in *Names MSS.* Letter 186.)

HOME VALLEY, a postoffice and settlement in the southern part of Skamania County. A few Norwegians settled in the little valley surrounded by mountains, and John Kanekeberg gave it the name of Heim Dal in 1893. The same year he was appointed postmaster and the government translated the name into Home Valley. (Nellie E. Youcham, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 346.)

HOOD CANAL, an extensive arm of the sea in the western portion of the Puget Sound Basin. In May, 1792, the British discoverer and explorer, Captain George Vancouver, wrote in his journal: "Early on Sunday morning, the 13th, we again embarked [in his small boats]; directing our route down the inlet, which, after the Right Honorable Lord Hood, I called Hood's Channel." On his chart it was written canal instead of channel and the United States Geographic Board has removed the apostrophe and "s". Vancouver also honored the same Samuel, Lord Hood, of the British Navy, by naming the beautiful Oregon mountain for him. See Edmond S. Meany's *Vancouver's Discovery of Puget Sound*, pages 109-113. A headland, Hood Head, north of Port Gamble in the eastern part of Jefferson County, takes its name from the canal and similarly a town, Hood, in Skamania County, takes its name from the mountain towering high on the opposite side of the Columbia River.

HOODSPORT, a town on Hood Canal, in Mason County, takes its name from the canal. J. A. Costello in *The Siwash* says the Indian name in the Twana language is Slal-atl-atl-tul-hu.

HOO ETZEN HARBOR, see Jackson's Cove.

HOOLHOOLSE RIVER, see Cave Creek.

HOOPER, a town in the southwestern part of Whitman County, named by the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company about 1883, after Albert J. Hooper, one of the earliest settlers. (Postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 559.)

HOPE ISLAND. Two islands in the Puget Sound Basin received this name from the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. One in the southeastern part of Mason County, west of Squaxin Island, has an uncharted but locally used name, John's Island, in honor of John Gilmore, an early settler. (Grant C. Angle, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 83.) The other Hope Island is in the western part of Skagit County, off the northeast shore of Whidbey Island. It is not clear why the names were originally given.

HOPEWELL, a village in the central part of Clarke County, was first named Good Hope, but the postoffice department said that name was then in use within this state, and so the same thought was put into another form. (Glenn N. Ranck, Yacolt, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 138.)

HOQUIAM, a river and a city in Grays Harbor (formerly Chehalis) County. Henry Gannett in *The Origin of Certain Place Names in the United States*, says the name is from the Indian word Ho-qui-umpts, meaning hungry for wood, so called on account of the great amount of driftwood at the river's mouth.

HORLICK, a town in the central part of Kittitas County. H. R. Williams, vice president of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway, says it was named after a brand of malted milk. (In *Names MSS.*, Letter 589.)

HORNET HARBOR, see Guemes Island and Channel.

HORSE PLAINS, see Hillyard.

HORSESHOE. A number of geographic features have received this descriptive name: Horseshoe Basin, at the head of Stehekin River, in the northern portion of Chelan County; Horseshoe Falls, in the Columbia River, twelve miles above The Dalles; Horseshoe Lake, in the central part of Okanogan County; Horseshoe Mountain, a ridge in Ferry County, and another ridge near the Canadian boundary in Okanogan County, Horseshoe Bend, see Kiona, Horseshoe City, see Waitsburg.

HOYPUS POINT, the northern extremity of Whidbey Island, in Island County. The name appears in its present form on the United States Coast & Geodetic Chart, 6380. It first appeared on the chart

of the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, as Hoipus. It is shown on some county maps as Hoydus. The meaning of the name is not known.

HUCKLEBERRY ISLAND, off the southeast coast of Guemes Island. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted it as one of the "Porpoise Rocks."

HULL'S ISLAND, see Orcas Island.

HUMPTULIPS RIVER, a stream flowing from the Olympic mountains into Grays Harbor. The Indian word is said to mean "hard to pole." (Hilda E. Evans, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 230.) Another version is that it means "chilly region" (Henry Gannett in *Place Names*, and in *Handbook of American Indians*, Volume I., page 578). A town on the river, twenty-two miles north of Hoquiam, also bears the name of Humptulips.

HUNGRY HARBOR, a bay on the north bank of the Columbia River, east of Megler, in Pacific County. Fishermen claim that seven men drifted into the bay and starved to death. It is an ideal shelter for small boats and fishermen frequently anchor there to eat their meals, which may be another origin of the name. (H. B. Stettin, Knappton, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 93.)

HUNTERS, a town in Stevens County and a creek of the same name, flowing into the Columbia River, in Stevens County. The name is in honor of James Hunter, the first white settler at that place. (G. L. Martin, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 444.)

HUNTERSVILLE, see Benston.

HUNT'S JUNCTION, in Walla Walla County, named in honor of G. W. Hunt, of the old "Hunt Road." (Postmaster at Attalia, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 184.)

HUNTSVILLE, a town in the west central portion of Columbia County. During the winter of 1878-1879 members of the United Brethren Church raised a fund of \$10,000 to endow a university. B. J. Hunt was manager. With John Fudge, he donated ninety acres for a town-site, which on being platted received the name of Huntsville. School was begun there in the Washington Institute on November 4, 1879. (*Illustrated History of Southeastern Washington*, page 374.)

HURRICANE HILL, near Elwha, in Clallam County. Probably named on account of the velocity of winds there at times. (H. B. Herrick, Elwha, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 267.)

HUTCHINSON CREEK, a tributary of the Nooksack River in Whatcom County, named by early settlers in honor of Widow Hutchinson,

who was first to settle there and who died before getting final proof to her homestead. (Charles F. Elsbee, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 195.)

HWOMISH BAY, the bay at Marysville, Snohomish County, mentioned in the Indian treaty made by Governor Stevens at Point Elliott on January 22, 1855.

HWULCH, see Puget Sound.

HYAK, the name of a lake and creek near the east portal of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway tunnel through the Cascade Range, in Kittitas County. The word is from the Chinook Jargon and means hurry.

HYDE POINT, the east cape of McNeil Island, in Pierce County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of William Hyde, a carpenter's mate with the expedition. Five years later the Inskip Chart (British) No. 1947, sought unsuccessfully to change it to "Dyke Point," an intended honor for Lieutenant Charles Dyke of the British ship *Fisgard*.

I

ICEBERG POINT, the southwest cape of Lopez Island, in San Juan County. It was named by the United States Coast Survey in 1854. Captain George Davidson of that service says in *Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 561: "On part of its southern cliff near Iceberg Point we discovered in 1854 remarkable deep and smooth marks of glacial action."

IDLEWILD. A map of Whatcom County shows a town by that name on the shore of Lake Whatcom. A real estate man named Hughes took up the land in 1889, beautified it, had a painting made and asked \$10,000 for the tract. Following a panic the receiver of a bank sold it at auction for \$450. It is now frequented by fishermen and picnic parties, but there is no town. (J. D. Custer, Park, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 209.) See Newhall's Point for use of the same name in San Juan County.

ILIA, on Snake River, two miles south of Almota, in Garfield County. E. L. Henningway secured fifty acres there in March, 1879, and erected a warehouse. (*Illustrated History of Southeastern Washington*, page 548.)

ILLINOIS INLET, a narrow body of water extending into the north side of Cattle Point, San Juan Island. Named in honor of the State of Illinois being represented at the Puget Sound Marine Station. (Walter L. C. Muenscher, in *A Study of Algal Associations of San Juan Island*, page 81, in *Puget Sound Marine Station Publications*, Volume I.)

ILTHOYAPE, see Kettle Falls and Kettle River.

ILWACO, a town in Pacific County, near the mouth of the Columbia River. The petty Indian chief for whom the town was named told Isaac Whealdon that his name was El-wah-ko Jim. He was more than ordinarily intelligent and was very proud of his wife, who was a chief's daughter. (Mrs. L. D. Williams, daughter of Isaac Whealdon, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 173.) A former name of the place was Unity, founded by J. L. Stout. (*History of the Pacific Northwest*, Volume II., page 588.)

IMAGE, in Clarke County, five miles east of Vancouver. It was formerly known as Russel Landing. The name was given on account of an island in the river having received the name of Image Canoe Island, from Lewis and Clark in 1805. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 590.)

INDEX, a town in the southeastern part of Snohomish County and just north of Index Mountain. It is claimed that the mountain got its name from the sharp pinnacle at its summit, pointing upward like an index finger.

INDIAN OR GREAT PENINSULA, a name given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, to the land lying between Hood Canal and Puget Sound, now known as Kitsap County.

INDIAN COVE, on the southeast shore of Shaw Island, in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards 1858-1859.

INDIAN CREEK, a branch of Hawk Creek, near Peach, in Lincoln County. There was an Indian settlement there in the old days. (Postmaster at Peach, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 159.)

INDIAN HENRY'S HUNTING GROUND, see Mount Rainier.

INDIAN POINT, the southwest cape of Whidbey Island, in Island County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. On Kroll's Map of Island County it is shown as "Indian Head," probably because the neighboring cape is Skagit Head.

INDIAN RAPIDS, in the Columbia River, near Squally Hook. On August 2, 1811, David Thompson found many shells there and gave the name "Muscle Rapid." This was identified as the present Indian Rapids by T. C. Elliott. (The Champlain Society: *Thompson's Narrative*, note on page 520.)

INGLEWOOD, a town on the east shore of Lake Sammamish, in King County. In 1888, L. A. Wold platted the town on his preemption claim and gave it the present name. H. K. Hines: *An Illustrated History of the State of Washington*, page 773.)

INGRAHAM GLACIER, see Mount Rainier.

INLAND EMPIRE, a name frequently used for Eastern Washington, Northeastern Oregon and Northern Idaho, with Spokane as a sort of metropolis or capital. See Edmond S. Meany's *History of the State of Washington*, page 267.

INSKIP BANK, see Nisqually Flats.

INTERIOR, a town six miles southeast of Almota in Whitman County. It was named by the Interior Warehouse Company, who have a grain tramway and warehouse there. (John Knight, Wawawai, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 225.)

INTYCLOOK RIVER, see Entiat River.

IOWA ROCK, off the southwest coast of Lopez Island, in San Juan County. In 1909, Dr. R. B. Wylie, of the University of Iowa, was in charge of the botany work at the Puget Sound Marine Station and named this rocky island, Iowa Rock. See *Flora of Iowa Rock* in the *Proceedings of the Iowa Academy of Science*, Volume XVI., pages 99-101. (T. C. Frye, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 192.)

IRBY, a town in the southwestern part of Lincoln County, named after John Irby, an old settler there, who later moved to Wenatchee. (A. H. Chase, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 464.)

IRONDALE, a town on Port Townsend Bay, in Jefferson County, so named because of proposed iron works there.

IRONSIDES INLET, see East Sound.

ISABELLA LAKE, a small body of water south of Shelton, in Mason County. The first settler in the vicinity of the lake was John Campbell, about 1852, who probably named the lake for some member of his family. (Grant C. Angle, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 83.)

ISLA DE AGUAYO, see Sinclair Island.

ISLAS DE AGUAYO, see Clark and Barnes Islands.

ISLA DE BONILLA, see Smith Island.

ISLA DE CARRASCO, see Protection Island.

ISLAS LOS DESEADOS, see Flattery Rocks.

ISLA DE DOLORES, see Destruction Island.

ISLA DE GUEMES, see Guemes Island.

ISLA DE MATA, see Matia Islands.

ISLA DE MORALES, a name given by the Spaniard Eliza in 1791 to Stuart and neighboring islands in San Juan County.

ISLAS MORROS, see Allan and Burrows Islands.

ISLA DE PACHECO, see Lummi Island.

ISLA DE PATOS, see Patos Island.

ISLA Y ARCHIPELAGO DE SAN JUAN. Under this name the Spanish captain, Eliza, in 1791, included what are now known as San Juan, Decatur, Blakely, Orcas and Shaw Islands. They are all shown as one large island. In the same way the Spaniards Galiano and Valdez, in 1792, used the briefer name of Isla de San Juan.

ISLA SUCIA, see Sucia Islands.

ISLA DE VICENTE, see Cypress Island.

ISLA DE FILUSI, see Tatoosh Island.

ISLA DE ZEPEDA, see Point Roberts.

ISLAND COUNTY, organized by the Oregon Territorial Legislature, by the act of January 6, 1853, before the creation of Washington Territory. The name came from the fact that the county is composed of Whidbey, Camano and other islands.

ISLAND OF SORROWS, see Destruction Island.

ILANDALE, a postoffice on the eastern shore of Lopez Island, in San Juan County. The name is descriptive.

ISLES DE PIERRES, a name given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, to several granite knolls, capped with basalt, and resembling islands in the northern portion of Grand Coulee, near the boundary of Grant and Douglas Counties. They were found to be 714 feet high. Lieutenant R. E. Johnson, of the expedition, called the southern one "Ram's Head."

ISSAQUAH, a town and creek near the southern end of Lake Sammamish, in King County. The name has appeared on early maps in various forms. Arthur A. Denny says: "The name of Squak, or Squawk, as I would spell it, is a corruption of the Indian name of Squowh, or, as some would think to hear the Indians speak it, might more properly be written Isquowh." (*Pioneer Days on Puget Sound*, page 62.) At one time the town was known as "Gilman," in honor of L. C. Gilman. See also Preston.

IT-KOW-CHUG, see Lake Washington.

ITSAMI SHOAL, off the entrance to Henderson Inlet, in the northern part of Thurston County. The name first appears on the chart of the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. There is no hint as to its meaning. It is continued on the United States Coast & Geodetic Survey Chart 6460.

J

JACK ISLAND, a name given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, to two islands, in the Puget Sound country. One of these names has been changed to the Indian name of Squaxin Island, in the southeastern part of Mason County. The other name has persisted. Jack Island is

northeast of Guemes Island, in the northwestern part of Skagit County. The meaning of the name as applied by Wilkes has not been ascertained.

JACKMAN CREEK, a tributary of the Skagit River at Van Horn, in the northern part of Skagit County. It was named for Jack Jackman, who had a homestead and logged off the land near the mouth of the creek in the early '80s. (H. Clark Ely, Van Horn, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 71.)

JACKSON, a settlement in Cowlitz County, named for William Jackson, a member of a pioneer family, on whose donation land claim a postoffice was established in 1883. (Mrs. E. R. Huntington, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 158.)

JACKSON, a station on the Oregon-Washington Railroad & Navigation Company's line in the northeastern part of Columbia County. It was named for an old resident there. (William Goodyear, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 43.)

JACKSON'S COVE, a small bay on the west side of Hood Canal, seven miles south of Quilcene, in the eastern part of Jefferson County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, gave it the Indian name of Hoo Etzen Harbor.

JACKSON ISLAND, northeast of Puget Island, in the Columbia River, in the southeastern part of Wahkiakum County. By the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, it was charted as "Stutzi Island."

JACKSON PRAIRIE, a prairie four miles southeast of Napavine, in the central part of Lewis County, on which John R. Jackson settled in 1845. His cabin was on the main road from Puget Sound to the Cowlitz River. In it the first courts of Lewis County were held. The Daughters of the American Revolution have reconstructed the old cabin so intimately associated with the history of early days. It is mentioned by Theodore Winthrop in *The Canoe and the Saddle*.

JAMES ISLAND, a small island a little south of the mouth of the Quillayute River, in the southwestern part of Clallam County. It was named in honor of Chief Jimmy of the Quillayute Indians. (Fannie Taylor, Mora, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 307.)

JAMES ISLAND, in Prevost Harbor, on the north side of Stuart Island, in San Juan County. It was named by Captain Richards, H. M. S. *Plumper*, in 1859, in honor of Captain James Charles Prevost, H. M. S. *Satelite*, for whom the harbor had been named. See Charles Point, entrance to the harbor. For a biography of Prevost, see Captain John T. Walbran: *British Columbia Place Names*, p. 400.

JAMES ISLAND, in Rosario Strait, east of Decatur Island, in the

southeastern part of San Juan County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, which also named Decatur Island. It is possible that the name is in honor of Reuben James, an American sailor who saved Decatur's life by interposing his own body before the saber of a Turk, for which incident see E. S. Maclay: *History of the United States Navy*, consult index.

JAMESON, a town in the central part of Douglas County, named in honor of an old settler who lived near a lake, which was also given his name. (B. C. Ferguson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 77.)

JAMESTOWN, a Clallam Indian village five miles east of Dungeness, in Clallam County. It was named for Chief James of the Clallam tribe. (J. M. Ward, Port Williams, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 206.) The *Handbook of American Indians*, Volume I., page 575, says the Indian name of the village was Huiaulch.

JARED, a station on the branch of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad, in the central part of Pend Oreille County. Mr. R. P. Jared started a store there about 1908 and the name is in his honor. (C. B. Penfield, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 165.)

JEFFERSON COUNTY, created by the Oregon Legislature on December 22, 1852, and named in honor of President Thomas Jefferson.

JERICO, a town in the southern part of Grant County, named by the railroad officials after the famous city in Palestine. (H. R. Williams, Vice-President of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 589.)

JERRY, a town in the northeastern part of Asotin County, named by John Knight, on August 1, 1906, in honor of Jerry McGuire, a stock rancher who owned land there since 1875. The former name was Grand Junction, because Asotin and George Creeks joined there. (James Buchan, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 317.)

JERUSALEM, a settlement in the southwestern part of Stevens County. The name arose from a joke. Some said there was an Egypt on one side of the Spokane River and there ought to be a Jerusalem on the other. In that way the name came into use. (Mrs. Anna J. Thompson, Postmistress at Fruitland, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 128.)

JIM CROW CREEK AND POINT, at Brookfield, on the Columbia River, Wahkiakum County. A tall tree grew on the point which could be seen far out at sea. Crows often made the tree quite alive while flying about it. The point got its name from this fact and the nearby creek received the same name. (Mrs. J. G. Megler, Brookfield, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 316.)

JOE BROWN'S POINT, see Sandy Point on Whidbey Island.

JOE'S BANK, a name given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, to a bank just within the entrance to Grays Harbor. It was probably an honor for a half-breed boy named by Wilkes as an interpreter on Puget Sound and elsewhere. The name does not seem to be in use at present.

JOE'S BAY, where the town of Home is located on the west shore of Carr Inlet, Pierce County. It was named for a man who was drowned in the bay. (Postmaster, Lake Bay, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 186.)

JOE HILL'S BAY, a local name for a bay on Camano Island, opposite Stanwood. The Indian name for the bay is Soh-gwahbt, the meaning of which is unknown. (Charles M. Buchanan, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 155.)

JOHN DAY RAPIDS, in the Columbia River, in the south central part of Klickitat County. The Upper John Day Rapids are near the mouth of John Day River (Oregon), the Middle John Day Rapids one mile and another two miles below the mouth of the river. Lewis and Clark named the river "Lepage's" on October 21, 1805, after a member of their party. John Day was a Virginian or Kentuckian, who joined Hunt's Astoria expedition in the winter of 1811-1812 at his camp on the Missouri River. Like others in that party, he experienced terrible hardships, but reached Astoria alive. On returning up the Columbia River he went insane, and twice attempted suicide in July, 1812. He was sent back to Astoria with some Indians, and died there within a year. His name was given to "Lepage's" River, and was also applied to the rapids. (Elliott Coues: *The History of the Lewis and Clark Expedition*, Volume II., page 655 and note.)

JOHNS CREEK, in Mason County, see Johns Prairie.

JOHNS ISLAND, in Mason County, see Hope Island and Johns Prairie.

JOHNS ISLAND, east of Stuart Island, in San Juan County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. It is not known for whom the honor was intended. The British Admiralty Chart 2840, Richards, 1858-1860, shows the name of John's Pass for the waterway between Johns Island and Stuart Island.

JOHNS PRAIRIE, on Oakland Cove, Hammersley Inlet, Mason County. An old settler of about 1852, John Gilmore, was familiarly known as "Uncle John." His name was given to this prairie, to a creek and to an island. (Grant C. Angle, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 83.)

JOHNSON, a town in the southeastern part of Whitman County, named in honor of Jonathan Johnson, who purchased the site in 1877. A postoffice was established in October, 1888, and named Johnson.

(Julian Hawthorne: *History of Washington*, Volume I., pages 476-477.)

JOHNSON POINT, the eastern cape of Henderson Inlet, Thurston County. It was named Point Moody by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of William Moody, a quartermaster in one of the crews. In 1853 Ezra Meeker found J. R. Johnson, M. D., living in a cabin which he dignified by the name of "Johnson's Hospital." From that man and his cabin came the name of Johnson Point. (Ezra Meeker: *Pioneer Reminiscences of Puget Sound*, pages 44-45.)

JOHNSON POINT, the southeast cape of Sucia Islands, San Juan County. It was probably named for P. C. Johnson, Passed Midshipman with Lieutenant Alden in the steamer *Active* and schooner *Ewing*, while surveying in 1855. (*Report of the Superintendent of the United States Coast Survey for 1855*, page 113.) The name appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

JOHNSON POINT, see Cape St. Mary on Lopez Island.

JONES ISLAND, southwest of Orcas Island, San Juan County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Captain Jacob Jones, United States Navy, who, while Master Commandant of the sloop-of-war *Wasp*, captured the British brig *Frolic* on October 18, 1812.

JOSEPH CREEK, in Asotin County, named in honor of the famous Nez Perce Chief Joseph, who before the war of 1877 lived for years on the creek. (Birdie Bly, of Bly, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 266.)

JUAN DE FUCA, see Strait of Juan de Fuca.

JUMBO, a mountain 5,606 feet high in the north central part of Snohomish County. It was named by Knute Nesta. (Charles E. Moore, of Darrington, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 193.)

JUNO, a former postoffice on the Satsop River, in Chehalis (now Grays Harbor) County. The postoffice is now discontinued. (W. F. Wagner, Satsop, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 218.)

JUNO, a station on the Oregon-Washington Railroad & Navigation Company's line in the north central part of Whitman County. The name is of classical origin.

JUPITER HILLS, between the Olympic Mountains and Hood Canal. The name apparently originated with the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, whose report, Volume XXIII., page 325, says: "A mile to the north of Quatsop Point lies Tzusated Cove. Its position may be readily known by the Jupiter Hills, which lie just above it." Chart 78 accompanying that volume shows the spelling "Tzeesated." The cove is now known as Pleasant Harbor. It lies nearly opposite Seabeck.

Captain George Davidson in the *Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 629, says: "These high flanking mountains of the Olympus Range are called the Jupiter Hills." He does not say who gave the name, but he named the higher peaks back of the Jupiter Hills — Mount Constance, Mount Ellinor and The Brothers.

K

KACHESS LAKE, a body of water in the Cascade Range, Kittitas County. Captain (later General) George B. McClellan was at this lake in September, 1853, and refers to it as Kahchess. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Vol. I., pages 377-389.) The word is Indian and means many fish or more fish. (Mrs. Jennie Whittington McKinney, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 379.)

KAH-CHUG, see Lake Union.

KAH-LOO-CHEE RIVER, see Kettle River.

KAHLOTUS, a town in the western part of Franklin County. It was first called Hardersburg, but the postoffice department objected to the length of that word and the Indian name was chosen. It means Hole-in-the-ground. The first settlers built there in 1901. (E. B. Poe, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 410.) *The Washtucna Enterprise* is authority for the statement that when the Northern Pacific, Connell Branch, was built station sign boards were mixed, and the Kahlotus sign was left where the town of Washtucna was located. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 386.)

KA'BOUK LAKE, see Ozette Lake.

KAHTAI, see Port Townsend.

KALA POINT, on the western shore of Port Townsend Bay, Jefferson County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. It is likely an Indian word.

KALAMA, a river and a town in the southern part of Cowlitz County. The town was named by General J. W. Sprague of the Northern Pacific Railroad in 1871. To comply with the law twenty-five miles of road was built toward Puget Sound, and the place of beginning was then named Kalama. (Elwood Evans, in *History of the Pacific Northwest*, Vol. II., page 47.) Rev. Myron Eells thought the word came from the Indian word Calamet, meaning stone. See Cathlamet. Mrs. E. R. Huntington, of Castle Rock, says the name was spelled Calama in early days. She obtained from Norman Burbee when eighty years of age information that his father took up a claim

on that river in 1847, and that the Indians told him that Calama meant pretty maiden. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 158.)

KALAMUT ISLAND, northeast of Penn Cove, Whidbey Island, Island County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, and the name is evidently of Indian origin.

KALEETAN, a mountain in the Cascade Range near Snoqualmie Pass. The name, Indian word for arrow, was suggested by the Mountaineers in 1916 and has been approved by the United States Geographic Board. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 580.)

KAMAS PRAIRIE CREEK, see Latah Creek.

KAMILCHIE, a town in Mason County. The name as spoken by the Nisqually, Squaxin and Puyallup Indians would be Ka-bel-chi. (J. A. Costello, *The Siwash.*) It is the Indian word for valley. (Grant C. Angle, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 83.)

KAM-KAM-HO, see Point Wilson.

KANE, an obsolete town in the northwestern part of Skagit County, named in honor of D. J. Cain, who once operated a shingle mill there. (Noble G. Price, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 48.)

KANEM ISLAND, see Cottonwood Island.

KANSAS COVE, a large cove inside of Turn Island, on the eastern shore of San Juan Island, San Juan County. It was named by Walter L. C. Muenschner in honor of the State of Kansas, which was represented for many summers in marine studies near there. (*A Study of the Algal Associations of San Juan Island*, in *Puget Sound Marine Station Publications*, Vol. I., No. 9, pages 59-84.)

KAPOWSIN, the name of a lake and a town in the central part of Pierce County. It has been spelled Kipowsin and Kapousen. It is evidently of Indian origin.

KAP-Y-o CREEK, see Coppie Creek.

KARANIPS, see Curlew.

KATALAMET, see Cathlamet. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, used the spelling Katalamet.

KATHERINE CREEK, a tributary of Kettle River, in Ferry County. It was named for the wife of the Indian, Martin Alec. (Postmaster at Ferry, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 202.)

KATHLAMET, see Cathlamet.

KAUTZ RIVER, flowing from a glacier of the same name on Mt. Rainier in the eastern part of Pierce County. The name is an honor for Lieutenant (later General) A. V. Kautz, who attempted to ascend the

mountain in 1857. (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, for October, 1913, page 297.)

KEECHELUS, a lake in the Cascade Range, Kittitas County. The word has had various forms of spelling. It is said to be Indian for few fish or less fish, as Kachess, a neighboring lake, is said to have many fish or more fish. (Mrs. Jennie Whittington McKinney, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 379.) In the *History of Kittitas Valley*, by the Seventh Grade of the Ellensburg Normal School, 1915-1916, on page 3, it is said that the word means bad lake, and an Indian legend tells about a man on a tall horse in the center of the lake. One of the horses of a band of passing Indians swam out to the tall horse and they both disappeared. From that time it was to the Indian "Bad Lake." Captain (later General) George B. McClellan was at the lake in September, 1853, and calls it Lake Kitchelus. (*Pacific Railway Reports*, Vol. I., pages 377-389.)

KEEKWULEE FALLS, the lowest falls in Denny Creek, in the Snoqualmie Pass region of the Cascade Range. The word is Chinook Jar-gon for falling down. The name was suggested by The Mountaineers in 1916 and has been approved by the United States Geographic Board. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 580.)

KELLER, a town on the Sanpoil River, in the southern part of Ferry County. There was a miniature placer mining boom there, and J. C. Keller started a store in a tent in 1898. He also built one of the first stores in Republic. He packed his goods to both stores from Wilbur. While he was at Republic, J. K. Wood began calling the other place Keller, and the name has stuck. A mile up the river miners platted a townsite under the name of Keller. Then R. L. Boyle incorporated the older camp under the name of Harlinda. The postal authorities refused to move the postoffice to the new town or to authorize the change of the old town's name to Harlinda. (G. A. Samuels, newspaper clipping, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 408.)

KELLETT BLUFF, the south cape of Henry Island, San Juan County. Named by Lieutenant Commander Wood, H. M. S. *Pandora*, in 1847, in honor of Captain Henry Kellett of H. M. surveying vessel *Herald*.

KELLETT LEDGE, off Cape St. Mary, on the southeast coast of Lopez Island. It was named by the United States Coast Survey, in 1854, in honor of Captain Henry Kellett, of the British Navy. (*Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 562, footnote.)

[To be continued]

THE NISQUALLY JOURNAL

In the *Quarterly* for July, 1915-April, 1916, was published the first volume of the Nisqually Journals, edited by Clarence B. Bagley, assisted by the writer. At the time of publication it was generally understood that to reproduce all of the work was a task wholly beyond the capacity of the magazine, but as requests have come in for a reproduction of more of this material it has been decided to run one more portion.

Up to the year 1838, Fort Nisqually may be regarded as a semi-farming, semi-trading establishment; but in that year a certain event came to pass which was to change its character entirely. As early as 1833 Chief Trader Archibald McDonald had urged the Hudson's Bay Company to permit certain persons to form a subsidiary concern for the purpose of raising cattle and produce in the West. Older heads, however, frowned on the idea as likely to interfere with the fur business, and dropped the whole matter. But drop the matter as it would, the company was of necessity obliged to raise agricultural produce not only to meet its own demands, but the needs of its foreign markets, and thus certain of its establishments were turned into small farms. Nisqually was one of these, and went on for several years in this dual capacity. By 1838 the agricultural business had assumed such proportions that its prosecution by the company was deemed inadvisable, and a new company, the Puget's Sound Agricultural Company, was planned to handle this end. On paper it was a separate organization, with a capital stock, etc., but its by-laws were so framed as to make it little else than a "set of books," wherein were recorded the agricultural operations of the fur company. Its officers were from that company, its shareholders persons interested in the fur trade; its direction in all affairs by it. Inasmuch as land and buildings were never carried on the books, the new company began business on December 23, 1840, by purchasing the fur company's cattle. Herds were driven in from east of the mountains and California, and soon Nisqually became the scene of operations on a grand scale. Here, and at the Cowlitz Farm and Vancouver, the two companies went on side by side, in reality as of old, but under a new bookkeeping arrangement. While Nisqually is the chief scene of operations the headquarters are at Vancouver. No complete inventories have as yet been compiled, but we know that from a small farm in 1838, Nisqually possessed in 1841 200 acres of land

under cultivation, with 3,000 sheep and 1,500 cattle; and in 1851 1,500 acres of land under cultivation with 10,000 sheep and 6,000 cattle.

The labor was performed entirely by servants and Indians. Only at one time did the Company depart from this system, in 1841-42, when some 18 Red River immigrants were settled upon those places since known as Steilacoom, Muck, Spanaway, etc., where they were expected to assist in the raising of produce, but when they had all departed to the valley of the Willamette, the Company resettled these places with servants, who continued on the former salary arrangement.

Although the Oregon Question had been settled in 1846 and the country American, expansion continued unabated. The pathfinder-settlers Simmons, et al., are here, but they offer no serious obstacle to the Company and seem to work to its advantage. It is the settler migration following on the Oregon Land Law which is to spell defeat to the Company.

VICTOR J. FARRAR.

[March, 1849]¹

Saturday 10th. Fair all day, work as before.

Sunday 11th. Sleet, rain & snow most o[f t]he day.

Monday 12th. Cold, windy weather Wren, Cowie & two Indians, squaring wood for press shed. Slocum making saddle bags, Thibeault working about Marrons. Lowe brought in wild horses for thrashing tomorrow.

Tuesday 13th. Mild throughout the day. Slocum sowed 4½ bush. Oats, Beinston treading out wheat with horses. Steilacoom² & Squally sent out to Muck³ to split rails for lambing Parks.

Wednesday 14th. Morning frosty. Day milder & Cloudy. Sowed 10 Bush. Oats—harrowed by 3 harrows. Adam winnowing wheat. The rest as before. Sent two Ox tumbrils to Tenalquot⁴ with provisions. Slagomas arrived from Vancouver accompanied by a Kanaka; 3 old Milch Cows found dead.

¹ The *Nisqually Journals* which have come down to us cover the following periods: May 30, 1833, to April 25, 1835; April 26, 1835, to August 23, 1836; September 1, 1836, to October 31, 1837; November 1, 1837, to May 31, 1836; January 20, 1846, to April 30, 1847; March 10, 1849, to August 6, 1850; August 7, 1850, to August 31, 1851; September 1, 1851, to October 3, 1852; October 4, 1852, to May 28, 1854; May 29, 1854, to August 15, 1856; August 25, 1856, to August 23, 1857; September 26, 1857, to September 27, 1859. It will be seen that certain books are missing, having in some way been extracted from the series: some four or five journals covering the six odd years from May 31, 1839, to January 20, 1846; and one journal the two years from April 30, 1847, to March 10, 1849. In addition to the *Nisqually Journals* the collection includes *Muck Farm Journal* from April 22, 1858, to April 16, 1859; and *Tithlow Journal* from January 1, 1851, to August 2, 1851, and from November 19, 1856, to April 30, 1857.

² Not the Indian for whom the town of Steilacoom is named and whom we encountered in the *Journal* for 1833, but just a servant Indian, or halfbreed, bearing this cognomen. Compare, Squally (Nisqually), and Kalama, mentioned elsewhere in this *Journal*.

³ A farmsite and herdsman's station maintained by the Company, situated near the present town of Roy, Pierce County. The creek of the same name was known to the Company as Douglas River.

⁴ A farmsite and herdsman's station maintained by the Company on a prairie of the same name near McIntosh, Thurston County.

Thursday 15th. Weather as before. Wren, Cowie and Kalama, off in quest of wood for Cart wheel spokes. Sowed 13 bus. oats. Slocum & the Indian gang burning brush wood in swamp. Schooner *Cadboro*⁵, Capt. Sangster⁶ arrived, with some supplies for this post. T. Linklater sent to Tinalquot to replace Nelson, during lambing. [Page 2.]

Friday 16th. Cloudy & overcast. All hands down the beach discharging salt.

Saturday 17th. Weather & work as before.

Sunday 18th. Rainy with a strong wind from SW.

Monday 19th. Cloudy, with occasional showers of rain. Slocum & Kalama, with 6 Indians loading schooner *Cadboro*. Wren fixing padlocks on Fort gates. Beinston, with 5 Indians skinning dead cattle of which numbers are dying now from starvation. M Nelson arrived from Tanalquot, for the lambing season. 80 Wedders sent by L'caille to Tinalquot for food for the herds, the remainder of the wedder band counted 526. Louis Ledoux left this [morning] for the Cowlitz,⁷ in exchange for Kalama who remains here. Croaking of Frogs heard here for first time—heard at Macleod's⁸ occasionally for the last month he says.

Tuesday 20th. Rainy, with strong breezes of wind Schooner laded, & ready for sailing tomorrow. Lambing commenced. Cowie sent to Lambing.

Wednesday 21st. Weather as yesterday. Schooner *Cadboro* left this morning with a fair wind. Slocum with 5 or 6 Indians, setting up fencing. Adam, treading out wheat with horses. Wren making shutters for new store. Cooper⁹ sick.

⁵ See, *ante*, volume vi, no. 3 (July, 1915), page 192, note 41.

⁶ James Sangster, a native of Port Glasgow. He had entered the service of the Company as early as 1832, when we find him on the *Columbia* as a seaman. His rise was exceedingly rapid, and in 1837 he commanded the brig *Llama*. In 1848 he was captain of the *Cadboro*, which position he held until 1854, when he removed to Victoria. Here he held many positions—harbor master, collector of customs, postmaster, etc. He died at Esquimalt in 1858.

⁷ The Cowlitz Farm, a separate post maintained by the Companies in townships 11 and 12 north, range 1, west of the Willamette meridian. About 1838 Simon Flomondon and another servant named Faincant went to this region to live out their days, it having been reserved by Dr. McLoughlin as a home for superannuated servants. Shortly after the formation of the Puget's Sound Agricultural Company, or somewhere between 1838 and 1839, it was taken over for a farm. All the land available for cultivation, some 1200 acres, was fenced in and eleven barns erected, together with a mill.

⁸ A farmsite and herdsman's station near Steilacoom, known also as Whyatchte.

⁹ Captain James Cooper. He was a native of England, and entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company in 1844, and in 1849 commanded the bark *Columbia*. Owing to ill health, he left the sea for the purpose of engaging in practical farming on a large scale on Vancouver Island. He brought out from England a small iron ship, and secured the services of a Mr. Thomas Blinkhorn as superintendent and took up land at Metchosin, where operations were commenced. Trade connections were opened with San Francisco and the Sandwich Islands. The venture might have proved a success had it not been for the monopolistic tendencies of the Company, which brooked no competition. The farm was sold in 1856 soon after the death of Mr. Blinkhorn. In 1859 Mr. Cooper became harbor master for British Columbia and in 1860 harbor master for New Westminster. In 1879 he removed to California.

Thursday 22nd. Sleet & rain all the day. Noon Tomma the Inr. arrived from Victoria¹⁰ with dispatches. The Bqn. *Columbia* arrived from England, Capt. Cooper in command. [Page 3.]

Friday 23rd. Snow fell during the night to the depth of about 5 ins. & More fell till noon after which, great part of it disappeared. horses brought in for the express tomorrow. Cooper laid up with a severe attack of inflammation. Tomma & party returned back.

Saturday 24th. Snow fell last night but all soon disappeared. Dr. Tolmie¹¹ started off with the express to Vancouver, accompanied by two Indn. lads. Squally came to me this evening & said that three Sinahomish¹² had killed a cow this morning, at the beach between the Salt Marsh & store & at present they were encamped near the mouth of the little river.¹³

Sunday 25th. Fine clear weather. Started to the beach with four hands & searched the Killer's lodge, we found the hide & part of the carcase and the meat appearing to be very sound & had some fat, we seized a gun and a few trifles & brought them up, but the Indians saying the cow was found dead, I promised to return the property on their bringing up the head of the animal to be examined & perceive if it was shot or not. Cooper much better.

Monday 26th. Windy with occasional storms of hail & Snow. Wren & Kalama planking up gable ends of new store. Slocum & mob setting up fenceing. A lot of women engaged cutting ladies fingers for seed. Jack replaced by Sam at plough who will hereafter overlook potatoe planting. Cooper rather worse. [Page 4.]

Tuesday 27th. Strong breezes & rainy. Wren & Kalama splitting oak for cart wheels, the rest as before. An Indn. brought up the head of the cow killed & bore no signs of being shot but I did not give up the gun, &c for having heard that they first knock down the cow with stone & then cut its throat.

Wednesday 28th. Cold & Windy. Wren, Kalama & Steilacoom off for two or three days to square wood for a new press, the others as before.

¹⁰ Fort Victoria, at the site of the city of the same name on Vancouver Island. It was the last of the company forts erected on the Sound, and with the passing of Vancouver became the headquarters of the Company in these parts. The date of its founding was 1843, and besides its expected utility as a fur trading station and farm was so selected that it might serve as a refuge for British whalers. For several years it went by the Indian name of the roadsted, Camosum or Camousak, but was rechristened Victoria to honor the Queen. The city was laid out in 1852.

¹¹ William Fraser Tolmie, chief trader for the Hudson's Bay Company and superintendent for the Puget's Sound Agricultural Company. See, *ante*, volume vi, no. 3 (July, 1915), page 181, note 5, for a short biographical sketch.

¹² Snohomish. A Salish tribe living on the south end of Whidbey Island and on the mainland opposite at the mouth of the Snohomish River.

¹³ The Sequelitchew Creek.

Thursday 29th. Fine & clear. Commenced planting early potatoes, at lower Mallard hollow. Oxen drawing the drills. Sowed 10 bus. oats, making a total of 40 Bushels. A cart with a yoke of oxen sent to Tinalquot to assist hauling out rails. A party of five horsemen tried to drive in some wild oxen for breaking in, but could not manage to get them closer than the entrance to the lane. Recd. a letter from Dr. Tolmie, dated Cowlitz 16th Ult. enclosing a counterfeit dollar palmed off on Mr. Roberts,¹⁴—examined all Cash on hand and found two that did bear the test, given by the Dr. in his letter.

Friday 30th. Fine and clear till Noon, when it overcast, rain towards evening. Jack at the head potato planters, Slocum sowed 16 bus. oats Thibeault at Marrons, Cooper much better today. [Page 5.]

Saturday 31st. Rainy all the day. Slocum, C. Jack and all the mob, men and women, shifting fenceing. Wren & Kalama setting XCut Saws & repairing wheel barrows.

[April, 1849]

Sunday 1st. Cloudy & cold with some little rain. Blue partridge & Geese seen.

Monday 2nd. Fair & cloudy. Oat sowing & potatoe planting resumed. Wren, Kalama & Squally setting up a shed behind kitchen for Indians to mess undis. Baptiste engaged for ploughing. Bill & Steilacoom treading out wheat with horses. Cooper comeing round nicely; two Yankees trading, Obriss¹⁵ & Kindred.¹⁶ Five head of cattle found today dead through starvation.

Tuesday 3rd. Fine, all the day. Wren, assisting Lowe & Thibeault driving in wild oxen for breaking in, of which 8 good ones, were brought in and parked, finished sowing oats Potat 84 bushels. The other work as before. Steilacoom treading out wheat.

Wednesday 4th. Rainy. Slocum commenced sowing pease. C. Jack with his gang planting potatoes in garden 8 variously. Wren, Thibeault, & the [page 6] hands catching, yokeing & working wild oxen and seem to do well, hauled firewood.

Thursday 5th. Rainy first part of the day, clear in the afternoon. Wren, Kalama & Squally, fixed the other half of straw shed for a stable for Cart horses; & making a gate for garden fence. Steilacoom, cleared up the wheat 21½ days thrashing 33 bushels, Slocum sowed 16½ bushels, pease last of big field, in the afternoon delving & garden

¹⁴ George B. Roberts, at this time agent for the Puget's Sound Agricultural Company at the Cowlitz.

¹⁵ C. Obriss, a settler of 1847.

¹⁶ John Kindred, a settler of 1847 at Tumwater.

and sowed onions. Jack and his gang planting potatoes &c. Thibeault sent to the plains to assist Lowe killing Cattle for Shepherds; a large party of Snowqualmie's¹⁷ arrived.

Friday 6th. Fair all the day. Work as yesterday. Ploughs plowing new land. Thibeault returned, having killed three Beaver. Sent 7½ bus. Wheat to Muck.

Saturday 7th. Weather as yesterday. Wren finished the gate. Jack with a part of the mob planting potatoes in garden, Slocum with the other part gardening.

Sunday 8th. Fine clear weather. No news.

Monday 9th. Cloudy. Slocum sowed 17 bus. wheat making a total of 47 bushels sown. All the spare hands setting up fenceing of new ground. Wren & his associates roofing Indian shed. Beinston running the Sheep over oat land. Seven Cattle found mired today at Squally lake.¹⁸ [Page 7.]

Tuesday 10th. Cloudy, with strong breezes of wind. Hands employed as yesterday.

Wednesday 11th. Fine & clear. Slocum busied in gardening. C. Jack and his mob making drills for potatoes in garden. Oxen carting dung. The two horse carts brought in 27 bus. Wheat from Steilacoom, plough plg. new land.

Thursday 17. Weather as yesterday. Planted the patch in garden with Spanish potatoes. Wren finished covering Indian shed, the rest of the hands employed as before.

Friday 13. Weather still continues. Mob repairing fenceing, planting and other different jobs. Wren & assistants making a gate for garden. Thibeault & Lowe killing beef for the plainherd[ers].

Saturday 14th. Warm agreeable weather, sowed more pease. Mob variously employed. Wren assisted Lowe & Thibeault & brought in two wild oxen, one of them had his leg broke. Killed him for beef. Rainy toward night.

Sunday 16th. Fair. Slocum & Jack with the mob planting potatoes in Mallard Hollow. Wren laying a foundation of a new oven under indian shed. Thibeault, Adam & Lowe brought in some milch cows. A large party of Soquamish¹⁹ here, traded 19 [] skins. [Page 8.]

Tuesday 17th. Hot weather. Work as yesterday. Dr. Tolmie returned from Vancouver. A Whale killed by the Soquamish down the beach.

¹⁷ Snoqualmie (or Snoqualmu, the latter form being the "official" and "scientific" spelling), a Salish division on the upper branches of the river of the same name.

¹⁸ Nisqually Lake.

¹⁹ Suquamish. A Salish division on the west side of Puget Sound from Appletree Cove to Gig Harbor.

Wednesday 18th. Sultry in the afternoon. Wren & assistants enlarging wool press shed for the purpose of constructing a new Press. Indian Mob delving in Marsh & planting potatoes at South side of Fort; Thibeault, Beinston & Lowe brought in a few more milch Cows.

Thursday 19th. Cloudy most part of the day, people employed as yesterday. Linklater returned from Tenalquot. Gohome sent with an Express to Victoria.

Friday 20th. Weather as yesterday. Slocum and his gang setting up fencing round piece of land at Washington's lake, Linklater killing Sheep for tomorrow's Rations, the rest of the hands as yesterday.

Sunday 22nd. Showery.

Monday 23d. Showery. Mr. Ross²⁰ Inds. and Jacob off to repair road between Tinalquot and Grand Prairie.²¹ Indian gang clearing land at Tyrrell's Lake.²² Wren and Kanakas going on with press-house. Keanehaceow returned from sheepherding.

Tuesday 24th. Showery Partial Sunshine Wren and others splitting wheel spokes. Mr. Forrest²³ arrived from Cowlitz about 2 P. M. No letters. [Page 9.]

Wednesday 25th. Showery. Wren and party squaring fitting logs for press-houses. Father Chirouse²⁴ [] Blanchet²⁵ arrived from [] in the afternoon. 17 bush pease sown.

Thursday 26th. Fine [] Two plows sent to Spanueh²⁶ and one to Muck. [] press-house placing couples &c.

Friday 27th. Fine. Mg. frosty. Wren and party splitting Oaks for felloes. Priests off. Reported this evening that Gohome is encamped at Kitsons²⁷ island with a passenger probably Mr. Fenton.

Saturday 28th. Fine. Mr. Fenton with Gohome arrived at breakfast time. Gohome in going to Victoria was robbed of a gun an axe and all the party's provisions by Snietlam²⁸ and a party of Scadjets,²⁹ whom

²⁰ Mr. Walter Ross, clerk at Nisqually.

²¹ Grand Prairie or Mound Prairie, a peculiar geological formation south of the present city of Olympia, once thought to be the handiwork of the mound builders.

²² Long Lake, near Lacey, Thurston County. The name "Tyrrell" was evidently an honor for Treeman W. Tyrrell, a settler of 1849, who took a claim on what is now Hawk's Prairie.

²³ Mr. Charles Forrest, agent for the Puget Sound Agricultural Company at the Cowlitz.

²⁴ Eugene Casimir Chirouse, O. M. I., a Roman Catholic missionary to the Yakima Indians. For accounts of his life, together with the activities of other priests in these parts, see Charles M. Buchanan, "Evolution of an Indian Hero," *The Washington Historical Quarterly*, July, 1918; also, *The Indian Sentinel* (Chirouse Number), January, 1918.

²⁵ Probably Rev. A. M. A. Blanchet, of Walla Walla, rather than his brother, Archbishop Norbert Blanchet, of Oregon City.

²⁶ Spanaway, a farmsite and herdsman's station, near the lake of the same name in Pierce County.

²⁷ Ketron Island, in Puget Sound, opposite Stellacoom, named by Wilkes (1841) in honor of William Kitson, chief trader, and formerly in charge of Nisqually. The present spelling, due to an error on Wilkes' charts, has been perpetuated.

²⁸ Kwuss-ka-nam or George Snatelum, a Skagit chief, later one of the signers of the Governor Stevens' treaty on January 22, 1855. His residence was at the site of the present Watsak Point, south cape of Penns Cove, known locally as "Snakeland" Point. He died on or before December 19, 1852, of putrid sore throat. His son, Hel-mits, or George Snatelum, Jr., also a signer of the treaty, is the character so well known to early residents of the Island.

²⁹ Skagit. A body of Salish living on the river of the same name, particularly at its mouth, and on the middle portion of Whidbey Island.

he encountered while windbound at Pt. Partridge.³⁰ Mr. Finlayson³¹ is to acquaint Mr. Yale³² of Snietlams misdemeanour, so that worthy will meet with an indifferent reception when next he visits any of the Coy's establishments. Mr. Ross and party returned about noon having rendered the road from Tinalquot to Grand Prairie passable for wag-gons.

Sunday 29th. Cloudy with occasional glimpses of sunshine.

Monday 30th. Slight rain throughout the day. Wren & his party at wool press. Slocum gardening. Jack in swamp with the mob burning brush. Lowe & Thibeault assisting Beinston getting in milch cows. Oxen hauling firewood. [Page 10.]

[May, 1849]

Tuesday 1st. Cloudy with a strong SW. breeze. About noon a large party of Snoqualmie & Skeywhamish³³ armed arrived & took up their position before the water-gate, where they had an affray with our people, in which the American, Wallace³⁴ was killed & Lewis³⁵ slightly wounded, one the enemy was killed & another slightly wounded, the cause and commencement are nearly as possible as follows:

As the horn blew for dinnner a large party of Skeywhamish & Snoqualmich were reported to have arrived, our working & the other Indians immediately commenced running into the fort³⁶ bringing with them their moveables & when dinner was over a large party of them to the number of about a hundred, were observed advancing across the plain on the N. W. side of the Fort, when they arrived part went to Lahalet's³⁷ lodge & the others (the greater part) gathered round the watergate where they were soon after rejoined by the others, on being asked the reason why they came in such numbers, and making such a warlike demonstration, they replied that they had heard that young Lahalet (who is married to a daughter of one of their petty chiefs) was beating his wife brutally, and that they did not come with the in-

³⁰ A cape on the western shore of Whidbey Island.

³¹ Roderick Finlayson, chief trader, in charge of Fort Victoria, since 1844.

³² James Murray Yale,, chief trader, in charge of Fort Langley.

³³ Skykomish. A body of Salish on the river of the same name.

³⁴ Leander C. Wallace, a settler of 1846.

³⁵ The christian name of Mr. Lewis has not been ascertained.

³⁶ Old Fort Nisqually, or the first fort, erected in 1833, was abandoned during the season of 1842-43, and the new Fort Nisqually built. The first fort, though large enough at the time, proved too small to accommodate the great agricultural expansion which took place after the formation of Puget's Sound Agricultural Company, besides being too far from available fresh water and too distant from the theatre of operations.

³⁷ Lahalet, chief of the Nisqually tribe. His successor was Leschi.

tention of harming any of the whites, the chief Patakynum⁸⁸ was then invited into the fort, and to the others were given tobacco to smoke in the pipe of peace, for which they retired to one of the deserted lodges. We took the precaution of placing two armed men at the gate, Thibeault & Gohome with orders to let none of them in. I also took my gun and knocked about our Indians, who in fear of the enemy, were engaged sweeping out the fort. I had just taken round them, when I heard a shot. I repaired immediately to the gate & learned that it had been fired by Gohome in jest. I reproved for his carelessness & told him to take good care. Soon after I [page 11] arrived at the gate four or five of the worst Snoqualmie's came rushing to the gate, provoked no doubt, by the shot unguardedly fired by Gohome, one of their number, Copass, more forward than the rest, rudly pushed Gohome—who was standing between the door posts into the fort & took his place. I went to him & demanded why he did that for, and told him to keep quiet, but answering only with insult, I put him out, upon which, he cocked his gun, & drew his dagger, making two or three threats at me with it. Wren standing a piece off at the time from the gate, he was called in. I called out to close the gate, which was done, but finding Wren shut out, it was again opened. Wren on entering seized one of their guns whereupon a scuffle ensued, and the gun falling between the door & the fort, prevented us from closing, during that time, I observed Copass pointing his gun at me. I at once presented mine, and as I thought fired first (but it is maintained by the friendly Indians outside that, one of the Sn' "Qullawood" provoked by a blow given by Wren, with the butt end of the gun, to one of their chiefs, fired at him, but missing, my shot followed (which is the right way I cant be positive, the noise excitement being too great) but missing him, wounded another, a good many shots then followed, the gate closed, we took to the bastions, but our people taking some time to get armed (the affair being rather sudden) by the time they were at their stations, most of the enemy were out of shot, runnung away full speed across the plain to their canoes. Patakynum who was in the fort at the commencement of the row, escaped after the closing of the gate, unperceived by none of

⁸⁸ Patkanim, as the name is now generally spelled, chief of the Snoqualmie tribe. He was born about 1815, but does not come into prominence until the year 1848, when, according to accounts which have come down to us, he was the chief instigator in a general uprising against the whites. In that year he plannend a great hunt on Whidbey Island, to which he invited all the Indians of the Sound, and to them unfolded his plans for ultimate attack. The move was abandoned, due to the action of certain Indians who lived at the upper Sound, who looked upon the Company and the few whites then in the country as the means of their economic and physical salvation. After the affair delineated in the *Journal*, Patkanim changed his attitude materially towards the whites, and while many doubted his sincerity his acts, nevertheless, were friendly. He was a signer of the Governor Stevens Treaty at Point Elliott in 1855, and during the so-called Yakima Indian War which followed in 1855-56, served in the capacity of soldier, the leader of some eighty odd braves. He died in the fall of 1858.

our people, young Lahalet showing him the way. Wallace & Lewis were unfortunately standing outside, when the affray commenced, they did not respond to the call of: "All hands come in and shut the gate", they perhaps thought themselves secure from harm [page 12] as they were Americans, and did not belong to the Fort, if this was the case they were sadly mistaken; They were also beckoned in by Simmons³⁹ & others there at the time, but unfortunately they either unheeded or did not perceive them. Copass is said to be the one that shot poor Wallace. Lewis escaped unhurt most wonderfully, one ball went through his Vest & trousers, another slightly grazed his left arm. Ssgeass an Indian received a flesh wound in the neck by the ball meant for Wren. A Medicine Man a Skeywhamish is the one killed, and a Snoqualmie wounded in the shoulder.

We do not suppose that the War party came here with the purpose of attacking us, but think they had some other object in view besides the affair with Lahalet, it was probably their design to kick up a row with the fort Indians and then kidnap as many of the women & Children as they could catch, and one circumstance also proves that they thought lightly of quarreling with the whites. When the tobacco was handed out to them, Qullawowt asked Wren, if it was not poisoned, and none of the Indians would smoke until Wren had previously smoked & chewed the tobacco in their presence. A good many yarns are told of them by the Indians here, what they were saying & going to do, but it will be to no purpose to mention any here, being only Indian stories more lies than truth. The Snoqualmich & Skeywhamish are the terror of all the tribes South of the Soquamish, and the tribes of the sound would rejoice to see the above chastized by the Whites, and would nearly assist if required. We sincerely hope they will soon get that Chastizement they so richly deserve.⁴⁰

Two hours after the affray Bill [page 13] was dispatched to the Cowlitz with an Express for Vancouver, & a message from Mr. Sim-

³⁹ Michael T. Simmons, a settler of 1845, and the possessor of the mill at Tumwater.

⁴⁰ Most writers see in Patkanim's attack the beginnings of a general war on the whites. Perhaps any settler would have so interpreted the movement. But with Tolmie it was different. He had been an almost continual resident since 1833 and never had he witnessed the slightest hostility on the part of the Indians toward this establishment. He had had personal encounters with rough characters, and certain individuals had at times been ejected physically by force of arms from the post; but this was not war. Moreover, the Fort had been for many years the scene of tribal brawls, some of which had been rather harmful to its interests, since the so-called Fort Indians had oftentimes been involved. If one does not imagine too much, the affair described here is not without precedent.

mons to Gov. Lane.⁴¹ All the plain men came in by order in the evening. Watch kept

Wednesday 2nd. Fair. Very little work done. Fort swept clean out. Dr. Tolmie with the plain people & others in going out to Steilacoom swept round along the Snoqualmich wood in the Am. plain,⁴² but saw no signs of the enemy, by all accounts they have gone clean off. Wallace buried.

Thursday 3rd. Cloudy but no rain. Work resumed as before. Indians re-encamped outside.

Friday 4th. Cloudy, rain towards night. Wren, Kiave, Kalama and Squally, roofing Wool Press Shed with three foot Shingles. Cowie pinning down flooring of lower stories of Bastions.⁴³ Slocum & Jack in swamp making pits for Potatoes on undelved ground. Thibeault & Lowe butchering Sheep. Dr. Tolmie accompanied by Linklater on a visit to Mr. Chambers.⁴⁴ Bill returned from the Cowlitz bringing us two small Kegs of Powder, but no lead.

Saturday 5th. Light showers of rain. Work as yesterday.

Sunday 6th. Cloudy & overcast all the day.

Monday 7th. Light summer showers. Wren employed as before. Cowie finishing Bastions within, Linklater making two "arm Chests" Indian mob in Marsh. [Page 14.]

Tuesday 8th. Weather & work as before. Letters sent to Vancouver by Eilacaca giving a full and correct statement of the unfortunate affray of the 1st Inst.

Wednesday 9th. Cloudy, no change in the work.

Thursday 10th. Fine. Wren & his gang squared a new lever for wool press, the one squared before being too short. Slocum & his Indian Mob planting the patch in Tyrrels lake with 91½ bus. Potatoes. Cowie & Linklater furnishing Bastions inside setting up stands for Musketoons &c.

⁴¹ Governor Joseph Lane was appointed to his office by President Polk and arrived at Oregon City on March 2, 1849. In April he proceeded to The Dalles, where he distributed some \$200 worth of presents to the Indians and also brought about a peace between the Yakima and the Walla Walla, then engaged in tribal warfare. With the receipt of Mr. Simmon's letter he concluded to visit the Sound, and accordingly marched to Tumwater in company with Lieutenant G. W. Hawkins and five of the eight men, which constituted the entire United States force in the country. When he reached Mr. Simmon's at New Market he received the intelligence that Major Hathaway with two companies of the First Artillery had arrived at Vancouver on the transport Massachusetts on May 7.

⁴² The American Plain, situated just north of the present fort, and on the right bank of the Sequim River. It is the "Mission Plain" of Wilkes, and undoubtedly took its name from the circumstance that it had been occupied by the Americans Richmond, Leslie, and Willson.

⁴³ The new fort had not been equipped with defenses as was the old, although it was rather thoroughly fenced in, more as a protection against theft than aggression.

⁴⁴ Mr. Thomas M. Chambers, a settler of 1847, living on Chambers Prairie, southeast of the present city of Olympia.

Friday 11th. Weather as before. Work mostly as before 40 Sheep butchered. Eilacaca returned from Cowlitz, bringing powder and lead, brought from Vancouver.

Saturday 12th. Mr. Ross started for Cowlitz to meet C F Douglass⁴⁵ and accompany him thence to this place. Wool Press finished and tried.

Sunday 13th. Dominique Farron from Cowlitz arrived with

Monday 14th. Fine. Wren arranging bastion roofs. Keva and Kalamama wedging and sawing off ends of picket pins—all employed about the establishment owing to the report that a large party of Scadjets and Snoqualmies were at the beach and were to be up in course of the day to talk about peacemaking. In the afternoon Snietlam the Scadjet chief came to exculpate himself i e make the best excuse possible for having taken a gun and axe from our late lettercarrier to Victoria. Huptiekynum a Snoqualimie man [page 15] of note, but not here on the 1st Inst. came to express his regret at the foolish conduct of the creators of the disturbance of the 1st and his resolution to have no part or lot with the guilty Snoqualimies. Had a note from Mr. Simmons of Newmarket for a supply of ammunition which was sent. Mr. S. appears to have been giving credence to the Indian rumors of invasion on the part of the Snoqualimies.

Tuesday 15th. Forenoon cloudy. Hail and rain P. M. Evg clear & cool. Traded some beaver from the Snoqualimie brothers Huptekynum and Qushqushum, all hands nearly employed during the forenoon in catching and yoking wild oxen.

Wednesday 16th. Mg foggy. Sunshine. Mr. Wm. MacNeill⁴⁶ arrived from Victoria with an Indian crew of eight bearing letters for the Bd. of Management announcing the arrival in Squimault Bay of H. M. S. "*Inconstant*" 36, Captain Shepherd.⁴⁷ Sent in different directions for a courier but did not obtain one. Wren making a four posted bedstead for Mr. Douglas's use Keva, with an Indian since Monday, wedging picket pins. Cowie making gates for Sheep parks.

Thursday 17th. Sunshine. Rode to Yelm Ferry⁴⁸ accompanied by Wm. Macneill and dispatched an Indian from thence with the letters for

⁴⁵ Chief Factor James Douglas, who in 1846 succeeded McLoughlin at Vancouver.

⁴⁶ Captain William McNeill. He was a native of Boston and was on the Coast trading on his own account at least as early as 1826. His opposition had been met by McLoughlin by the purchase of his ship the brig *Llama* and his appointment to the position of her commander. Thereafter he commanded several other ships and held other positions. McNeill Island, opposite the Fort, is named for him.

⁴⁷ One of the five vessels ordered to Fort Victoria from the South Seas to guard the British interests pending the settlement of the Oregon Question in 1846, of which the other four were: *The Cormorant*, Captain Gordon; the *Fisgard*, Captain Duntze; the *Constance*, Captain Courtney; and the *Pandora*, Captain Wood.

⁴⁸ Yelm, a farmsite and herdsman's station maintained by the Company at the present site of Yelm in Thurston County.

Vancouver. Edgar shearer and others assisting Sheep Macleod at the Fort and got the old Wedder band washed. Got some hints from an American Glasgow⁴⁹ about further improvements.

Friday 18th. Sunshine. Some threatenings of rain Wren finished bedsteads and afterwards putting a finishing touch to roof of Bastion. Cowie making a strong swing gate for ox park. [Page 16.] In the afternoon Wren assisted by Keva, Squally and Kalama preparing wood for improvements on Wool Press. Recd. a letter⁵⁰ fro Govr. Lane dated Newmarket [17th] May '49 requesting me particularly not to sell powder & ball to the hostile Indians, also a letter addressed to the principal Indian chiefs, which the Governor requested me to read to them, and I accordingly assembled all the natives about the Establishment and translated the letter to them in presence of Mr. Macalister⁵¹ Govr. Lane states in his letter that he had intended visiting Ft. Nisqually but had abandoned the intention on learning that the American War Steamer "*Massachusetts*"⁵² was at Vancouver whither he himself was immediately to proceed. 150 artillerymen have arrived in the Steamer, and 600 Dragoons are *en route* overland, and may be expected in August.⁵³

Saturday 19th. Cloudy Partial Sunshine. Wren rather puzzled at press work, shall send for Glasgow tomorrow. Planted yesterday and to day 14 bushels potatoes in swamp land lately broken up. Cowie finished gate. Three flocks of sheep washed.

Sunday 20th. Cloudy, a Steady S W breeze a shower of hail & rain. Several of the garden and agricultural seeds lately received from England are coming up.

Monday 21st. Cloudy Partial Sunshine. Two showers of hail and rain and some peals of thunder. Wren and Kalama splitting Oak and P. M. making a table. Cowie making another swing Gate. Keva

⁴⁹ Thomas M. Glasgow, a settler of 1847. In 1848 he built a cabin on what is now Ebey Prairie, Whidbey Island, and lived there with the daughter of an Indian chief until driven away by demonstrations of hostility in the summer of that year. In the light of his past experience he undoubtedly influenced Mr. Simmons to send the note to Governor Lane.

⁵⁰ "New Market, May 17, 1849. Sir: I have just learned by express that two companies of artillery have arrived at Vancouver by the United States steamer *Massachusetts*. It was my intention to visit you at the fort, but owing to this fact I have deemed it necessary to return without delay. I have, therefore, to make the particular request of you not to furnish the Indians with ammunition, and to ask of you the favor to cause the hostile tribes who have committed the outrage to be informed that any repetition of the like conduct will be visited promptly with their complete destruction; that our force, which will be immediately increased, is at this time amply sufficient for an immediate expedition against them; and that the moment I am informed that any injury has been committed by them upon our people, they will be visited by sudden and severe chastisement. By making this communication you will greatly oblige."—Lane to Tolmie, *Sen. Ex. Doc.*, 31 Cong., 2nd Ses., Doc. 1, E, Ser. No. 587, p. 157.

⁵¹ James McAllister, a settler of 1845, one of the Simmons party, now settled in the vicinity of Tumwater, but who later took a claim on Medicine of McAllister Creek, just south of the Tumwater, but who later took a claim on Medicine or McAllister Creek, just south of the Nisqually.

⁵² For a fuller account of the arrival of these troops see the reference mentioned in foot note 50.

⁵³ An account of the overland march of Federal troops to Fort Vancouver is given in *Id.*, Doc. 1, pp. 123, 261-266.

finished wedging picket pins. Sheepshearing commenced. Shears scarce and fleeces light. Revd. Fathers Ricard⁵⁴ and Remppit⁵⁵ arrived today, the former with the view of seeing Mr. Douglas and the latter to go on a professional visit to Victoria by request of Mr. D.

Tuesday 22nd. Fine. The American Glasgow having arrived after breakfast Wren resumed work at the Press and by evening had it in working trim and commenced packing a bale of Fur [page 17] towards evening. Cowie at gate part of the day. Commenced ploughing lake adjoining Race course plain.

Wednesday 23rd. Fine. Sheepwashing and shearing going on. Wren and two islanders⁵⁶ superintended by Glasgow, making a Windlass for raising inner extremity of Wool Press lever. The press with this further improvement tried in the evening and found to answer well.

Thursday 24th. Cloudy light showers. Two bales of Wool pressed today six hands only employed exclusive of two sowing bales. The new press will thus be worked more economically and more safely than the old, and also somewhat more expeditiously. Wren at table. Cowei at Gate treading out wheat. Mr. D. Chambers⁵⁷ arrived in the evening.

Friday 25th. A refreshing shower at sunrise. Wren and Thibeault butchered three oxen. About 2 P. M. Mr. C. F. Douglas arrived on horseback accompanied by his three eldest daughters and followed in the course of the afternoon by five waggons containing cases of gold dust, bales of Furs and Mr. Ds private property. Mrs. Douglas and the two younger children arrived in the last waggon. Messrs. Macarthur⁵⁸ and W. Ross⁵⁹ also arrived.

Saturday 26th. Fine. Cowlitz men with their waggons started on their return. Sent 58 bushels Wheat by them to Tinalquot for the transport of which they received 20 cents per bushel. About forty dollars cash sales made to the Cowlitz men. Wren at table and afterwards arranging wood for frame of slaughter house.

Sunday 27th. Fine.

Monday 28th. Fine. Schooner *Cadboro* arrived about Nine A. M. and by evening had discharged her cargo. [Page 18.]

Tuesday 29th. Fine. Wren on board the *Cadboro* fitting up the hold for the reception of live stock. Kalama & Keva pressing wool. An

⁵⁴ Rev. Pascal Ricard, who, on June 14, 1848, had established St. Joseph's Mission on the site of the present Priest Point, Budd Inlet, near Olympia.

⁵⁵ Identity not ascertained.

⁵⁶ Natives of the Sandwich or Hawaiian Islands Called Kanakas.

⁵⁷ Mr. David Chambers, son of Mr. Thomas M. Chambers, a settler of 1847, on a small prairie near the present city of Olympia.

⁵⁸ Identity not ascertained.

⁵⁹ Mr. Walter Ross, clerk at Nisqually.

American Bull brought by Mr. Douglas from Ford's⁶⁰ escaped from the enclosure and has probably returned towards his former favorites.

Wednesday 30th. Fine. Sheepwashing and other operations connected with the wool-harvest going on satisfactorily. T. Linklater aided by some Indians commenced salting and cleaning the Hides. Fathers Ricard and Lempfrit arrived also Mr. Simmons and his brother.⁶¹ Cowie returning from Tinalquot where he had been making a Wheat Bin found the lost Bull and drove him in.

Thursday 31st. Fine. All hands employed about the wool in one way or other. Wren and the Sandwich Islander Kahili ordered for Victoria. A quantity of grass cut in the salt marsh for the live stock to be shipped.

June, 1849

Friday 1st. Cloudy. Partly Sunshine. The live stock having been shipped in the morning, Mr. Douglas and family accompanied by Mr. Macarther and Father Lemfrit embarked after an early dinner, and the schooner dropped down with the tide in the afternoon. Jacob Lowe butcherd two cattle in the evening.

Saturday 2nd. Cloudy. Clear P. M. Work as on Thursday Lowe looking after an ox that had escaped with the yoke.

Sunday 3rd. Fine. [Page 19.]

Monday 4th. Cloudy & windy. Wren employed as last week. Cowie & Kalama sick.

Tuesday 5th. Weather as yesterday. Low[e] castrating young horses. Keve grinding axes. Cowie variously. Potatoe planting superintended by Jack. The rest as before.

Wednesday 6th. Weather cloudy, work as before. Killed two head Cattle for rations.

Thursday 7th. Weather as before, no sheep-shearing today, no band dry enough. All the spare Indian mob planting & weeding potatoes. Keva & Kalama squaring flooring for new slaughter house. Wool pressing going on well. Patakynum & a party of Snoqualmies reported to be at Steilacoom.

Friday 8th. Refreshing showers of rain. Wool pressing stopped. The rest of the hands as yesterday. A party of women, wives of the Snoqualmies at Steilacoom, came and traded a good many chev. skins & three or four Beavers. The S', having arrived in the course of the day at Kittson's Island, Patakynum being sent for came alone, to whom the Doctor delivered Govr. Lanes message; he made a good many professions of friendship, and said that his people were very sorry

⁶⁰ Sidney S. Ford, a settler of 1846, at the confluence of the Skookumchuck and the Chehalis, near the present town of Centralia, Lewis County.

⁶¹ Michael T. Simmons and his brother, Andrew J. Simmons, who had located a claim on the Cowlitz.

for what they had done, & hoped that the whites would not harm them, but Dr. T. made answer that it was not for him, but for the Govr. to arrange all affairs and told them to be ready to come when he sent for them.⁶² [Page 20.]

*Friday 9th.*⁶³ Showery. Work as before.

Sunday 10th. Fine & clear all the day.

Monday 11th. Sunshine, the sheep not being dry enough to clip, all the mob, under McLeod planting Potatoes in lazy beds.⁶⁴ Shearer assisting at Wool Press. Cowie Keva & Kalama squaring wood for flooring for new slaughter-house.

Tuesday 12th. Fine. Sheep shearing & washing resumed a band of the best ewes clipped, amongst the fleeces some weighed from 4 to 6 lbs. chiefly meringo Wool will press from 3 to 400 fleeces in a day 6 hands in all. Kalama again sick off duty. Nedpalu returned to duty. Lowe killed 3 Beeves, brought home by two ox tumbrels.

Wednesday 13th. Cloudy towards evening. Work as yesterday. Amongst the ewes clipped to day chiefly X bred⁶⁵ Cheviot and Leicester their fleeces averaged from 5 to 6 lbs. Some salt⁶⁶ Indians traded a few Skins, &c. Two of sheepwashers very ill of dystery.⁶⁷

Thursday 14th. Incessant rain. Indian mob under Slocum. Shearer & Jack, weeding garden, hoeing potatoes, &c. Olen hauling flooring for slaughter house. Some Snoqualmie arrive for trade, they are in some numbers. [Page 21.]

Friday 15th. Showery. Hands employed as yesterday. Snoqualmies traded a good [] Chev. Skins. Patayknum the chief visited the Fort. Bush brought an American Bull of three years old, for which he received Five old Ewes [with] their lambs and Bush bought 5 others [with] their lambs, 4 at \$5 & 1 at \$6 each.

Saturday 16th. Showery all the day. Work as before.

Sunday 17th. Fair. Schooner Cadboro, reported to be in sight, sent a canoe off to her for the dispatches, the Chartered ship, Harpooner⁶⁸

⁶² Across the page in the Journal in Dr. Tolmie's handwriting is written the following: "Patayknum was informed that if on being called upon by Govr. Lane he did not bring the guilty Indians before the Govr. to answer for their misdeeds himself and the whole tribe of Snoqualmies would be held responsible and looked upon as participators in the crime of Copass and the others.—W. F. T."

⁶³ An error. Saturday.

⁶⁴ A bed in which potatoes are grown, made by placing the seed on the top of the row and covering them with earth obtained from between the rows.

⁶⁵ Crossbred.

⁶⁶ The Indians who dwelt on Puget Sound, or salt water.

⁶⁷ Dysentery, but probably enteritis.

⁶⁸ The first settlement under the crown grant on Vancouver Island was made by W. Colquhoun Grant, a former captain in the Scottish Guards, who fitted out a small colony at his own expense and shipped them via the chartered ship *Harpooner* to Soke Harbor. Here the settlers, eight in number, tilled the soil under the Captain's direction until 1851, when he became tired of his project and leased to a number of the men. But they, deprived of their leader, soon fell out, whereupon Grant, to save his property sold and left the country.

Capt. Morris, had arrived with 33 passengers, Miners & Settlers & a few mechanics.

Monday 18th. Fair clipped a band of ewes. At noon, Cadboro, anchored at the ground. She has a few things for us, and 203 bushels of wheat to be ground into flour at Simmon's Mill for Victoria. Capt. Sangster indisposed.

Tuesday 19th. Thick mist in the morning cloudy all the day. No sheep work. Cadboro discharged in the afternoon she left for Newmarket where she will take in lumber & get the wheat ground. The Spare mob under McLeod hoeing potatoes, pressed three Bales Wool 450 fleeces. In the evening Mr. Lewis, the Amer. & a Col. Taylor⁶⁹ & Mr. Wallace,⁷⁰ brother of the one shot, arrived. [Page 22.]

Wednesday 20th.—Fair. Cowie with two Indians getting filling wood for New Slaughterhouse. After breakfast Colonel Taylor and party started for Newmarket in quest of Mr. Simmons whom they had expected to have found there. Mr. Ross sent to Newmarket to see the lumber measured and shipped, the grain ground and flour shipped, and likewise to assist in endeavoring to apprehend any of the seamen who may desert.⁷¹ Packet for Cadbo.⁷² ford. to Vancr.

Thursday 21st. Fine. Work as yesterday. Wheat coming in ear and pease blossoming, a few blossoms appearing on potatoes.

Friday 22nd. Fine. Oxen hauling Cowie's filling pieces out into the plains where they are being barked and cut in lengths.

Saturday 23. Fine. Sultry. Cowie finished sawing and barking filling pieces. In the afternoon Mr. T. M. Chambers arrived with the view of assisting in the valuation of the buildings stock & on the farm lately occupied by the deceased I. T. Heath.⁷³

Sunday 24. Fine. Rode out to Steilacoom along with Mr. Chambers.

Monday 25th. Cloudy Cowie with his indians getting rafters for slaughter house. Kalama still sick. Wool packing going on. Mr. D. Chambers arrived.

Tuesday 26th. Cloudy Partial Sunshine. Showery P. M. The Messrs. Chambers left after breakfast. Work as yesterday. Sheepshearing finish. [Page 23.]

Wednesday 27th. Showery. Sheepwashers and shearers mostly paid off. McLeod and Shearer took their departure for the plains.

⁶⁹ Probably Colonel James Taylor, comptroller of the mint for the Provisional Government of Oregon, and promoter. He is possibly on a visit to Mr. Simmons with a view to purchasing the mill at Tunwater.

⁷⁰ Possibly Mr. William Wallace.

⁷¹ The wholesale desertions were brought about by the discovery of gold in California.

⁷² This much abbreviated line may be read: Packet for Cadboro forwarded to Vancouver.

⁷³ A company settler at Steilacoom. Mr. T. M. Chambers and Dr. Tolmie were the executors.

Thursday 28th. Sunshine Evg. showery. Cowie with Indians preparing cedar blocks for slaughterhouse. The engaged gang of Indians hoeing and weeding potatoes in garden. Kalama repairing truck waggon.

Friday 29th. Showery. Work as yesterday. Rode out to Muck and Tilthlow⁷⁴. Crops look well at both places. Kalama off on leave to look for his wife.

Saturday 30th. Showery Sunshine. Work as yesterday.

July, 1849

Sunday 1st. Cool. Showery. Loud Thunder claps.

Monday 2nd. Clear. Sunshine. Cowie finished preparing block. Kalama finished truck wagon which he has nearly made anew. A gang of Indians went to Muck and another to Sasluk⁷⁵ to weed potatoes. Slugmas [] Tuesday last earthing up potatoes with one horse plough at Muck, he to day commenced at McLeods. Cadboro arrived from the Falls⁷⁶ in the afternoon and Mr. Ross by land in the evening.

Tuesday 3rd. Fine & sultry. Kalama & Keave repairing Carts &c. Cowie as before. First 5 or 6 bales of wool is being repressed. Indian gang hoeing potatoes at Tyrrells lake. The frost pretty severe last night on our potatoes. Schooner Cadboro off this morning, she took no live sheep for Victoria. [Page 24.]

Wednesday 4th. Cloudy with light drops of rain in the afternoon. Soholah returned from Vancouver with letters, those for Mr. Douglas were immediately dispatched in a canoe to endeavor to overhaul the Schooner.

Thursday 5th. Showery. Kiave and Kalama felling down trees near the intended slaughterhouse. Cowie & Kahannui repairing & making hand barrows, Linklater weighing wool, Slocum attending his wife, who [by] all appearances will not be much longer in this world. A party of Indians sent out to McLeod's to work about the potatoes the rest of the remaining gang weeding in garden. Dr. Tolmie on a visit to the Tinalquot. The party sent after the Schooner returned having fallen in with her at the Soquamish village.⁷⁷ Crops looking well, fine prospects of an abundant harvest.

Friday 6th. Weather as before. Work much as before. Keave sick off duty. Lowe & Beinston assisted by some of the plain people assayed to drive in a band of Cows, but were unsuccessfull.

Saturday 7th. Light showers till evening, when it commenced raining in good earnest. No change in the work. Dr. Tolmie returned.

⁷⁴ A farmsite and herdsman's station.

⁷⁵ A farmsite and herdsman's station.

⁷⁶ At Tumwater.

⁷⁷ At site of Port Madison. Chief Seattle lived here.

The missing Sinahomish found murdered, now known by his partner Joe, for some trifling quarrel & Joe confesses that he cut his throat when asleep during the heat of the day. [Page 25.]

Sunday 8th. Cloudy, with a strong S.W. Breeze.

Monday 9th. Strong occasional showers of rain. Cowie & Kalama sorting shingles preparatory to covering the big store. Slocum & a party of Indians clearing water way of Stream⁷⁸ where the new Slaughterhouse is to be built. Cush with the women weeding & hoeing potatoes. Kahannui sent off with two Indians to Tinalquot to clear roads to the different watering places, for the sheep.

Tuesday 10th. Weather as yesterday. Slocum & Linklater with four Indians baling up Loose shingles at the beach. The other hands as before. Keave returned to duty.

Wednesday 11th.—Fine sunshiny weather, work as before. Keave again sick off duty. Mr. Chambers arrived to settle the affairs of the deceased I. T. Heath.

Thursday 12. Sultry. Kalama & Cowie commenced roofing the store 3 foot shingles. Dr. Tolmie accompanied by Mr. Chambers rode out to Mr. Heath's to value his stock.

Friday 13th. Weather very close and sultry. Work as before. Linklater and Slocum finished baling Shingles. Keave returned to duty. [Page 26.]

Saturday 14th. Weather as before. Link. with a gang dusting & beating Bullock & Cow Hides. Chambers off in the evening.

Sunday 15th... Sultry.

Monday 16th. Weather as before. Cowie, Kalama & Keave engaged as before, one side of the roof finished. Cush and most of the Indian Mob sent out to Yanalacows park at the upper end of Muck to hoe potatoes. Cattle counting commenced, superintended by the Doctor.

Tuesday 17th. Sultry. Work as before. Mr. C. T. Todd⁷⁹ arrived from Victoria.

Wednesday 18th. Fresh breezes from the Northward. Mr. Todd left for the Cowlitz accompanied by Dr. Tolmie.

Thursday 19. Sultry. No change in the work. Some Snoqualmies⁸⁰ trading.

Friday 20th. Cloudy first part of the day, balance clear. Cowie and his assistants repairing barn roofs &c. Linklater & his gang cleaning

⁷⁸ The Sequalitchew Creek.

⁷⁹ A servant.

⁸⁰ Trade with the Snoqualmies increased materially after the affair at the Fort. This may be explained on the ground that the natives were keenly interested in the outcome of the affair, and adopted this method of keeping closely in touch with events.

out barns. Indian mob sweeping Fort. J. Ross⁸¹ returned from Vancouver. [Page 27.]

Sunday 22nd. Rain first part of the day fine the balance. Dr. Tolmie returned from Cowlitz.

Monday 23rd. Fine. Cowie accompanied by myself⁸² looked out some cedar trees for Shingles, some were found within half a mile of the Steilacoom river⁸³ in a convenient place. Kalama & Squally repairing rakes &c. Steilacoom and the spare hands cleaning out barns & sheds. Women weeding potatoes & thinning turnips.

Tuesday 24th. Weather cool. Cowie, Kalama & five Indians sent to cut & raft home some cedar for making shingles. Keavehacow by permission left for Fort Vancouver to see his friends, before leaving he made an engagement for a further term of two years from 1st Novr. '49 wages £17 per annum.

Wednesday 25th. Sultry. An auction took place today, of the remaining effects of the deceased I. T. Heath, which went off at very good prices, little work done.

Thursday 26th. Sultry. Smoky from fires⁸⁴ in the neighborhood.

Friday 27th. Cloudy; light rain towards evening. Dr. Tolmie accompanied by Mr. Chambers gone on a visit to Newmarket; a sad accident happened to J. Ross out at his place by the falling of a piece of timber whilst setting up a corn shed, he got his left leg broken, a little above the ankle. [Page 28.]

Saturday 28th. First part of the day cloudy & windy. Towards evening clear & fine. Work as before. A good gang of Sinahomish & Skeywhamish about traded a few deer skins and provisions from them. Slocum's wife died last Wednesday.

Sunday 29th. Fine clear weather. Dr. Tolmie returned from his trip.

Monday 30th. Cloudy. Linklater & Steilacoom repairing roof of Pigsty. Slocum and 6 Indians assisted at J. Ross' to raise a corn shed. Cush & his gang of women doing various jobs.

Tuesday 31st. Signs of rain first part of the day, but clearer by noon. Slocum and all the Indian mob breaking up new land in swamps.

August, 1849

Wednesday 1st.—Sultry & rain. Slocum mowing grass in meadow, some women⁸⁵ also with sickles. Linklater with three hands & cleared

⁸¹ Mr. John Ross, a servant.

⁸² Mr. Walter Ross, clerk, who with Dr. Tolmie keeps the *Journal*.

⁸³ Chambers Creek at Steilacoom, set down as Chudley River by Inskip on Chart 1947, 1846.

⁸⁴ Forest fires.

⁸⁵ Indian women.

a spot down the Sequelitch Stream of brush wood & felling some trees as the commencement of a site for a saw mill.

Thursday 2nd. Weather as yesterday. Lowe, Slocum and Beinston commenced cradling oats. Indians variously employed. Cowie and party arrived in the evening with a raft of Shingles & cedar blocks. [Page 29.]

Friday 3rd. Weather as before, 4 Cradles cutting down oats. Mr. C. T. Todd returned from Vancouver, he is accompanied by Capt. Grant,⁸⁶ one of the Settlers for Fort Vancouver's Island.

Saturday 4th. Cowie, Kalama, Squally and David repairing Carts, cradles &c, the rest as before.

Sunday 5th. Weather very sultry.

Monday 6th. Two Canoes, one with Mr. Todd for Fort Langley, and the other for Victoria with Capt. Grant left this morning. Kalama, Keave, Slocum, Lowe, Linklater & Beinston cradling oats. A large gang of about 60 Indians engaged for harvest.

Tuesday 7th. Sultry. Cowie added to the number of Cradlers. A gang of Indians under Steilacoom pulling pease, the rest binding oats. Mr. Thornton⁸⁷ Sub-Indian agent arrived for the purpose [of] distributing some presents to the various Indian chiefs of the sound.

Wednesday 8th. No change in the weather. Work as before.

Thursday 9th. Weather & work as before.

Friday 10th. Harvest going on as well as might be expected. Oats finished.

Saturday 11th. Fine. The wheat not being perfectly ready for cutting, the mob partly sweeping out the fort, and the rest with Slocum breaking up land in swamp, then gave leave to the greater part of the Indian mob, until such time as the wheat would be ripe, those of the mob cutting patches amongst the wheat that is ripe. Cowie, Bastien & the other hands set to work about new slaughterhouse. [Page 30.]

Sunday 12th. Sultry.

Monday 13th. Smoky. Cowie resumed work as on Saturday. Mob breaking up land in swamp. McLeod & assistants in bathing lambs in Tobacco water.

Tuesday 14th. Weather as before. No change in the work.

Wednesday 15th. Sultry. Strong breezes of wind towards evening. All the Indian mob commenced cutting wheat with sickles. Cowie &

⁸⁶ See *ante*, note 68.

⁸⁷ J. Quinn Thornton.

party continueing work on Slaughter house, two horse carts & a ox waggon carting in oats. Beinston stowing it.

Thursday 16. Weather. Slagomas returned from Victoria reported the Schooner to be at Port Orchard.

Friday 17th. Weather and work as before. [Page 31.]

Saturday 18. Sultry. Schooner Cadboro arrived, bringing a good supply of goods for us, and also the Servants Orders.

Sunday 19th. Sultry. Mr. Tod with his family arrived from F. River.⁸⁸

Monday 20th. Cowie and party at work on slaughterhouse. Linklater with Indians discharging schooner. Mr. Ross off to Newmarket to see to the measurement of a cargo of Lumber for the Schooner Cadboro.

Tuesday 21st. Indians summoned by Judge Thornton Subindian Agent, beginning to arrive. In the afternoon he addressed representations of the Scadjet, Sinahomish, Soquamish, Stichasamish and Nisqually Tribes,⁸⁹ and made presents to the chiefs and principal men. Two blankets 3pt.⁹⁰ each to three of the former, 1 Blkt. 3pt. to one and a fm.⁹¹ baize ea. to about 20 of the latter.

Wednesday 22nd. Smoky. Many more Indians arriving, Klalums, Skaywhamish, and others, and to these the Sub Indian Agents made presents on rather a more moderate scale than those of yesterday, the funds placed at his disposal by Govr. Lane (\$400) not admitting of greater liberality. Schooner Cadboro off for Newmarket in the morning, she having been beached yesterday and repaired in her false keel.

Thursday 23rd. Work much as on Monday. Wheatreapers advancing slowly. In the afternoon Major Hathaway of the U. S. Artillery arrived from Vancouver accompanied by Mr. Lattie formerly of the H. B. Co.'s marine. Major Hathaway⁹² intends proceeding to survey some of the river estuaries and harbours along the continental shore of Puget Sound. About dusk Captain Hill⁹³ of the U. S. Artillery accompanied by several of the officers of his company arrived from the chartered barque Harpooner which anchored this evening in the roadstead. [Page 32.]

⁸⁸ Fraser River.

⁸⁹ These tribes of Salish, with their chief places of residence, were in 1849 as follows: Skagit, on Whidbey Island the Skagit River; Snohomish, on the Snohomish River; Suquamish, at Port Madison, and, including the Duwamish, at Elliott Bay; Stehass at Newmarket and BuddInlet; Nisqually, on the Nisqually River and in the vicinity of the Fort.

⁹⁰ Three point, a grade of blanket, so called because three lines were woven into the edge, which determined its width and value.

⁹¹ Fathom.

⁹² Commander of the 11th Military District, with headquarters then at Oregon City.

⁹³ Captain Bennett H. Hill, commanding officer at Stellacoom.

Thursday 23rd. Continued. Captain Morice of the Harpooner also up and the party remained till a late hour.

Friday 24th. Smoky. Rode⁹⁴ to Steilacoom this morning in company with Major Hathaway, and Captain Hill in order that they might judge for themselves as to whether Steilacoom, or Sequallitchew⁹⁵ would form the best winter quarters for the troops. Steilacoom received the preference on account of the number of buildings already erected there. On our return, Major Hathaway accompanied by Mr. Lattie went on board the Harpooner, and in the afternoon she dropped down towards Steilacoom. Snietlam the Scadjet chief engaged to convoy Major Hathaway on his exploring trip, the party to start from on board the Harpooner tomorrow morning. Mr. Thornton's account arranged, preparatory to his starting for Cowlitz tomorrow morning. Captain Morice of the Harpooner accompanied Mr. Thornton, he being accused of having smuggled goods and sold liquor to Indians, while in the Columbia River.

Saturday 25th. Smokey. Mr. Thornton signed an account today of 421 dollars 26 cents for Indian Presents and one of 20 Dollars for Traveling Expenses, both against Govr. Lane, as Indian Agent. I afterwards signed both accounts as correct, and forwarded them by Mr. Thornton under cover to Mr. C. Factor Ogden.⁹⁶ Messrs. Thornton and Morice started in the afternoon. Mr. Tod and I⁹⁷ rode out to Steilacoom to see how the Officers were getting on and whether they required any assistance.

Sunday 26th. Smokey. Had a visit from Mr. Wright chief officer of the Harpooner. In the forenoon arrived from Victoria Mr. R. Finlayson accompanied by Mr. Mowatt chief officer of the "Mary Dare" and Mr. Joseph Mackay⁹⁸ of Victoria with some engaged men and a number of Indians all in persuit of 8 seamen and one Canadian (Champagne) runaways from the Steamer Beaver and Mary Dare. [Page 33.] Mr. Finlayson and companions started in the afternoon with fresh crews of Indians for Newmarket. Mr. Ross who had just arrived, returning thither on horseback accompanied by Mr. Mowatt.

⁹⁴ Dr. Tolmie.

⁹⁵ The Military believed that the Hudson's Bay and Puget Sound Agricultural Companies would shortly remove and the site be given over to the army. The small buildings used by the Company at Mr. Heath's hardly warranted the expense in fixing over, and most of the quarters were built outright in the course of a few days. In the exploration tour down the Sound the site held most in favor was Dungeness, where Major Hathaway thought a fort might be built which would serve the Americans as Fort Victoria served the British.

⁹⁶ Chief Factor Peter Skene Ogden, now at Fort Vancouver.

⁹⁷ Dr. Tolmie.

⁹⁸ Chief Factor Joseph William McKay, recently of Fort Simpson, soon to become famous because of his discovery of coal at Nanaimo.

Monday 27th. Still Smokey. News was sent from Mr. John Ross that four men supposed to be white men were seen prowling about his place. Mr. Finlayson, accompanied by Messrs. Mowatt & Mackay & myself⁹⁹ started off on horseback in search, but with no better success than before.

Wednesday 29th. Still Smoky, caused by a large fire in the wood between Steilacoom and Kitson's¹⁰⁰ Island. Mr. Finlayson & party left for Victoria. Cowie & gang employed about new slaughter house, Slocum at the head of Indians gleaning wheat fields two horses carting in oats & wheat.

Thursday 30th. Work as yesterday. News having heard of the run-aways being at Steilacoom Dr. Tolmie accompanied by Mr. Tod started off in a canoe with a crew of Indians to see them, and try by reasoning to persuade them to return to their duty, the Doctor returned later, saw some trace of them, but no men. Major Hathaway & Mr. Lattie returned from their trip down the sound not much satisfied as to capability of finding a fitting site for a dock yard or a town.¹⁰¹ [Page 34.]

Friday 31st. Smoke not so dense, finished gleaning. Cowie & his gang employed as before.

September, 1849

Saturday 1st. Mornings very cool, frosty rather in the evenings on the potatoes & vegetables. All the grain safely housed. Harvesting gang after sweeping off the fort were paid off. News of the Snoqualmies coming and making a settlement with the Bostons¹⁰² for the affair of the 1st May last.

Sunday 2nd. Weather as yesterday, some Snowqualmies (Hatikynum) arrived they say that Patykynum & his gang will be here in a day or two.

Monday 3rd. Cowie, Slocum, & the others repairing flooring of new barn. Lowe & Beinston killed an ox for beef for the Soldiers. A large gang of Sinahomish traded a quantity of mats, Salmon &c. Paty-num arrived with his gang, Sending 80 3pt Blankets to Steilacoom to used as circumstances may require, at the time of the settlement for the Snoqualmie affair.

Tuesday 4th. Fine. Smoke pretty near cleared off. Cowie, Keave &

⁹⁹ Mr. Walter Ross.

¹⁰⁰ Ketron Island.

¹⁰¹ See *ante*, note 95.

¹⁰² Boston, a Chinook Jargon term applied to Americans because Americans first came from Boston. The English were called in the same tongue King George men.

Slocum sick off duty, with severe colds, Kalama & Squally planeing boards for lining Mr. Forrests room. A good trade done with the Snowqualmies in the way of Salmon, Baskets & a few skins. [Page 35.]

Wednesday 5th. Fine. Kalama & Keave lining Mr. Forrests room. All our engaged Indians off to Steilacoom to be present at the making up of the business with the Snowqualmies, which came off today. Dr. Tolmie & Mr. Todd present, it ended in 6 of the worst being seized and confined, the names of 6 are "Whyeek" "Qullawout" "Copass" "Tahawai" "Tatam & []¹⁰³ all of the Snowqualmich. 80 Blankets were paid out to the different chiefs of the tribe.

Thursday 6th. Weather still continues smoky. Kalama & Kiave employed as yesterday. Beinston, Steilacoom, Bill and 1 or 2 others thrashing wheat with flails. Kahannui sent out to Steilacoom with a gang of Indians to cut the wheat there. Cowlitz Jack who accompanied Major Hathaway returned from Cowlitz. He reports of having seen the Victoria runaways at the "Skokoom Chuck"¹⁰⁴ on their way to Cowlitz, they were provided with horses.

Friday 7th. Sultry. Kalama & Kiave and David repairing a broken horse cart, the rest as before.

Saturday 8th. Cloudy most part of the day. Work much as before. Beinston cleaned his two days thrashing. Eight bushels. [Page 36.]

Sunday 9th. Cloudy & Cool. Morice of the Harpooner returned from Willamette.

Monday 10th. Fine, but still smoky. Kiave & Kalama repairing horse carts. Cowie and Gohome splitting Shingles. Commenced taking up potatoes, of which we will have but a poor crop this year.

Tuesday 11th. Fine. C. Jack with the Indian women taking up potatoes at Tyrrells lake, which turns out pretty well. Lowe sent with the beef cart to Steilacoom. Kiave & Kalama also sent there to assist Lahannui to cut the wheat; Capt. Morice gave in 11 thousand dollars for different debts.

Wednesday 12th. Cloudy, latter part of the day light drops of rain. Cowie Gohome, and Steilacoom splitting Shingles for new house. Beinston again installed in kitchen in place of Cooper who removed to Cow-

¹⁰³ In the official account of the trial the Indians mentioned are: Kassas, Quallawort, Stulharrier, Tattau, Wyesk and Quatthlinkyne. See *Sen. Doc.*, 31 Cong., 2nd Ses., Doc. 1, E, Serial No. 587.

¹⁰⁴ The Skookumchuck, a tributary of the Chehalis at Centralia, from the Chinook Jargon words "skookum," big, wild or rough, and "chuck" water. Compare Pilchuck "red water" and Saltchuck "Puget Sound."

litz. A large number of Snowqualmies said to have arrived at Steilacoom.

Thursday 13th. Rainy all the day. Steilacoom, Squally, Neopalu & Lowe thrashing oats with flails. Cowie & Gohome planeing boards preparatory to lining Mr. Todds rooms. Snowqualmies made a good trade in Dry Salmon, Baskets, & Mats. They are going to camp at Steilacoom till it is understood what is to be done with the Indian prisioners. [Page 37.]

Friday 14 Fair, but cloudy. Jack and his gang taking up potatoes at Mallard Hollow which turns well, potatoes pretty numerous & large. The other hands employed as yesterday. 80 bus White. M. Hollow.

Saturday 15th. Weather fair & clear of smoke. Work as before. The three Kanakas returned from Steilacoom.

Sunday 16th. Cloudy but fair. Thlekatats¹⁰⁵ arrived at Steilacoom.

Monday 17th. Cloudy. Cowie, Keave, Kalama and three Indians setting up slaughter house. Kahannui sent off to Steilacoom with 5 or 6 Indians to bind the wheat. Mr. Tallmadge¹⁰⁶ the Quartermaster consented to take it as oats for fodder. C. Jack and his gang taking up potatoes in garden, which are of a superior kind & plentiful. Dr. Tolmie accompanied by Mr. Todd visited Newmarket.

Tuesday 18th. Fine & clear. Work as before. Potat quality of S. potatoes taken up in garden are 70 bush. large & 15 bush. Small, exclusive of what used for mess. Dr. Tolmie returned accompanied by Mr. Chambers.

¹⁰⁵ Klikitat, a Shahaptian tribe living on the headwaters of the Cowlitz, Lewis, White Salmon and Klickitat Rivers.

¹⁰⁶ Grier Tallmadge, acting assistant quartermaster at Steilacoom.

[To be continued]

BOOK REVIEWS

The North West Company. By GORDON CHARLES DAVIDSON, Ph. D.
(Berkeley: University of California Press. 1918. Pp. 349.)

This is the most important book, so far as the Pacific Northwest is concerned, yet published by the University of California Press. In giving expression to his grateful acknowledgements, the author includes the Order of the Native Sons of the Golden West, "whose generosity made possible his year of study in England." The book shows that he made good use of that year, and now the rest of us must also be grateful to those generous Native Sons. The editors of the series, in which this volume is VII., Professors H. Morse Stephens and Herbert E. Bolton, add a note to the effect that while the book was in press Dr. Davidson was in service as a lieutenant in the First Canadian Mounted Rifles, saying: "This absolves him from responsibility for any shortcomings of editorial supervision which the book may show."

The author says: "A complete history of the North West Company is lacking. Chapters concerning its activities have appeared in books dealing with the Hudson's Bay Company and in similar publications. Interest has been evinced chiefly in connection with the work of a few explorers like Alexander Mackenzie, with the Astoria incident, and, above all, with the events arising from the settlement commenced by Lord Selkirk on the Red River in territory which now forms part of the province of Manitoba." He hopes his book will help on the study. "But the final word," says he, "will not be said until the business papers of the company come to light, providing they are still in existence." He was unable to find those papers. He thinks there may be some of those papers in the archives of the Hudson's Bay Company in London, but he "was unable to obtain permission to enter those preserves."

The North West Company was organized in the winter of 1783-1784, and was merged with the older Hudson's Bay Company in 1821. In those years it reached northward to the Arctic and westward to the Pacific. Its fur hunters and traders were alert, aggressive and successful. Its geographers and officers were courageous and efficient.

Careless writers have frequently referred to the work of these men as if they were of the Hudson's Bay Company. One reason for this is the fact that the missionaries and first settlers came subsequent to 1821, and after the name of the North West Company had been

merged into that of the older concern. No Hudson's Bay Company work was done in the Pacific Northwest prior to 1821. All was done by the rival North West Company,—Mackenzie's first trip to the Pacific in 1793, Fraser's discovery of the river that bears his name, David Thompson's great geographical work on the Columbia and other rivers, the purchase of the American fort Astoria, and its change of name to Fort George, and many other transactions of historical importance.

Dr. Davidson has rendered a real service by gathering this material into a good usable book. Besides a full general index, he has added an index of geographical names. There are six valuable maps and notations and nineteen appendices. These give important documents in full or in part. One of the most interesting to readers of this *Quarterly* is "Bill of Sale of Astoria to the North West Company," pages 293-296. It was the finding of that document in the Public Record Office at London, where it had been sent by a former governor of the Hudson's Bay Company, which encourages Dr. Davidson in the belief that other North West Company papers may yet be made accessible to students of history. EDMOND S. MEANY.

Catalogue of Materials in the Archivo General de Indias for the History of the Pacific Coast and the American Southwest. By CHARLES E. CHAPMAN, Ph. D. (Berkeley: University of California Press. 1919. Pp. 755.)

The industrious and painstaking author has listed and prepared annotations for 6257 documents here catalogued. The first thirty pages are devoted to an introduction describing the Archivo General de Indias, the Native Sons' Fellowships which made possible the two years of searching in Spain by Dr. Chapman, and plans and rules of the work.

While the title correctly indicates that the greatest value is for the history of the American Southwest, the Northwest is also represented. Dr. Chapman says, page 39, that he had hoped to "find additional materials about foreign voyages to the Northwest Coast in the years covered by the correspondence, 1785 to 1795, and, in particular, some further light on the Nootka affair. In this respect, the *legajos* were disappointing." However, the index shows ninety-one references to the Northwest Coast, including Nootka.

The book is not for the general reader. It is a working tool for historians, who will not cease to be grateful to Dr. Chapman, to the

Order of the Native Sons of the Golden West and the University of California for its production.

Legal and Political Status of Women in Iowa. By RUTH A. GALLAHER. (Iowa City: State Historical Society of Iowa. 1919. Pp. 300.)

James Baird Weaver. By FRED EMORY HAYNES. (Iowa City: State Historical Society of Iowa. 1919. Pp. 494.)

Iowa Authors and Their Works. By ALICE MARPLE. (Des Moines: Historical Department of Iowa. 1918. Pp. 359.)

These three books are fresh evidences of Iowa's activity in the field of historical publications. The first two, published by the State Historical Society of Iowa, are issued under the general editorship of Professor Benjamin F. Shambaugh, long recognized as industrious and abundantly successful in that capacity. The Historical Department of Iowa, at the State's capital, issued the third volume. It has an introduction by Edgar R. Harlan, Curator. The author of the book is Assistant Curator. The Iowa authors are listed alphabetically. Some of them are shown to have been quite prolific. Professor Shambaugh's list is probably the longest. It includes sixty-three items, of which he was author or editor.

A Summary of Mining in the State of Washington. By ARTHUR HOMER FISCHER. (Seattle: University of Washington. 1918. Pp. 124.)

Mr. Fischer submitted this work as a thesis in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Master of Science in Mining Engineering. It is edited by Dean Milnor Roberts of the College of Mines, and is published as Bulletin Number 4 of the Engineering Experiment Station Series.

Part I gives a summary of mining development and mineral resources in Washington. Part II comprises a list of the mining districts in the State. Part III contains an extensive bibliography of articles relating to mining and mineral resources of Washington.

OTHER BOOKS RECEIVED

CERF, BARRY. *Alsace-Lorraine Since 1870.* (New York: The Macmillan Co. 1919. Pp. 190. \$1.50.)

CURTIN, JEREMIAH, and HEWITT, J. N. B. *Seneca Fiction, Legends and Myths.* (Washington: Bureau of American Ethnology. 1918. Pp. 819. Thirty-second Annual Report.)

- DAWSON, WILLIAM HARBUTT. *The German Empire, 1867-1914, and the Unity Movement.* (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1919. Two volumes. Pp. 495 and 535. \$5.00 a set.)
- GANN, THOMAS W. F. *The Maya Indians of Southern Yucatan and Northern British Honduras.* (Washington: Bureau of American Ethnology. 1918. Pp. 146.)
- SHARPLESS, ISAAC. *Political Leaders of Provincial Pennsylvania.* (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1919. Pp. 248. \$2.50.)
- VANDERLIP, FRANK A. *What Happened to Europe.* (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1919. Pp. 188. \$1.25.)

NEWS DEPARTMENT

A Gift of Manuscripts

In the early Territorial days there was no place for the preservation of manuscript records. Officers kept such papers in their own offices after successors had been chosen. On leaving town they sometimes turned the records over to a trusted friend. Time, of course, adds interest and historic value to many of those papers as they come to light. Harry B. McElroy of Olympia received from his father, T. F. McElroy, publisher of the *Columbian*, first newspaper north of the Columbia River, and from other sources many documents. From these he has recently made a selection and presented a sheaf to the University of Washington Library, including the following:

Two certificates of appointment as notary public issued to B. F. Kendall. The first one, dated January 4, 1855, bears the signatures of Isaac I. Stevens, Governor, and C. H. Mason, Secretary of Territory. Mr. Kendall's name had been spelled "Benjamin," but a pen cut it down to "B.," probably as Mr. Kendall had objected, his first name being Bion. An endorsement, signed by Edward Lander, Chief Justice of the Territory, shows that Kendall was sworn in on January 6, 1855. The second certificate bears the signatures of F. McMullin, Governor, and C. H. Mason, Secretary of Territory. It is dated October 17, 1857. On this Mr. Kendall made this endorsement: "Revoked by McMuggins on the 23rd of Nov. 1857 because I waited on the widow and laughed at his speech." Oldtimers will smile at this reminder of the Governor's legislative divorce from his wife and the gossip prevalent at that time.

Another Kendall document is a certificate appointing him Commissioner of Deeds for California in the Territory of Washington. It bears the signature of John Bigley, Governor, and J. W. Denver, Secretary of State, of California.

Another document is Territorial Warrant Number 10, dated March 12, 1858, and paid on June 26, 1858. It is signed by Urban C. Hicks, Territorial Auditor, and is in favor of William Mitchell. It calls for the payment of \$272.25, as allowed by the District Court of the Second Judicial District. The Territorial Legislature on February 3, 1858, had appropriated "for the execution of the sentence of death seventy-five (75) dollars." The Indian Chief Leschi was executed on

Friday, February 19, 1858, and Mr. Mitchell was the executioner. This warrant was evidently issued to pay the fee and the expenses of that work. The Territorial Treasurer who paid the warrant was D. L. Phillips, son of David Phillips of Seattle's pioneer Phillips-Horton Bank. Mrs. McElroy is a niece of Treasurer Phillips, which accounts for the preservation of the document.

In transmitting these interesting papers, Mr. McElroy sent a memorandum of an old map he had found in the Washington State Library marked: "Plan of the Puget's Sound Agricultural Company's Land Claim at Nisqually. Fort Nisqually, May 10, 1852. W. F. Toltmie, agt. Puget's Sound Agri. Co." Another mark is: "Filed May 7th 1855. James Tilton, Sur. Gen. W. T." On the map American Lake is given as "Spootilth Lake." Chamber's Creek is shown as "Steilacoom River," and Steilacoom Lake is shown as "Wyachew Lake."

In connection with the Kendall documents, it should be added that the elder McElroy was executor of the Kendall estate and saved the papers, which were transmitted to the son, Harry B. Elroy.

Bion F. Kendall was a young clerk in Washington City in 1853, when he obtained employment with the railroad surveying party of that year under Governor Isaac I. Stevens. Not long after arriving in Olympia he was admitted to the bar, and began a vigorous career. He was fearless, honest and outspoken. As lawyer, officer and newspaperman he made friends, but he also made enemies, public and private. He was a friend of Thomas Starr King, and entertained that distinguished Californian in Olympia at one time.

Mr. Kendall, for a short time, held the important position of Superintendent of Indian Affairs for Washington Territory. Before that he had been Prosecuting Attorney of the Central District, Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives for two successive sessions, and Librarian of the Territorial Library. On Wednesday, January 7, 1863, he was shot and instantly killed by Horace Howe, Jr. At the time Mr. Kendall was proprietor of and frequent writer for the *Overland Press* of Olympia. On January 12 that paper appeared in "turned rules" of mourning and carried a strong editorial on the life and character of B. F. Kendall, saying, "and the man of genius, the classical scholar, the able lawyer, he who had the rare combination of intellectual and bodily power, of will and mind conjoined, fitting him for the high places of earth, has gone before his day had reached a bright and glorious noon."

Reunion of Washington Pioneers

The annual reunion and business meetings of the Pioneer Association of the State of Washington were held at their building in Seattle on Tuesday and Wednesday, June 3 and 4, 1919. The annual address was delivered by James McNaught, a pioneer lawyer who arrived in Seattle and began the practice of his profession in 1867. The officers elected were as follows: President, James McNaught; vice-president, Mrs. Flora A. P. Engle of Coupeville; treasurer, William M. Calhoun; secretary, A. W. Engle; chaplain, Rev. A. Atwood; trustees, William H. Pumphrey, Leander Miller, Mrs. Rosamond S. Densmore, Rolland H. Denny and Edmond S. Meany.

Lincoln and Adams County Pioneers

The seventeenth annual pioneer picnic of the successful Lincoln and Adams County Pioneer and Historical Association was held at the association's grounds on Crab Creek on June 17, 18 and 19, 1919. Secretary Charles E. Ivy never fails to send this *Quarterly* copies of the elaborate programs of sports, music, plays and speeches.

A Visit to Eastern Libraries

Charles W. Smith, reference librarian, associate professor of library economy, University of Washington, and business manager of the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, has returned after an extended visit to the Library of Congress and other large libraries of the East. He made arrangements for numerous exchanges, and comes home with greater ambition than ever to build up the collections of Northwestern history in the University of Washington Library.

Record of Those Who Died in Service

Lieutenant Colin V. Dymont of the American Red Cross Service, who was head of the Department of Journalism in the University of Washington, is perfecting the list of those of the Ninety-first Division, United States Army, who died in service. It is probably the most complete record made for any division during the war. The list for each company is given in the chronological order of the deaths. Then follows as full a statement as is possible of the circumstances of each death. These are all mimeographed, and a complete report for the company is to be sent to the nearest kin of each soldier who died in the company. In a separate enclosure there is to be sent a short sketch of the division, so that the movements of those companies can be traced through France and Belgium. A collection of all these

reports should be saved for permanent historical reference| If all the Red Cross searchers had been as efficient and as tireless as Lieutenant Dymont, the cause of history would have been greatly enriched. His work is sure to be prized ever more highly as the years show its worth.

Oldest Road in Pierce County

The Washington State Historical Society placed an enduring monument at Camp Lewis on Saturday, April 26, 1919, as a marker of the oldest road in Pierce County. The program prepared for the unveiling ceremonies was as follows:

Presiding chairman, W. B. Blackwell, president of the Washington State Historical Society.

Patriotic music by a military band.

Invocation by Chaplain Fisher.

"Why We Do This," by W. P. Bonney, secretary of the Washington State Historical Society.

"Connecting Link," by Bishop Frederic W. Keator.

Presenting the monument, Judge John Arthur.

Accepting the monument, Major John M. Williams.

Introducing the sculptor, Alonzo Victor Lewis, Professor O. B. Sperlin, vice-president of the Washington State Historical Society.

Unveiling the tablet, Thomas Huggins and David White.

Music by the band.

Benediction by Chaplain Fisher.

Living Pioneers of Washington

In the last issue of this *Quarterly* there was published the beginning of a second series of biographies of pioneers of the State of Washington as printed in the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* up to April 1, 1919. For the possible use of future historians and genealogists the list is here continued to July 1. The dates given are those of the issues of the *Post-Intelligencer* in which the biographies appeared, in each case on the editorial page.

April 1, W. H. (Joe) Surber, Seattle.

April 2, John R. James, Rochester, Wash.

April 3, Rev. Horace J. Taylor, Anacortes, Wash.

April 4, George R. H. Miller, Oregon City, Or.

April 5, R. C. Graves, Berkeley, Cal.

April 7, C. P. Dose, Seattle.

April 8, Mr. and Mrs. H. W. Fairweather, Spokane, Wash.

- April 9, Mrs. Mary Ellen Shoudy, Seattle.
April 10, Mrs. Mary A. Borst, Centralia, Wash.
April 11, Mrs. Harriet E. Parkhurst, Seattle.
April 12, Oliver O. Liabo, Port Madison, Wash.
April 14, Mrs. T. A. Pirkey, Seattle.
April 15, Mrs. J. J. Weaver, Centralia, Wash.
April 16, Lyman W. Bonney, Seattle.
April 17, Mr. and Mrs. H. E. Holmes, Seattle.
April 18, Mrs. Laura B. Troy, Olympia, Wash.
April 19, The Terry Family, Seattle.
April 21, Fred E. Sander, Seattle.
April 22, Mrs. Orange Jacobs, Seattle.
April 23, Mrs. David Graham and Mrs. C. B. Bagley, Seattle.
April 24, Leander Miller, Seattle.
April 25, Mrs. Margaret A. Meany, Seattle.
April 26, Mrs. Lois A. Boblett, Blaine, Wash.
April 28, Chin Quong and Woo Gen, Seattle.
April 29, Mrs. Sarah B. Thurlow, Seattle.
April 30, Mr. and Mrs. P. H. Roundtree, Boisfort, Wash.
May 1, Frank Griffin, Seattle.
May 2, Matthew Fleming, Sequim, Wash.
May 3, William B. Kelley, Sumner, Wash.
May 5, Mr. and Mrs. James McCombs, Seattle.
May 6, Daniel W. Bass, Seattle.
May 7, Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Chilberg, Seattle.
May 8, Mrs. Elizabeth M. McGilvra, Seattle.
May 9, Mr. and Mrs. Andrew J. Fowler, LaDu, Wash.
May 10, Lieut. A. B. Wyskoff, Ontario, Cal.
May 12, Edwin R. Huntington, Castlerock, Wash.
May 13, Robert Long and Mrs. Sarah Malson, Seattle.
May 14, Mrs. Anna K. Wittenmyer, Kirkland, Wash.
May 15, Mrs. Ida M. Pinkham, Seattle.
May 16, Charles A. Billings, Olympia, Wash.
May 17, Miss Jean McCarogher, Olympia, Wash.
May 19, Nathaniel D. Hill, Port Townsend, Wash.
May 20, Mrs. George W. Biles, Olympia, Wash.
May 21, Mrs. Henriette A. Carr, Seattle.
May 22, Chandler Huntington, Milton, Cal.
May 23, Mr. and Mrs. John Dines, Seattle.
May 24, H. E. Levy, Victoria, B. C.
May 26, Judge Thomas Burke, Seattle.

- May 27, Andrew J. Davis, Olympia, Wash.
May 28, Judge and Mrs. Stephen J. Chadwick, Olympia, Wash.
May 29, C. J. Smith, Seattle.
May 30, James McNaught, Seattle.
May 31, George Elder, Tacoma.
June 2, D. W. Bush, Sr., Portland, Or.
June 4, Charles M. Spaulding, Carnation, Wash.
June 5, Janet Shotwell Moore, Olympia, Wash.
June 6, Marcellus Joseph Luark, Montesano, Wash.
June 7, Mrs. Rosamond S. Densmore, Seattle.
June 9, Mrs. Ellen G. Phillips, Olympia, Wash.
June 10, Mr. and Mrs. G. S. Dudley, Seattle.
June 11, Frederick Gasch, Seattle.
June 12, Miss Sophia Sternberg, Olympia, Wash.
June 13, Thomas B. Beall, Lewiston, Ida.
June 14, Mrs. Winfield Scott Shaser, Olympia, Wash.
June 16, Mrs. Jeanette G. Hill, Seattle.
June 17, Judge John P. Hoyt, Seattle.
June 18, William Voigt, Pasadena, Cal.
June 19, Mrs. Jennie B. Walsworth, Seattle.
June 20, Joseph W. Crow, Seattle.
June 21, Judge and Mrs. G. A. Hill, Seattle.

The Washington Historical Quarterly

Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle

T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla

FRANK A. GOLDER, Pullman

WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane

W. D. LYMAN, Walla Walla

H. B. McELROY, Olympia

EDWARD McMAHON, Seattle

O. B. SPERLIN, Tacoma

F. W. HOWAY, New Westminster, B. C.

Managing Editor

EDMOND S. MEANY

Business Manager

CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. X. NO. 4

OCTOBER, 1919

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Two Dollars per Year

Contents

GENERAL INDEX.....	The decennial index of all articles, documents and principal book reviews from Vol. I. (1906) to and including Vol. X. (1919)	243
CONTENTS.....	Titles of articles and documents of each number	291

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY

STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY STATION

SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter, November 15, 1906, at the Postoffice at
Seattle, Washington, under the Act of Congress of July 16, 1894

The Washington Historical Quarterly

INDEX TO VOLUMES I-X

NOTE. This general index to the first ten volumes of the WASHINGTON HISTORICAL QUARTERLY has been compiled from the indexes to the separate volumes. In combining several entries under a single name, articles *by* precede articles *about* a given author. In the analysis of subjects, the secondary arrangement is normally alphabetical but in some instances as in grouping documents the chronology has been followed. The citations are given by volume and page, the volume preceding the colon, and the page or the inclusive paging following it. Both October and January numbers of volume 1 are paged from 1 to 96. In order to show which of these duplicate paginations is meant, the abbreviations "Jan." and "Oct." are placed in curves after each entry from these, the first two numbers of the magazine. Eg 1:59 (Jan.) refers to page 59 to be found in the January number of 1907

- Abel, Annie Heloise, "A New Lewis and Clark Map", noted, 7:253-254.
- Aberdeen Pioneer Association, 7:48, 8:9, 10:46.
- Academy of Pacific Coast History, "Publications", vols.1-2, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 4:128-129.
- "Acquisition of Oregon", by Marshall, reviewed by C. W. Smith, 3:154-157.
- "Across the Plains in 1853", by D. B. Ward, reviewed, 3:242.
- "Across the Plains to California in 1852", by Lodisa Frizzell, noted, 6:209-210.
- Adams, Annie (Mrs. Robert Head), in Mercer party, 6:228.
- Adams, E. D., "The Power of Ideals in American History", noted, 5:147.
- Adams, Henry, "The Education of Henry Adams, An Autobiography", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 10:73-74.
- Adams, John Quincy: John Quincy Adams and the Oregon Question, by Edmond S. Meany, 5:207-214; "Writings", edited by W. C. Ford, noted, 4:131, 5:61,317, 6:71-72,281.
- Adams County, *see* Lincoln and Adams County Pioneer and Historical Association.
- Agriculture in Alaska under the Russians, by C. L. Andrews, 7:287-288.
- Alaska: agriculture in, under Russians, by C. L. Andrews, 7:287-288; Baranof the builder, by C. L. Andrews, 7:202-216; Higginson's, "Alaska: The Great Country", reviewed, 8:234; industry in, under the Russians, by C. L. Andrews, 7:278-295; Jones', "Alaskan Waterways", reviewed, 9:233-234; marine disasters of Alaska route, by C. L. Andrews, 7:21-37; mining in, before 1867, by F. A. Golder, 7:233-238; reindeer in, by C. L. Andrews,

- 10:171-176; salmon industry, by C. L. Andrews, 9:243-254; social life in, under Russians, by C. L. Andrews, 7:278-295; survey of, 1743-1799, by F. A. Golder, 4:83-95; trade under Russians, by C. L. Andrews, 7:278-295; transfer of to U. S., reprint of document, 3:83-91; Tuttle's "Alaska", reviewed by C. L. Andrews, 6:69; under the Russians, by C. L. Andrews, 7:202-216, 278-295; Underwood's "Alaska: An Empire in the Making", reviewed by F. A. Golder, 4:197; whaling in, by C. L. Andrews, 9:3-10.
- Alden, George H., review of Halsey's "Four Great Rivers", 1:170-171.
- Alexander, John S., death, 8:36.
- Allan, George T., letter dated March 16, 1832, regarding fever and ague on Columbia river, 2:41.
- Allen, Robert Perry, death, 7:58.
- Alvord, Clarence Walworth, "The New Regime", noted, 7:253.
- Ambler, Charles H., "The Life and Diary of John Floyd an Apostle of Secession, and the Father of the Oregon Country", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 10:69-70.
- American and British treatment of the Indians of Puget Sound, by W. J. Trimble, 5:32-54.
- American Historical Association: Annual meeting, (1906) 1:84-85 (Jan.); (1912) 4:54; (1913) 5:153-155; (1915) 7:86; (1916) 8:80; (1917) 9:79. Pacific Coast Branch of, *see* Pacific Coast Branch of the American Historical Association.
- American names in Washington, 1:10-11 (Oct.)
- Analysis of the Pacific railroad reports, by Pearl Russell, 10:3-16.
- Anderson, Andrew, death, 5:23.
- Anderson, Butler P., letter dated May 4, 1858, concerning Chief Leschi, 1:59.
- Anderson, C. M., the naming of Seward, Alaska, 1:159-161.
- Anderson, Dice Robins, "William Branch Giles; a Study in the Politics of Virginia and the Nation", noted, 7:252-253.
- Andrews, Clarence L.; Alaska under the Russians, 7:202-216, 278-295; Alaska whaling, 9:3-10; marine disasters of the Alaska route, 7:21-37; reindeer in Alaska, 10:171-176; review of Golder's "Russian Expansion on the Pacific", 6:119-120; review of Stuck's "Voyage on the Yukon", 9:69-70; review of Tuttle's "Alaska", 6:69; the salmon in Alaska, 9:243-254; research in Alaska, 6:284.
- Andrews, Lyman Beach, death, 5:25.
- Andrews, Matthew Page, "History of the United States", noted, 5:317.
- Angus McDonald: A Few Items of the West (document), edited by F. W. Howay, W. S. Lewis and J. A. Meyer, 8:188-229.
- Anthon, Sister Inger, review of Fountain's "Eleven Eaglets of the West", 1:275-277.
- "Antoine of Oregon: A Story of the Oregon Trail", noted, 4:197-198.
- Applegate, Jesse: Jesse Applegate: Pioneer, Statesman and Philosopher, by Joseph Schafer, 1:217-233; "Recollections of My Boyhood", noted, 6:208-209.
- "(The) Applewoman of the Klickitat", by A. V. Morris, reviewed by E. M. Blodgett, 10:71-72.
- Archeological research, a vast neglected field for, 1:131-135.
- Archives of Washington, report on, by J. N. Bowman, 2:241-249.
- Arnold, A. W., death, 4:43.
- Asakawa, K., why and how Japanese history may be studied with profit in America, 2:127-131.
- Ashburton, Lord, Daniel Webster and Old Oregon, by C. T. Johnson, 1:209-216.
- Ashley, Mabel M., review of Schultz's "Bird Woman (Sacajawea)", 9:308.

- Associates of Eighty-nine, organized 1917, 8:238.
- Atkins, Mrs. Frank (Mrs. Osborne), in Mercer party, 6:236.
- Attitude of Hudson's Bay Company during Indian war of 1855-1856, a series of letters of that period, edited by Clarence B. Bagley, 8: 291-307.
- Aurner, Clarence Ray, "History of Education in Iowa", reviewed by Paul J. Kruse, 7:170-171.
- "Authors of Washington", by Susan W. Hassell, noted, 7:327-328.
- Ayer, John Edwin, George Bush, Voyageur, 7:40-45.
- Bagley, Clarence B.: George Wilkes, 5:3-11; our first Indian war, 1:34-49(Oct.); review of Williams' edition "The Canoe and the Saddle", 5:138-142; "History of Seattle", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 7: 249-251; "In the Beginning", noted, 1:83(Oct.); presents transcript of early University of Washington records to University library, 8: 160; "The Waterways of the Pacific Northwest", noted, 8:157-158; *editor*, documents relating to the attitude of the Hudson's Bay Company during the Indian war of 1855-56, 8:291-307; *editor*, Journal of Occurrences at Nisqually House, 6:179-197; 264-278; 7:59-75; 144-167.
- (The) Bagley Collection of Pacific Northwest history: descriptive article on, by C. W. Smith, 10:83-87; purchased by the University of Washington, 10:158.
- Bagley, Susannah Rogers, death, 5:28.
- Baker, Antoinette (Mrs. Huntington), in Mercer party, 6:227.
- Baker, J. C., "Baptist History of the North Pacific Coast", noted, 4:49.
- Ballaine, John E., review of Stuck's "Ten Thousand Miles With a Dog Sled", 5:227-229.
- Banks, Mary, bequest of private historical collection to the University of Washington, 9:79.
- "Baptist History of the North Pacific Coast", noted, 4:49.
- Baranof the builder, Alaska under the Russians, by Clarence L. Andrews, 7:202-216.
- Barclay, Dr. Forbes, biographical note, 8:217.
- Barlow, Byron, death, 6:15.
- Barlow, George W., death, 4:40.
- Barlow, Ida (Mrs. Alfred Pinkham), in Mercer party, 6:237.
- Barnard, Dr. and Mrs. Charles, in Mercer party, 6:235.
- Barnes, George A., death, 4:42.
- Barnett, James D., "Operation of the Initiative, Referendum, and Recall in Oregon", reviewed by J. Allen Smith, 7:168-170.
- Barr, Mrs. Margaret Jane, death, 8:39.
- Barrows' account of the Indian delegation to St. Louis in 1831, 2:206-207.
- Bashford, James W., "Oregon Missions", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 9:309.
- Bassett, John Spencer: "The Middle Group of American Historians", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 8: 155; "Short History of the United States", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 5:60-61.
- Baxter, Mrs. D. K. (Sarah J. Davidson), in Mercer party, 6:236.
- Baynes, Robert Lambert, commander-in-chief of the Pacific station, 1857-1860, 8:195.
- Beall, Thomas B., Pioneer Reminiscences, 8:83-90.
- Bean, Sarah L., death, 5:29.
- Beard, Charles A.: "Contemporary History, 1877-1913", noted, 5:145-146; "Economic Interpretation of the Constitution of the United States", noted, 5:63; "Introduction to the English Historians", re-

- viewed by Edward McMahon, 1:278-279.
- Beard, Charles A., and F. A. Ogg, "National Governments and the World War", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 10:153-154.
- Beaver, Reverend Herbert, first missionary in the state of Washington, 1:125-126.
- Beaver, scarcity of, in fur-trade, noted in letter of Peter Skeen Ogden, 1831, 1:262-263.
- Beaver*, Steamer, arrival of (document), 2:259-260.
- Beecher, Mrs. Harriet Foster, death by accident, 6:136-137.
- Beer, George Louis, "The English Speaking Peoples", noted, 8:311.
- Beggs, Sarah Ruhamah De Bell, last survivor of the Oregon mission of 1840, 2:12-23.
- Bell, Archie, "Sunset Canada", noted, 9:310.
- Bells, manufacture of, in Alaska, by the Russians, 7:285.
- Bennett, Guy Vernon: Early Relations of the Sandwich Islands to the Old Oregon Territory, 4:116-126; Eastward Expansion of Population from the Pacific Slope, 3:115-123.
- Bent, Allen H., "Early American Mountaineers", noted, 5:62.
- Benton County, Old Settler's Union, 7:47, 8:8, 10:48.
- Berglund, Abraham, "The War and Trans-Pacific Shipping", noted, 8:310.
- Bernier, Julien, death, 4:42.
- Bernier, Peter, death, 6:18-19.
- Berry, Miss (Mrs. Melson), in Mercer party, 6:237.
- Bersch, Mary, death, 5:27.
- Bety, Jacob, death, 4:42.
- Beuston, Adam, death, 4:37.
- Bibliography: Griffin's "Bibliography of American Historical Societies", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 2:361-362; Boening's Bibliography of Isaac I. Stevens, 9:174-196; Smith's Bibliography of Marcus Whitman, 3:3-62; bibliography of Pacific Northwest history planned, 2:179; O'Donnell's "Bibliography of Washington Geology and Geography" noted, 4:294-295.
- Biles, George W., death, 3:302.
- Biographical sketches of Washington pioneers, 7:51-58, 87-89, 178-180, 259-261, 10:159-160, 238-240.
- "Bird Woman (Sacajawea)" by Schultz, reviewed by M. M. Ashley, 9:308.
- Birthday of Washington (poem), by S. Weir Mitchell, 1:109-112.
- Bissett, Clarke P., private library of, 2:53.
- Black Tamanous, secret society of the Clallam Indians, by Johnson Williams, 7:296-300.
- Blanchet, Reverend A. M. A., mentioned in Nisqually Journal, 1849, 10:211.
- Blanchet, John B., death, 5:23.
- Blankets: Dog's Hair Blankets of the Coast Salish, by F. W. Howay, 9:83-92.
- Blanpied, Charles W., "A Humanitarian Study of the Coming Immigration Problem on the Pacific Coast", noted, 5:148.
- Blockhouses, in Russian Alaska, 7:283.
- Blodgett, Evelyn May, review of Morris' "The Applewoman of the Klickitat", 10:71-72.
- Boardman, Mr. and Mrs., in Mercer party, 6:235.
- Boas, Franz: "Kutenai Tales", reviewed, 10:155; "Tsimshian Mythology", reviewed, 8:231-232.
- Boatman, Mary Ann, death, 3:301.
- Boening, Rose M.: bibliography of Isaac I. Stevens, 9:174-196; history of irrigation in the state of Washington, 9:259-276, 10:21-45.
- Bogart, Mr. and Mrs., in Mercer party, 6:235.
- Bogue, Mrs. Gilbert, death, 7:55.
- Bolton, Herbert Eugene, "Texas in

- the Middle Eighteenth Century", noted, 7:172.
- Bolton, Mary, death, 6:13.
- Bonney, W. P., Monument for Indian War Heroes, 10:177-181.
- Book of Heaven, White Man's, *see* "Evolution of a Lament, 2:195-208.
- "(The) Border Settlers of Northwestern Virginia", by L. V. McWhorter, noted, 6:279.
- Boren, Carson D., death, 4:38.
- Boren, Livonia Gertrude, death, 4:38-39.
- Bornstein, Mrs. Louisa, death, 8:35.
- Bourne, Edward Gaylord: Voyages and Explorations of Samuel de Champlain, 1604-16", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 1:277-278; death on February 24, 1908, 2:273-275; historical methods in connection with the Whitman question, reviewed by W. D. Lyman, 7:99-122.
- Bowman, Jacob N.: Cook's Place in Northwest History, 1:113-121; Pacific Northwest and the Pacific Ocean, 3:99-105; review of Goodwin's "Establishment of the State Government in California", 5:315-316; review of Lipson's "Europe in the Nineteenth Century", 8:154; the State Archives at Olympia, 2:241-249; Washington nomenclature, 1:5-13(Oct).
- Boyd, Levi, death, 5:23.
- Bozarth, Christopher C., death, 4:41.
- "Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation, 1606-1646", edited by William T. Davis, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:362-363.
- Bradley, Glen D., "Story of the Pony Express", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 5:57.
- Brannan, Sarah, death, 6:11.
- Brents, Judge Thomas H., death, 8:37.
- Brewer, Mrs. Margaret, death, 8:33.
- Bricks, earliest manufacture of, in Alaska, about 1795, 7:285.
- British Columbia, report of the archives department, noted, 6:125-126.
- British Columbia, University of, 4:134-135.
- British Treatment of Indians in the Pacific Northwest, by W. J. Trimble, 5:32-54.
- Brooks, Alfred H., "Mountain Exploration in Alaska", noted, 6:281-282.
- Brooks, Quincy A., taken prisoner by the Indians, 1:122-124.
- Brosnan, C. J., "History of the State of Idaho", reviewed by T. C. Elliott, 10:71.
- "(The) Brothers' War", by John C. Reed, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:46-48.
- Brown, Mrs. Amos (Anna Peebles), in Mercer party, 6:236.
- Brown, Ashmun N.: Preserving Our Public Records, 1:10-15(Jan.) Washington Territory in the War Between the States, 2:34-37.
- Brown, Mrs. Chandler, death, 5:30.
- Brown, Herman E., 10:159.
- Brown, William C., "Early Okanogan History", noted, 4:130; history student on Okanogan, 4:54.
- Bruce, James W., death, 7:56.
- Bryan, Edgar, retires as secretary of the Washington Pioneer Association, 6:218-219.
- Bryan, Wilhelmus Bogart, "A History of the National Capital", noted, 5:318.
- Bryce, James, "South America: Observations and Impressions", reviewed by Malcolm Douglas, 4:46-48.
- Brun, Jack, hotel keeper at Port Ludlow, 6:240.
- Buchanan, Charles M.: contributes articles on Father Chirouse in "The Indian Sentinel", 9:155; Dialectic variants of the Nisqually Root Stock, 1:30-35(Jan.); Evolution of an Indian Hero in France, 9:163-168; Rights of the Puget Sound Indians to Game and Fish, 6:109-118.

- Buck, Solon J., "Illinois in 1818", noted, 8:311; "Illinois Travel and Description, 1765-1865", noted, 5:230.
- Bucklin, Nathan, death, 7:56.
- Buffalo, near Edmonton, in 1854, 7:189-190.
- Bullard, Job, death, 3:299.
- Bunch, Mrs. Sarah Isabell, death, 8:34-35.
- Burnett, Charles H., death, 8:32.
- Burpee, Lawrence J., "Sanford Fleming, Empire Builder", noted, 7:254.
- Burr, Martha R., death, 6:18.
- Burton Historical Collection, manuscripts in, to be printed, 8:68.
- Bush, George: George Bush, Voyageur, by John Edwin Ayer, 7:40-45; his "terrible gun", 7:44-45.
- Bushby, Arthur Thomas, biographical note, 8:218.
- Burk, Peter, death, 4:43.
- Byles, Mrs. Mary, death, 8:35.
- Byrd, George W., death, 7:54.
- "California Chronology, 1510-1860", by O. E. Monnette, noted, 6:279.
- California Genealogical Society, 4:199.
- California, University of, summer courses in history, 1915, 6:217-218.
- Coldwell, R. P., death, 5:23.
- Callbreath, Captain John C., death, 8:34.
- Camp, Moholoh Schluesher, death, 4:36.
- Camp Lewis, history lectures at, 9:79-80, 158-159.
- Camp Washington: discussion of site 7:3-20; testimony of John E. Smith, 7:276-277.
- Campbell, John V., The Sinclair Party, 7:187-201.
- Canada, review of historical publications relating to, 6:279-280; 8:72-73, 9:234.
- Canadian Annual Review of Public Affairs, noted, 4:50, 295.
- Canadian archives, material for United States history in, 5:59-60.
- "Canadian Northwest Legislative Records", edited by E. H. Oliver, noted, 6:125, 280-281.
- Canal, beginnings of Lake Washington (document), 1:73 (Oct.)
- Canfield, Oscar, Pioneer Reminiscences, 8:251-256.
- Cannon, Miles, "Fort Hall on the Saptin River", 7:217-232; "Waiilatpu, Its Rise and Fall", noted, 7:251-252.
- "Canoe and the Saddle", by Theodore Winthrop, Williams' edition of, reviewed by Clarence B. Bagley, 5:138-142.
- Cann, Thomas Hart, death, 7:57; elected secretary of the Washington State Pioneer Association, 6:219.
- Canse, John Martin, Jason Lee: New Evidence on the Missionary and Colonizer, 6:251-263, 284.
- Carkeek, Mrs. M. J., in automobile accident, 6:136.
- Carlton, Robert, "The New Purchase, Or Seven and a Half Years in the Far West", noted, 8:70.
- Carr, Lucie L. Whipple, death, 4:40.
- Carr, Ossian J., death, 4:39.
- Carson, Isaac, death, 4:37.
- Catholic account of the Indian delegation to St. Louis, 1831, 2:198-199.
- Catlin's account of the Indian delegation to St. Louis 1831, 2:197-198.
- Cavitt, Mrs. Lydia, death, 7:54.
- Cayuses, First War With, by Clarence B. Bagley 1:34-49 (Oct.).
- Cedar shingles shipped from Puget Sound in 1845, 7:140-141.
- (The) Centenary of Kamehameha the Great, by Herbert H. Gowen 10:88-92.
- Chadwick, S. J., Colonel Steptoe's Battle, 2:333-343.
- Chambers, David, mentioned in Nisqually Journal, 1849, 10:218.
- Chambers, Margaret White, death, 3:302.

- Chambers, Thomas M., mentioned in *Nisqually Journal*, 1849, 10:215.
- Chambers, Thompson McLain, death, 8:38.
- Champlain Society, publishes "Narrative of David Thompson's Explorations in Western America," 7:322-324.
- Chandler, George, "Civics for the State of Washington", noted, 4:49.
- Channing, Edward, "A History of the United States", vol. 4, noted, 8:232.
- Channing, Edward, Hart and Turner, "Guide to the study and reading of American History", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany.
- Chapman, Charles E.: "Catalogue of Materials in the Archivo General de Indias for the History of the Pacific Coast and the American Southwest", noted, 10:232-233; "A History of Spain", reviewed, 10:74-75.
- Chapman, John Butler, 7:320.
- Charles, Pierre, 6:270-271.
- Charlton, Charles Alexander, death, 5:28.
- Chase, Mrs., in Mercer party, 6:236.
- Chase, Mrs. Caroline, death, 7:51.
- Chase, Eugene, in Mercer party, 6:236.
- Chase, Martha, in Mercer party, 6:236.
- Chenhobs, Henry, death, 3:297.
- Chief Seattle Day, August 30, 1913, 4:297.
- Chief Shuskin's True Narrative, by L. V. McWhorter, 8:96-101.
- Chiefs, *see* under name of individual chief.
- Chinese History, by Charles D. Tenney, 2:99-104.
- Chirouse, Eugene Casimir: letter of, 1:60-61 (Jan.); mentioned, 9:164-168; at Fort Nisqually, 1849, 10:211; the "Chirouse" number of "The Indian Sentinel", noted, 9:155.
- Chisholm, Donald, biographical note, 8:218.
- Chittenden, Hiram M., review of Laveille's "Life of Father de Smet", 7:247-248; review of Meany's "Mount Rainier, A Record of Exploration", 8:63-65; War or Peace, noted, 3:160.
- Christ, Philip, death, 5:26.
- Christopher, Thomas, death, 4:42-43.
- Clallam Indians, secret society among, called Black Tamanous, 7:296-300.
- Clark, Dan E., "Samuel Jordan Kirkwood", noted, 9:74-75.
- Clark, Elizabeth Frances, death, 5:28.
- Clark, William, honoring the memory of, 1:281; Reuben Gold Thwaites, "William Clark: Soldier, Explorer, Statesman", 1:234-251.
- Clarke, Joseph I. C., "Japan at First Hand", noted, 10:155-156.
- Clarke, Wellington, death, 8:32.
- Classification (Dewey decimal system) for history of the Pacific Northwest, 2:146-160.
- Clay, Henry, and the Oregon Question, by Edmond S. Meany, 5:207-214.
- Cleland, Robert Glass, "Early Sentiment for the Annexation of California", noted, 6:280.
- Climate of Puget Sound, winter of 1846-1847, 7:141.
- Cloquet, August, death, 5:26.
- "Club Stories", by Washington State Federation of Women's Clubs, noted, 7:254.
- "Coal Mine Workers", by Franklin Julian Warne, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 1:169-170.
- Cochran, Jesse F., death, 8:37.
- Coffin, Aurelia (Mrs. Hinckley), in Mercer party, 6:227.
- Cole, George E., death, 1:88-89 (Jan.).
- Collier, W. H., death, 7:55-56.
- Collins, John, pioneer hotel keeper, 6:240.
- Collison, W. H., "In the Wake of the War Canoe", reviewed, 7:326-327.
- (The) *Colonel Wright*, by Lulu D. Crandall, 7:126-132.

- Colorado College, Publications, noted, 5:318.
- “(The) Columbia Highway”, by S. C. Lancaster, noted 6:285.
- Columbia River: Miles C. Moore, *The Columbia River*, 6:171-176; Lyman’s “The Columbia River”, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 3:308; Sperlin “Columbia River Exploration”, 4:3-11; Elliott “Columbia River Fur Trade”, 6:3-10; Ermatinger “The Columbia River under Hudson’s Bay Company Rule”, 5:192-206.
- Colville, Andrew, member of Hudson’s Bay Company, 8:194.
- Colville, fort, established, 1859, 8:194.
- Coman, Katharine, “Economic Beginnings of the Far West”, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 4:127-128.
- “(The) Coming Canada”, by Joseph King Goodrich, reviewed by Oliver H. Richardson, 5:57-58.
- “(The) Coming Hawaii”, by Joseph King Goodrich, reviewed by Mary Hubbard, 5:229-230.
- Comkane, Indian name for the Horse Plains in Montana, 8:192.
- Comparative Study of State Constitutions for Provisions Not Found in Our Own, by Ben Driftmier, 3:259-273.
- Compton, Charles H., review of Judson’s “Subject Index to the History of the Pacific Northwest and Alaska”, 5:58-59.
- Concrete, Washington, pamphlet, entitled “Looking Forward, The Story of the Upper Skagit”, noted, 4:130.
- Condon, John T. *editor*, *Washington’s First Constitution*, 1878, 10:57-68, 110-141.
- Condon, Thomas, “Oregon Geology”, noted, 3:159.
- Congregational Church at Walla Walla, Washington, by T. C. Elliott, 6:90-99.
- Connelley, William E.: “Doniphan’s Expedition and Conquest of New Mexico and California”, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:169-170; “National Aspects of the Old Oregon Trail”, noted, 7:171-172.
- Conner, Annie (Mrs. Hartsuck), in Mercer party, 6:237.
- Conover, Charles Talmadge, (and others) “Proposal to Change the Name of Mount Rainier”, reviewed 8:235-237.
- Constable, Mrs. Frances, death, 7:54.
- Constant, Baron D’Estournelles de, “Les Etats-Unis D’Amerique”, noted, 5:146.
- Constitution of Washington: Origin, 4:227-287; Proposed Amendments to the State Constitution of Washington, by Leo Jones, 4:12-32; Washington’s First Constitution, 1878, edited by John T. Condon, 10:57-67, 110-141; constitutional convention of 1878, *Proceedings*, 9:129-152, 208-229, 296-307; *Comparative Study of State Constitutions for Provisions Not Found In Our Own*, by Ben Driftmier, 3:259-273.
- Cook, James W., death, 5:29.
- Cook’s Place in Northwest History, by Jacob N. Bowman, 1:113-121.
- Coombs, Rachel, death, 3:297.
- Coonc, Elizabeth Ann, *Reminiscences of a Pioneer Woman*, 8:14-21.
- Cooper, Charles, death, 7:58.
- Cooper, Mrs. Isaac, death, 7:54.
- Cooper, James, biographical note, 10:207.
- Cooper, Mary, death, 3:297.
- Cooper, W. B., death, 6:11.
- Corbin, D. C., *Recollections of a Pioneer Railroad Builder* 1:43-46 (Jan.).
- Corwin, Edward S.: “French Policy and the Anmerican Alliance of 1778”, noted, 8:67; “The President’s Control of Foreign Relations”, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 9:153-154.
- Coutant, C. G., “The History of

- Wyoming", reviewed by Grace R. Hebard, 6:120-122.
- Cowlitz Farm, beginning of, 10:207.
- Crandall, Lulu Donnell, *The Colonel Wright*, 7:126-132.
- Crawford, Samuel Le Roy: death, 8:37; To the Pioneers of Washington, 6:177-178.
- Cresap, Robert Vinton, death, 3:300.
- Creswell, Donald C., death, 8:34.
- "Crime Against the Yakimas", by Lucullus V. McWhorter, reviewed by Thomas W. Prosch, 4:292-293.
- Critical Discussion of the Site of Camp Washington, by M. Orion Monroe, 7:3-20.
- Crockett, Colonel Walter, biographical note, 7:245-246.
- "(The) Cruise of the Corwin", by John Muir, reviewed by Margaret Schumacher, 10:72-73.
- Current events, course in, at University of Washington, 5:152.
- Curtis, Edward S.: Indian researches of, 3:310; "The North American Indian", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 4:290-292, 6:198-200; the Curtis picture musicale, 4:53.
- Dall, William Healey, "Spencer Fullerton Baird: A Biography", noted, 7:171.
- Dallas, A. J., biographical note, 8:224.
- Dalles, The: Early Days at The Dalles, by Camilla Thomson Donnell, 4:105-115.
- Daniel Webster and Old Oregon, by C. T. Johnson, 2:6-11.
- Darragh, John, death, 5:22.
- David, Charles W., 6:285, 7:257, 9:158.
- "David S. Maynard and Catherine T. Maynard", by Thomas W. Prosch, reviewed, 1:83(Oct.).
- David Thompson: Journeys in the Spokane Country (document), edited by T. C. Elliott, 8:183-187, 261-264, 9:11-16, 103-106, 169-173, 284-287, 10:17-20, Tyrrell's "David Thompson's Narrative of his Explorations in Western America" reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 7:322-324.
- Davids, Thomas J., death, 6:16.
- Davidson, Gordon Charles, "The North-West Company", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 10:231-232.
- Davidson, Sarah J. (Mrs. D. K. Baxter), in Mercer Party, 6:236.
- Davis, Henry C., death, 4:37.
- Davis, Jefferson, Dodd's "Life of Jefferson Davis", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:268-270.
- Davis, William T. *editor*, "Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:362-363.
- Dawson, Charles, "Pioneer Tales of the Oregon Trail", reviewed by Thomas W. Prosch, 5:145.
- Dealey, James Qualye, "Growth of American State Constitutions from 1776 to the End of the Year 1914", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 6:203-205.
- Dedication of Steptoe Memorial Park at Rosalia, Wash., June 19, 1908, 2:344-351.
- Dellenbaugh, Frederick S., "Fremont and '49", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 6:70-71.
- Denny, Arthur A., "Pioneer Days on Puget Sound" (Harriman edition), reviewed, 2:265-268.
- Denny, Mrs. Louisa Boren, death, 8:36.
- Denny, Margaret Lenora, death by accident, 6:136-137, 7:53.
- Denny, Orion O., death, 8:33.
- "Development of Japan", by Kenneth Scott Latourette, reviewed by Ed Devore, Mrs. Evelyn B., death, 7:52-53.
- Dewey decimal classification expanded for history of Pacific Northwest by Charles W. Smith, 2:146-160.
- Diary of an Emigrant of 1845 (docu-

- ment), by John E. Howell, 1:138-158.
- Diary of Colonel and Mrs. Isaac N. Ebey, edited by Victor J. Farrar, 7:239-246, 307-321, 8:40-62, 124-152.
- "Did Webster Ever Say This?" by C. T. Johnson, 4:191-193.
- Dimsdale, Thomas J., "The Vigilantes of Montana" (two new editions) reviewed by Christina D. Smith, 7:248-249.
- Distances from Independence, Missouri, to Astoria and intermediate points, 4:218-219.
- Divorce in Washington, by Ralph R. Knapp, 5:121-128.
- Dixon, Joseph K. "The Vanishing Race", noted, 5:149-150.
- Djorup, Peter, hotel keeper at Utsalady, 6:240.
- Doane's oyster house at Olympia, 6:242.
- "Doctor John McLoughlin, the Father of Oregon", by Frederick V. Holman, reviewed by W. A. Morris, 2:44-46.
- Dodd, William E., "Jefferson Davis", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:268-270; "The Riverside History of the United States", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 6:207-208.
- Dog's Hair Blankets of the Coast Salish, by F. W. Howay, 9:83-92.
- "Doniphan's Expedition and Conquest of New Mexico and California", by William E. Connelley, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:169-170.
- Donnan, Elizabeth *editor*, "Papers of James A. Bayard", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 7:76-77.
- Donnell, Camilla Thomson, "Early Days at White Salmon and The Dalles, 4:105-115.
- Dougherty, J. Hampden, "The Electoral System of the United States", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 1:70-73(Jan.).
- Dougherty, Thomas A., death, 5:27.
- Dougherty, Julia, death, 6:12.
- Douglas, David. "Journal Kept by David Douglas, 1823-1827", reviewed by G. B. Rigg, 6:200-202.
- Douglas, James, arrives at Fort Nisqually May 25, 1849, 10:216; letter dated April 26, 1855, regarding the beginning of the San Juan dispute, 2:352-354; letter dated April 16, 1858, to Fayette McMullin, 9:67; letters showing attitude of Hudson's Bay Company during the Indian war of 1855-56, 8:291-307; letter dated March 12, 1832, to James McLeod, regarding the luck of the fur trade, 2:43.
- Douglas, James William, son of James Douglas, biographical note, 8:223.
- Douglas, Malcolm: review of Bryce's "South America", 4:46-48; captain in France, 10:158.
- Douglas, Stephen A.: Stephen A. Douglas, by Edward McMahon, 2:209-232, 309-332; "Life of Stephen A. Douglas" by William Goodner, reviewed 1:63-66(Jan.); "Stephen A Douglas: A Study in American Politics", by Allen Johnson, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:365-367.
- Dovell, W. T., *The Pathfinders*, 1:47-50(Jan.).
- Downey, Robert M., death, 7:54.
- Doyle, Chloe A., death, 3:300.
- Dred Scott Decision, Echo of (document), 1:71(Oct.).
- Driftmier, Ben, *Comparative Study of State Constitutions*, 3:259-273.
- Drumheller, Mrs. Martha A., death, 8:38.
- Dunbar, Ralph Oregon, death, 4:39-40.
- Dunbar, Seymour, "A History of Travel in America", reviewed by Frank G. Kane, 6:205-207.
- Duncan, William, death, 8:39.
- Duncalo, Frederic, "Brief History of the War", noted, 10:75.
- Dunlap, S. S., death, 8:33.

- Duwamish River, formerly called Ouvre's River, 6:277.
- Dye, Eva Emery, "McDonald of Oregon", reviewed by Thomas W. Prosch, 1:66-70 (Jan.).
- Dyment, Colin V., "Record of Those Who Died in Service", noted, 10:237-238.
- Earliest Expedition Against Puget Sound Indians, 1:16-29 (Jan.).
- Early Days At White Salmon and The Dalles, by Camilla Thomson Donnell, 4:105-115.
- "Early Days in Old Oregon" by Katharine B. Judson, reviewed by F. W. Howay, 7:324-326.
- "Early History of Idaho", by W. J. McConnell, reviewed by W. D. Lyman, 5:142-143.
- Early Oregon Diplomacy, by Edmond S. Meany, 5:207-214.
- Early Records of the University of Washington, by Edmond S. Meany, 8:114-123.
- Early Relation of the Sandwich Islands to the Old Oregon Territory by G. V. Bennett, 4:116-126.
- Easterbrook, George W., Washington Territory in the War Between the States, 2:33-39.
- Eastern Washington Historical Society, 10:48.
- Eastern Washington State Historical Society, "History, Constitution and Annual Report, 1918", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 10:153.
- Eastward Expansion of Population from the Pacific Slope, by Guy Vernon Bennett, 3:115-123.
- Eaton, Allen H., "The Oregon System: The Story of Direct Legislation in Oregon", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 4:44-45.
- Ebey, Eason Benton, 7:243.
- Ebey, Isaac Neff, biography, 7:240-243; decapitation (document), 1:74-75 (Oct.), diary, edited by Victor J. Farrar, 7:239-246, 307-321, 8:40-62, 124-152.
- Ebey, Winfield Scott, manuscripts of, deposited in the University of Washington library, 9:238-239.
- "Economic Beginnings of the Far West", by Katharine Coman, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 4:127-128.
- "Economic Interpretation of the Constitution of the United States", by Charles A. Beard, noted, 5:63.
- "(The) Education of Henry Adams, an Autobiography", by Henry Adams, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 10:73-74.
- Edwards, Haven W., death, 4:203.
- Edwards, Philip L., in Jason Lee party, 1:23-24 (Oct.).
- Eells, Reverend Cushing, tribute to, 9:313-314.
- Eells, Edwin: Eliza and the Nez Perce Indians, 5:288-299; Heroes and Heroines of the Long Ago, 2:132-145; The Whitman Monument, 2:24-27.
- Eells, Myron: "Marcus Whitman, Pathfinder and Patriot", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 3:154-157; death, 1:176.
- Egge, Albert E., The Making of the English People, 2:294-302.
- Eldridge, Teresa, death, 3:299.
- "(The) Electoral System of the United States", by J. Hampden Dougherty, reviewed, 1:70-73 (Jan.).
- "(The) Eleven Eaglets of the West", by Paul Fountain, reviewed by Sister Inger Anthon, 1:275-277.
- Eliza and the Nez Perce Indians, by Edwin Eells, 5:288-299.
- Elliott, T. C.: Death of Professor Edward Gaylord Bourne, 2:273-275; Dr. John McLoughlin and His Guests, 3:63-77; Fur Trade in the Columbia River Basin Prior to 1811, 6:3-10; The Indian Council at Walla Walla, 1:252-255; The Organization and First Pastorate of the First Congregational Church of Walla Walla, Washington, 6:90-

- 99; review of Brosnan's "History of the State of Idaho", 10:71; review of Stone's "Following Old Trails", 5:143-144; Walla Walla and Missoula, 3:274-276; *editor*, David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country, 8:183-187, 261-264, 9:11-16, 103-106, 169-173, 284-287, 10:17-20; *editor*, Journal of John Work: (November-December, 1824) 3:198-228, (June-September, 1825) 5:83-115, (September-December, 1825) 5:163-191, (December-June, 1825-1826) 5:258-287, (July-September, 1826) 6:26-49; contributes to the Champlain Society edition of David Thompson's narrative, 7:323; "The Dalles Celilo Portage: Its History and Influence", noted, 7:82.
- Ellis, George W., and John E. Morris, "King Philip's War", reviewed, by Edward McMahon, 1:279-280.
- Engle, Flora A. Pearson (Mrs. William B. Engle): in Mercer party, 6:235; The Story of the Mercer Expeditions, 6:225-237.
- English Names in Washington, 1:10 (Oct.).
- Enterprise*, steamer, brought to Puget Sound in 1861, 8:219.
- "Episodes from the Winning of the West", by Theodore Roosevelt, noted, 1:81 (Jan.).
- Ermatinger, C. O., The Columbia River Under Hudson's Bay Company Rule, 5:192-206.
- Ermatinger, Frank, Earliest Expeditions Against Puget Sound Indians, 1:16-29 (Jan.).
- "Establishment of the State Government in California", by Cardinal Goodwin, reviewed by Jacob N. Bowman, 5:315-316.
- Eustace, Michael, death, 7:57.
- Evolution of a Lament, by C. T. Johnson, 2:195-208.
- Evolution of an Indian Hero in France, by Charles M. Buchanan, 9:163-168.
- Expansion of the Dewey Decimal Classification for Northwest History, by C. W. Smith, 2:146-160.
- Experience of a Pioneer, by Mary Perry Frost, 7:123-125.
- Exploration of the Upper Columbia, by O. B. Sperlin, 4:3-11.
- Extradition, futile attempt at, in 1858 (document), 9:66-67.
- Fairweather, Hanford W.: The Northern Pacific Railroad and Some of Its History, 10:95-99; Railroad Career of Hanford W. Fairweather, by W. S. Lewis, 10:100-101; death, 10:101.
- Falconer's recent work on the Oregon Question, noted by George Wilkes, 4:221-222.
- Fanning mills, first on Puget Sound, 7:43.
- Faris, John T., "Winning of the Oregon Country", noted, 3:155.
- Farquhar, N. H., letter to A. B. Wyckoff who selected site of Navy Yard, Puget Sound 2:359.
- Farrand, Max, Hugh Wynne, A Historical Novel, 1:101-108.
- Farrar, Victor J.: Pioneer and Historical Societies of the State of Washington, 6:21-25, 7:46-50, 8:7-13, 9:17-22, 10:46-52; review of Putnam's "In the Oregon Country", 6:208; *editor*, Diary of Colonel and Mrs. I. N. Ebey, 7:239-246, 307-321, 8:40-62, 124-152; *editor*, The Nisqually Journal, March 10, 1849—, 10:205-230; *joint author*, "Proposal to Change the Name of Mount Rainier", reviewed, 8:235-237; appointed research assistant at the University of Washington, 5:232; enlists in Base Hospital No. 50, 9:158.
- Faucett, Rachel A., death, 5:26.
- Fawcett, Edgar, "Some Reminiscences of Old Victoria", noted, 4:294.

- Fay, Robert C., 7:310.
- Fear of losing British America, letter of Archibald McDonald, 2:161-163.
- Ferguson, Emory Conda, death, 3:301.
- Ferry Museum of Tacoma, 10:49.
- Fever and ague on the Columbia, letter of George T. Allan, dated March 16, 1832, 2:41.
- Fever at Fort Vancouver in 1834, 2:163-165.
- "Fifty Years in Oregon", by T. T. Geer, reviewed by T. W. Prosch, 3:303-304.
- Filler, Johnie, hotel keeper and billiard player at old Tacoma, 6:241.
- Finlay, Jacques Raphael, by J. A. Meyers, 10:163-167.
- Finlayson, D. N.: letter dated February 25, 1833 to John McLeod; 2:166-167; letter dated March 12, 1832, 2:41-42.
- Finlayson, Roderick: biographical note, 8:219; mentioned in *Nisqually Journal*, 1849, 10:212.
- First American Settlement on Puget Sound, by Edmond S. Meany, 7:136-143.
- "First Circumnavigation of Vancouver Island", by C. F. Newcombe, reviewed, 6:128-130.
- "(The) First Forty Years of Washington Society", by Margaret Bayard Smith, reviewed by Mary G. O'Meara, 1:167-169.
- First Immigrants to Cross the Cascades, by David Longmire, 8:22-28.
- First White Women in Wyoming, by Grace R. Hebard, 8:29-31.
- Fischer, Arthur Homer, "A Summary of Mining in the State of Washington", noted, 10:233.
- Fisher, Lydia Ann, death, 5:25.
- Fisheries at Fraser River, beginning of, in letter of Archibald McDonald dated February 20, 1831, 1:258-260.
- Fisheries, *see also* Salmon fisheries.
- Fishing, by Russians in Alaska, 7:288.
- Fishing Rights of the Puget Sound Indians, by Charles M. Buchanan, 6:109-118.
- Fitzhugh, E. C., letter dated April 5, 1857, to Isaac I. Stevens, 1:56-58 (Jan.).
- Flathead Indian delegation to St. Louis in 1831, 2:195-208.
- Flathead Indians, story of journey to St. Louis in 1832, 1:24-25 (Oct.).
- Fleming, C. P., death, 8:32.
- "Flora of the State of Washington", Theodore C. Frye, 1:73-77 (Jan.).
- by Charles V. Piper, reviewed by Floyd, John: "The Life and Diary of John Floyd, An Apostle of Secession and the Father of the Oregon Country", by Charles H. Ambler, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 10:69-70.
- "Following Old Trails", by Arthur L. Stone, reviewed by T. C. Elliott, 5:143-144.
- Folsom, Frederick W., death, 7:52.
- Foote, Mary Hallock, "A Picked Company", reviewed by Christina D. Smith, 4:196-197.
- Forbes, Jared, death, 7:55.
- Ford, Sidney S., mentioned in *Nisqually Journal*, 1849, 10:219.
- Ford, Worthington C. *editor*, "Writings of John Quincy Adams", noted, 4:131, 5:61, 317, 6:71-72, 281.
- Fordyce, C. P., "Touring Afoot", noted, 8:233.
- Forrest, Charles, mentioned in *Nisqually Journal*, 1849, 10:211.
- Fort Colville, 1859-69, by W. P. Winans, 3:78-82.
- Fort Hall on the Saptin River, by Miles Cannon, 7:217-232.
- Fort Langley, 6:181.
- Fort Nisqually: attack on, by Snoqualmie Indians May 1, 1849; 10:212; rebuilt on new site, 1842-1843, 10:212; *see also* under Nisqually.
- Fort Simpson, beginning of, in letter of Archibald McDonald dated January 15, 1832, 1:264-266.

- Fort Vancouver, farm at, in letter of John McLoughlin to John McLeod, March 1, 1832, 2:40-41.
- Fort Victoria, beginning of, 10:209.
- Forts of the Washington Fur Trade, by O. B. Sperlin, 8:102-113.
- Foster, Joseph, death, 3:297.
- Fountain, Paul, "The Eleven Eaglets of the West", reviewed by Sister I. Anthon, 1:275-277.
- Fourth of July in the Pacific Northwest, by George W. Soliday, 4:163-181.
- Francis, Simeon, letter relating to raising of a regiment of infantry in Oregon and Washington, 1864, 2:38-39.
- Fraser, Mrs. Hugh, "Seven Years on the Pacific Slope", reviewed by Christina D. Smith, 6:69-70.
- Fraser River Centenary, 2:369-371.
- Freeman, Rosina, death, 5:27.
- "Fremont and '49", by Frederick S. Dellenbaugh, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 6:70-71.
- French names in Washington, 1:11 (Oct.).
- "(The) Frenchman", Sklatchet Indian chief described, 6:266.
- "(The) Friendly Mountain", 1917, noted, 9:73.
- Frizzell, Mrs. Lodisa, Journal, noted, 6:209-210.
- From Missoula to Walla Walla in 1857 on Horseback, by Frank H. Woody, 3:277-286.
- From Salem, Oregon, to Seattle, Washington, in 1859, by Dillis B. Ward, 6:100-106.
- Frost, Mrs. Jane, death, 8:34.
- Frost, Joseph H., pioneer missionary belittled by Bancroft, 2:15-21.
- Frost, Mary Perry, Experience of a Pioneer, 7:123-125.
- Fryberg, John P., death, 4:37.
- Frye, George F., death, 4:37.
- Frye, Theodore C., review of Piper's "Flora of the State of Washington", 1:73-77 (Jan.).
- Fulton, Robert: "Life of Robert Fulton", by A. C. Sutcliffe, noted, 6:210.
- Fur-trade: a factor in the development of the Northwest, 1:114-121; between the Russians and the natives of Alaska, 7:289-290; Fur Trade Forts of Washington, by O. B. Sperlin, 8:102-113; Fur Trade in the Columbia River Basin Prior to 1811, by T. C. Elliott, 6:3-10; James Douglas on luck of the fur trade in 1832, 2:43. *Consult* Journal of Occurrences at Nisqually House, The Nisqually Journal, The Journal of John Work for additional material on the fur-trade.
- Furth, Jacob, death, 6:14.
- Gaillac, Malinda, death, 5:27.
- Gale, Joseph Marion, death, 5:24.
- Gallagher, Sarah, J. (Mrs. Thomas Russell), in Mercer party, 6:227.
- Gallatin, Albert, and the Oregon Question, by Edmond S. Meany, 5:207-214.
- Gallatin, James, diary, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 6:124-125.
- Game rights of the Puget Sound Indians, by C. M. Buchanan, 6:109-118.
- Gardner, William, "The Life of Stephen A. Douglas", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 1:63-66 (Jan.).
- Garfield County Pioneer Association, 8:8-9; 10:49.
- Garry, Indian chief, *see* Spokane Garry.
- Gassett, Mrs. Charles (Miss Stewart), in Mercer party, 6:237.
- Gatch, Thomas Milton, death, 5:25.
- Geddis, S. R., death, 4:36.
- Geer, T. T. "Fifty Years in Oregon", reviewed by Thomas W. Prosch, 3:303-304.
- Gendron, Eliza, death, 5:30.
- "General Claxton: A Novel", by C. H. Hanford, noted, 9:74.
- "Geographic Dictionary of Washington", by Henry Landes, noted, 9:155.

- Geographic Names of Washington, by Edmond S. Meany, 8:265-290, 9: 26-62, 107-128, 197-207, 288-295, 10: 53-56, 102-109, 190-204.
- Geographical Names in Washington, by Jacob N. Bowman, 1:5-13 (Oct.).
- George, Eli, an Indian hero in France, 9:163-168.
- George Bush, Voyageur, by John Edwin Ayer, 7:40-45.
- George Wilkes, by Clarence B. Bagley, 5:3-11.
- Gholson, Richard Dickerson, by Edmond S. Meany, 8:180-182.
- Gillespie, James, death, 6:11.
- Gillespie, John W., death, 8:35.
- Gillilan, James David, "Trail Tales", noted, 7:81.
- Gilstrap, William Henry: location of the site of Camp Washington, 7: 3-20; death, 5:320.
- Gittinger, Roy, "The Formation of the State of Oklahoma", noted, 9: 73-74.
- Glass, Rose, review of "The Northmen, Columbus and Cabot", edited by J. Franklin Jameson, 1:171-174.
- Glore, Michael, death, 8:32.
- Goddard, Pliny Earle, "Elements of the Kato Language", noted, 4:50.
- Gold: discovered at Colville in 1854, 8:201; discovered in British Columbia in 1855, 8:224.
- Golder, Frank A.: A Survey of Alaska, 1743-1799, 4:83-95; Mining in Alaska Before 1867, 7:233-238; review of Underwood's "Alaska, An Empire in the Making", 4:197; "Father Herman, Alaska's Saint", noted, 8:73-74; "Guide to Materials for American History in Russian Archives", reviewed, 8:230-231; leaves for Russia, 5:66; mentioned, 7:259; "Russian Expansion on the Pacific", reviewed by C. L. Andrews, 6:119-120; "The Russian Offer of Mediation in the War of 1812", noted, 8:71-72; returns from Russia, 6:135.
- Goodrich, Joseph King: "The Coming Canada", reviewed by Oliver H. Richardson, 5:57-58; "The Coming Hawaii", reviewed by Mary Hubbard, 5:229-230.
- Goodridge, Gardner, death, 5:26.
- Goodwin, Cardinal, "The Establishment of the State Government in California", reviewed by Jacob N. Bowman, 5:315-316.
- Gosnell, R. E., "Yearbook of British Columbia, 1914", noted, 5:318.
- Gourko, General Basil, "War and Revolution in Russia, 1914-1917", noted, 10:156.
- Government, teaching of, 8:73.
- Governors of Washington: biographies of, published in the Seattle Post-Intelligencer, 6:285; collecting portraits of, 1:5-9 (Jan.); "Governors of Washington", by Edmond S. Meany, noted, 7:80.
- Gowen, Herbert H.: The Centenary of Kamehameha the Great, 10:88-92; "The Napoleon of the Pacific, Kamehameha the Great", noted, 10:159; "The Teacher and His Ideals", noted, 9:77.
- Gowey, Mrs. (Anne Stevens), in Mercer party, 6:235.
- Graham, Joel, A Massacre on the Frontier, 2:233-236.
- Grand Prairie, 8:205.
- Grant, W. Colquhoun, pioneer colonizer of Vancouver Island arrives at Fort Nisqually in 1849, 10:220.
- Graves, Frank Pierrepont, "History of Education in Modern Times", noted, 5:148.
- Gray, William H.: "Journal of William H. Gray from December, 1836, to October, 1837", noted, 5:149.
- Gray memorial, 8:76-77; celebration noted, 8:68-69.
- Grays Harbor County, Washington, Pioneer Association of, 7:47, 8:9, 10:49.
- "(The) Great Plains", by Randall Parrish, reviewed by C. W. Smith, 2:174-176.

- Greeley, A. W., "Handbook of Alaska", noted, 3:160.
- Green, Jonathan S., "Journal of a Tour on the Northwest Coast of America in the Year 1829", noted, 6:279.
- Greenlaw, Wilhelmina, death, 5:28.
- Greenwood, George, death, 3:300.
- "Gregory, Charles Noble", by Samuel Freeman Miller, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:171-174.
- Grennon, Mrs. Genevieve, death, 8:34.
- Grenold, Elvada, in Mercer party, 6:236.
- Grenold, Mary, in Mercer party, 6:236.
- Grenold, Mrs. (Mrs. Frank McLellan), in Mercer party, 6:236.
- Griffin, A. P. C., "Bibliography of American Historical Societies", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 2:361-362.
- Griffin, John A., Washington Thirty Years Ago, 7:133-135.
- Griffin, Mary Anne (Mrs. Hartley), in Mercer party, 6:237.
- Griffith, Mrs. Rebecca, death, 7:51.
- Grist mill: at Colville Falls, 8:198; first on Puget Sound, 7:43.
- "Growth of American State Constitutions", by James Quayle Dealey, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 6:203-205.
- "Guide to Materials for American History in Russian Archives", by Frank A. Golder, reviewed, 8:230-231.
- "Guide to the Study and Teaching of American History", by Channing, Hart and Turner, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 4:48.
- Guild, Emily M., death, 6:18.
- Gwydir, R. D.: A Record of the San Poil Indians, 8:243-250; Prehistoric Spokane, 1:136-137.
- Hadlock, Samuel, death, 4:39.
- Hailey, John, "Report of the Librarian of Idaho Historical Society, 1916", 8:232-233.
- Haley, John, death, 5:27.
- Hall, Clifton R., "Andrew Johnson, Military Governor of Tennessee", noted, 8:156.
- "Hall Jackson Kelley: Prophet of Oregon", by Fred Wilbur Powell, reviewed, 9:232-233.
- Hallock, L. H., "Why Our Flag Floats Over Oregon", noted, 3:155.
- Halsey, Francis W., "Tour of Four Great Rivers", reviewed by George H. Alden, 1:170-171.
- Hammond, John Martin; "Quaint and Historic Forts of North America", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 7:251.
- "Handbook of Learned Societies and Institutions: America", edited by J. David Thompson, reviewed by C. W. Smith, 2:360-361.
- Hanford, Cornelius H.: Sketch of Professor Edmond S. Meany, 1:164-167; "General Claxton: A Novel", noted, 9:74.
- Hansen, Marcus L., "Old Fort Snelling", noted, 9:235.
- Hardison, James N., death, 5:24.
- Harlan, James, "Life of Johnson Brigham", noted, 5:62-63.
- Harriman, Alice, *editor*, "Pioneer Days on Puget Sound, by Arthur A. Denny", reviewed, 2:265-268.
- Harriott, J. E., letter dated February 25, 1831, 1:260-261.
- Harris, George W., death, 6:17.
- Harris, W. C., "Public Life of Zachariah Chandler", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 9:232.
- Hart, Albert Bushnell, to lecture on American diplomacy in the University of Washington Summer School, 2:276.
- Hartley, Mrs. (Mary Anne Griffin), in Mercer party, 6:237.
- Hartman, Hon. John P., address at ground breaking of the Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition, noted, 2:52.
- Hartsuck, Mrs. (Annie Conner), in Mercer party, 6:237.

- Harvard Commission on Western History, 3:245-246.
- Hassell, Susan Whitcomb, "A Hundred and Sixty Books by Washington Authors", reviewed, 7:327-328.
- Hastings, Captain Loren B., 7:312.
- Hastings, Oregon Columbus, death, 4:38.
- Hathaway, Major, commanding officer at Oregon City, arrives at Fort Nisqually, 10:226.
- Hathaway, Eli, biographical note, 7:244.
- Hathaway, Elizabeth Electa, death, 6:19.
- Hathaway, Felix, 1:22(Oct.).
- Hawes, Ed. M. *editor*, "Miscellaneous Writings of F. V. Hawes", noted, 7:173.
- Hayes, C. J. H., "Political and Social History of Modern Europe", noted, 8:73.
- Haynes, Fred E., "Third Party Movements Since the Civil War With Special Reference to Iowa", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 8:66-67.
- Haynes, John C., 8:202.
- Head, Mrs. Robert (Annie Adams), in Mercer party, 6:228.
- Hebard, Grace Raymond: *The First White Women in Wyoming*, 8:29-31; "Pathbreakers From Ocean To Ocean", noted, 3:159-160; review of Coutant's "History of Wyoming", 6:120-122.
- Heg, May, death, 3:301-302.
- Heisen, Mrs. Mary E., death, 7:57.
- Heitman, Henry, death, 5:22.
- Hemenway, Stacey, death, 6:12.
- Henry, Dudley S. B., death, 7:55.
- Henry, Mrs. Eliza B., death, 8:36-37.
- Herbermann, Charles George: "Historical Records and Studies", noted, 7:80-81; death, 8:154.
- Heroes and Heroines of Long Ago, by Edwin Eells, 2:132-145.
- Higginson, Ella, "Alaska, the Great Country", noted, 8:234.
- High school history, 4:135.
- Hill, Bennett H., arrives at Fort Nisqually, 1849, 10:226.
- Hill, Captain John S., death, 7:54.
- Hill, Robert Crosby, death, 8:35.
- Hill, Samuel: erects memorial to Klickitat heroes, 9:239-240; launches trail-building campaign, 5:321; in Japan, 10:79.
- Hills, Mr. (father-in-law of J. J. McGilvra), in Mercer party, 6:237.
- Himes, George H.: Organizers of the First Government in Oregon, 6:162-167; Tyrrell's Name Should Be Saved, 10:182-184.
- Hinckley, Mrs. (Aurelia Coffin), in Mercer party, 6:227.
- Historians banquetted, 3:309.
- "Historic Mackinac", by E. O. Wood, noted, 9:235.
- Historic statuary in Seattle, 4:53.
- Historical novel, study of, at Stanford University, 1:101-108.
- Historical Societies of The State of Washington, by Victor J. Farrar, 6:21-25, 7:46-50, 8:7-13, 9:17-22, 10:46-52.
- Historical Society of Southern California, "Annual Publication", noted, 5:231, 8:155-156.
- History in railroad literature, 8:239.
- "History of Education in Iowa", by Clarence Ray Aurner, reviewed by Paul J. Kruse, 7:170-171.
- History of San Juan Island, by Charles McKay, 2:290-293.
- "History of Seattle", by Clarence B. Bagley, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 7:249-251.
- History of the Liquor Laws of the State of Washington, by Anna Sloan Walker, 5:116-120.
- "History of the Pacific Northwest", by Joseph Schafer, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 9:154.
- "History of the State of Washington", by Edmond S. Meany, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 3:307-308.
- "(A) History of Travel in America",

- by Seymour Dunbar, reviewed by Frank G. Kane, 6:205-207.
- "History of Wyoming", by C. G. Coutant, reviewed by Grace R. Hebard, 6:120-122.
- History pageant at Broadway High School, Seattle, 4:135.
- History Teachers' Club, Seattle, meeting of, 5:152.
- History Teachers' Section, 5:158-160, 238-240, 325-326.
- Holbrook, Richard Blackmer, biographical note, 7:245.
- Holland, Ernest O., inaugurated president of Washington State College, 7:177.
- Holman, Frederick V., "Dr. John McLoughlin, the Father of Oregon", reviewed by W. A. Morris, 2:44-46.
- Hopkins, J. Castell, "Canadian Annual Review of Public Affairs", noted, 4:50, 295.
- Hopkins, Lucy S., death, 6:13.
- Horton, Mrs. in Mercer party, 6:236.
- Hospitals in Russian Alaska, 7:292.
- Hotel Keepers in Pioneer Days on Puget Sound, by William B. Seymore, 6:238-242.
- Houston, E. J., "Land of Ice and Snow, or, Adventures in Alaska", noted, 4:131.
- Howard, D. K. ("Denny"), hotel keeper at Seabeck, 6:240.
- Howay, F. W.: The Dog's Hair Blankets of the Coast Salish, 9:83-92; review of Judson's "Early Days in Old Oregon", 7:324-326; Some Remarks Upon the New Vancouver Journal, 6:83-89; Spanish Settlement at Nootka, 8:163-171; *joint editor*, Angus McDonald; A Few Items of the West, 8:188-229.
- Howe, Samuel D., biographical note, 7:245.
- Howell, John Ewing, Diary of an Emigrant of 1845, 1:138-158.
- Hubbard, Mary, review of Goodrich's "The Coming Hawaii", 5:229-230.
- Hudson's Bay Company: route from Manitoba to Spokane, 7:187-201, rule on the Columbia, 5:192-206.
- Huggins, Edward; death, 1:176; *consult also* the Nisqually Journal, 6:179-197.
- Hugh Wynne, A Historical Novel, by Max Farrand, 1:101-108.
- Hughes, Mrs. Flora Eloris Payne, death, 8:32.
- Humphreys, Mary Gay, "Missionary Explorers Among the American Indians", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 4:293.
- Hunt, H. F., Slavery Among the Indians of Northwest America, 9:277-283.
- Huntington, Mrs. (Antoinette Baker), in Mercer party, 6:227.
- Ice exported from Alaska, before and after 1867, 7:289.
- Idaho: "Idaho Chronology, Nomenclature, Bibliography", by J. E. Rees, noted, 10:155. "Early History of Idaho", by W. J. McConnell, reviewed by W. D. Lyman, 5:142-143; "History of the State of Idaho", by C. J. Brosnan, reviewed by T. C. Elliott, 10:71; "Idaho: Its Meaning, Origin and Application", by J. E. Rees, noted, 9:71-72.
- Idaho Historical Society, Librarian's Report, 1916, noted, 8:232-233.
- "Idaho History Outline", by H. L. Talkington, noted, 8:69.
- Immigrants, First to Cross the Cascades, by David Longmire, 8:22-28.
- Immigration problem on the Pacific Coast, book by C. W. Blanpied, 5:148.
- Impett, William Robert, death, 7:57-58.
- "In the Beginning", by Clarence B. Bagley, reviewed, 1:83(Oct.).
- "In the Oregon Country", by George Palmer Putnam, reviewed by Victor J. Farrar, 6:208.

- "In the Wake of the War Canoe", by W. H. Collison, reviewed, 7:326-327.
- Independence Day in the Far Northwest, by George W. Soliday, 4:163-181.
- Indians: British and American Treatment of, in Pacific Northwest, by W. J. Trimble, 5:32-54; Causes of Indian Troubles, letter of Governor McMullin, 1857, 1:51-56(Jan.); Indian delegation to St. Louis, 1831, 2:195-208; hold furs for higher prices, 6:264-278; Indians versus liquor licenses, Fort Chehalis, 1861, (document) 4:288-289; Indian language of the Nisqually, 1:30-35(Jan.); Indian names in Washington, 1:5, 9-10(Oct.); proposed monument to "Indian Timothy", 7:331; Puget Sound Indians, by L. H. St. John, 5:12-21; Puget Sound Indians, earliest expeditions against, 1:16-29(Jan.); Puget Sound Indians, right to game and fish, 6:109-118; Snoqualmies indicted for attack on Fort Nisqually, 10:229; trouble with, in letter from William Todd to Edward Ermatinger, July 15, 1829, 1:256-258; war of 1855-56, attitude of Hudson's Bay Company during, 8:291-307; war of 1858, by Thomas W. Prosch, 2:237-240; *see also* tribes by name.
- Indignation meeting over Chief Leschi (document), 5:55-56.
- Ingersoll, Louise, review of Merriam's "Rise of the Spanish Empire", 9:230-231.
- Inland Empire Historical Society, 2:275-276.
- Inland Empire Pioneer Association, 8:12, 10:51-52.
- International Joint Commission, "Publications", noted, 4:198-199.
- "Introduction to the English Historians", by C. A. Beard, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 1:278-279.
- "Iowa Authors and Their Works", by Alice Marple, noted, 10:233.
- Irrigation in the State of Washington, by Rose M. Boening, 9:259-276, 10:21-45.
- Isaacs, Mrs. H. P., death, 8:38.
- Israel, George C., death, 8:38.
- Issues of the War, course of history for enlisted men, 9:311-312.
- Jackson, F. J. F., "Social Life in England, 1750-1850", noted, 8:74.
- Jackson, Samuel, death, 4:40-41.
- Jackson, Thomas, hotel keeper at Port Blakeley, 6:240.
- Jacobs, Hiram J., death, 8:36.
- Jacobs, Orange, death, 6:13-14.
- Jaggy, John, death, 5:23.
- Jaggy, Margaret Wintler, death, 5:26.
- Jameson, J. Franklin, "The Northmen, Columbus and Cabot", reviewed by Rose Glass, 1:171-174.
- Jamieson, Winfield Scott, death, 6:17.
- Janes, George Milton: "The Control of Strikes in American Trade Unions", noted, 8:69-70; review of Wellington's "Political and Sectional Influence of the Public Lands, 1828-1842, 6:202-203.
- "Japan at First Hand", by J. I. C. Clarke, noted, 10:155-156.
- Japanese history, its study in America, by K. Asakawa, 2:127-131.
- Japanese View of the Monroe Doctrine, by Oshimi Shoichi, 6:154-161.
- Jarman, William, death, 4:38.
- Jason Lee: memorial to, 1:86-87(Oct.); new evidence on the missionary and colonizer, by John Martin Canse, 6:251-263; place in history, by H. W. Scott, 1:21-33(Oct.).
- Jeffs, Mary, death, 3:301.
- Jenner, Charles K., death, 8:35.
- Johnson, Albert, speech in Congress on the acquisition of Oregon, 5:321.

- Johnson, Allen, "Stephen A. Douglas: A Study in American Politics", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:365-367.
- Johnson, C. T.; Daniel Webster and Old Oregon, 2:6-11; Daniel Webster, Lord Ashburton and Old Oregon, 1:209-216; Did Webster Ever Say This? 4:191-193; The Evolution of a Lament, 2:195-208.
- Joint seminar in Northwestern problems, University of Washington, 3:309.
- Jones, E. Lester, "Safeguard the Gateways of Alaska: Her Waterways", noted, 9:233-234.
- Jones, Jenkin Lloyd, "An Artilleryman's Diary", noted, 5:318.
- Jones, Leo, proposed amendments to the State constitution of Washington, 4:12-32.
- "Journal Kept by David Douglas During His Travels in North America, 1823-1827", reviewed by George B. Rigg, 6:200-202.
- "Journal of a Tour on the Northwest Coast of America in the Year 1829", by Jonathan S. Green, noted, 6:279.
- Journal of John Work, edited by T. C. Elliott, (November-December, 1824) 3:198-228; (June-September, 1825) 5:83-115; (September-December, 1825) 5:163-191; (December-June, 1825-1826) 5:258-287; (July-September, 1826), 6:26-49.
- Journal of Occurrences at Nisqually House, edited by Clarence B. Bagley and Victor J. Farrar, 6:179-197; 264-278, 7:59-75, 144-167, 10:205-230.
- Journal of William Fraser Tolmie, 1833, 3:229-241.
- "Joutel's Journal of La Salle's Last Voyage", by Henry Reed Stiles, reviewed, 1:80-81 (Jan.).
- Judson, Katharine Berry: "Early Days in Old Oregon", reviewed by F. W. Howay, 7:324-326; "Myths and Legends of Alaska", noted, 3:158; "Myths and Legends of British North America", noted, 8:233-234; "Myths and Legends of the Great Plains", noted, 5:62; "Myths and Legends of the Pacific Northwest", noted, 3:158; review of McBeth's "The Nez Percés Since Lewis and Clark, 3:92-93; "Subject Index to the History of the Pacific Northwest and Alaska", reviewed by C. H. Compton, 5:58-59; When the Forests are Ablaze", reviewed by Hugo Winkenwerder, 4:45-46.
- July 4th, first celebration of, on the Pacific coast, 1:87-88 (Oct.).
- Justice to the Mountain Committee, pamphlet urging a change in the name of Mount Rainier, review of, 8:235-237.
- Kalb, Baron de, letter by, dated July 7, 1780, 2:181-183.
- Kamehameha, the Great: book on, by H. H. Gowen, noted, 10:159; centenary of, by H. H. Gowen, 10:88-92.
- Kamiakin, chief: historic gardens of, 9:240; Splawn's "Ka-mi-akin, the Last Hero of the Yakimas", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 8:308-309.
- Kanavan, Thomas, death, 4:36.
- Kane, Frank G., review of Dunbar's "History of Travel in America", 6:205-207.
- "Kansas Historical Collections, Volume 12", noted, 4:50.
- Karr, James A., death, 6:17.
- Kautz, Mrs. A. V., death on August, 11, 1913, 4:297.
- Kees, Samuel M., death, 6:11.
- Kelley, Hall J.; on board the Dryad, 7:149. "Hall J. Kelley: Prophet of Oregon", by Fred Wilbur Powell, reviewed, 9:232-233.
- Kelly, Matthew A., in Mercer party, 6:237.
- Kenney, Miss (Mrs. Sam Tingley), in Mercer party, 6:237.

- Keyes, E. D., letter of, during Indian war of 1855-1856, 8:300-301.
- Kindred, John, mentioned in Nisqually Journal, 1849, 10:209.
- Kingston, Ceylon S., loses history material in Cheney fire, 4:54.
- Kinnear, George, "Anti-Chinese Riots at Seattle, Washington, February 8, 1886", noted, 3:160.
- Kinnear, John R., notes on the Constitutional Convention, 4:276-280.
- "King Philip's War", by George W. Ellis and John E. Morris, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 1:279-280.
- Kitsap, Chief, noted, 1:60 (Jan.).
- Kitsap County Pioneers' Association, 7:48, 8:9, 10:49.
- Kittredge, Frank A., Washington Territory in the War between the states, 2:33-39.
- "Klallhane Annual", noted, 9:234-235.
- Klotz, Otto, "History of the 49th Parallel Survey West of the Rocky Mountains", noted, 8:234-235.
- Knapp, Lebbeus J., origin of the constitution of the state of Washington, 4:227-275.
- Knapp, Ralph R., divorce in Washington, 5:121-128.
- Kobayashi, Nuinosuke, noted, 7:257.
- Krumm, John, death, 5:27-28.
- Kruse, Paul J., review of Aurner's "History of Education in Iowa", 7:170-171.
- Kullyspell House, built by David Thompson in 1809, 8:194.
- "Kutenai Tales", by Franz Boas, noted, 10:155.
- Lahalet, Chief, mentioned, 10:212.
- Lake Washington Canal, beginnings of, 1:73 (Oct.).
- Laman, Mrs. Agnes Woolery, death, 7:57.
- Lamb, John, "Seattle Municipal Water Plant", noted, 5:316.
- Lancaster, Samuel Christopher, publishes book on the Columbia Highway, 6:285.
- Landers, L. O., death, 6:14.
- Landes, Henry, "A Geographic Dictionary of Washington", noted, 9:155.
- Landry, Rene, death, 7:54.
- Lane, Joseph: Settlers appeal to, for aid against Indians following attack on Fort Nisqually, 10:215; letter to Tolmie, reprinted 10:217.
- Lane, Timothy, death, 3:298.
- Lansdale, Richard Hyatt, biographical note, 7:246.
- Last stand of the Nez Perces, by Nelson C. Titus, 6:145-153.
- Last survivor of the Oregon mission of 1840, by Edmond S. Meany, 2:12-23.
- Latham, John, death, 5:27.
- Latourette, Kenneth S., "The Development of Japan", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 9:231-232.
- Laveille, E., "The Life of Father de Smet", reviewed by H. M. Chittenden, 7:247-248.
- Law, "Old Bill", hotel keeper at "Whiskey Flat", Dungeness, 6:238-239.
- Laws, Andrew Jackson, death, 5:23.
- League of Washington Municipalities, "Proceedings, 1915", noted, 6:209.
- Lee, Daniel, 1:23 (Oct.).
- Lee, Guy Carlton, "The True History of the Civil War", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 1:77-80 (Jan.).
- Lee, Jason: article by John M. Canse, 6:251-263; new book on, announced, 6:284; place in history, 1:21-33 (Oct.).
- Leonard, Mrs. Eva Hanselman, death, 7:52.
- Leschi, Chief: fairness of his trial, 1:59 (Jan.); indignation meeting over (document), 5:55-56; reminiscence regarding, 7:44; two documents about, 1:58-59 (Jan.).
- Lewis——, wounded by Indians in attack on Fort Nisqually, May 1, 1849, 10:212.

- Lewis, Sol H., history of the railroads in Washington, 3:186-197.
- Lewis, William S.: Archibald McDonald, 9:93-102; "The case of Spokane Garry," noted, 8:156; Hiram F. S. Smith, Pioneer, 10:168-170; edits J. V. Campbell's account of the Sinclair emigration, 7:187; presents transcript of the Walker diaries to the University of Washington library, 8:159-160; secures the narrative of John E. Smith, a pioneer of the Spokane country, 7:267; *editor*, Pioneer Reminiscences of Thomas B. Beall, 8:83-90; *joint editor*, Angus McDonald: A Few Items of the West, 8:188-229.
- Lewis County Veterans' and Pioneers' Association, 5:320.
- "Life of Father de Smet", by E. Laveille, reviewed by H. M. Chittenden, 7:247-248.
- "Life of James J. Hill", by Joseph G. Pyle, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 9:68-69.
- Lincoln and Adams County Pioneer and Historical Association, 7:48, 8:9-10, 10:49, 237.
- Lindley, Harlow "Possibilities in State Historical Celebrations", noted, 10:75-76.
- Lindsley, Reverend A. L., honored in South Salem, N. Y., 2:180-181.
- Lindsley, Mrs. Abbie Denny, death, 7:56.
- Linklater, John, a Hudson's Bay Trader, 7:192.
- Lipson, E., "Europe in the Nineteenth Century", reviewed by Jacob N. Bowman, 8:154.
- Liquor laws, history of, in Washington, by Anna Sloan Walker, 5:116-120.
- Liquor, selling of to Indians in country around Gray's harbor, 4:288-289.
- Liquor sold by Americans in Alaska under Russian protest, 7:290-291.
- Lister, Governor Ernest, Fourth Message, noted, 10:154.
- Little, Daniel, death, 5:26.
- Little, Paul, *editor* "The Pacific Northwest Pulpit", noted, 7:81-82.
- Littlefield, Maria C. Hasting, death, 4:38.
- Littlejohn, James K., death, 6:14-15.
- Liveing, E. G. D., "Attack", noted, 9:236.
- Living pioneers of Washington, list of, published in the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, 7:87-89, 178-180, 259-261, 10:159-160, 238-240.
- Livingston, David, death, 5:23.
- Lloyd, Mrs. Jane, death, 7:55.
- Ladd and Bush, "Quarterly", noted, 8:157.
- Lodge, Henry Cabot, "One Hundred Years of Peace", noted, 5:62.
- Logan, Mary P., death, 3:298.
- Longmire, David, First Immigrants to Cross the Cascades, 8:22-28.
- Longmire, Elcaine, death, 7:55.
- Longmire, Ellen, death, 6:14.
- Longmire, Virinda, death, 4:36.
- Loomis, Louis Alfred, death, 5:26-27.
- Lords, Mrs., with daughter and son, in Mercer party, 6:236.
- Louisiana Purchase: Marshall's "History of the Western Boundary of the Louisiana Purchase, 1819-1841, noted, 6:126-127.
- Lucas, Robert, "Life of J. C. Parish", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:170-171.
- Lutz, Ralph H.: at Stanford University, 6:285; lieutenant in the A. E. F. stationed at Berlin, 10:158-159.
- Lyman, William D.: "The Columbia River", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 3:308; The Congregational Home Missionary Associations of the Northwest", noted, 8:156; "Indian Myths of the Northwest", noted, 7:254-255; review of McConnell's "Early History of Idaho", 5:142-143; some observations upon the negative testimony and the gen-

- eral spirit and methods of Bourne and Marshall, 7:99-122.
- McAllister, James, mentioned in Nisqually Journal, 1849, 10:217.
- McBeth, Kate C., "Nez Perces Since Lewis and Clark", reviewed by Katharine B. Judson, 3:92-93.
- "McCarver and Tacoma", by Thomas W. Prosch, reviewed, 1:82(Oct.)
- McClellan, George B.: Myers' Mexican War Diary of McClellan", noted, 8:233.
- McConnell, W. J., "Early History of Idaho", reviewed by W. D. Lyman, 5:142-143.
- McDonald, Angus, a few items of the West (document), 8:188-229.
- McDonald, Archibald: biography, by W. S. Lewis, 9:93-102; letter dated February 20, 1831, in regard to the salmon fisheries on the Fraser river, 1:258-260; letter dated January 15, 1832, in regard to the beginning of Fort Simpson, 1:264-266; letter dated February 20, 1833, in regard to fear of losing British America, 2:161-163; letter dated January 25, 1837, in regard to Oregon missionaries, 2:254-257.
- McDonald, Finan, in employ of Hudson's Bay Company, 1821-1825, 8:194.
- McDonald, John Fulton, death, 8:34.
- McDonald, William James, biographical note, 8:221.
- "McDonald of Oregon", by Eva Emery Dye, reviewed, 1:66-70 (Jan.)
- McDonnen, Phinan, same as McDonald, Finan, 8:194.
- McElroy, H. B., Presents manuscripts to University of Washington Library, 10:235-236.
- McElroy, Robert McNutt, "Winning of the Far West", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 6:122-123.
- McGill, Henry M., acting governor of Washington territory, letter dated March 2, 1861, to Captain M. Maloney, in regard to the granting of licenses to sell liquor in the territory unceded to the government by the Indians, 4:288-289.
- McGowan, Patrick J., death, 4:40.
- McGraw, John H., statute of, unveiled, July 22, 1913, 4:297.
- McKay, Charles, history of San Juan Island, 2:290-293.
- McKay, Joseph William, arrives at Fort Nisqually, August 26, 1849, 10:227.
- McKee, Ruth Karr, chosen president of Washington State Federation of Women's Clubs, 4:201-202.
- McKinlay, David, death, 5:25.
- Mackintosh, Mrs. Angus (Libbie Peebles), in Mercer party, 6:236.
- McLean, Hon. Henry A., address of, at ground-breaking exercises of the Alaska-Yukon Pacific Exposition, 2:52-53.
- McLellan, Mrs. Frank (Mary Grenold), in Mercer party, 6:236.
- McLoughlin, David, son of Dr. John McLoughlin, 7:275.
- McLoughlin, Dr. John: and his guests, by T. C. Elliott, 3:63-77; Catholic church and, 7:80-81; effort to save the McLoughlin house, 1:36-42 (Jan.) letter dated March 1, 1832, in regard to farm at Fort Vancouver, 2:40-41; letter dated March 1, 1833, mentioning various matters in regard to the fur-trade and American rivalry, 2:167-168; letter dated March 1, 1834, in regard to fever, etc., 2:165; letter dated Feb. 1, 1836, in regard to arrival of missionaries, 2:165-166; "McLoughlin, the Father of Oregon", by Frederick V. Holman, reviewed by W. A. Morris, 2:44-46; memory honored, at Oregon City, Oct. 6, 1907, 250; reception to party of Jason Lee, 1:25-27(Oct.)
- McMahon, Edward: appointed instructor in history at University of Washington, 1:284; does graduate work at the University of Wisconsin,

- sin, 1:88(Oct.); review of Ambler's "The Life and Diary of John Floyd", 10:69-70; review of Bassett's "A Short History of the United States", 5:60-61; review of Bassett's "The Middle Group of American Historians", 8:155; review of Beard's "Introduction to the English Historians", 1:278-279; review of Bourne's "Voyages and Explorations of Samuel de Champlain", 1:277-278; review of "Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation, edited by William T. Davis", 2:362-363; review of Bradley's "The Pony Express", 5:57; review of Coman's "Economic Beginnings in the Far West", 4:127-128; review of Deale's "Growth of American State Constitutions", 6:203-205; review of Dodd's "Jefferson Davis", 2:268-270; review of Dodd's "Riverside History of the United States", 6:207-208; review of Connolly's "Doniphan's Expedition and the Conquest of New Mexico and California", 2:169-170; review of Dougherty's "The Electoral System of the United States", 1:70-73(Jan.); review of Gardner's "Life of Stephen A. Douglas", 1:63-66(Jan.); review of Gregory's "Samuel Freeman Miller", 2:171-174; review of Hammond's "Quaint and Historic Forts of North America", 7:251; review of Harris's "Public Life of Zachariah Chandler", 9:232; review of Harry E. Smith's "United States Federal Internal Tax History", 5:315; review of Haynes' "Third Party Movements Since the Civil War", 8:66-67; review of Johnson's "Stephen A. Douglas", 2:365-367; review of Ellis and Morris' "King Philip's War", 1:279-280; review of Lee's "The True History of the Civil War", 1:77-80(Jan.); review of Lyman's "The Columbia River", 3:308; review of McElroy's "The Winning of the Far West", 6:122-123; review of Meany's "History of the State of Washington", 3:307; review of Ogg's and Beard's "National Governments and the World War", 10:153-154; review of Parish's "Robert Lucas", 2:170-171; review of Pendleton's "Alexander H. Stephens", 2:363-365; review of Reed's "The Brothers' War", 2:46-48; review of Schafer's "History of the Pacific Northwest", 9:154; review of Stephenson's "An American History", 5:60; review of Warne's "The Coal Mine Workers", 1:169-170; review of West's "American History and Government", 5:60-61; some evidences of the influence of politics on the efficiency of the army, 1861-1865, 1:63-70(Oct.); Stephen A. Douglas: a study of the attempt to settle slavery in the territories by the application of the popular sovereignty, 1850-1860, 2:209-232; 309-332.
- McMillan, Captain Thomas H., death, 7:53.
- McMullin, Fayette, letter dated October 20, 1857, to President Buchanan, in regard to Indian troubles on Puget Sound, 1:51-56(Jan.); letter dated January 22, 1858, in regard to the execution of Chief Leschi, 1:58-59(Jan.); letter dated March 31, 1858, requesting the extradition of certain persons now in British Columbia for alleged robbery, 9:66; letter dated November 28, 1857, to Secretary Floyd transmitting joint-resolution of legislature regarding the protection of immigrants enroute to Oregon, 1:72-73(Oct.).
- McWhorter, Lucullus Virgil; "The Border Settlers of Northwestern Virginia From 1768-1795", noted, 6:279; Chief Sluisin's true narrative, 8:96-101; "The Crime

- Against the Yakimas", reviewed by Thomas W. Prosch, 4:292-293; locates historic Indian sites, 6:218, 7:87.
- Maddocks, Henry C., death, 6:16.
- Mail routes in Washington, in 1857, by Thomas W. Prosch, 6:107-108. (The) Maitland Memorial, 2:368.
- Making of the English people, by Albert E. Egge, 2:294-302.
- Maloney, Captain M., letter dated February 21, 1861, to acting-governor McGill, 4:288.
- Manitoba to Spokane in 1854 (Sinclair party), by John V. Campbell, 7:187-201.
- Manning, Mr. and Mrs., in Mercer party, 6:235.
- Manning, Nine (Mrs. Lewis Treen), in Mercer party, 6:235.
- Manring, B. F., "Conquest of the Couer d'Alene, Spokane and Palouse Indians", noted, 3:159.
- Manville, Mrs. Adeline, death, 7:52.
- Maple, Eli B., death, 3:300.
- Marine disasters of the Alaskan route, by C. L. Andrews, 7:21-37.
- Markers for the Oregon Trail, 7:329-330, 8:77-79.
- Markham, Edwin, "California the Wonderful, with Glimpses of Oregon and Washington", noted, 6:127.
- Marking historic spots in Thurston County, 4:296-297.
- Marking Yakima historic sites, 6:218.
- Marple, Alice, "Iowa Authors and Their Works", noted, 10:233.
- Marshall, Thomas M., "History of the Western Boundary of the Louisiana Purchase, 1819-1841", noted, 6:126-127; appointed at University of Idaho, 7:257.
- Marshall, William I., "Acquisition of Oregon", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 3:154-157; method used in his treatment of the Whitman Question reviewed, 7:99-122; death, 1:176.
- Martin, Harvey A., death, 6:18.
- Martin, Percy Alvin, lecturer at the University of Washington summer school, 7:258.
- Mary, Queen of Scots, in the light of recent historical investigations, by O. H. Richardson, 3:124-130.
- Mason, Charles H., letter dated November 23, 1855, to Governor James Douglas, 8:299-300; letter dated March 25, 1858, to Governor McMullin, 9:65-66; recommended as Secretary of the Territory in letter dated December 12, 1857, by thirty-four citizens, addressed to the president, 9:64-65.
- Massachusetts, old state house of, attempt to preserve, 1:176-178.
- Massacre on the frontier, by Joel Graham, 2:233-236.
- "Masters of the Wilderness", by Charles Bert Reed, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 5:314.
- Masterson, James, death, 5:26.
- Masterson, Mrs. M. G., death, 7:55.
- Matthews, William P., the Oregon Pioneer, 2:250-253.
- Mattoon, Mrs. Elizabeth Trullinger, death, 7:51.
- Maynard, David S., diary of, while crossing the plains in 1850, 1:50-62 (Oct.)
- Maynard, David S., and Catherine T., biography of, by Thomas W. Prosch, reviewed, 1:83 (Oct.)
- Mazama, noted, 6:72, 9:73.
- Mead, Albert E., collecting portraits of Washington's governors, 1:5-9 (Jan.)
- Meany, Edmond S.: Early records of the University of Washington, 8:114-123; first American settlement on Puget Sound, 7:136-143; last survivor of the Oregon mission of 1840, 2:12-23; living pioneers of Washington, 7:87-89, 178-180, 259-261, 10:159-160, 238-240; naming of Seward, Alaska, 1:159-161; pioneer association of the state of Washington, 8:3-6; review of Bagley's "History of Seattle", 7:249-251; review of Channing, Hart and Turn-

er's "Guide to the Study and Reading of American History", 4:48; review of Corwin's "The President's Control of Foreign Relations", 9:153-154; review of Curtis' "The North American Indian", 4:290-292, 6:198-200; review of Davidson's "The North-West Company", 10:231-232; review of Delenbaugh's "Fremont and '49", 6:70-71; review of Donnan's "Papers of James A. Bayard", 7:76-77; review of Latourette's "Development of Japan", 9:231-232; review of Warren's "Memories of the West, the Spauldings", 8:65-66; review of Pyle's "Life of James J. Hill", 9:68-69; review of Quaiife's "The Journals of Captain Meriweather Lewis and Sergeant John Ordway", 8:153-154; review of Reed's "Masters of the Wilderness", 5:314; review of Robinson and West's "The Foreign Policy of Woodrow Wilson", 9:153-154; review of Scott's "Religion, Theology and Morals", 8:230; review of Splawn's "Ka-mi-akin, The Last Hero of the Yakimas", 8:308-309; review of Thompson's Narrative of His Explorations In Western America, 1784-1812", 7:322-324; review of "The Diary of James Gallatin", 6:124-125; review of "The Education of Henry Adams, An Autobiography", 10:73-74; review of volumes 1 and 2 of the publications of the Academy of Pacific Coast History", 4:128-129; Richard Dickerson Gholson, 8:180-182; the story of three Olympic peaks, 4:182-186; three diplomats prominent in the Oregon Question, 5:207-214; Washington geographic names, 8:265-290, 9:26-62, 107-128, 197-207, 288-295, 10:53-56, 102-109, 190-204; western spruce and the war, 9:255-258; *editor*, A New Vancouver Journal, 5:129-137, 215-224, 300-308, 6:50-68; "History of

the State of Washington", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 3:307; "Governors of Washington", noted, 7:80; "Mount Rainier, a Record of Exploration", reviewed by H. M. Chittenden, 8:63-65; "United States History For Schools", noted, 3:158-159; "Vancouver's Discovery of Puget Sound", reviewed by Thomas W. Prosch, 1:162-164; sketch of Edmond S. Meany by C. H. Hanford, 1:164-167.

Meeker, Ezra; "Personal Experiences On the Oregon Trail Sixty Years Ago", noted, 4:198; on the marking of the Oregon trail, 2:178.

Meeker, O. P., letter dated June 15, 1868, to Governor Fayette McMullin, 1:60 (Jan.)

Melson, Mrs. (Miss Berry), in Mercer party, 6:237.

"Memoirs of the West, the Spauldings", by Eliza Spaulding Warren, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 8:65-66.

Mercer, Asa S., brings two expeditions of emigrants to Puget Sound, 6:225-237.

Mercer, Mrs. Asa S. (Anna Stephens), in Mercer party, 6:236.

Mercer expeditions, 6:225-237.

Merriman, Roger B., "Rise of the Spanish Empire", reviewed by Louise Ingersoll, 9:230-231.

Methodist account of the Indian delegation to St. Louis in 1831, 2:200-202.

Methodist missionaries arrive on the Columbia, 2:165-166.

"Mexican War Diary of George B. McClellan", by W. S. Meyers, noted, 8:233.

Meyer, Frederick, death, 3:299.

Meyers, Jacob A.: Jacques Raphael Finlay, 10:163-167; *editor*, Angus McDonald: A Few Items of the West, 8:188-229.

"(The) Middle Group of American Historians", by John Spencer Bas-

- sett, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 8:155.
- Military roads of Washington territory, by Thomas W. Prosch, 2:118-126.
- Miller, Edward, death, 5:29.
- Miller, Eva L., death, 5:30.
- Miller, Margaret, death, 4:36.
- Miller, Rachel C., death, 4:36.
- Miller, Samuel Freeman, "Life" by C. N. Gregory, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:171-174.
- Miller, William W., letter dated August 27, 1871, to Hon. Joseph Howe, 8:306.
- Mining: in Alaska before 1867, by F. A. Golder, 7:233-238; in Alaska under the Russians, by C. L. Andrews, 7:285-286; Fischer's "Mining in Washington", noted, 10:233; Trimble's "Mining Advance into the Inland Empire", reviewed by F. P. Noble, 5:309-314.
- Missionaries: help to save Oregon, 2:132-145; Humphrey's "Missionary Explorers Among the American Indians", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 4:293; successful colonizers in Oregon, 1:27 (Oct.).
- Missoula to Walla Walla on horseback, 1857, by Frank H. Woody, 3:277-286.
- Mitchell, S. Weir, the birthday of Washington (poem), 1:109-112.
- Modoc war: Riddle's "Indian History of the Modoc War", by J. A. Stratton, 5:225-227.
- Moneys used by Russians in Alaska, 7:290-291.
- Monnette, Orra Eugene, "A California Chronology, 1510-1860", noted, 6:279.
- Monohon, Martin, death, 6:16.
- Monroe, M. Orion, a critical discussion of the site of Camp Washington, 7:3-20.
- Monroe doctrine, Japanese view of, by Oshima Schoichi, 6:154-161.
- Montana: contributions to the historical society of, noted, 9:75; Misoula to Walla Walla in 1857, 3:277-286.
- Montgomery, Matilda Ann, death, 5:22.
- Monument for Indian War Heroes, by W. P. Bonney, 10:177-181.
- Moody, Richard Clement, biographical note, 8:218.
- Moore, A. C. H., death, 5:25.
- Moore, Miles C., the Columbia river, 6:171-176.
- Moran, Norman, "The Physician in English History", noted, 5:317.
- Moorehead, Warren K.; "The American Indian in the United States", noted, 7:83; "Ornaments Used by the Indians in the United States", noted 8:154-155.
- Moran, Robert, launches his private yacht *Sanwan*, 8:240.
- Morgan, James, "In the Footsteps of Napoleon", noted, 7:83-84.
- Mormon road, by Hiram F. White, 6:243-250.
- Morris, Anna Van Rensselaer, "The Applewoman of the Klickitat", reviewed by E. M. Blodgett, 10:71-72.
- Morris, Moses, death, 6:19.
- Morris, William A.: appointed assistant professor of history in the University of Washington, 2:52; Exchan professor at University of California, 3:246, 310.
- Morse, Captain George W., death, 7:58.
- Morse, Mrs. G. W., death, 3:300.
- Mount Rainier: anniversary of ascent, 9:312-313; chief Sluiskin's true narrative, 8:96-101; first attempt to ascend, 1:77-81 (Oct.); "Mount Rainier, A Record of Exploration", by Edmond S. Meany, reviewed by H. M. Chittenden, 8:63-65; "Proposal to Change Name of Mount Rainier", reviewed, 8:235-237.
- Mountain exploration, 4:202.
- "Mountain Exploration in Alaska",

- by Alfred H. Brooks, noted, 6:281-282.
- "(The) Mountaineer", noted, 4:51, 6:72, 7:78-80, 9:72-73.
- Mountaineering publications, 1913, noted, 5:149.
- Mountaineer's lodge dedicated, June 21, 1914, 5:232.
- Mountaineers' Songs, compiled by the Everett Mountaineers, noted, 4:51.
- Mowry's account of the Indian delegation to St. Louis in 1831, 2:207.
- Muhr, A. F., death, 5:153.
- Muir, John; "The Cruise of the Corwin", reviewed by Margaret Schumacher, 10:72-73; "Travels in Alaska", noted, 7:77-78; tribute to Edward Taylor Parsons in Sierra Club Bulletin, 1915, noted, 6:281.
- Mule freighting in the Spokane country in the sixties, 7:274.
- Mullan road, by Henry L. Talking-ton, 7:301-306.
- Munro, Alexander, biographical note, 8:220.
- Munroe, Mrs. Elizabeth, death, 8:38.
- Munroe, Wilfred H., "Tales of an Old Sea Port", noted, 9:71.
- Murphy, John Miller, death, 8:39.
- Murray, Mrs. Henry, death, 8:35.
- Murray, Mrs. Hester Clark, death, 7:57.
- Mustard, John, death, 6:11-12.
- Muzzey, David Saville, "Readings in American History", noted, 7:82-83.
- Myers, William Starr, *editor*, "The Mexican War Diary of George B. McClellan", noted, 8:233.
- Names of Washington, origin of, by Edmond S. Meany, 8:265-290, 9:26-62, 107-128, 197-207, 288-295, 10:53-56, 100-109, 190-204.
- "(The) Napoleon of the Pacific, Kamehameha the Great", by H. H. Gowen, noted, 10:159.
- "Narratives of Captivity Among the Indians of North America", by the Newberry Library, reviewed by C. W. Smith, 4:120.
- Nation, Mrs. Matilda, death, 7:55.
- National Board For Historical Service, 8:239-240.
- "National Governments and the World War", by F. A. Ogg and C. A. Beard, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 10:153-154.
- Native Daughters of Washington, 7:47, 8:8, 10:47.
- Native Daughters of Washington Pioneers, 7:47, 8:8, 10:48.
- Native Sons of Washington, 7:47, 8:8, 10:47.
- Navy Yard Puget Sound, establishing of (document), 2:356-359.
- Neely, David A., death, 5:22.
- Neely, David Franklin, death, 7:56.
- Negro leads first colony of settlers to Puget Sound, 7:40-45.
- Nelson, John M., death, 5:25.
- New Dungeness, 6:276.
- New Hampshire Historical Society, dedication of the building of, 3:306.
- New Vancouver Journal: edited by Edmond S. Meany, 5:129-137, 215-224, 300-308, 6:50-68; remarks of F. W. Howay on, 6:83-89.
- Newberry Library, "Narratives of Captivity Among the Indians of North America", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 4:128.
- Newcombe, C. F., "The First Circumnavigation of Vancouver Island", reviewed, 6:128-130.
- Newell, Therese, death, 5:23.
- Newhall, William, death, 5:30-31.
- Newmarket, name of first American settlement on Puget Sound, 7:139, 141.
- Newspaper checklists, noted, 4:131-132.
- Nez Perce Indians: delegation of, to St. Louis, in 1831, 2:195-208; Eliza and the Nez Perce Indians, by Edwin Eells, 5:288-289; Last stand of the Nez Percés, by Nelson C. Titus, 6:145-153; Spinden's "The Nez Perce Indians" reviewed by C. W.

- Smith, 3:157; McBeth's "Nez Perces Since Lewis and Clark", reviewed by Katharine B. Judson, 3: 92-93.
- Niles' Register, March 10, 1821, reprint of article on Spanish Friars in the Oregon country, 10:141-149.
- Nisqually, Fort: attack on by Indians, 10:212; journal kept at, edited by Clarence B. Bagley and Victor J. Farrar, 6:179-197, 264-278, 7:59-75, 144-167, 10:205-230.
- Nisqually Journals, chronological list of volumes now extant, 10:206.
- Nisqually root stock, dialectic variants of, by C. M. Buchanan, 1:30-35 (Jan.)
- Noble, Frederic Perry, review of Trimble's "Mining Advance into the Inland Empire", 5:309-314.
- Nomenclature, *see* Geographical Names.
- Nootka, Spanish settlement at, by F. W. Howay, 8:163-171.
- "(The) North American Indian", by Edward S. Curtis, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 4:290-292, 6:198-200.
- Northern emigrant route, letter concerning, dated November 28, 1857, 1:72-73 (Oct.).
- Northern Pacific Railroad; some of its history, by H. W. Fairweather, 10:95-99; comment on Fairweather's article by General Hazard Stevens, 10:99-100.
- "(The) Northmen, Columbus and Cabot: Original Narratives of Early American History", edited by J. Franklin Jameson, reviewed by Rose Glass, 1:171-174.
- Northwest Association of Teachers of history, government and economics, 4:55.
- Northwest Coast, by D. Porter, reprint, 10:149-152.
- "(The) North West Company" by G. C. Davidson, reviewed by E. S. Meany, 10:231-232.
- Northwest History, Legends and Traditions of, by G. N. Ranck, noted, 5:147.
- Northwestern History Syllabus, *see* Syllabus of Pacific Northwest History.
- Noyes, Mrs. Melissa L., death, 8:34.
- Nugen, John, letter dated November 1, 1855, to James Tilton, 8:296.
- Obituaries: (1911) 3:297-302, (1912) 4:36-43, (1913) 5:22-31, (1914) 6: 11-20.
- Obriss, C., mentioned in Nisqually Journal, 1849, 10:209.
- Occidental Hotel, in Seattle, 6:241.
- O'Donnell, Gretchen, "Bibliography of Washington Geology and Geography", noted, 4:294-295.
- Ogburn, W. F., "A Statistical Study of American Cities", noted, 9:156.
- Ogden, Peter Skeen: commands Stikeen river expedition, 7:154; letter dated March 1, 1831, to John McLeod, 1:262-263; letter dated February 25, 1837, to John McLeod, 2:259-260; letter dated October 2, 1845, to Henry I. Warre, 3:140-143.
- Ogg, Frederic A., and C. A. Beard, "National Governments and the World War", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 10:153-154.
- Okanogan County Pioneer Association, 7:48, 8:10, 10:50.
- Okanogan History, 4:130.
- Okanogan mission, 8:205.
- Oliver, E. H., "The Canadian Northwest: Legislative Records", noted, 6:125, 280-281.
- Olson, Gustav, death, 7:53-54.
- Olympia hotels in pioneer days, 6: 242.
- Olympic peaks, Ellinor, Constance and The Brothers, naming of, 4: 182-186.
- O'Meara, Mary G., review of Margaret B. Smith's "First Forty Years of Washington Society, 1:167-169.
- "Operation of the Initiative, Referendum and Recall in Oregon", by

- James D. Barnett, reviewed by J. Allen Smith, 7:168-170.
- Orbit*, brig, first American vessel to arrive at the head of Puget Sound, 7:43.
- Ordway, Lizzie, in Mercer party, 6:227.
- Oregon: early emigration to, 1:61-62 (Jan.); Spanish friars in, a reprint of article from Niles' Weekly Register under date March 10, 1821, 10:141-149; Oregon pioneer, by William P. Matthews, 2:250-253; Oregon Question, by Edmond S. Meany, 5:207-214; Oregon Question, letter of John Tyler on, 4:194-195; organization of first government in, by George H. Himes, 6:162-167; place names in, 8:157; "Oregon Missions", by J. W. Bashford, reviewed, 9:309; Oregon Steam Navigation Company, 7:132; "Oregon System", by A. H. Eaton, reviewed, 4:44-45.
- Oregon Historical Society, meetings, 4:55, 7:87, 8:79-80.
- Oregon Pioneer Association, Transactions, noted, 4:129-130; 10:75.
- Oregon Trail: markers for, 2:178, 7:329-330, 8:77-79; paper of W. E. Connelley on, noted, 7:171-172.
- Organization and first pastorate of the first Congregational church of Walla Walla, Washington, by T. C. Elliott, 6:90-99.
- Organization of the first government in Oregon, by George H. Himes, 6:162-167.
- Origin of the Constitution of the state of Washington, by Lebbeus J. Knapp, 4:227-275.
- Osborne, Eben S., in Mercer party, 6:236.
- Osborne, Mrs. (Mrs. Frank Atkins), in Mercer party, 6:236.
- Ostrander, John Y., death, 6:12.
- Our first Indian war, by C. B. Bagley, 1:34-49 (Oct.).
- Ouvre's river, named, 6:277.
- Oxen: freighting in Spokane country, 7:276; substitutes for saddle horses, 7:191.
- Pacific Association of Scientific Societies, 4:134.
- Pacific Coast Branch of American Historical Association, meetings of: (1906) 1:85-87 (Jan.); (1907) 2:179-180; (1912) 3:163, 4:54-55; (1913) 5:66-68; (1914) 5:232-234; (1915) 6:74, 7:86-87; (1916) 8:80; (1917) 9:79.
- Pacific County stories and sketches, by Isaac H. Whealdon, 4:187-190.
- Pacific Fisheries Society, Transactions, noted, 6:209.
- Pacific Northwest and the Pacific Ocean, by J. N. Bowman, 3:99-105.
- Pacific Northwest Pulpit, edited by Paul Little, noted, 7:81-82.
- Pacific railroad reports, analysis of, by Pearl Russell, 10:3-16.
- Pacific whales at play, by Horace J. Taylor, 10:93-94.
- Page, Thomas Percival, death, 6:18.
- Panama-Pacific Historical Congress, 6:215-216.
- "Papers of James A. Bayard", edited by Elizabeth Donnan, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 7:76-77.
- Parish, John C., "Robert Lucas", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:170-171.
- Parker, Mrs., in Mercer party, 6:236.
- Parker, David A., "Guide to Canadian Archives", noted, 5:59-60.
- Parker, Gilmore Hays, death, 5:31.
- Parker, Isaac, death, 6:16.
- Parkman, Francis: Paul's edition of "The Oregon Trail", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 9:230; Sperlin's edition of "The Oregon Trail", noted, 3:242.
- Parrish, Randall, "The Great Plains", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 2:174-176.
- Parsons, Edward Taylor, tribute to,

- by John Muir in *Sierra Club Bulletin*, noted, 6:281.
- Partow, Louis J., appointment of, as instructor at University of Washington, 1:283-284.
- Patkanim, Chief, leads attack on Fort Nisqually, 10:212-214.
- Patton, John C., death, 7:57.
- Paul, Harry G., *editor*, Francis Parkman's "The Oregon Trail", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 9:230.
- Paulin, Charles O., and Frederic L. Paxon, "Guide to the London Archives Since 1783", noted, 5:230-231.
- Paxson, Frederic Logan, "The Last American Frontier", noted, 3:159.
- Paxson, Frederic Logan, and Charles O. Paulin, "Guide to the London Archives Since 1783", noted, 5:230-231.
- Pearce, Stella E., suffrage in the Pacific Northwest, 3:106-114.
- Pearson, D. O., in *Mercer party*, 6:235.
- Pearson, Mr. and Mrs. Daniel, in *Mercer party*, 6:228.
- Pearson, Flora A. (Mrs. William B. Engle), in *Mercer party*, 6:235.
- Pearson, Georgie (Mrs. Charles T. Terry), in *Mercer party*, 6:227.
- Pearson, Josie, in *Mercer party*, 6:227.
- Pease, Theodore Calvin, "The Frontier State (Illinois), 1818-1848", noted, 10:154-155.
- Peebles, Anna (Mrs. Amos Brown), in *Mercer party*, 6:236.
- Peebles, Libbie (Mrs. Angus Mackintosh), in *Mercer party*, 6:236.
- Pelzer, Louis "Marches of the Dragons in the Mississippi Valley", noted, 9:156-157.
- Pendleton, Louis H., "Life of Alexander H. Stephens", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:363-365.
- Penrose, Stephen B. L., *Problems of the Pacific*, 1:14-20 (Oct).
- Percival, D. F., death, 1:176.
- Perrigo, Mr. and Mrs., in *Mercer party*, 6:235.
- Peterson, Clara D., death, 6:12.
- Peterson, Margaret Chambers, death, 6:15.
- Petteys, Captain Charles, in *Mercer party*, 6:235.
- Pettygrove, Benjamin Stark, death, 5:24.
- Phelan, Raymond V., review of Smith's "Spirit of the American Government", 1:267-274.
- Phelps, Susan E., death, 5:28.
- Phillips, Philip Lee, "Descriptive List of Maps of the Spanish Possessions Within the Present Limits of the United States", noted, 3:305-306.
- Phipps, William C., death, 7:52.
- "(A) Picked Company", by Mary Hallock Foote, reviewed by C. D. Smith, 4:196-197.
- Pickering, William, Washington's War Governor, 8:91-95.
- Pickett, George E.: letter of, dated January 25, 1860, to Secretary Henry M. McGill expressing his gratitude for resolution of thanks of the territory for his services, 1:74 (Oct.); "Pickett and His Men", by La Salle Corbell Pickett, noted, 4:199-200.
- Pickett, La Salle Corbell, "Pickett and His Men", noted, 4:199-200.
- Pierce County Pioneers' Association, 7:48, 8:10, 10:50.
- Pig story, in *San Juan Controversy*, 8:195.
- Piles, Samuel A., tribute in Congress to the pioneers of Old Oregon, 2:177-178.
- Pinkham, Mrs. Alfred (Ida Barlow), in *Mercer party*, 6:237.
- Pioneer and historical associations of the state of Washington, list of, compiled by Victor J. Farrar, 6:21-25, 7:46-50, 8:7-13, 9:17-22, 10:46-52.
- Pioneer Association of the State of

- Washington, by Edmond S. Meany, 8:3-6.
- Pioneer biographies, list of, published by Edmond S. Meany in the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, 7:87-89, 178-180, 259-261, 10:159-160, 238-240.
- "Pioneer Days on Puget Sound", by Arthur A. Denny, edited by Alice Harriman, reviewed, 2:265-268.
- Pioneer dead, annual list of biographies, compiled by T. W. and E. G. Prosch: (1911) 3:297-302; (1912) 4:36-43, (1913) 5:22-31, (1914) 6:11-20, (1915) 7:51-58, (1916) 8:32-39.
- Pioneer hotel keepers of Puget Sound, by W. B. Seymore, 6:238-242.
- (A) pioneer of the Spokane country, by John E. Smith, 7:267-277.
- Pioneer reminiscences, by Oscar Canfield, 8:251-256.
- Pioneer reminiscences, by Thomas B. Beall, 8:83-90.
- "Pioneer Tales of the Oregon Trail", by Charles Dawson, reviewed by Thomas W. Prosch, 5:145.
- Pioneers and patriotism, by Hazard Stevens, 8:172-179.
- Pioneers of Southwestern Washington, 10:50-51.
- Piper, Charles V. "The Flora of the State of Washington", reviewed by T. C. Frye, 1:73-77 (Jan.)
- Plant, Antoine, ferryman of the Spokane river, 7:302.
- Point Defiance, memorial tablet unveiled at, 6:284.
- "(The) Political and Sectional Influence of the Public Lands, 1828-1842", by Raynor G. Wellington, reviewed by G. M. Janes, 6:202-203.
- "Political Parties in Oregon", by Walter C. Woodward, reviewed, 4:293-294.
- Politics, its influence on the efficiency of the army, 1861-1865, by Edward McMahon, 1:63-70 (Oct.).
- Pontius, Albert, death, 6:13.
- Population, expansion eastward from the Pacific slope, 3:115-123.
- Port Blakeley, hotel keepers at, 6:240-241.
- Port Orchard fifty years ago, by W. B. Seymore, 8:257-260.
- Portage Bay, naming of, 4:201.
- Porter, D., reprint of "The North-West Coast", 10:149-152.
- Porter, Nathaniel E., death, 8:37.
- Post-Intelligencer, (*Seattle*), series of pioneer biographies in, 7:87-89, 178-180, 259-261, 10:159-160, 238-240.
- Powell, E. Alexander, "End of the Trail", noted, 6:127-128.
- Powell, Fred W., "Hall Jackson Kelley: Prophet of Oregon", reviewed, 9:232-233.
- Power, John M., death, 7:51.
- Preparedness in 1862, citizens in Washington territory prepare for a possible war with England, 7:176-177.
- Present status and probable future of the Indians of Puget Sound, by Lewis H. St. John, 5:12-21.
- Preserving our public records, by Ashmun Brown, 1:10-15 (Jan.).
- Priestley, Herbert Ingram, "Jose de Galvez", noted, 8:67-68.
- Problems of the Pacific, by Stephen B. L. Penrose, 1:14-20 (Oct.).
- Proposed amendments to the state constitution of Washington, by Leo Jones, 4:12-32.
- Prosch, Edith G., pioneer dead, compilation of biographies of: (1915) 7:51-58, (1916), 8:32-39; presents "Wallace collection" to the University of Washington library, 8:159.
- Prosch, Charles, death, 5:30.
- Prosch, Thomas W.: effort to save the historic McLoughlin house, 1:36-42 (Jan.); Indian war of 1858, 2:237-240; military roads of Washington territory, 2:118-126; pioneer dead, biographical sketches, (1911) 3:297-302, (1912), 4:36-43, (1913) 5:22-31, (1914) 6:11-20; review of

- Dawson's "Pioneer Tales of the Oregon Trail", 5:145; review of Dye's "McDonald of Old Oregon", 1:66-70 (Jan.); review of Geer's "Fifty Years in Oregon", 3:303-304; review of McWhorter's "The Crime Against the Yakimas", 4: 292-293; review of Meany's "Vancouver's Discovery of Puget Sound", 1:162-164; Seattle and the Indians of Puget Sound, 2:303-308; United States army in Washington territory, 2:28-32; Washington mail routes in 1857, 6:107-108; Washington territory fifty years ago, 4:96-104; *editor*, Diary of David S. Maynard, 1:50-62 (Oct.), reviewed, 1:83 (Oct.); "McCarver and Tacoma", reviewed, 1:82 (Oct.); "The Conklin-Prosch family", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 3:157-158; death by accident, 6: 136-138, 7:53.
- Prosch, Mrs Thomas W., the Protestant Episcopal as a missionary and pioneer church, 1:125-130.
- Prosch, Virginia McCarver (Mrs. Thomas W.) biographical notes, 6: 136-138, 7:53.
- Prosser, William Farrand; a visit to West Point, 2:105-117; death, 3: 300.
- Protestant Episcopal, as a missionary and pioneer church, by Mrs. Thomas W. Prosch, 1:125-130.
- Public documents as a library resource, 1:284.
- "Public Life of Zachariah Chandler", by Wililam C. Harris, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 9:232.
- Puget Sound: contribution to the prehistory of, 1:87-88 (Jan.); first American colony on, 7:40-45; first American settlement on, 7:136-143; Indians of, by Lewis H. St. John, 5:12-21; rights of Indians to game and fish, by Charles M. Buchanan, 6:109-118; navy yard established, 2: 356-359; pioneer hotel keepers of, 6:238-242.
- Pugh, Jack, pioneer hotel keeper, 6: 239.
- Putnam, George Palmer, "In the Oregon Country", reviewed by Victor J. Farrar, 6:208.
- Putnam, Ruth, "California; The Name", noted, 9:71.
- Pyle, Joseph G., "The Life of James J. Hill", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 9:68-69.
- Quaife, Milo M. *editor*, "The Journals of Captain Meriwether Lewis and Sergeant John Ordway", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 8: 153-154.
- "Quaint and Historic Forts of North America", by John Martin Hammond, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 7:251.
- Qualchien, Chief, hanged, 7:292.
- Rabbeson, Mrs. Lucy A., death, 8:36.
- Rader, Solomon, death, 4:42.
- Railroad literature preserved, 8:239.
- Railroads in Washington, history of, by S. H. Lewis, 3:186-197.
- Ranck, Glenn N., "Legends and Traditions of Northwest History", noted, 5:147.
- Reagan, Albert B., "Archeological Notes on Western Washington and Adjacent Parts of British Columbia", noted, 9:76.
- Record of the San Poil Indians, by R. D. Gwydir, 8:243-250.
- Records, preserving public, 1:10-15 (Jan.).
- Reed, Charles Bert, "Masters of the Wilderness", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 5:314.
- Reed, Frank, in Mercer party, 6:237.
- Reed, John C., "The Brothers' War", reviewed, by Edward McMahon, 2: 46-48.
- Reed, Silas Amory, death, 7:58.
- Rees, John E., "Idaho: Chronology, Nomenclature, Bibliography", noted, 10:155; Idaho, its Meaning, Origin and Application, 9:71-72.

- Reid, James C., in regard to debt on the Whitman monument, 2:26-27.
- Reindeer in Alaska, by C. L. Andrews, 10:171-176.
- "Religion, Theology and Morals", by Harvey Scott, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 8:230
- Religious observance by Indians, 7:158.
- Reminiscences: by Elizabeth A. Coonc, 8:14-21; by James C. Strong, 3:179-185.
- Reprint of Wilkes' "History of Oregon", *see* Wilkes, George.
- Retrospect of half a century, by George F. Whitworth, 1:197-208.
- "Review of Historical Publications Relating to Canada", noted, 6:277-280, 8:72-73, 9:234.
- Reynolds, John N., death, 3:299.
- Rhoades, Mrs. F. M., death, 6:17-18.
- Rhoades, L. H., death, 5:27.
- Ricard, Reverend Pascal, arrives at Fort Nisqually, 10:218.
- Richard Dickerson Gholson, by Edmond S. Meany, 8:180-182.
- Richards, Mary Elizabeth, death, 6:15.
- Richardson, Oliver H., Mary Queen of Scots in the light of recent historical investigations, 3:124-130; review of Goodrich's "The Coming Canada", 5:57-58.
- Richmond College, historical papers, noted, 6:280.
- Riddle, Jeff C., "Indian History of the Modoc War", reviewed by Julius A. Stratton, 5:225-227.
- Rigg, George B., "Ecological and Economic Notes on Puget Sound Kelps", noted, 4:50; review of the "Journal of David Douglas", 6:200-202.
- Rights of the Puget Sound Indians to game and fish, by Charles M. Buchanan, 6:109-118.
- "Rise of the Spanish Empire", by Roger B. Merriman, reviewed by Louise Ingersoll, 9:230-231.
- (The) Riverside History of the United States", edited by W. E. Dodd, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 6:207-208.
- Roads: military, in Washington territory, by Thomas W. Prosch, 2:118-126; oldest in Pierce county, marked by Washington State Historical Society, 10:238.
- "Robert Lucas", by John C. Parish, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:170-171.
- Roberts, George B., mentioned in Nisqually Journal, 1849, 10:209.
- Robinson, Miss (Mrs. Dave Webster), in Mercer party, 6:236.
- Robinson, E. E., and V. J. West, "The Foreign Policy of Woodrow Wilson", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 9:153-154.
- Robinson, Reuben, S., death, 3:299.
- Robinson, William Davis, "Spanish Friars in the Oregon Country, 1810-1811", reprinted from Niles' Weekly Register, March 10, 1821, 10:141-149.
- Roosevelt, Theodore, "Episodes from 'The Winning of the West'", reviewed, 1:81 (Jan.).
- Rosalia, dedication of the Steptoe Memorial Park, 2:344-351.
- Rose, Alfred Percy, death, 5:26.
- Ross, Eliza Jane, death, 5:30.
- Ross, Mrs. Mary Jane McMillan, death, 8:36.
- Ross, Walter, clerk at Nisqually, 10:211.
- Rousseau, Lovell H., reprint of his account of the transfer of Alaska, 3:85-91.
- Rowland, Susan, death, 6:18.
- Rudio, Peter, death, 7:56.
- Russell, D. L., death, 5:27.
- Russell, Pearl, analysis of the Pacific Railroad reports, 10:3-16.
- Russell, Mrs. Thomas (Sarah J. Gallagher), in Mercer party, 6:227.
- Russia: convention between the U. S. and, 1824, 4:223-224; archives, guide to, by F. A. Golder, noted,

- 8:230-231; "Russian Expansion on the Pacific", by F. A. Golder, reviewed by C. L. Andrews, 6:119-120; Russians in Alaska not ignorant of mineral wealth of, 7:233; "War and Revolution in Russia, 1914-1917", by General B. Gourko, noted, 10:156.
- Sabin, E. J., Opening the West with Lewis and Clark, noted, 9:151.
- Sacajawea: Anna Wolfrom's "Sacajawea, the Indian Princess", noted, 10:74; Schultz's "Bird Woman", reviewed by Mabel Ashley, 9:308.
- Sackman, Elizabeth Ware, death, 6:19.
- St. John, Lewis H., present status and probable future of the Indians of Puget Sound, 5:12-21.
- Saleesh House, established by David Thompson, 1809, 8:192.
- Salem, Oregon, to Seattle, in 1859, by D. B. Ward, 6:100-106.
- Salish, dog's hair blankets among, by F. W. Howay, 9:83-92.
- Salmon fisheries, beginning of, on Fraser river, 1:258-260.
- Salmon, of Alaska, by C. L. Andrews, 9:243-254.
- Salmon, smoke drying of, 6:268.
- Saloman, Edward S., eighth governor of Washington territory, death, 4:296.
- "Samuel Freeman Miller", by Charles Noble Gregory, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:171-174.
- San Juan Dispute; 1:75-77 (Oct.), 2:352-356, 8:195-196.
- San Juan County Pioneer Association, 7:49, 8:10, 10:50.
- San Juan Island, history of, by Charles McKay, 2:290-293.
- San Poil Indians, a record of, 8:243-250.
- Sanborn, Homer D., death, 6:13.
- Sanderson, John H., death, 6:12.
- Sandwich Islands, early relations of, to the Old Oregon territory, by Guy Vernon Bennett, 4:116-126.
- Sangster, James, biographical note on, 10:207.
- "Santo Domingo: A Country With a Future", by Otto Schoenrich, noted, 9:235-236.
- Sanwan*, yacht owned by Robert Moran, launched, 8:240.
- Sarah Loretta Denny, a tribute to, 2:3-5.
- Sargent, Elijah Nelson, death, 6:15.
- Savage, Bessie Isaacs, death, 3:298.
- Saw mill: first on Puget Sound, 6:269; in Russian Alaska, 7:284.
- Schafer, Joseph: Jesse Applegate: Pioneer, Statesman and Philosopher, 1:217-233, 2:52; "History of the Pacific Northwest", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 9:154.
- Scheule, Josephine, death, 5:27.
- Schnebley, F. Dorsey, death, 4:41-42.
- Schoenrich, Otto, "Santo Domingo: A Country With A Future", noted, 9:235-236.
- Scholefield, E. O. S., "Report of the Provincial Archives Department of British Columbia", noted, 6:125-126.
- Scholl, Mrs. Elizabeth Fulton, death, 7:51.
- Schultz, James W., "Bird Woman (Sacajawea)", reviewed by Mabel Ashley, 9:308.
- Schumacher, Margaret, review of Muir's "The Cruise of the Corwin", 10:72-73.
- Schurman, Jacob Gould, "The Balkan Wars", noted, 5:317, 8:73.
- Scott, Harvey W.; Jason Lee's place in history, 1:21-33 (Oct.); "Religion, Theology and Morals", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 8:230.
- Scroggs, William O., "Filibusters and Financiers", noted, 7:253.
- Sealth versus Seattle, by Thomas W. Prosch, 2:303-308.
- Seattle: Founders' Day address, by W. T. Dovell, November 13, 1906, 1:47-50 (Jan.); banquet, November 13, 1906, 1:83 (Jan.); historic

- statuary in, 4:53; Bagley's "History of Seattle", reviewed, 7:249-251; Indians of, 2:303-308; "Seattle Contrasts", noted, 4:130-131; fire, anniversary of, commemorated by the "Associates of Eighty-Nine", 8:238; John Lamb's "Seattle Municipal Water Plant", noted, 5:316; Seattle in 1859, by D. B. Ward, 6:100-106.
- Seattle Historical Society, 7:48, 8:9, 10:49.
- Secret Society of the Clallam Indians, 7:296-300.
- Sequalitchew Lake, commemorative celebration at, 1:87-88 (Oct.).
- "Seven Years on the Pacific Slope", by Mrs. Hugh Fraser and Hugh C. Fraser, reviewed by Christina D. Smith, 6:69-70.
- Seward, William H.: Charles M. Harvey's article on, in Putnam's Monthly, noted, 1:281-282; letter to General Rousseau in regard to the transfer of Alaska, 3:83-84; statue of, planned by citizens of Seattle, 1:178.
- Seward, Alaska, naming of, 1:159-161.
- Seymore, W. B.: pioneer hotel keepers of Puget Sound, 6:238-242; Port Orchard fifty years ago, 8:257-260.
- Seymour, Frederick, biographical note, 8:221.
- "Collection and Preservation of the Materials of War History: A Patriotic Service", by Benjamin F. Shambaugh, noted, 9:236.
- Shaw, James, death, 5:25.
- Shephard, Mrs. A. F., death, 6:11.
- Shepard, Cyrus, missionary with Jason Lee, 1:23 (Oct.).
- Sherwood, S. F., death, 4:40.
- Shipbuilding in Alaska, by the Russians, 7:286-287.
- Shoichi, Oshimi, A Japanese view of the Monroe Doctrine, 6:154-161.
- Show, Daniel, biographical note, 7:246.
- Sierra Club Bulletin, January, 1915, noted, 6:281.
- Simmons, Andrew J., in Nisqually Journal, 1849, 10:219.
- Simmons, Michael T.: makes first American settlement on Puget Sound, 7:138-143; mentioned in Nisqually Journal, 1849, 10:214; monument to, unveiled at Tumwater, July 12, 1916, 7:330.
- Simpson, George, letters to Pelly, Ogden, Warre and Vavasour, 3:132-139.
- Sin a Jial a Min*, Jesuit mission established 1853, 8:190.
- Sinclair, James, 7:187.
- Sinclair party, by John V. Campbell, 7:187-201.
- Skagit County Pioneer Association, 8:10, 10:50.
- Slater, John F., death, 6:14.
- Slavery: among Indians of Northwest America, by H. F. Hunt, 9:277-283; in the state of Washington, 1:71 (Oct.); slavery question, attempt to settle same in territories by popular sovereignty, by Edward McMahon, 2:209-232.
- Slocum, Laura, death, 6:19.
- Smalley, Martha Ann, death, 4:38.
- Smith, Charles W.: The Bagley collection of Pacific Northwest history, 10:83-87; contribution toward a bibliography of Marcus Whitman, 3:3-62; expansion of the Dewey Decimal System of classification for the history of the Pacific Northwest, 2:146-160; review of Bashford's "Oregon Missions", 9:309; review of Alice Harriman's edition of Denny's "Pioneer Days on Puget Sound", 2:265-268; review of Eaton's "The Oregon System", 4:44-45; review of four books relating to Marcus Whitman, 3:154-157; review of Paul's edition of Francis Parkman's "The Oregon Trail", 9:230; review of Griffin's "Bibliography of American Historical Societies", 2:361-362;

- review of J. David Thompson's "Handbook of Learned Societies", 2:360-361; review of Humphrey's "Missionary Explorers", 4:293; review of "Narratives of Captivity Among the Indians of North America", 4:128; review of Parrish's "The Great Plains", 2:174-176; review of Prosch's "The Prosch-Conklin Family", 3:157-158; review of Spinden's "The Nez Perce Indians", 3:157; "Public Documents as a Library Resource", noted, 1:284; initiates movement for a co-operative library checklist of books and pamphlets relating to the history of the Pacific Northwest, 2:179; visits eastern libraries, 10:237.
- Smith, Christina Denny, review of Dimsdale's "Vigilantes of Montana" (new editions), 7:248-249; review of Foote's "A Picked Company", 4:196-197; review of Fraser's "Seven Years on the Pacific Slope", 6:69-70.
- Smith, Donald E., "The Viceroy of New Spain", noted, 4:129.
- Smith, Harlan I., "Archeological Collection from the Southern Interior of British Columbia", noted, 5:318-319; vast neglected field for archeological research, 1:131-135.
- Smith, Harry Edwin, "The United States Federal Internal Tax History from 1861-1871", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 5:315.
- Smith, Dr. Henry A., death, 7:55.
- Smith, Hiram F., by W. S. Lewis, 10:168-170.
- Smith, J. Allen, review of Barnett's "The Operation of the Initiative, Referendum and Recall in Oregon", 7:168-170; "The Spirit of American Government", reviewed by R. V. Phelan, 1:267-274.
- Smith, James, death, 4:36-37.
- Smith, John E., a pioneer of the Spokane country, 7:267-277.
- Smith, Margaret B., "The First Forty Years of Washington Society", reviewed by Mary G. O'Meara, 1:167-169.
- Smith, Mary Jane, in Mercer party, 6:237.
- Smith, Solomon, 1:22 (Oct.).
- "Smiting of the Rock; a Tale of Oregon", by Palmer Bend (George Palmer Putnam), reviewed by Robinson Spencer, 9:308-309.
- Snatelum, George, Indian chief, mentioned in Nisqually Journal, 10:211.
- Snowden, Clinton A., *editor*, "History of the State of Washington", in preparation, 2:273.
- Snyder, Sarah Elizabeth, death, 3:298.
- Social conditions in Russian Alaska, 7:292-295.
- Soliday, George W., Independence Day in the Far Northwest, 4:163-181.
- Some observations on Bourne and Marshall's, methods in the Whittman question, by W. D. Lyman, 7:99-122.
- "Some Reminiscences of Old Victoria", by Edgar Fawcett, noted, 4:294.
- Sons of the American Revolution, register of the Washington state society, noted, 8:234.
- "Sound", (Puget Sound), as a generic term for all northwestern waters, 6:265.
- South America; history and politics of, as a field for research, 2:275; Bryce's "South America: Observations and Impressions", reviewed by Malcolm Douglas, 4:46-48.
- South Dakota, historical collections of, noted, 10:156.
- South-West Washington Pioneer Day Association, 8:12.
- Southern California, historical society of, annual publications, 1915-1916, noted, 8:155-156.
- Southwestern Washington Old Set-

- tler's meeting at Rochester, August 15, 1913, noted, 4:297.
 Spain: C. E. Chapman's "A History of Spain", reviewed, 10:74-75.
 Spalding, Eliza Hart, first white woman in Wyoming, 8:29-31.
 Spalding family, history of, in book by Mrs. Eliza Spalding Warren, 8: 65-66.
 Spalding's account of the Indian delegation to St. Louis in 1831, 2:203-206.
 Spanish Friars in the Oregon Country, 1810-1811, reprint of Robinson's article in Niles' Weekly Register, March 10, 1821, 10:141-149.
 Spanish names in Washington, 1:11 (Oct.).
 Spanish settlement at Nootka, by F. W. Howay, 8:163-171.
 Sparks, Margaret I., death, 524.
 Spelling, changes of, in Washington geographic names, 1:12-13 (Oct.).
 Spencer, Robinson, review of Bend's "The Smiting of the Rock; A Tale of Oregon", 9:308-309.
 Sperlin, O. B., exploration of the upper Columbia, 4:3-11; Washington forts of the fur trade regime, 8:102-113; *editor*, Parkman's "The Oregon Trail", reviewed, 3:242.
 Spinden, Herbert Joseph, "The Nez Perce Indians", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 3:157.
 Spinning, Charles Hadley, death, 3: 298.
 "(The) Spirit of American Government", by J. Allen Smith, reviewed by R. V. Phelan, 1:267-274.
 Splawn, A. J., "Ka-mi-akin, The Last Hero of the Yakimas", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 8:308-309.
 Spokane: historical meeting in, 7: 258-259; overland emigration from Manitoba to, 7:187-201; prehistoric Indian legends of, 1:136-137.
 Spokane County Pioneer Society, 7: 49, 8:11, 10:51.
 Spokane Country, David Thompson's journeys in, by T. C. Elliott, 8:183-187, 261-264, 9:11-16, 103-106, 169-173, 284-287, 10:17-20.
 Spokane Garry, 7:269, 272, 304, 8: 156.
 Spokane Historical Society, organized, 7:258, 8:11.
 Spooner, Thomas J., death, 5:30.
 Spruce and the war, by Edmond S. Meany, 9:255-258.
 Stangroom, Marc Lareviere, death, 5: 29.
 Stanwood, origin of name, 6:235-236.
 State archives at Olympia, report on, by Jacob N. Bowman, 2:241-249.
 State Historical Society, Tacoma research club of, 6:134-135; 10:51.
 Statues of Washington and others, planned in Seattle, 1:178.
 Steamboat beginnings, on the Columbia river, 7:126-132.
 Steel, William Gladstone, author of "Steel Points", noted, 8:157.
 Steilacoom, selected by military as site for fort, 10:227.
 Stephen A. Douglas; Allen Johnson's "Stephen A. Douglas: A Study in American Politics", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:365-367.
 Stephens, Alexander H.: Pendleton's "Life of Alexander H. Stevens", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2: 363-365.
 Stephens, Anna (Mrs. A. S. Mercer), in second Mercer party, 6:236.
 Stephens, Kate, "The Mastering of Mexico", noted, 7:173-174.
 Stephens, Mamie, in Mercer party, 6: 236.
 Stephens, William, death, 4:37.
 Stephenson, J. W., letter dated July 26, 1862, to Governor William Pickering, 8:91-95.
 Stephenson, Nathaniel W., "An American History", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 5:60.
 Steptoe Memorial Park, dedicated, 2: 344-351.
 Steptoe's battle, by S. J. Chadwick, 2: 333-343.

- Stephoe-Wright Indian campaign, 7: 269-272.
- Stevens, Anne (Mrs. Gowey), in Mercer party, 6:235.
- Stevens, Edward, in Mercer party, 6: 235.
- Stevens, Harriet (called "Little Miss Stevens"), in Mercer party, 6:236.
- Stevens, General Hazard: letter dated August 31, 1871, to Hon. Joseph Howe, 8:307; Northern Pacific Railroad and some of its history, 10:99-100; Pioneers and Patriotism, 8:172-179; makes Flag Day address at Olympia, 6:218; elected president of the Pioneer and Historical Society of Thurston County, 6:135; works for the preservation of the old state house of Massachusetts, 1:176-178; death, 10:78.
- Stevens, Mrs. Henry (Kate Stevens), in Mercer party, 6:227-228.
- Stevens, Isaac I., letter dated December 28, 1853, to commissioner of the U. S. land office, 9:63-64; letter dated May 12, 1855, to James Douglas, 2:354-356; bibliography of, prepared by Rose M. Boening, 9:174-196.; critical discussion of the exact site of Camp Washington, 7:3-20; marking the spot where he fell in battle of Chantilly, 7:86; plan to honor memory of, 8:160.
- Stevens, Mrs. Isaac I., death, 5:66.
- Stevens, Kate (Mrs. Henry Stevens), in Mercer party, 6:227-228.
- Stevens, Margaret L., death, 5:29.
- Stevens County Pioneer Association, 7:49, 8:11, 10-51.
- Steward, Mrs. Angeline, death, 8:38.
- Stewart, Miss (Mrs. Charles Gasset), in Mercer party, 6:237.
- Stickney, Kate, in Mercer party, 6: 227-228.
- Stikeen River expedition, 7:154.
- Stiles, Henry Reed, *editor*, Joutel's "Journal of La Salle's Last Voyage", noted, 1:80-81 (Jan.).
- Stiles, Theodore, L., the Constitution of the state of Washington and its effect upon public interests, 4:281-287.
- Stillaguamish Valley Association of Washington Pioneers, 7:49, 8:10-11.
- Stockand, Mrs. P. R., death, 4:41.
- Stone, Arthur L., "Following Old Trails", reviewed by T. C. Elliott, 5:143-144.
- Story of the Mercer expeditions, by Flora A. P. Engle, 6:225-237.
- "Story of the Pony Express", by Glen D. Bradley, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 5:57.
- Story of three Olympic peaks, by Edmond S. Meany, 4:182-186.
- Stratton, Julius A., review of Riddle's "Indian History of the Modoc War", 5:225-227.
- Strong, James Clark: reminiscences, 3:179-185; on the Whitman controversy, 3:287-296; his published autobiography noted, 3:160; tribute of, to Thomas W. Prosch, 6: 214-215; tribute to, by J. T. Turner, 7:38-39; death, 7:56.
- Stuck, Hudson, "Ten Thousand Miles With A Dog Sled", noted, 8: 68, reviewed by John E. Ballaine, 5:227-229; "Voyages on the Yukon and Its Tributaries", reviewed by C. L. Andrews, 9:69-70.
- Subject index: Katharine B. Judson's "Subject Index To The Pacific Northwest and Alaska", reviewed by C. H. Compton, 5:58-59.
- Suffrage, in the Pacific Northwest, by Stella E. Pearce, 3:106-114.
- Sullivan, Michael J., death, 4:42.
- Survey of Alaska, 1743-1799, by Frank A. Golder, 4:83-95.
- Survivor of the Indian and other wars, by Junius T. Turner, 6:168-170.
- Sutcliffe, Alice Crary, "Robert Fulton", noted, 6:210.
- Sutton, Charles W., "The Relation of Government to Property and Enterprise in the Americas", noted, 8:310-311.
- Suzzallo, Henry, Washington War

- History Committees, 9:23-25; inaugurated as president of the University of Washington, 7:177.
- Sweazea, James William, death, 6:13.
- Syllabus of Pacific Northwest History, by Edmond S. Meany: Spanish voyages, 3:166-167; English voyages, 3:247-249; Russian Voyages, 3:311-313; American Voyages of discovery, 4:57-59; Explorations by Land, 4:136-138, 204-206, 298-299; Provisional government of Oregon, 5:69-71; Territory of Oregon, 5:156-157; Review of Boundaries, 5:235-237; Old Oregon Subdivided, 5:322-324; Land and Native races of Washington, 6:78-80; Early Settlers of Washington, 6:139-142; Pioneer Home Life, 6:220-222; First Territorial Legislature of Washington, 6:286-288; Creation of Washington Counties, 7:90-95; The Civil War Decade, 7:181-184; The Turbulent Decade, 7:262-264; Washington Since Statehood, 7:332-335.
- Taft, William Howard, "Our Chief Magistrate and His Powers", noted, 8:70.
- Taken prisoner by the Indians, by Quincy A. Brooks, 1:122-124.
- Talkington, Henry L.: the Mullan Road, 7:301-306; "Outline for the Study of the History of Idaho", noted, 8:69.
- Talmadge, Grier, army officer at Fort Steilacoom, 10:230.
- Taylor, Harriett E., death, 6:16.
- Taylor, Horace J., Pacific Whales at Play, 10:93-94.
- Taylor, Colonel James, visits Newmarket, 1849, 10:221.
- Taylor, William, in Mercer party, 6:237.
- Tea, imported to Alaska by Russians, 7:297.
- Teachers' meeting, at Wilbur, Lincoln Co., 1907, 2:180.
- Teekalet hotel, Port Gamble, 6:240.
- Teggart, Frederick J., "Prolegomena to History", noted, 8:68; *editor*, vols. 1 and 2, publications of the Academy of Pacific Coast History, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 4:128-129.
- Templeton, William, death, 8:33.
- "Ten Thousand Miles With A Dog Sled", by Hudson Stuck, reviewed by J. E. Ballaine, 5:227-229.
- Tenney, Charles D., Chinese history, 2:99-104.
- "Terrible Gun", story of, 7:44-45.
- Terry, Mrs. Charles T. (Georgie Pearson), in Mercer party, 6:227.
- "Third Party Movements Since the Civil War", by Fred E. Haynes, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 8:66-67.
- Thomas, John M., death, 3:297.
- Thompson, David: Journeys in the Spokane country, edited by T. C. Elliott, 8:183-187; 261-264, 9: 11-16, 103-106, 169-173, 284-287, 10: 17-20; Tyrrell's "David Thompson's Narrative of His Explorations in Western America, 1784-1812", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 7:322-324.
- Thompson, Edward H., death, 6:18.
- Thompson, J. David, "Handbook of Learned Societies", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 2:360-361.
- Thompson, John A., death, 3:299.
- Thompson, Susanna, death, 6:19-20.
- Thornton, J. Quinn, sub-Indian agent, arrival at Fort Nisqually, 10:225-226.
- Three Diplomats prominent in the Oregon Question, by Edmond S. Meany, 5:207-214.
- Thurston County, Pioneer and Historical Society: plans to publish history, 5:153; officers of, 7:49, 178, 8:11-12, 10:51.
- Thwaites, Reuben Gold: "William Clark: Soldier, Explorer, Statesman, 1:234-251; death, 5:66.
- Tibbals, Harry, pioneer hotel keeper, 6:239.

- Tilton, James, letterdated Oct. 30, 1855, to W. F. Tolmie, 8:295; letter dated Oct. 31, 1855, to W. F. Tolmie, 8:295-296; letter dated November 1, 1855, to James Douglas, 8:297; letter dated March 2, 1856, to W. F. Tolmie, 8:301; letter dated March 2, 1856, to N. Piers, 8:301; letter dated November 1, 1855, from John Nugen, 8:296; letter dated November 6, 1855, from James Douglas, 8:297-298; letter dated November 19, 1855, from James Douglas, 8:297-298; letter dated September 30, 1860, to H. M. McGill, 1:71 (Oct.).
- Timothy: monument proposed to "Indian Timothy", 7:331.
- Tingley, Sam, in Mercer party, 6:237.
- Tingley, Mrs. Sam (Miss Kenney), in Mercer party, 6:237.
- Titus, Eliza, death, 5:29.
- Titus, Nelson C., Last Stand of the Nez Perces, 6:145-153.
- Tollner, Mrs. Eliza J., death, 7:51-52.
- Tolmie, William Fraser: Journal of, 1833, 3:229-241; letters of, during Indian war of 1855-1856, 8:291-307; letter recommending his appointment as Indian superintendent of British Columbia, 8:306-307; mentioned 6:181, 269, 7:320-321, 8:220.
- Toombs, Robert: Life of, by U. B. Phillips, noted, 5:63.
- Torrance, Mrs. Mary Jane, death, 7:52.
- "(A) Tour of Four Great Rivers", by Francis W. Halsey, reviewed by George H. Alden, 1:170-171.
- "(The) Tourists Northwest", by R. K. Wood, noted, 8:70-71.
- Tracy, B. F.; several letters regarding establishment of Navy Yard, Puget Sound: letter dated March 17, 1891, to A. B. Wyckoff, 2:357; letter dated June 11, 1892, from A. B. Wyckoff, 2:358; letter dated July 15, 1893, to H. A. Herbert, 2:359.
- Transportation by steamboat on the Columbia river, 7:126-132.
- "Travels in Alaska", by John Muir, noted, 7:77-78.
- Treen, Lewis, in Mercer party, 6:237.
- Treen, Mrs. Lewis (Nina Manning), in Mercer party, 6:235.
- Tribute to the memory of James Clark Strong, by J. T. Turner, 7:38-39.
- Trimble, William J.: American and British treatment of the Indians in the Pacific Northwest, 5:32-54; Prehistoric Spokane: An Indian Legend, 1:36; "Introductory Manual For The Study and Reading of Agrarian History", noted, 9:75-76; "Mining Advance Into The Inland Empire", reviewed by F. P. Noble, 5:309-314; Instructor in Washington State College, 1:88-89 (Oct.).
- "(The) True History of the Civil War", by Guy Carleton Lee, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 1:77-80 (Jan.).
- Tukey, John Fassett, death, 5:23-24.
- Tumwater, settlement, 7:139-143.
- Turner, Frederick Jackson: The West and American Ideals, 5:243-257; "List of References on the History of the West", noted, 5:147-148; dinner in honor of, 5:320-321; visit to the coast, 5:66; work in the Northwest, 5:232.
- Turner, Major Junius Thomas: Tribute to the Memory of James C. Strong, 7:38-39; news items, 5:321, 6:214; survivor of Indian and other wars, 6:168-170.
- Turney, L. J. S., territorial secretary under Governor Pickering, 8:94.
- Tuttle, Charles R., "Alaska, Its Meaning To The World, Its Resources, Its Opportunities", reviewed by C. L. Andrews, 6:69.
- Tyler, John, letter dated December 23, 1845, to his son Robert, on the Oregon Question, etc., 4:194-195.

- Tyrrell, J. B., *editor*, David Thompson's Narrative of His Explorations in Western America, 1784-1812," reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 7:322-324.
- Tyrrell's name should be saved, by George H. Himes, 10:182-184.
- Underwood, John J., "Alaska, An Empire In The Making", reviewed by F. A. Golder, 4:197.
- "(The) Union Colony at Greeley, Colorado, 1869-1871", by James F. Willard, noted, 10:156.
- United States army in Washington territory, by Thomas W. Prosch, 2:28-32.
- "(The) United States Federal Internal Tax History from 1861 to 1871", by Harry Edwin Smith, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 5:315.
- United States Geographic Board, decisions, 5:61-62; 10:79-80, 185-189.
- University of Illinois, studies in the social sciences, noted, 5:316.
- University of Washington: early records of, 8:114-123, 8:160; extension lectures inaugurated, 3:310; history department, 1:283-284; joint seminar in Northwestern problems, 3:309; fiftieth anniversary, November, 1911, 3:164-165.
- Usher, Roland G., "Rise of the American People", noted, 5:316.
- Van Brunt, William D., death, 8:33.
- Vancouver, Captain George; A new journal kept by a member of the Chatham's crew, edited by Edmond S. Meany, 5:129-137, 215-224, 300-308, 6:50-68; memorial tablet, 6:217; Meany's "Vancouver's Discovery of Puget Sound", reviewed by Thomas W. Prosch, 1:162'-164.
- Vanderpool, James, death, 6:16.
- "(The) Vanishing Race: The Last Great Indian Council", by Joseph K. Dixon, 5:149-150.
- Van Winkle, Katherine E. H., "Paleontology of the Chehalis Valley", noted, 9:156.
- Vavasour, M., report on secret mission (document), 3:144-153.
- Vavasour and Warre, secret mission of (document), 3:131-153.
- Victoria, B. C.; beginnings of, 10:208; first directory of, acquired by University of Washington library, 7:257-258.
- "(The) Vigilantes of Montana", by Thomas J. Dimsdale, (two new editions) reviewed by Christina D. Smith, 7:248-249.
- Visit to West Point, by William F. Prosser, 2:105-117.
- "Voyages and Discoveries of Samuel de Champlain", by Edward G. Bourne, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 1:277-278.
- "Voyages on the Yukon", by Hudson Stuck, reviewed by C. L. Andrews, 9:69-70.
- Waddell, Susan S., death, 6:12.
- "Wailatpu, Its Rise and Fall, 1836-1847", by Miles Cannon, noted, 7:251-252.
- Wakeman, Mrs. (Mrs. Washburn), in Mercer party, 6:236.
- Wakeman, Alfred, in Mercer party, 6:236.
- Wakeman, Melnor, in Mercer party, 6:236.
- Wakeman, Tudor, in Mercer party, 6:236.
- Walker, Anna Sloan, History of the liquor laws of the state of Washington, 5:116-120.
- Walker, Courtney M., with Jason Lee, 1:24 (Oct.).
- Walker, Cyrus, death, 5:28.
- Walker, Donald, biographical note, 8:212.
- Walker, Reverend Elkanah and Mary R., diaries of, from 1838-1852, transcribed by W. S. Lewis, 8:159-160.
- Walla Walla: education congress at,

- 3:96; organization of first Congregational church at, by T. C. Elliott, 6:90-99; Walla Walla and Missoula, by T. C. Elliott, 3:274-276.
- Wallace, Mrs. Esther Tallentire, death, 7:56-57.
- Wallace, Leander C., killed by Indians at Fort Nisqually, 10:212.
- Wallace collection of manuscripts presented to the University of Washington library, 8:159.
- Wallis, Nellie, death, 3:298.
- Walters, Jane A., death, 3:301.
- War History Committees, 9:23-25.
- War History Materials, Collection and Preservation of, by Benjamin F. Shambaugh, noted, 9:236.
- War lectures at Camp Lewis, 9:79-80, 158-159.
- Warbass, E. D., death, 1:176.
- Ward, Dillis B.: "Across the Plains in 1853", reviewed, 3:242; From Salem, Oregon, to Seattle, Washington, in 1859, 6:100-106.
- Warne, Frank Julian, "The Coal Mine Workers", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 1:169-170.
- Warre, Henry I. Letters bearing upon the secret mission to Oregon of Warre and Vavasour: May 30, 1845, from George Simpson, 3:136-139; October 2, 1845, from Peter Skeen Ogden, 3:140; November 17, 1845, to Peter Skeen Ogden, 3:140; November 16, 1845, from Peter Skeen Ogden, 3:141; November 19, 1845, to Peter Skeen Ogden, 3:142; November 19, 1845, from Peter Skeen Ogden, 3:148; November 19, 1845, to Peter Skeen Ogden, 3:142; February 14, 1846, from Peter Skeen Ogden, 3:142-143; February 15, 1846, to Peter Skeen Ogden, 3:143; June 6, 1846, to the Hon. Hudson's Bay Company, 3:143.
- Warre, Henry I., and M. Vavasour, secret mission of (documents), 3:131-153.
- Warren, Eliza Spalding, "Memoirs of the West, the Spaldings", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 8:65-66.
- Washburn, Mrs. (Mrs. Wakeman), in Mercer party, 6:236.
- Washburne, Marion Foster, "Indian Legends", noted, 7:173.
- Washington (state): origin of the constitution of, by Lebbeus J. Knapp, 4:227-275; proposed amendments to the constitution, by Leo Jones, 4:12-32; notes on the constitutional convention, by John R. Kinnear, 4:276-280; divorce in, by Ralph R. Knapp, 5:121-128; forts of the fur-trade regime, by O. B. Sperlin, 8:102-113; geographic names, by Edmond S. Meany, 8:265-290, 9:26-62, 107-128, 197-207, 288-295, 10:53-56, 102-109, 190-204; governors of, biographies by Edmond S. Meany, noted, 6:285; memorial addresses before legislature, noted, 6:209; liquor laws of, by Anna Sloan Walker, 5:116-120; mail routes in 1857, by Thomas W. Prosch, 6:107-108; nomenclature, by Jacob N. Bowman, 1:5-13 (Oct.); pioneer biographies, 7:87-89, 178-180, 259-261, 10:159-160, 238-240; state archives, report on, by Jacob N. Bowman, 2:241-249.
- Washington (territory): fifty years ago, by Thomas W. Prosch, 4:96-104; in the war between the states, by Kittredge, Brown and Easterbrook, 2:33-39; military roads in, by Thomas W. Prosch, 2:118-126; thirty years ago, by John A. Griffin, 7:133-135.
- Washington authors, book on, by Susan W. Hassell, reviewed, 7:327-328.
- Washington educational association, meeting, 1912, 4:55.
- Washington Historical Quarterly: encouragement for, 2:50-51; exchanges, 2:51.
- Washington Pioneer Association, 4:202-203, 7:46, 258; 8:3-7, 9:17.

- Washington State Bankers' Association, Proceedings, 1914, noted, 5:316.
- Washington State Historical Society: officers, 7:46, 8:7-8, 10:47; publications, 6:284-285, 7:78-79.
- Washington University State Historical Society, 7:46-47, 8:8, 10:47.
- Washington War History Committees, by Henry Suzzallo, 9:23-25.
- Washington's First Constitution, 1878, (document), 9:129-152, 208-229, 296-307, 10:57-68, 110-141.
- "Waterways of the Pacific Northwest", by Clarence B. Bagley, noted, 8:157-158.
- Watson, Phoebe C., death, 5:24.
- Weaver, Charles E., Four Studies Relating to Washington Geology, noted, 7:252.
- Weaver, Charles E., "Preliminary Report on the Tertiary Geology of Western Washington", noted, 3:305; "The Tertiary Formations of Western Washington", noted, 8:72.
- Weaver, J. E., "Vegetation of South-eastern Washington and Adjacent Idaho", noted, 9:77.
- Webb, Amanda Jane, death, 6:15.
- Webster, Daniel, Lord Ashburton and Old Oregon, by C. T. Johnson, 1:209-216.
- Webster, Dave, in Mercer party, 6:236, 237.
- Webster, Mrs. Dave (Miss Robinson), in Mercer party, 6:236.
- Webster, E. B., *editor*, "The Klahhane Annual", official publication of the Olympic Peninsula Mountaineers, 9:234-235.
- Webster's attitude toward the Pacific Northwest, by C. T. Johnson, 4:191-193.
- Weir, Allen, biography of William Weir, 4:33-35; death, 8:38, 79.
- Weir, William, biographical sketch of, by Allen Weir, 4:33-35.
- Wellington, Raynor G., "The Political and Sectional Influence of the Public Lands, 1828-1842", reviewed by G. M. Janes, 6:202-203.
- Wertenbaker, Thomas J., "Virginia Under the Stuarts, 1607-1688", noted, 5:146.
- West, Willis M., "American History and Government", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 5:60-61.
- (The) West and Anmerican Ideals, by Frederick Jackson Turner, 5:243-257.
- West, references on the history of, by Frederick Jackson Turner, noted, 5:147-148.
- West Point, a visit to, by William F. Prosser, 2:105-117.
- Western spruce and the War, by Edmond S. Meany, 9:255-258.
- Whaling industry of Alaska, by Clarence L. Andrews, 9:3-10.
- Whatcom County, Old Settlers' Association of, 7:49-50, 8:12, 10:52.
- Whatcom, Indian dangers at, 1857 (document), 1:56-58 (Jan.).
- Whealdon, Isaac H., stories and sketches from Pacific County, 4:187-190.
- Whidbey Island history, *see* Ebey diary.
- "When the Forests are Ablaze", by Katharine B. Judson, reviewed by Hugo Winkenwerder, 4:45-46.
- White, Deborah, death, 3:300.
- White, Hiram F., the Mormon road, 6:243-250.
- White, Margaret I., death, 3:302.
- White Salmon, early days at, by Camilla Thomson Donnell, 4:105-115.
- Whitsell, William Henry, death, 4:39.
- Whitman College, educational congress at, 3:96.
- Whitman County Pioneers' Association, 7:50, 8:12, 10:52.
- Whitman controversy, by James C. Strong, 3:287-296.
- Whitman, Marcus: account of the Indian delegation to St. Louis in 1831, 2:199-200; bibliography of, by

- C. W. Smith, 3:3-62; books relating to, reviewed by C. W. Smith, 3:154-157; reminiscence of, by J. C. Strong, 3:181; massacre, 1:39-40 (Oct.); memorial services, 9:80; Reminiscences of Oscar Canfield, 8:251-256; the Whitman Monument, by Edwin Eells, 2:24-27; Wichliffe, Nathaniel, lieutenant sta—"Whitman Myth, 3:243.
- Whitman, Narcissa Prentiss, first white woman in Wyoming, 8:29-31.
- Whitman question discussed, by W. D. Lyman, 7:99-122.
- Whitman's influence in saving Oregon, by Edwin Eells, 2:132-145.
- Whitman's memory honored, 2:178-179.
- Whittier, William H., "Iron Ore Resources of the Northwest", noted, 9:77.
- Whitworth, George F.: retrospect of half a century, 1:197-208; memory honored, 6:134.
- Whitworth, James Edward, death, 5:26.
- Why and how Japanese history may be studied in America, by K. Asakawa, 2:127-131.
- Wilkes, George: "The History of Oregon, Geographical and Political", (reprint), 1:91-96 (Oct.), 90-96 (Jan.), 179-192, 285-286, 2:54-96, 184-192, 277-282, 372-373, 3:168-176, 250-256, 314-330, 4:60-80, 139-160, 207-224, 300-312, 5:72-80; biographical note on, 1:88 (Oct.); "George Wilkes," by Clarence B. Bagley, 5:3-11.
- Williamette Valley, settlement of Jason Lee in, 1834, 1:25 (Oct.).
- Willard, James F., "The Union Colony at Greeley, Colorado, 1869-1871," noted, 10:156.
- Willard, Sarah J., death, 3:301.
- William Clark: Soldier, Explorer, Statesman, by Reuben Gold Thwaites, 1:234-251.
- Williams, John H., "Guardians of the Columbia", noted, 3:305; *editor*, Theodore Winthrop's "The Canoe and the Saddle", reviewed by C. B. Bagley, 5:138-142.
- Williams, Johnson, Black Tamanous, secret society of the Clallam Indians, 7:296-300.
- Williams, Robert, death, 4:43.
- Williamson, John R., death, 5:28-29.
- Willis, Edwin A., death, 7:58.
- Willson, Eliza Kirkland, death, 4:41.
- Wilson, E. O., history promoter, 2:273.
- Wilson, Mr. and Mrs. John, in Mercer party, 6:235.
- Winans, W. P., Fort Colville, 1859-1869, 3:78-82.
- Winchester, Frances E., death, 6:17.
- Winkenwerder, Hugo, review of Judson's "When the Forests are Ablaze", 4:45-46.
- "Winning of the Far West", by Robert McNutt McElroy, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 6:122-123.
- Winthrop, Theodore, "The Canoe and the Saddle" (Williams edition), reviewed by C. B. Bagley, 5:138-142.
- Wisconsin State Historical Society, "Proceedings, 1912", noted, 4:199.
- Wislizenus, F. A., "Journey to the Rocky Mountains, 1839," noted, 3:306.
- Wist, Philip, hotel keeper at Port Madison, 6:240.
- Wolf, Mrs. Regina, death, 8:32.
- Wolf, Simon, death, 8:34.
- Wolfe, Francis, biographical note, 7:276.
- Wolfrom, Anna, "Sacajawea, The Indian Princess", noted, 10:74.
- Women's Pioneer Auxiliary of the State of Washington, 7:47, 8:8, 10:47.
- Wood, Edwin O., "Historic Mackinac", noted, 9:235.
- Wood, Mrs. Helen R. M., death, 5:23.
- Wood, Leonard, "The Military Ob-

- ligations of Citizenship", noted, 7:172-173.
- Wood, Ruth Kedsie, "The Tourist's Northwest", noted, 8:70-71.
- Wood, Mrs. Solomon, death, 6:13.
- Woodbridge, F. J. E., "The Purpose of History", noted, 8:72.
- Woodward, Walter C., "Political Parties in Oregon", noted, 4:293-294.
- Woody, Frank H., From Missoula to Walla Walla in 1857 on horseback, 3:277-286.
- Wooten, Shadrach, death, 4:36.
- Work, John: journal of, edited by T. C. Elliott, (November-December, 1824), 3:198-228; (June-September, 1825), 5:83-115; (September-December, 1825), 5:163-191; (December-June, 1825-1826), 5:258-287; (July-September, 1826), 6:26-49; letter dated September 6, 1831, to Edward Ermatinger, 1:263-264; letter dated February 15, 1837, to Edward Ermatinger, 2:257-259; letter dated February 24, 1834, to Edward Ermatinger, 2:163-164; letter dated September 10, 1838, to Edward Ermatinger, 2:261-262; letter dated October 24, 1839, to Edward Ermatinger, 2:262-264.
- Wright, I. A., "The Early History of Cuba", noted, 8:69.
- Wright-Steptoe Indian campaign, 7:269-272.
- Wrong, George M. *et al*, review of historical publications relating to Canada, noted, 6:279-280, 8:72-73, 9:234.
- Wyckoff, A. B., several letters regarding establishment of Navy Yard, Puget Sound: March 17, 1891, from B. F. Tracy, 2:357; June 11, 1892, to B. F. Tracy, 2:258; July 15, 1893, to H. A. Herbert, testimony of Wyckoff's services, 2:359.
- Yakima Columbian Association, 7:50, 8:13, 10:52.
- Yakima Pioneers' Association, 7:50, 8:12-13, 10:52.
- Yakima Historic sites, marking of, 6:218.
- Yale, James Munax, biographical sketch, 6:180; mentioned, 10:212.
- Young, James T., "The New American Government And Its Work", noted, 6:211.
- Yukon pioneers, meeting of, at Dawson, August 14, 1913, 4:297.

BOARD OF EDITORS, October 1906-October 1919

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, October 1906-October 1919

JACOB N. BOWMAN, October 1906-October 1916

ASHMUN N. BROWN, October 1906-October 1908

MYRON EELLS, October 1906-January 1907

T. C. ELLIOTT, October 1908-October 1919

FRANK A. GOLDER, October 1912-October 1919

F. W. HOWAY, January 1917-October 1919

CEYLON S. KINGSTON, October 1906-October 1915

WILLIAM S. LEWIS, January 1917-October 1919

WILLIAM D. LYMAN, October 1906-October 1919

H. B. McELROY, January 1919-October 1919

EDWARD McMAHON, October 1906-October 1919

WILLIAM A. MORRIS, April 1912-July 1912

THOMAS W. PROSCH, October 1906-January 1915

OLIVER H. RICHARDSON, April 1912-October 1916

E. O. S. SCHOLEFIELD, July 1912-October 1916

CLINTON A. SNOWDEN, October 1906-October 1908

O. B. SPERLIN, April 1912-October 1919

HAZARD STEVENS, January 1917-October 1917

FRANK CARLETON TECK, October 1906-July 1908

WILLIAM J. TRIMBLE, October 1906-October 1908

ALLEN WEIR, October 1906-October 1915

MANAGING EDITOR, 1906-1919

EDMOND S. MEANY

BUSINESS MANAGER, 1913-1919

CHARLES W. SMITH

CONTENTS (ARTICLES AND DOCUMENTS) 1906-1919

VOL. 1. No. 1. OCTOBER, 1906

NOTE. The publication of the WASHINGTON HISTORICAL QUARTERLY was begun in October, 1906. It was suspended from October, 1908, until April, 1912, since which time it has been regularly issued. Its field covers broadly the history of the Pacific Northwest and Alaska. The following tables set forth by volume, number and date of issue the articles and documents of the first ten volumes. Book reviews, reprints and important news items are brought out in the index.

J. N. BOWMAN	Washington Nomenclature—A Study
STEPHEN B. L. PENROSE	Problems of the Pacific
HARVEY W. SCOTT	Jason Lee's Place in History
CLARENCE B. BAGLEY	The Cayuse, or First Indian War in the Northwest
THOMAS W. PROSCH	Diary of Dr. David S. Maynard While Crossing the Plains in 1850
EDWARD McMAHON	Some Evidences of the Influence of Politics on the Efficiency of the Army, 1861-65

DOCUMENTS—Echo of the Dred Scott Decision
Northern Emigrant Route
Beginnings of the Lake Washington Canal
Pickett Grateful for Recognition
Decapitation of Colonel Ebey
Sovereign Americans on San Juan
First Attempt to Ascend Mount Rainier

VOL. 1. No. 2. JANUARY, 1907

ALBERT E. MEAD	Collecting Portraits of Washington's Governors
ASHMUN N. BROWN	Preserving Our Public Records
FRANK ERMATINGER	Earliest Expeditions Against Puget Sound Indians
CHARLES M. BUCHANAN	Dialectic Variants of the Nisqually Linguistic Root Stock of Puget Sound
THOMAS W. PROSCH	Efforts to Save the Historic McLoughlin House
D. C. CORBIN	Recollections of a Pioneer Railroad Builder
W. T. DOVELL	The Pathfinder

DOCUMENTS—Causes of Indian Troubles
Indian Dangers at Whatcom
Two Documents about Chief Leschi
Unpleasant Information about Chief Kitsap
Father Chirouse Was Prudent
Early Emigration to Oregon

VOL. 1. No. 3. APRIL, 1907

MAX FARRAND	Hugh Wynne, A Historical Novel
S. WEIR MITCHELL	The Birthday of Washington
J. N. BOWMAN	Cook's Place in Northwest History
QUINCY A. BROOKS	Taken Prisoner by the Indians
MRS. THOMAS W. PROSCH	The Protestant Episcopal as a Missionary and Pioneer Church
HARLAN I. SMITH	A Vast Neglected Field for Archacological Re- search
R. D. GWYDIR	Prehistoric Spokane—An Indian Legend
DOCUMENTS—	Diary of John E. Howell, an Emigrant of 1845

The Naming of Seward in Alaska

VOL. 1. No. 4. JULY, 1907

GEORGE F. WHITWORTH	Retrospect of Half a Century
C. T. JOHNSON	Daniel Webster, Ashburton and Old Oregon
REUBEN GOLD THWAITES	William Clark: Soldier, Explorer, Statesman
JOSEPH SCHAFER	Jesse Applegate: Pioneer, Statesman and Philosopher
T. C. ELLIOTT	The Indian Council at Walla Walla
DOCUMENTS—	Old Letters from Hudson's Bay Company Officials and Employes from 1829 to 1840

VOL. 11. No. 1. OCTOBER, 1907

CONTRIBUTION	Sarah Loretta Denny, a Tribute
C. T. JOHNSON	Daniel Webster and Old Oregon
EDMOND S. MEANY	Last Survivor of the Oregon Mission of 1840
EDWIN EELLS	The Whitman Monument
THOMAS W. PROSCH	The United States Army in Washington Ter- ritory
FRANK A. KITTREDGE	Washington Territory in the War Between the States
ASHMUN N. BROWN	
GEO. W. EASTERBROOK	
DOCUMENTS—	Old Letters from Hudson's Bay Company Officials and Employes from 1829 to 1840, continued

VOL. 11. No. 2. JANUARY, 1908

CHARLES D. TENNEY	Chinese History
WILLIAM F. PROSSER	A Visit to West Point
THOMAS W. PROSCH	The Military Roads of Washington Territory
K. ASAKAWA	Why and How Japanese History may be Studied With Profit in America
EDWIN EELLS	Heroes and Heroines of the Long Ago
CHARLES W. SMITH	Expansion of the Dewey Decimal System of Classification for the History of the Pacific Northwest
DOCUMENTS—	Old Letters from Hudson's Bay Company Officials and Employes from 1829 to 1840, continued

VOL. 11. No. 3. APRIL, 1908

- | | |
|---|---|
| C. T. JOHNSON | The Evolution of a Lament |
| EDWARD McMAHON | Stephen A. Douglas: A Study of the Attempt to Settle the Question of Slavery in the Territories by the Application of Popular Sovereignty—1850-1860 |
| JOEL GRAHAM | A Massacre on the Frontier |
| THOMAS W. PROSCH | The Indian War of 1858 |
| J. N. BOWMAN | The State Archives at Olympia |
| WILLIAM P. MATTHEWS | The Oregon Pioneer |
| DOCUMENTS—Old Letters from Hudson's Bay Company | |
| Officials and Employes from 1829 to 1840, concluded | |

VOL. 11. No. 4. JULY, 1908

- | | |
|---|---|
| ROLLIN J. REEVES | Marking the Washington-Idaho Boundary |
| CHARLES MCKAY | History of San Juan Island |
| ALBERT E. EGGE | The Making of the English People |
| THOMAS W. PROSCH | Seattle and the Indians of Puget Sound |
| EDWARD McMAHON | Stephen A. Douglas: A Study of the Attempt to Settle the Question of Slavery in the Territories by the Application of Popular Sovereignty—1850-1860 |
| S. J. CHADWICK | Colonel Steptoe's Battle |
| THE ROSALIA CITIZEN | Dedication of Steptoe Memorial Park |
| DOCUMENTS—Beginning of San Juan Dispute, Letters from Governors Douglas and Stevens | |
| Establishing the Navy Yard, Puget Sound | |

VOL. 111. No. 1. OCTOBER, 1908

- | | |
|--|--|
| CHARLES W. SMITH | A Contribution Toward a Bibliography of Marcus Whitman |
| T. C. ELLIOTT | Dr. John McLoughlin and his Guests |
| W. P. WINANS | Fort Colville, 1859-1869 |
| DOCUMENTS—Transfer of Alaska to the United States | |
| Instructions from William H. Seward and Report of General Rousseau | |

VOL. 111. No. 2. APRIL, 1912

- | | |
|--|--|
| J. N. BOWMAN | The Pacific Ocean and the Pacific Northwest |
| STELLA E. PEARCE | Suffrage in the Pacific Northwest: Old Oregon and Washington |
| GUY VERNON BENNETT | Eastward Expansion of Population from the Pacific Slope |
| OLIVER H. RICHARDSON | Mary Queen of Scots in the Light of Recent Historical Investigations |
| DOCUMENTS—Secret Mission of Warre and Vavasour | |

VOL. III. No. 3. JULY, 1912

- | | |
|-----------------|---|
| JAMES C. STRONG | Reminiscences of a Pioneer of the Territory of Washington |
| SOL H. LEWIS | A History of the Railroads in Washington |
| T. C. ELLIOTT | Journal of John Work, November and December, 1824 |

DOCUMENTS—Journal of William Fraser Tolmie

VOL. III. No. 4. OCTOBER, 1912

- | | |
|--------------------|---|
| BEN DRIFTMIER | Comparative Study of Constitution for Provisions Not Found in Our Own |
| T. C. ELLIOTT | Walla Walla and Missoula |
| FRANK H. WOODY | From Missoula to Walla Walla in 1857 on Horseback |
| JAMES CLARK STRONG | The Whitman Controversy |
| THOMAS W. PROSCH | The Pioneer Dead of 1911 |

VOL. IV. No. 1. JANUARY, 1913

- | | |
|------------------|---|
| O. B. SPERLIN | Exploration of the Upper Columbia |
| LEO JONES | Proposed Amendments to the State Constitution of Washington |
| ALLEN WEIR | William Weir |
| THOMAS W. PROSCH | The Pioneer Dead of 1912 |

VOL. IV. No. 2. APRIL, 1913

- | | |
|-------------------------|---|
| FRANK A. GOLDER | A Survey of Alaska, 1743-1799 |
| THOMAS W. PROSCH | Washington Territory Fifty Years ago |
| CAMILLA THOMSON DONNELL | Early Days at White Salmon and The Dalles |
| GUY VERNON BENNETT | Early Relations of the Sandwich Islands to the Old Oregon Territory |

VOL. IV. No. 3. JULY, 1913

- | | |
|-------------------|--|
| GEORGE W. SOLIDAY | Independence Day in the Far Northwest |
| EDMOND S. MEANY | The Story of Three Olympic Peaks |
| ISAAC H. WHEALDON | Stories and Sketches from Pacific County |
| C. T. JOHNSON | Did Webster Ever Say This? |

DOCUMENTS—Letter from John John Tyler to His Son

VOL. IV. No. 4. OCTOBER, 1913

- | | |
|--------------------|---|
| LEBBEUS J. KNAPP | Origin of the Constitution of the State of Washington |
| JOHN R. KINNEAR | Notes on the Constitutional Convention |
| THEODORE L. STILES | The Constitution of the State and Its Effects Upon Public Interests |

DOCUMENTS—Correspondence About Indian Lands

VOL. V. No. 1. JANUARY, 1914

- | | |
|--|---|
| CLARENCE B. BAGLEY | George Wilkes |
| LEWIS H. ST. JOHN | The Present Status and Probable Future of
the Indians of Puget Sound |
| THOMAS W. PROSCH | The Pioneer Dead of 1913 |
| W. J. TRIMBLE | American and British Treatment of the In-
dians in the Pacific Northwest |
| DOCUMENTS—An Indignation Meeting Over Chief Leschi | |

VOL. V. No. 2. APRIL, 1914

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| T. C. ELLIOTT | Journal of John Work, June-October, 1825 |
| ANNA SLOAN WALKER | History of the Liquor Laws of the State of
Washington |
| RALPH R. KNAPP | Divorce in Washington |
| DOCUMENTS—A New Vancouver Journal | |

VOL. V. No. 3. JULY, 1914

- | | |
|--|---|
| T. C. ELLIOTT | Journal of John Work, Sept. 7th to Dec. 14th,
1825 |
| C. O. ERMATINGER | The Columbia River Under Hudson's Bay
Company Rule |
| EDMOND S. MEANY | Three Diplomats Prominent in the Oregon
Question |
| DOCUMENTS—A New Vancouver Journal, continued | |

VOL. V. No. 4. OCTOBER, 1914

- | | |
|---|--|
| FREDERICK JACKSON TURNER | The West and American Ideals |
| T. C. ELLIOTT | Journal of John Work, December 15, 1825,
to June 12, 1826 |
| EDWIN EELLS | Eliza and the Nez Perce Indians |
| DOCUMENT—A New Vancouver Journal, continued | |

VOL. VI. No. 1. JANUARY, 1915

- | | |
|---|--|
| T. C. ELLIOTT | The Fur Trade in The Columbia River Basin
Prior to 1811 |
| THOMAS W. PROSCH | The Pioneer Dead of 1914 |
| VICTOR J. FARRAR | Pioneer and Historical Societies of the State
of Washington |
| T. C. ELLIOTT | The Journal of John Work, July 5 to Septem-
ber 15, 1826 |
| DOCUMENT—A New Vancouver Journal, concluded | |

VOL. VI. No. 2. APRIL, 1915

- | | |
|---------------|--|
| F. W. HOWAY | Some Remarks Upon the New Vancouver
Journal |
| T. C. ELLIOTT | The Organization and First Pastorate of the
First Congregational Church of Walla
Walla, Washington |

DILLIS B. WARD	From Salem, Oregon, to Seattle, Washington, in 1859
THOMAS W. PROSCH	Washington Mail Routes in 1857
CHARLES M. BUCHANAN	Rights of the Puget Sound Indians to Game and Fish

VOL. VI. No. 3. JULY, 1915

NELSON C. TITUS	The Last Stand of the Nez Percés
OSHIMA SHOICHI	A Japanese View of the Monroe Doctrine
GEORGE H. HIMES	Organizers of the First Government in Ore- gon
JUNIUS THOMAS TURNER	A Survivor of Four Wars
MILES C. MOORE	The Columbia River
SAMUEL L. CRAWFORD	To the Pioneers of Washington
DOCUMENT—	Journal of Occurrences at Nisqually House

VOL. VI. No. 4. OCTOBER, 1915

FLORA A. P. ENGLE	The Story of the Mercer Expeditions
W. B. SEYMORE	Pioneer Hotel Keepers of Puget Sound
HIRAM F. WHITE	The Mormon Road
JOHN MARTIN CANSE	Jason Lee: New Evidence on the Missionary and Colonizer
DOCUMENT—	Journal of Occurrences at Nisqually House, continued

VOL. VII. No. 1. JANUARY, 1916

M. ORION MONROE	A Critical Discussion of the Site of Camp Washington
C. L. ANDREWS	Marine Disasters of the Alaska Route
JUNIUS THOMAS TURNER	A Tribute to the Memory of Brigadier Gen- eral James Clark Strong
JOHN EDWIN AYER	George Bush, Voyageur
VICTOR J. FARRAR	Pioneer and Historical Societies of the State of Washington
EDITH G. PROSCH	The Pioneer Dead of 1915
DOCUMENT—	Journal of Occurrences at Nisqually House, continued

VOL. VII. No. 2. APRIL, 1916

W. D. LYMAN	Some Observations upon the Negative Testi- mony and the General Spirit and Methods of Bourne and Marshall in Dealing with the Whitman Question
MARY PERRY FROST	Experience of a Pioneer
LULU DONNELL CRANDALL	The " <i>Colonel Wright</i> "
JOHN A. GRIFFIN	Washington Thirty Years Ago
EDMOND S. MEANY	First American Settlement on Puget Sound
DOCUMENT—	Journal of Occurrences at Nisqually House, continued

VOL. VII. No. 3. JULY, 1916

- | | |
|--|--|
| JOHN V. CAMPBELL | The Sinclair Party—An Emigration Overland
Along the Old Hudson's Bay Company Route
from Manitoba to the Spokane Country in
1854 |
| C. L. ANDREWS | Alaska Under the Russians—Baranof the
Builder |
| MILES CANNON | Fort Hall on the Saptin River |
| F. A. GOLDER | Mining in Alaska Before 1867 |
| DOCUMENT —Diary Kept by Colonel and Mrs. I. N. Ebey | |

VOL. VII. No. 4. OCTOBER, 1916

- | | |
|---|--|
| JOHN E. SMITH | A Pioneer of the Spokane Country |
| C. L. ANDREWS | Alaska Under the Russians—Industry, Trade
and Social Life |
| JOHNSON WILLIAMS | Black Tamanous, the Secret Society of the
Clallam Indians |
| HENRY L. TALKINGTON | Mullan Road |
| DOCUMENT —Diary Kept by Colonel and Mrs. I. N. Ebey, continued | |

VOL. VIII. No. 1. JANUARY, 1917

- | | |
|---|---|
| EDMOND S. MEANY | The Pioneer Association of the State of Wash-
ington |
| VICTOR J. FARRAR | Pioneer and Historical Associations of the
State of Washington |
| ELIZABETH ANN COONC | Reminiscences of a Pioneer Woman |
| DAVID LONGMIRE | First Immigrants to Cross the Cascades |
| GRACE RAYMOND HEBARD | The First White Women in Wyoming |
| EDITH G. PROSCH | The Pioneer Dead of 1916 |
| DOCUMENT —Diary Kept by Colonel and Mrs. I. N. Ebey, continued | |

VOL. VIII. No. 2. APRIL, 1917

- | | |
|---|--|
| THOMAS B. BEALL | Pioneer Reminiscences |
| WILLIAM PICKERING | Washington's War Governor |
| LUCULLUS V. MCWHORTER | Chief Sluskin's True Narrative |
| O. B. SPERLIN | Washington Forts of the Fur Trade Regime |
| EDMOND S. MEANY | Early Records of the University |
| DOCUMENT —Diary Kept by Colonel and Mrs. I. N. Ebey, concluded | |

VOL. VIII. No. 3. JULY, 1917

- | | |
|---|---|
| F. W. HOWAY | The Spanish Settlement at Nootka |
| HAZARD STEVENS | The Pioneers and Patriotism |
| EDMOND S. MEANY | Richard Dickerson Gholson |
| T. C. ELLIOTT | David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane
Country |
| DOCUMENTS —Angus McDonald: A Few Items of the West | |

VOL. VIII. No. 4. OCTOBER, 1917

R. D. GWYDIR	A Record of the San Poil Indians
OSCAR CANFIELD	Pioneer Reminiscences
W. B. SEYMORE	Port Orchard Fifty Years Ago
T. C. ELLIOTT	David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country
EDMOND S. MEANY	Washington Geographic Names
DOCUMENT—	Attitude of the Hudson's Bay Company During the Indian War of 1855-1856

VOL. IX. No. 1. JANUARY, 1918

CLARENCE L. ANDREWS	Alaska Whaling
T. C. ELLIOTT	David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country
VICTOR J. FARRAR	Pioneer and Historical Associations in the State of Washington
HENRY SUZZALLO	Washington War History Committees
EDMOND S. MEANY	Washington Geographic Names
DOCUMENTS—	Beginning of Government Surveys
	Early Political Scheme
	Futile Attempt at Extradition

VOL. IX. No. 2. APRIL, 1918

F. W. HOWAY	The Dog's Hair Blankets of the Coast Salish
WILLIAM S. LEWIS	Archibald McDonald: Biography and Genealogy
T. C. ELLIOTT	David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names
DOCUMENT—	Washington's First Constitution, 1878

VOL. IX. No. 3. JULY, 1918

CHARLES M. BUCHANAN	Evolution of an Indian Hero in France
T. C. ELLIOTT	David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country
ROSE M. BOENING	Bibliography of Isaac I. Stevens
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names
DOCUMENT—	Washington's First Constitution, 1878, continued

VOL. IX. No. 4. OCTOBER, 1918

CLARENCE L. ANDREWS	The Salmon of Alaska
EDMOND S. MEANY	Western Spruce and the War
ROSE M. BOENING	History of Irrigation in the State of Washington
H. F. HUNT	Slavery Among the Indians of the Northwest America

T. C. ELLIOTT	David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names
DOCUMENT—Washington's	First Constitution, 1878, continued

VOL. X. No. 1. JANUARY, 1919

PEARL RUSSELL	Analysis of the Pacific Railroad Reports
T. C. ELLIOTT	David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country
ROSE M. BOENING	History of Irrigation in the State of Washington
VICTOR J. FARRAR	Pioneer and Historical Associations in the State of Washington
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names
DOCUMENT—Washington's	First Constitution, 1878, continued

VOL. X. No. 2. APRIL, 1919

CHARLES W. SMITH	The Bagley Collection of Pacific Northwest History
HERBERT H. GOWEN	The Centenary of Kamehameha the Great
HORACE J. TAYLOR	Pacific Whales at Play
H. W. FAIRWEATHER	The Northern Pacific Railroad and Some of Its History
HAZARD STEVENS	Comment on Mr. Fairweather's Article
WILLIAM S. LEWIS	Railroad Career of Mr. Fairweather
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names
DOCUMENT—Washington's	First Constitution, 1878, continued
	Spanish Friars in the Oregon Country, 1810-1811

VOL. X. No. 3. JULY, 1919

JACOB A. MEYERS	Jacques Raphael Finlay
WILLIAM S. LEWIS	Hiram F. Smith, Pioneer
C. L. ANDREWS	Reindeer in Alaska
THE AUBURN GLOBE- REPUBLICAN	Monument for Indian War Heroes
GEORGE H. HIMES	Tyrrell's Name Should Be Saved
UNITED STATES GEOGRAPHIC BOARD	Decisions on Washington Place Names
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names
DOCUMENT—The Nisqually	Journal

VOL. X. No. 4. OCTOBER, 1919

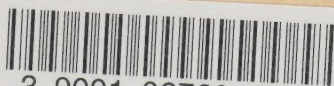
GENERAL INDEX	The Decennial Index of All Articles, Documents, and Principal Book Reviews from Vol. I (1906) to and including Vol. X (1919)
CONTENTS	Titles of Articles and Documents of Each Number

The Washington Historical Quarterly is published by the Washington University State Historical Society. It is issued quarterly with title page and index in the last number of each volume; it is also indexed in The Magazine Subject Index. The current subscription price is \$2.00 per year, or \$.75 each for single copies. Back numbers are available as follows:

Volumes I, II, III, IV. and V., each.....	\$4.00
Volumes VI, VII, VIII, IX. and X., each.....	\$3.00
Volumes I.-X. complete with general index.....	\$35.00

For information in regard to subscriptions or exchange, Address

CHARLES W. SMITH, Business Manager,
 Washington Historical Quarterly
 University Station,
 Seattle, Washington.



3 9001 02768 8392

